Holy Bible

Aionian Edition®

Sanskrit New Testament, ITRANS

Holy Bible Aionian Edition ®
Sanskrit New Testament, ITRANS

Creative Commons Attribution ShareAlike 4.0 International, 2018-2025
Source text: eBible.org
Source version: 4/18/2025
Source copyright: Creative Commons Attribution ShareAlike 4.0
SanskritBible.in, 2018

Formatted by Speedata Publisher 5.1.9 (Pro) on 6/3/2025
100% Free to Copy and Print
TOR Anonymously
AionianBible.org

Published by Nainoia Inc, https://Nainoia-Inc.signedon.net
All profits are given to https://CoolCup.org

We pray for a modern Creative Commons translation in every language
Translator resources at https://AionianBible.org/Third-Party-Publisher-Resources
Report content and format concerns to Nainoia Inc
Volunteer help is welcome and appreciated!

Celebrate Jesus Christ's victory of grace!

Preface

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Preface

The *Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ® is the world's first Bible *un-translation*! What is an *un-translation*? Bibles are translated into each of our languages from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Koine Greek. Occasionally, the best word translation cannot be found and these words are transliterated letter by letter. Four well known transliterations are *Christ*, *baptism*, *angel*, and *apostle*. The meaning is then preserved more accurately through context and a dictionary. The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven additional Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

The first three words are *aiōn*, *aiōnios*, and *aïdios*, typically translated as *eternal* and also *world* or *eon*. The Aionian Bible is named after an alternative spelling of *aiōnios*. Consider that researchers question if *aiōn* and *aiōnios* actually mean *eternal*. Translating *aiōn* as *eternal* in Matthew 28:20 makes no sense, as all agree. The Greek word for *eternal* is *aïdios*, used in Romans 1:20 about God and in Jude 6 about demon imprisonment. Yet what about *aiōnios* in John 3:16? Certainly we do not question whether salvation is eternal! However, *aiōnios* means something much more wonderful than infinite time! Ancient Greeks used *aiōn* to mean *eon* or *age*. They also used the adjective *aiōnios* to mean *entirety*, such as *complete* or even *consummate*, but never infinite time. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs. So *aiōnios* is the perfect description of God's Word which has *everything* we need for life and godliness! And the *aiōnios* life promised in John 3:16 is not simply a ticket to eternal life in the future, but the invitation through faith to the *consummate* life beginning now!

The next seven words are *Sheol*, *Hadēs*, *Geenna*, *Tartaroō*, *Abyssos*, and *Limnē Pyr*. These words are often translated as *Hell*, the place of eternal punishment. However, *Hell* is ill-defined when compared with the Hebrew and Greek. For example, *Sheol* is the abode of deceased believers and unbelievers and should never be translated as *Hell*. *Hadēs* is a temporary place of punishment, Revelation 20:13-14. *Geenna* is the Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's refuse dump, a temporal judgment for sin. *Tartaroō* is a prison for demons, mentioned once in 2 Peter 2:4. *Abyssos* is a temporary prison for the Beast and Satan. Translators are also inconsistent because *Hell* is used by the King James Version 54 times, the New International Version 14 times, and the World English Bible zero times. Finally, *Limnē Pyr* is the Lake of Fire, yet Matthew 25:41 explains that these fires are prepared for the Devil and his angels. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The eleventh word, *eleēsē*, reveals the grand conclusion of grace in Romans 11:32. Please understand these eleven words. The original translation is unaltered and a highlighted note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. To help parallel study and Strong's Concordance use, apocryphal text is removed and most variant verse numbering is mapped to the English standard. We thank our sources at eBible.org, Crosswire.org, unbound.Biola.edu, Bible4u.net, and NHEB.net. The Aionian Bible is copyrighted with creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0, allowing 100% freedom to copy and print, if respecting source copyrights. Check the Reader's Guide and read at AionianBible.org, with Android, and with TOR network. Why purple? King Jesus' Word is royal and purple is the color of royalty! All profits are given to CoolCup.org.

History

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/History

06/21/75 - Two boys, P. and J., wonder if Jesus saves all and pray.
04/15/85 - Aionian Bible conceived as B. and J. pray.
12/18/13 - Aionian Bible announced as J. and J. pray.
06/21/15 - Aionian Bible birthed as G. and J. pray.
01/11/16 - AionianBible.org domain registered.
06/21/16 - 30 translations available in 12 languages.
12/07/16 - Nainoia Inc established as non-profit corporation.
01/01/17 - Creative Commons Attribution No Derivatives 4.0 license added.
01/16/17 - Aionian Bible Google Play Store App published.
07/01/17 - 'The Purple Bible' nickname begins.
07/30/17 - 42 translations now available in 22 languages.
02/01/18 - Holy Bible Aionian Edition® trademark registered.
03/06/18 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Amazon.com.
09/15/18 - Aionian Bible dedicated as J. and J. pray again.
10/20/18 - 70 translations now available in 33 languages.
11/17/18 - 104 translations now available in 57 languages.
03/24/19 - 135 translations now available in 67 languages.
10/28/19 - Aionian Bible nursed as another J. and J. pray.
10/31/19 - 174 translations now available in 74 languages.
02/22/20 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Lulu.com.
05/25/20 - Illustrations by Gustave Doré, La Grande Bible de Tours, Felix Just.
08/29/20 - Aionian Bibles now available in ePub format.
12/01/20 - Right to left and Hindic languages now available in PDF format.
03/31/21 - 214 translations now available in 99 languages.
11/17/21 - Aionian Bible Branded Leather Bible Covers now available.
12/20/21 - Social media presence on Facebook, Twitter, LinkedIn, YouTube, etc.
01/01/22 - 216 translations now available in 99 languages.
01/09/22 - StudyPack resources for Bible translation study.
01/23/22 - Volunteers celebrate with pie and prayer.
02/14/22 - Strong's Concordance from Open Scriptures and STEPBible.
02/14/23 - Aionian Bible published on the TOR Network.
12/04/23 - Eleēsē added to the Aionian Glossary.
02/04/24 - 352 translations now available in 142 languages.
05/01/24 - 370 translations now available in 164 languages.
08/05/24 - 378 translations now available in 165 languages.
08/18/24 - Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International, if source allows.
10/20/24 - Gospel Primer handout format.
11/24/24 - Progressive Web Application off-line format.
01/28/25 - All profits are given to CoolCup.org.
03/12/25 - 382 translations now available in 166 languages.
05/04/25 - 393 translations now available in 175 languages.
05/27/25 - 462 translations now available in 229 languages.

Table of Contents

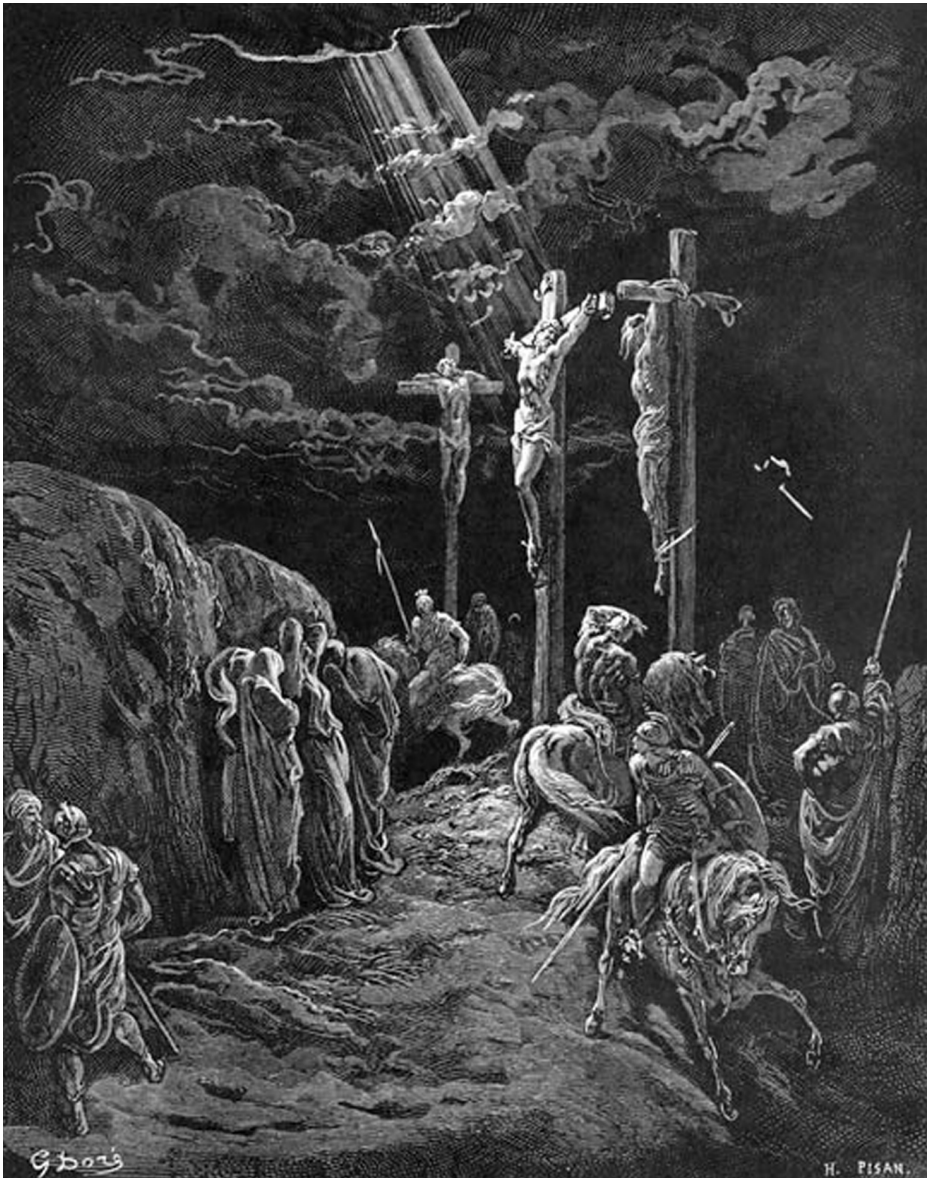
NEW TESTAMENT

mathiH 1
mArkaH 35
lUkaH 56
yohanaH 92
preritAH 120
romiNaH 157
1 karinthinaH 172
2 karinthinaH 187
gAlAtinaH 197
iphiShiNaH 202
philipinaH 207
kalasinaH 211
1 thiShalanIkinaH 215
2 thiShalanIkinaH 219
1 tImathiyaH 221
2 tImathiyaH 225
tItaH 228
philomonaH 230
ibriNaH 231
yAkUbaH 242
1 pitaraH 246
2 pitaraH 250
1 yohanaH 253
2 yohanaH 257
3 yohanaH 258
yihUdAH 259
prakAshitaM 261

APPENDIX

Reader's Guide
Glossary
Maps
Destiny
Illustrations, Doré

NEW TESTAMENT



tadA yIshurakathayat, he pitaretAn kShamasva yata ete yat karmma kurvvanti tan na viduH; pashchAtte guTikApAtaM kR^itvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagR^ihuH

lUkaH 23:34

mathiH

1 ibrAhImaH santAno dAyUd tasya santAno yIshukhrIShTastasya pUrvvapuruShavaMshashreNI| **2** ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAkUb tasya putro yihUdAstasya bhrAtarashcha| **3** tasmAd yihUdAtastAmaro garbhe perasserahau jaj nAte, tasya perasaH putro hiShroN tasya putro. arAm| **4** tasya putro. ammInAdab tasya putro nahashon tasya putraH salmon| **5** tasmAd rAhabo garbhe boyam jaj ne, tasmAd rUto garbhe obed jaj ne, tasya putro yishayaH| **6** tasya putro dAyUd rAjaH tasmAd mR^itoriyasya jAyAyAM sulemAn jaj ne| **7** tasya putro rihabiyAm, tasya putro. abiyaH, tasya putra AsA: | **8** tasya suto yihoshAphaT tasya suto yihorAma tasya suta uShiyaH| **9** tasya suto yotham tasya suta Aham tasya suto hiShkiyaH| **10** tasya suto minashiH, tasya suta Amon tasya suto yoshiyaH| **11** bAbilnagare pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yoshiyo yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtR^iMshcha janayAmAsa| **12** tato bAbili pravasanakAle yikhaniyaH shaltIyelaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil| **13** tasya suto. abohud tasya suta ilIyAkIm tasya suto. asor| **14** asoraH sutaH sAdok tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta ilIhUd| **15** tasya suta iliyAsar tasya suto mattan| **16** tasya suto yAkUb tasya suto yUShaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhe yIshurajani, tameva khrIShTam (arthAd abhiShiktaM) vadanti| **17** ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyena chaturdashapuruShAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat chaturdashapuruShA bhavanti| bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khrIShTasya kAlaM yAvat chaturdashapuruShA bhavanti| **18** yIshukhrIShTasya janma kaththate| mariyam nAmikA kanyA yUShaphe vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayoH sa NgamAt prAk sA kanyA pavitreNAtmanA garbhavatI babhUva| **19** tatra tasyAH pati ryUShaph saujanyAt tasyAH kala NgaM prakAshayitum anichChan gopanene tAM pArityaktuM manashchakre| **20** sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM parameshvarasya dUtaH svapne taM darshanaM dattvA vyAjahAra, he dAyUdaH santAna yUShaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaiShIH| **21** yatastasyA garbhaH pavitrAdAtmano. abhavat, sA cha putraM prasaviShyate, tadA tvaM tasya nAma yIshum (arthAt trAtAraM) karIShyase, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn teShAM kaluShebhya uddhariShyati| **22** itthaM sati, pashya garbhavatI kanyA tanayaM prasaviShyate| immAnUyel tadIya ncha nAmadheyaM bhaviShyati|| immAnUyel asmAkaM sa NgIshvaraityarthaH| **23** iti yad vachanaM purvvaM bhaviShyadvaktrA IshvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat| **24** anantaraM yUShaph nidrAto jAgarita utthAya parameshvarIyadUtasya nideshAnusAreNa nijAM jAyAM jagrAha, **25** kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamasutaM a suShuve, tAvat tAM nopAgachAt, tataH sutasya nAma yIshuM chakre|

2 anantaraM herod saMj nake rAj ni rAjyaM shAsati yihUdIyadeshasya baitlehami nagare yIshau jAtavati cha, katipayA jyotirvvudaH pUrvvasyA disho yirUshAlamnagaraM sametya kathayamAsuH, **2** yo yihUdIyAnAM rAjA jAtavAn, sa kutrAste? vayaM pUrvvasyAM dishi tiShThantastadIyAM tArakAm apashyAma tasmAt taM praNantum agamAma| **3** tadA herod rAjA kathAmetAM nishamya yirUshAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya **4** sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakAn adhyApakAMshcha samAhUyAnIya paprachCha, khrIShTaH kutra janiShyate? **5** tadA te kathayAmAsuH, yihUdIyadeshasya baitlehami nagare, yato bhaviShyadvAdinA itthaM likhitamAste, **6** sarvvAbhyo rAjadhAnIbhyo yihUdIyasya nIvR^itaH| he yIhUdIyadeshasye baitleham tvaM na chAvarA|isrAyelIyalokAn me yato yaH pAlayiShyati| tAdR^igeko mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviShyatI|| **7** tadAnIM herod rAjA tAn jyotirvvido gopanam AhUya sA tArakA kadA dR^iShTAbhavat, tad vinishchayAmAsa| **8** aparaM tAn baitlehamaM prahItya gaditavAn, yUyaM yAta, yatnAt taM shishum anviShya taduddeshe prApte mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, tato mayApi gatvA sa praNaMsyate| **9** tadAnIM rAj na etAdR^ishIm Aj nAM prApya te pratasthire, tataH pUrvvarsyAM dishi sthitaistai ryA

tArakA dR^iShTA sA tArakA teShAmagre gatvA yatra sthAne shishUrAste, tasya sthAnasyopari sthagitA tasyau| 10 tad dR^iShTvA te mahAnanditA babhUvuH, 11 tato gehamadhya pravishya tasya mAtrA mariyamA sAddhaM taM shishuM nirIkShaya daNDavad bhUtvA praNemuH, aparaM sveShAM ghanasampattiM mochayitvA suvarNaM kunduruM gandharama ncha tasmai darshanIyaM dattavantaH| 12 pashchAd herod rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantuM svapna IshvareNa niShiddhAH santo. anyena pathA te nijadeshaM prati pratasthire| 13 anantaraM teShu gatavatmu parameshvarasya dUto yUShaphe svapne darshanaM datvA jagAda, tvam utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItvA misardeshaM palAyasva, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiShyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yato rAjA herod shishuM nAshayituM mR^igayiShyate| 14 tadAnIM yUShaph utthAya rajanyAM shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItvA misardeshaM prati pratasthe, 15 gatvA cha herodo nR^ipate rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra deshe nyuvAsa, tena misardeshAdahaM putraM svakIyaM samupAhUyam| yadetadvachanam IshvareNa bhaviShyadvAdinA kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt| 16 anantaraM herod jyotirvidbhirAtmAnaM prava nchitaM vij nAya bhR^ishaM chukopa; aparaM jyotirvvidbhyastena vinishchitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitvA dvitIyavatsaraM praviShTA yAvanto bAlakA asmin baitlehamnagare tatsImamadhye chAsan, lokAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa| 17 ataH anekasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya cha| shokena kR^itashabdashcha rAmAyAM saMnishamyate| svabAlagaNahetorvai rAhel nArI tu rodinI| na manyate prabodhantu yataste naiva manti hi|| 18 yadetad vachanaM yirImiyanAmakabhaviShyadvAdinA kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt| 19 tadanantaraM heredi rAjani mR^ite parameshvarasya dUto misardeshe svapne darshanaM dattvA yUShaphe kathitavAn 20 tvam utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItvA punarapIsrAyelo deshaM yAhI, ye janAH shishuM nAshayitum amR^igayanta, te mR^itavantaH| 21 tadAnIM sa utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihlan isrAyeldesham AjagAma| 22 kintu yihUdIyadeshe arkhilAyanAma rAjakumAro nijapitu rherodaH padaM prApya rAjatvaM karotIti nishamya tat sthAnaM yAtuM sha NkitavAn, pashchAt svapna IshvarAt prabodhaM prApya gAlIldeshasya pradeshaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuShitavAn, 23 tena taM nAsaratIyaM kathayiShyanti, yadetadvAkyaM bhaviShyadvAdibhirukttaM tat saphalamabhavat|

3 tadAnoM yohnnAmA majjayitA yihUdIyadeshasya prAntaram upasthAya prachArayan kathayAmAsa, 2 manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM samIpamAgatam| 3 parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathAMshchaiva samIkuruta sarvvathA| ityetat prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyachid ravaH|| 4 etadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA yohanamuddishya bhAShitam| yohano vasanaM mahA NgaromajaM tasya kaTau charmmakaTibandhanaM; sa cha shUkakITAn madhu cha bhuktavAn| 5 tadAnIM yirUshAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve yihUdideshIyA yarddantaTinyA ubhayataTasthAshcha mAnavA bahirAgatya tasya samIpe 6 svIyaM svIyaM duritam a NgIkR^itya tasyAM yarddani tena majjitA babhUvuH| 7 aparaM bahUn phirUshinaH sidUkinashcha manujAn maMktuM svasamIpam AgachChto vilokya sa tAn abhidadhau, re re bhujagavaMshA AgAmInaH kopAt palAyituM yuShmAn kashchetitavAn? 8 manaHparAvarttanasya samuchitaM phalaM phalata| 9 kintvasmAkaM tAta ibrAhIm astIti sveShu manaHsu chintayanto mA vyAharata| yato yuShmAn ahaM vadAmi, Ishvara etebhyaH pAShANebhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayituM shaknoti| 10 aparaM pAdapAnAM mUle kuThAra idAnImapi lagan Aste, tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kR^itto madhye. agniM nikShepsyate| 11 aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanasUchakena majjanena yuShmAn majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pashchAd ya AgachChati, sa mattopi mahAn, ahaM tadIyopAnahau voDhumapi nahi yogyosmi, sa yuShmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiShyati| 12 tasya kAre sUrpa Aste, sa svIyashasyAni samyak

prasphoTya nijAn sakalagodhUmAn saMgR^ihya bhANDAgAre sthApayiShyati, kiMntu sarvvANi vuShANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiShyati| 13 anantaraM yIshu ryohanA majjito bhavituM gAlIlpradeshAd yarddani tasya samIpam AjagAma| 14 kintu yohan taM niShidhya babhAShe, tvaM kiM mama samIpam AgachChasi? varaM tvayA majjanaM mama prayojanam Aste| 15 tadAnIM yIshuH pratyavochat; IdAnIm anumanyasva, yata itthaM sarvvadharmmasAdhanam asmAkaM karttavyaM, tataH so. anvamanyata| 16 anantaraM yIshurammasi majjituH san tatkShaNAt toyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tadA jImUtadvAre mukte jAte, sa IshvarasyAtmAnaM kapotavad avaruhya svoparyyAgachChantaM vIkShA nchakre| 17 aparam eSha mama priyaH putra etasminneva mama mahAsantoSha etAdR^ishI vyomajA vAg babhUva|

4 tataH paraM yIshuH pratArakeNa parIkShito bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AkR^iShTaH 2 san chatvAriMshadahorAtrAn anAhArastiShThan kShudhito babhUva| 3 tadAnIM parIkShitA tatsamIpam Agatya vyAhR^itavAn, yadi tvamIshvarAtmajo bhavestarhyAj nayA pAShANAnetAn pUpAn vidhehi| 4 tataH sa pratyabravIt, itthaM likhitamAste, "manujaH kevalapUpena na jIviShyati, kintvIshvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vachAMsi niHsaranti taireva jIviShyati|" 5 tadA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM nItvA mandirasya chUDopari nidhAya gaditavAn, 6 tvaM yadishvarasya tanayo bhavestarhIto. adhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAste, AdekShyati nijAn dUtAn rakShituM tvAM parameshvaraH| yathA sarvveShu mArgeShu tvadIyacharaNadvaye| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM ghariShyanti te karaiH|| 7 tadAnIM yIshustasmai kathitavAn etadapi likhitamAste, "tvaM nijaprabhuM parameshvaraM mA parIkShasva|" 8 anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyu nchadharAdharopari nItvA jagataH sakalarAjyAni tadaishvaryyANi cha darshayAshchakAra kathayA nchakAra cha, 9 yadi tvaM daNDavad bhavan mAM praNamestarhyaham etAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi| 10 tadAnIM yIshustamavochat, dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam Aste, "tvayA nijaH prabhuH parameshvaraH praNamyaH kevalaH sa sevyashcha|" 11 tataH pratArakeNa sa paryyatyAji, tadA svargIyadUtairAgatya sa siSheve| 12 tadanantaraM yohan kArAyAM babandhe, tadvArttAM nishamya yIshunA gAlIl prAsthIyata| 13 tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghestaTe sibUlUnnaptAlI etayoruvabhayoH pradeshayoH sImnormadhyavarttI ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA nyavasat| 14 tasmAt, anyAdeshIyagAlIli yarddanpAre. abdhirodhasi| naptAlisibUlUndeshau yatra sthAne sthitau purA| 15 tatratyA manujA ye ye paryyabhrAmyan tamisrake| tairjanairbR^ihadAlokaH paridarshiShyate tadA| avasan ye janA deshe mR^ityuchChAyAsvarUpake| teShAmupari lokAnAmAlokaH saMprakAshitaH|| 16 yadetadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktaM, tat tadA saphalam abhUt| 17 anantaraM yIshuH susaMvAdaM prachArayan etAM kathAM kathayitum Arebhe, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat| 18 tataH paraM yIshu rgAlIlo jaladhestaTena gachChan gachChan Andriyastasya bhrAtA shimon arthato yaM pitaraM vadanti etAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kShipantau dadarsha, yatastau mInadhAriNAvAstAm| 19 tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pashchAd AgachChataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariShyAmi| 20 tenaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pashchAt AgachChatAm| 21 anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yohannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtena sArddhaM naukopari jAlasya jIrNoddhAraM kurvvantau vIkShya tAvAhUtavAn| 22 tatkShaNAt tau nAvaM svatAta ncha vihAya tasya pashchAdgAminau babhUvatuH| 23 anantaraM bhajanabhavane samupadishan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn rogAn sarvvaprakArapIDAshcha shamayan yIshuH kR^itsnaM gAlIldeshaM bhramitum Arabhata| 24 tena kR^itsnasuriyAdeshasya madhyaM tasya yasho vyApnot, aparaM bhUtagrastA apasmArargINaH pakShAdhAtiprabhR^itayashcha yAvanto manujA nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliShTA Asan, teShu sarvveShu tasya samIpam AnIteShu sa tAn svasthAn chakAra| 25 etena gAlIl-dikApani-

yirUshAlam-yihUdIyadeshebhyo yarddanaH pArA ncha bahavo manujAstasya pashchAd AgachChan|

5 anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkShya bhUdharopari vrajitvA samupavivesha| **2** tadAnIM shiShyeShu tasya samIpamAgateShu tena tebhya eShA kathA kathyA nchakre| **3** abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yataste svargIyarAjyam adhikariShyanti| **4** khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te sAntvanAM prApsanti| **5** namrA mAnavAshcha dhanyAH, yasmAt te medinIm adhikariShyanti| **6** dharmmAya bubhukShitAH tR^iShArttAshcha manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te paritarpsyanti| **7** kR^ipAlavo mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt te kR^ipAM prApsyanti| **8** nirmmalahR^idayA manujAshcha dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IshcharaM drakShyanti| **9** melayitAro mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Ishcharasya santAnatvena vikhyAsyanti| **10** dharmmakAraNAt tADitA manujA dhanyA, yasmAt svargIyarAjye teShAmadhikaro vidyate| **11** yadA manujA mama nAmakR^ite yuShmAn nindanti tADayanti mR^iShA nAnAdurvvAkyAni vadanti cha, tadA yuyaM dhanyAH| **12** tadA Anandata, tathA bhR^ishaM hlAdadhva ncha, yataH svarge bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhve; te yuShmAkaM purAtanAn bhaviShyadvAdino. api tAdR^ig atADayan| **13** yuyaM medinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kena prakAreNa svAduyuktaM bhaviShyati? tat kasyApi kAryyasyAyogyatvAt kevalaM bahiH prakSheptuM narANAM padatalena dalayitu ncha yogyaM bhavati| **14** yUyaM jagati dIptirUpAH, bhUdharopari sthitaM nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi shakShyati| **15** aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya droNAdho na sthApayanti, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayanti, tena te dIpA gehasthitAn sakalAn prakAshayanti| **16** yena mAnavA yuShmAkaM satkarmmANi vilokya yuShmAkaM svargasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, teShAM samakShaM yuShmAkaM dIptistAdR^ik prakAshatAm| **17** ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviShyadvAkya ncha loptum AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, te dve loptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphale karttum Agatosmi| **18** aparaM yuShmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vyomamedinyo rdhvaMso na bhaviShyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphale na jAte vyavasthAyA ekA mAtrA bindurekopi vA na lopsyate| **19** tasmAt yo jana etAsAm Aj nAnAm atikShudrAm ekAj nAmapI laMghate manujAM ncha tathaiva shikShayati, sa svargIyarAjye sarvvebhyaH kShudratvena vikhyAsyate, kintu yo janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva shikShayati cha, sa svargIyarAjye pradhAnatvena vikhyAsyate| **20** aparaM yuShmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUshimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuShThAnAt yuShmAkaM dharmmAnuShThAne nottame jAte yUyam IshvarIyarAjyaM praveShTuM na shakShyatha| **21** apara ncha tvaM naraM mA vadhIH, yasmAt yo naraM hanti, sa vichArasabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviShyati, pUrvvakAlInajanebhya iti kathitamAsIt, yuShmAbhirashrAvi| **22** kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yaH kashchit kAraNaM vinA nijabhrAtre kupyati, sa vichArasabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviShyati; yaH kashchichcha svIyasahajaM nirbbodhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviShyati; punashcha tvaM mUDha iti vAkyaM yadi kashchit svIyabhrAtaraM vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa daNDArho bhaviShyati| **(Geenna g1067)** **23** ato vedyAH samIpaM nijanaivedye samAnIte. api nijabhrAtaraM prati kasmAchchit kAraNAt tvaM yadi doShI vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya smR^iti rjAyate cha, **24** tarhi tasyA vedyAH samIpe nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tena sArddhaM mila, pashchAt Agatya nijanaivedyaM nivedaya| **25** anya ncha yAvat vivAdinA sArddhaM vartmani tiShThasi, tAvat tena sArddhaM melanaM kuru; no chet vivAdI vichArayituH samIpe tvAM samarpayati vichArayitA cha rakShiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tadA tvaM kArAyAM badhyethAH| **26** tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, sheShakapardake. api na parishodhite tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na shakShyasi| **27** aparaM tvaM mA vyabhichara, yadetad vachanaM pUrvvakAlInalokebhyaH kathitamAsIt, tad yUyaM shrutavantaH; **28** kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yadi kashchit kAmataH kA nchana yoShitaM pashyati, tarhi sa manasA tadaiva vyabhicharitavAn| **29** tasmAt tava dakShiNaM

netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tannetram utpATya dUre nikShipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSho narake nikShepAt tavaikA Ngasya nAsho varaM| (Geenna g1067) 30 yadvA tava dakShiNaH karo yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM karaM ChittvA dUre nikShipa, yataH sarvvavapuSho narake nikShepAt ekA Ngasya nAsho varaM| (Geenna g1067) 31 uktamAste, yadi kashchin nijajAyAM parityakttum ichChati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu| 32 kintvahaM yuShmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhichAradoShe na jAte yadi kashchin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhichArayati; yashcha tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sopi vyabhicharati| 33 punashcha tvaM mR^iShA shapatham na kurvvan IshcharAya nijashapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalokebhyo yaiShA kathA kathitA, tAmapi yUyaM shrutavantaH| 34 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, kamapi shapathaM mA kArShTa, arthataH svarganAmnA na, yataH sa Ishvarasya siMhAsanaM; 35 pR^ithivyA nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM; yirUshAlamo nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purI; 36 nijashironAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kachamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvayA na shakyate| 37 aparaM yUyaM saMlApasamaye kevalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti cha vadata yata ito. adhikaM yat tat pApAtmano jAyate| 38 aparaM lochanasya vinimayena lochanaM dantasya vinimayena dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vachana ncha yuShmAbhirashrUyata| 39 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata| kintu kenachit tava dakShiNakapole chapeTAghAte kR^ite taM prati vAmaM kapola ncha vyAghoTaya| 40 aparaM kenachit tvayA sArdhdaM vivAdaM kR^itvA tava paridheyavasane jighR^itite tasmAyuttarIyavasanamapi dehi| 41 yadi kashchit tvAM kroshamekaM nayanArthaM anyAyato dharati, tadA tena sArdhdaM kroshadvayaM yAhi| 42 yashcha mAnavastvAM yAchate, tasmai dehi, yadi kashchit tubhyaM dhArayitum ichChati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho mA bhUH| 43 nijasamIpavasini prema kuru, kintu shatruM prati dveShaM kuru, yadetat puroktaM vachanaM etadapi yUyaM shrutavantaH| 44 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prema kuruta, ye cha yuShmAn shapante, tAna, AshiShaM vadata, ye cha yuShmAn R^itIyante, teShAM ma NgalaM kuruta, ye cha yuShmAn nindanti, tADayanti cha, teShAM kR^ite prArthayadhvaM| 45 tatra yaH satAmasatA nchopari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnA nchopari nIraM varShayati tAdR^isho yo yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUyaM tasyaiva santAnA bhaviShyatha| 46 ye yuShmAsu prema kurvvanti, yUyaM yadi kevalaM tevveva prema kurutha, tarhi yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviShyati? chaNDAlA api tAdR^ishaM kiM na kurvvanti? 47 aparaM yUyaM yadi kevalaM svIyabhrAtR^itvena namata, tarhi kiM mahat karmma kurutha? chaNDAlA api tAdR^ishaM kiM na kurvvanti? 48 tasmAt yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNo bhavati, yUyamapi tAdR^ishA bhavata|

6 sAvadhAnA bhavata, manujAn darshayituM teShAM gochare dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kR^ite yuShmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAshAt ki nchana phalaM na prApsyatha| 2 tvaM yadA dadAsi tadA kapaTino janA yathA manujebhyaH prashaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavane rAjamArge cha tUrIM vAdayanti, tathA mA kuri, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, te svakAyaM phalam alabhanta| 3 kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadakShiNakaro yat karoti, tad vAmakaraM mA j nApaya| 4 tena tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviShyati yastu tava pitA guptadarshI, sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 5 aparaM yadA prArthayase, tadA kapaTinaiva mA kuru, yasmAt te bhajanabhavane rAjamArgasya koNe tiShThanto lokAn darshayantaH prArthayituM prIyante; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, te svakIyaphalaM prApnuvan| 6 tasmAt prArthanAkAle antarAgAraM pravishya dvAraM rudvvA guptaM pashyatastava pituH samIpe prArthayasva; tena tava yaH pitA guptadarshI, sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati 7 aparaM prArthanAkAle devapUjakAiva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt te bodhante, bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM teShAM prArthanA grAhiShyate| 8 yUyaM teShAmiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuShmAkaM yad yat prayojanaM yAchanAtaH prAgeva yuShmAkaM

pitA tat jAnAti| 9 ataeva yUyama IdR^ik prArthayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu| 10 tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavechChA svarge yathA tathaiva medinyAmapi saphalA bhavatu| 11 asmAkaM prayojanIyam AhAram adya dehi| 12 vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kShamAmahe, tathaivAsmAkam aparAdhAn kShamasva| 13 asmAn parIkShAM mAnaya, kintu pApAtmano rakSha; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH ete sarvve sarvvadA tava; tathAstu| 14 yadi yUyam anyeShAm aparAdhAn kShamadhve tarhi yuShmAkaM svargasthapitApi yuShmAn kShamiShyate; 15 kintu yadi yUyam anyeShAm aparAdhAn na kShamadhve, tarhi yuShmAkaM janakopi yuShmAkam aparAdhAn na kShamiShyate| 16 aparam upavAsakAle kapaTino janA mAnuShAn upavAsaM j nApayituM sveShAM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvvanti, yUyaM taiva viShaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi te svakIyaphalam alabhanta| 17 yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsIva na dR^ishyase, kintu tava yo. agocharaH pitA tenaiva dR^ishyase, tatkR^ite nijashirasi tailaM marddaya vadana ncha prakShAlaya; 18 tena tava yaH pitA guptadarshI sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 19 aparaM yatra sthAne kITAH kala NkAshcha kShayaM nayanti, chaurAshcha sandhiM karttayitvA chorayituM shaknuvanti, tAdR^ishyAM medinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA saMchinuta| 20 kintu yatra sthAne kITAH kala NkAshcha kShayaM na nayanti, chaurAshcha sandhiM karttayitvA chorayituM na shaknuvanti, tAdR^ishe svarge dhanaM sa nchinuta| 21 yasmAt yatra sthAne yuShmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAne yuShmAkaM manAMsi| 22 lochanaM dehasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava lochanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kR^itsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviShyati| 23 kintu lochane. aprasanne tava kR^itsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviShyati| ataeva yA dIptistvayi vidyate, sA yadi tamisrayuktA bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat| 24 kopi manujo dvau prabhU sevituM na shaknoti, yasmAd ekaM saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyate, yadvA ekatra mano nidhAya tadanyam avamanyate; tathA yUyamapIshvaraM lakShmI nchetyubhe sevituM na shaknutha| 25 aparam ahaM yuShmabhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kiM bhakShiShyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNAya mA chintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakShaNAya na chintayata; bhakShyAt prANA vasanA ncha vapUMShi kiM shreShThANi na hi? 26 vihAyaso viha NgamAn vilokayata; tai rnopyate na kR^ityate bhANDAgAre na sa nchIyate. api; tathApi yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tebhya AhAraM vitarati| 27 yUyaM tebhyaH kiM shreShThA na bhavatha? yuShmAkaM kashchit manujaH chintayan nijAyuShaH kShaNamapi varddhayituM shaknoti? 28 aparaM vasanAya kutashchintayata? kShetrotpannAni puShpANi kathaM varddhante tadAlochayata| tAni tantUn notpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvvanti; 29 tathApyahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, sulemAn tAdR^ig aishvaryyavAnapi tatpuShpamiva vibhUShito nAsIt| 30 tasmAt kShadya vidyamAnaM shchaH chullyAM nikShepsyate tAdR^ishaM yat kShetrasthitaM kusumaM tat yadIshchara itthaM bibhUShayati, tarhi he stokapratyayino yuShmAn kiM na paridhApayiShyati? 31 tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? ki ncha pAyiShyate? kiM vA paridhAyiShyate, iti na chintayata| 32 yasmAt devArchchakA apIti cheShTante; eteShu dravyeShu prayojanamastIti yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti| 33 ataeva prathamata IshvarIyarAjyaM dharmma ncha cheShTadhvaM, tata etAni vastUni yuShmabhyaM pradAyiShyante| 34 shvaH kR^ite mA chintayata, shvaeva svayaM svamuddishya chintayiShyati; adyatanI yA chintA sAdyakR^ite prachuratarA|

7 yathA yUyaM doShIkR^itA na bhavatha, tatkR^ite. anyaM doShiNaM mA kuruta| 2 yato yAdR^ishena doSheNa yUyaM parAn doShiNaH kurutha, tAdR^ishena doSheNa yUyamapi doShIkR^itA bhaviShyatha, anya ncha yena parimANena yuShmAbhiH parimIyate, tenaiva parimANena yuShmatkR^ite parimAyiShyate| 3 apara ncha nijanayane yA nAsA vidyate, tAm anAlochya tava sahajasya lochane yat tR^iNam Aste, tadeva kuto vIkShase? 4 tava nijalochane nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, he bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tR^iNaM bahiShyartuM

anujAnIhi, kathAmetAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayituM shaknoShi? 5 he kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiShkuru tato nijadR^iShTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR^i rlochanAt tR^iNaM bahiShkartuM shakShyasi| 6 anya ncha sArameyebhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSha ncha muktA mA nikShipata; nikShepaNAt te tAH sarvvAH padai rdalayiShyanti, parAvR^itya yuShmAnapi vidArayiShyanti| 7 yAchadhvaM tato yuShmabhyaM dAyiShyate; mR^igayadhvaM tata uddeshaM lapsyadhve; dvAram Ahata, tato yuShmatkR^ite muktaM bhaviShyati| 8 yasmAd yena yAchyate, tena labhyate; yena mR^igyate tenoddeshaH prApyate; yena cha dvAram Ahanyate, tatkR^ite dvAraM mochyate| 9 Atmajena pUpe prArthite tasmai pAShANaM vishrANayati, 10 mIne yAchite cha tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, etAdR^ishaH pitA yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 11 tasmAd yUyam abhadrAH santo. api yadi nijabAlakebhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnItha, tarhi yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svIyayAchakebhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati? 12 yUShmAn pratItareShAM yAdR^isho vyavahAro yuShmAkaM priyaH, yUyaM tAn prati tAdR^ishAneva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAdinAM vachanAnAm iti sAram| 13 sa NkIrNadvAreNa pravishata; yato narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yachcha vartma tad bR^ihat tena bahavaH pravishanti| 14 aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdR^ik saMkIrNaM| yachcha vartma tat kIdR^ig durgamam| taduddeShTAraH kiyanto. alpAH| 15 apara ncha ye janA meShaveshena yuShmAkaM samIpam AgachChanti, kintvantardurantA vR^ikA etAdR^ishebhyo bhaviShyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata, yUyaM phalena tAn parichetuM shaknutha| 16 manujAH kiM kaNTakino vR^ikShAd drAkShAphalAni shR^igAlakolitashcha uDumbaraphalAni shAtayanti? 17 tadvad uttama eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati, adhamapAdapaevAdhamaphalAni janayati| 18 kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayituM na shaknoti, tathAdhamopi pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayituM na shaknoti| 19 aparaM ye ye pAdapA adhamaphalAni janayanti, te kR^ittA vahnau kShipyante| 20 ataeva yUyaM phalena tAn paricheShyatha| 21 ye janA mAM prabhuM vadanti, te sarvve svargarAjyaM pravekShyanti tanna, kintu yo mAnavo mama svargasthasya pituriShTaM karmma karoti sa eva pravekShyati| 22 tad dine bahavo mAM vadiShyanti, he prabho he prabho, tava nAmnA kimasmAmi rbhaviShyadvAkyaM na vyAhR^itaM? tava nAmnA bhUtAH kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmnA kiM nAnAdbhutAni karmmANi na kR^itAni? 23 tadAhaM vadiShyAmi, he kukarmmakAriNo yuShmAn ahaM na vedmi, yUyaM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata| 24 yaH kashchit mamaitAH kathAH shrutvA pAlayati, sa pAShANopari gR^ihanirmmAtrA j nAninA saha mayopamIyate| 25 yato vR^iShTau satyAm AplAva Agate vAyau vAte cha teShu tadgehaM lagneShu pAShANopari tasya bhittestanna patati 26 kintu yaH kashchit mamaitAH kathAH shrutvA na pAlayati sa saikate gehanirmmAtrA. aj nAninA upamIyate| 27 yato jalavR^iShTau satyAm AplAva Agate pavane vAte cha tai rgR^ihe samAghAte tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati| 28 yIshunaiteShu vAkyeShu samApiteShu mAnavAstadIyopadesham AshcharyyaM menire| 29 yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn nopadidesha kintu samarthapuruShaiva samupadidesha|

8 yadA sa parvvatAd avArohat tadA bahavo mAnavAstatpashchAd vavrajuH| 2 ekaH kuShThavAn Agatya taM praNamya babhAShe, he prabho, yadi bhavAn saMmanyate, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM shaknoti| 3 tato yIshuH karaM prasAryya tasyA NgaM spR^ishan vyAjahAra, sammanye. ahaM tvaM nirAmayo bhava; tena sa tatkShaNAt kuShThenAmochi| 4 tato yIshustaM jagAda, avadhehi kathAmetAM kashchidapi mA brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA svAtmAnaM darshaya manujebhyo nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsR^ija cha| 5 tadanantaraM yIshunA kapharnAhUmnAmani nagare praviShTe kashchit shatasenApatistatsamIpam Agatya vinIya babhAShe, 6 he prabho, madIya eko dAsaH pakShAghAtavyAdhinA bhR^ishaM vyathitaH, satu shayanIya Aste| 7 tadAnIM yIshustasmai

kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariShyAmi| 8 tataH sa shatasenApatiH pratyavadat, he prabho, bhavAn yat mama gehamadhyaM yAti tadyogyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vA NmAtram Adishatu, tenaiva mama dAso nirAmayo bhaviShyati| 9 yato mayi paranidhne. api mama nideshavashyAH kati kati senAH santi, tata ekasmin yAhItyukte sa yAti, tadanyasmin ehItyukte sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAse karmmaitat kurvvityukte sa tat karoti| 10 tadAnIM yIshustasyaitat vacho nishamya vismayApanno. abhUt; nijapashchAdgAmino mAnavAn avochcha, yuShmAn tathyaM vachmi, isrAyelIyalokAnAM madhye. api naitAdR^isho vishvAso mayA prAptaH| 11 anyachchAhaM yuShmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH pashchimAyAshcha disha Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUbA cha sAkam militvA samupavekShyanti; 12 kintu yatra sthAne rodanadantagharShaNe bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtatamisre rAjyasya santAnA nikShesyante| 13 tataH paraM yIshustaM shatasenApatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusArato ma NgalaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminneva daNDe tadIyadAso nirAmayo babhUva| 14 anantaraM yIshuH pitarasya gehamupasthAya jvareNa pIDitAM shayanIyasthitAM tasya shvashrUM vIkShA nchakre| 15 tatastena tasyAH karasya spR^iShTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tadA sA samutthAya tAn siSheve| 16 anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahusho bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam AninyuH sa cha vAkyena bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapIDitajanAMshcha nirAmayAn chakAra; 17 tasmAt, sarvvA durbbalatAsmAkaM tenaiva paridhAritA| asmAkaM sakalaM vyAdhiM saeva saMgR^ihItavAn| yadetadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinoktamAsIt, tattadA saphalamabhavat| 18 anantaraM yIshushchaturdikShu jananivahaM vilokya taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM shiShyAn Adidesha| 19 tadAnIm eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, he guro, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pashchAd yAsyAmi| 20 tato yIshu rjagAda, kroShTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyate, vihAyaso viha NgamAnAM nIDAni cha santi; kintu manuShyaputrasya shiraH sthApayituM sthAnaM na vidyate| 21 anantaram apara ekaH shiShyastaM babhAShe, he prabho, prathamato mama pitaraM shmashAne nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAm anumanyasva| 22 tato yIshuruktavAn mR^itA mR^itAn shmashAne nidadhatu, tvaM mama pashchAd AgachCha| 23 anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUDhe tasya shiShyAstatpashchAt jagmuH| 24 pashchAt sAgarasya madhyaM teShu gateShu tAdR^ishaH prabalo jha nbhshanila udatiShThat, yena mahAtara Nga utthAya taraNiM ChAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita AsIt| 25 tadA shiShyA Agatya tasya nidrAbha NgaM kR^itvA kathayAmAsuH, he prabho, vayaM mriyAmahe, bhavAn asmAkaM prANAn rakShatu| 26 tadA sa tAn uktavAn, he alpavishvAsino yUyaM kuto vibhItha? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgara ncha tarjayAmAsa, tato nirvvAtamabhavat| 27 aparaM manujA vismayaM vilokya kathayAmAsuH, aho vAtasaritpatI asya kimAj nAgrAhiNau? kIdR^isho. ayaM mAnavaH| 28 anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA giderIyadesham upasthitavAn; tadA dvau bhUtagrastamanujau shmashAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA taM sAkShAt kR^itavantau, tAvetAdR^ishau prachaNDAvAstAM yat tena sthAnena kopi yAtuM nAshaknot| 29 tAvuchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he Ishvarasya sUno yIsho, tvayA sAkam AvayoH kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgeva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatosi? 30 tadAnIM tAbhyAM ki nchid dUre varAhANAm eko mahAvrajo. acharat| 31 tato bhUtau tau tasyAntike vinIya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyevrajam AvAM preraya| 32 tadA yIshuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Ashritavantau, tadA te sarvve varAhA uchchasthAnAt mahAjavena dhAvantaH sAgarIyatoye majjanto mamruH| 33 tato varAharakShakAH palAyamAnA madhyenagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArttA avadan| 34 tato nAgarikAH sarvve manujA yIshuM sAkShAt karttuM bahirAyAtAH ta ncha vilokya prArthayA nchakrire bhavAn asmAkaM sImAto yAtu|

9 anantaraM yIshu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau| 2 tataH katipayA janA ekaM pakShAghAtinaM svaTTopari shAyayitvA tatsamIpam Anayan; tato

yIshusteShAM pratItiM vij nAya taM pakShAghAtinaM jagAda, he putra, susthiro bhava, tava kaluShasya marShaNaM jAtam| 3 tAM kathAM nishamya kiyanta upAdhyAyA manaHsu chintitavanta eSha manuja IshvaraM nindati| 4 tataH sa teShAm etAdR^ishIM chintAM vij nAya kathitavAn, yUyaM manaHsu kR^ita etAdR^ishIM kuchintAM kurutha? 5 tava pApamarShaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gachCha, dvayoranayo rvAkyayoH kiM vAkyaM vaktuM sugamaM? 6 kintu medinyAM kaluShaM kShamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamastIti yUyaM yathA jAnItha, tadarthaM sa taM pakShAghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiShTha, nijashayanIyaM AdAya gehaM gachCha| 7 tataH sa tatkShaNAd utthAya nijagehaM prasthitavAn| 8 mAnavA itthaM vilokya vismayaM menire, IshvareNa mAnavAya sAmarthyam IdR^ishaM dattaM iti kAraNAt taM dhanyaM babhAShire cha| 9 anantaraM yIshustatsthAnAd gachChan gachChan karasaMgrahasthAne samupaviShTaM mathinAmAnam ekaM manujaM vilokya taM babhAShe, mama pashchAd AgachCha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pashchAd vavrAja| 10 tataH paraM yIshau gR^ihe bhoktum upaviShTe bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluShiNashcha mAnavA Agatya tena sAkaM tasya shiShyaishcha sAkam upavivishuH| 11 phirUshinastad dR^iShTvA tasya shiShyAn babhAShire, yuShmAkaM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluShibhishcha sAkaM bhuMkte? 12 yIshustat shrutvA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalokAnAM prayojanamAste| 13 ato yUyaM yAtvA vachanasyAsyArthaM shikShadhvam, dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yaj nakarmmaNi|yato. ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgato. asmi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum Agato. asmi| 14 anantaraM yohanaH shiShyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUshino vaya ncha punaH punarupavasAmaH, kintu tava shiShyA nopavasanti, kutaH? 15 tadA yIshustAn avochat yAvat sakhInAM saM Nge kanyAyA varastiShThati, tAvat kiM te vilApaM karttuM shakluvanti? kintu yadA teShAM saM NgAd varaM nayanti, tAdR^ishaH samaya AgamiShyati, tadA te upavatsyanti| 16 purAtanavasane kopi navInavastraM na yojayati, yasmAt tena yojitena purAtanavasanaM Chinatti tachChidra ncha bahukutsitaM dR^ishyate| 17 anya ncha purAtanakutvAM kopi navAnagostanIrasaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kR^ite kutU rvidIryyate tena gostanIrasaH patati kutUshcha nashyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navIno gostanIrasaH sthApyate, tena dvayoravanaM bhavati| 18 aparaM tenaitatkathAkathanakAle eko. adhipatistaM praNamya babhAShe, mama duhitA prAyeNaitAvatkAle mR^itA, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasyA gAtre hastamarpayatu, tena sA jIviShyati| 19 tadAnIM yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pashchAd vavrAja| 20 ityanantare dvAdashavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayena shIrNaikA nArI tasya pashchAd AgatYa tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparsha; 21 yasmAt mayA kevalaM tasya vasanaM spR^iShTvA svAsthyaM prApsyate, sA nArIti manasi nishchitavatI| 22 tato yIshurvadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, he kanye, tvaM susthirA bhava, tava vishvAsastvAM svasthAmakArShIt| etadvAkye gaditaeva sA yoShit svasthAbhUt| 23 aparaM yIshustasyAdhyakShasya gehaM gatvA vAdakaprabhR^itIn bahUn lokAn shabdAyamAnAn vilokya tAn avadat, 24 panthAnaM tyaja, kanyeyaM nAmriyata nidritAste; kathAmetAM shrutvA te tamupajahasuH| 25 kintu sarvveShu bahiShkR^iteShu so. abhyantaraM gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhR^itavAn, tena sodatiShThat; 26 tatastatkarmmaNo yashaH kR^itsnaM taM deshaM vyAptavat| 27 tataH paraM yIshustasmAt sthAnAd yAtrAM chakAra; tadA he dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau prochairAhUyantau tatpashchAd vavrajatuH| 28 tato yIshau gehamadhyaM praviShTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau pR^iShTavAn karmmaitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam Aste, yuvAM kimiti pratIthaH? tadA tau pratyUchatuH, satyaM prabho| 29 tadAnIM sa tayo rlochanAni spR^ishan babhAShe, yuvayoH pratItyanusArAd yuvayo rma NgalaM bhUyAt| tena tatkShaNAt tayo rnetrANi prasannAnyabhavan, 30 pashchAd yIshustau dR^iDhamAj nApya jagAda, avadhattam etAM kathAM kopi manujo ma jAnIyAt| 31

kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kR^itsne deshe tasya kIrttiM prakAshayAmAsatuH| 32 aparaM tau bahiryAta etasminnantare manujA ekaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH| 33 tena bhUte tyAjite sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tena janA vismayaM vij nAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyelo vaMshe kadApi nedR^igadR^ishyata; 34 kintu phirUshinaH kathayA nchakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati| 35 tataH paraM yIshusteShAM bhajanabhavana upadishan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan lokAnAM yasya ya Amayo yA cha pIDAsIt, tAn shamayan shamayaMshcha sarvvANi nagarANi grAmAMshcha babhrAma| 36 anya ncha manujAn vyAkulAn arakShakameShAniva cha tyaktAn nirIkShya teShu kAruNikaH san shiShyAn avadat, 37 shasyAni prachurANi santi, kintu ChettAraH stokAH| 38 kShetraM pratyaparAn ChedakAn prahetuM shasyasvAminaM prArthayadhvam|

10 anantaraM yIshu rdvAdashashiShyAn AhUyAmedhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarogAn pIDAshcha shamayituM tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAt| 2 teShAM dvAdashapreShyANAM nAmAnyetAni| prathamaM shimon yaM pitaraM vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putro yAkUb 3 tasya sahajo yohan; philip barthalamay thomAH karasaMgrAhI mathiH, Alpheyaputro yAkUb, 4 kinAnIyaH shimon, ya IShkariyotIyayihUdAH khrIShTaM parakare. arpayat| 5 etAn dvAdashashiShyAn yIshuH preShayan ityAj nApayat, yUyam anyadeshIyAnAM padavIM shemiroNIyAnAM kimapi nagara ncha na pravishye 6 isrAyelgotrasya hAritA ye ye meShAsteShAmeva samIpaM yAta| 7 gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhavat, etAM kathAM prachArayata| 8 AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuShThinaH pariShkuruta, mR^italokAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyaM yUyam alabhadhvaM vinaiva mUlyaM vishrANayata| 9 kintu sveShAM kaTibandheShu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gR^ihlIta| 10 anyachcha yAtrAyai chelasampuTaM vA dvitIyavasanaM vA pAduke vA yaShTiH, etAn mA gR^ihlIta, yataH kAryyakR^it bharttuM yogyo bhavati| 11 aparaM yUyaM yat puraM ya ncha grAmaM pravishatha, tatra yo jano yogyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiShThata| 12 yadA yUyaM tadgehaM pravishatha, tadA tamAshiShaM vadata| 13 yadi sa yogyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalyANaM tasmai bhaviShyati, nochet sAshIryuShmabhyameva bhaviShyati| 14 kintu ye janA yuShmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuShmAkaM kathA ncha na shR^iNvanti teShAM gehAt purAdvA prasthAnakAle svapadUlIH pAtayata| 15 yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vachmi vichAradine tatpurasya dashAtaH sidomamorApurayordashA sahyatarA bhaviShyati| 16 pashyata, vR^ikayUthamadhye meShaH yathAvistathA yuShmAna prahiNomi, tasmAd yUyam ahiriva satarkAH kapotAivAhiMsakA bhavata| 17 nR^ibhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; yatastai ryUyaM rAjasaMsadi samarpiShyadhve teShAM bhajanagehe prahAriShyadhve| 18 yUyaM mannAmahetoH shAstR^iNAM rAj nA ncha samakShaM tAnanyadeshinashchAdhi sAkShitvArthamAneShyadhve| 19 kintvitthaM samarpitA yUyaM kathaM kimuttaraM vakShyatha tatra mA chintayata, yatastadA yuShmAbhi ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNDe yuShmanmanaH su samupasthAsyati| 20 yasmAt tadA yo vakShyati sa na yUyaM kintu yuShmAkamantarasthaH pitrAtmA| 21 sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH suta ncha mR^itau samarpayiShyati, apatyAgi svasvapitro rvipakShIbhUya tau ghAtayiShyanti| 22 mannamahetoH sarvve janA yuShmAn R^itIyiShyante, kintu yaH sheShaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghR^itvA sthAsyati, sa trAyiShyate| 23 tai ryadA yUyamekapure tADiShyadhve, tadA yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvaM yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vachmi yAvanmanujasuto naiti tAvad isrAyeldeshIyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na shakShyatha| 24 guroH shiShyo na mahAn, prabhordAso na mahAn| 25 yadi shiShyo nijaguro rdAsashcha svaprabhoH samAno bhavati tarhi tad yatheShTaM| chettairgR^ihapatirbhUtarAja uchyate, tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakShyante? 26 kintu tebhyo yUyaM mA bibhIta, yato yanna prakAshiShyate, tAdR^ik ChAditaM kimapi nAsti, yachcha na vya nchiShyate, tAdR^ig guptaM kimapi nAsti| 27

yadahaM yuShmAn tamasi vachmi tad yuShmAbhirdIptau kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat shrUyate tad gehopari prachAryyatAM| 28 ye kAyaM hantuM shaknuvanti nAtmAnaM, tebhyo mA bhaiShTa; yaH kAyAtmAnau niraye nAshayituM, shaknoti, tato bibhIta| (Geenna g1067) 29 dvau chaTakau kimekatAmramudrayA na vikrIyete? tathApi yuShmattAtAnumatiM vinA teShAmekopi bhuvi na patati| 30 yuShmachChirasAM sarvvakachA gaNitAMH santi| 31 ato mA bibhIta, yUyaM bahuchaTakebhyo bahumUlyAH| 32 yo manujasAkShAnmAma NgIkurute tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkShAda NgIkariShye| 33 pR^ithvyAmahaM shAntiM dAtumAgataiti mAnubhavata, shAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM| 34 pitR^imAtR^ishchashrUbhiH sAkaM sutasutAbadhU rvirodhayitu nchAgatesmi| 35 tataH svasvaparivAraeva nR^ishatru rbhavitA| 36 yaH pitari mAtari vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sa na madarhaH; 37 yashcha sute sutAyAM vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sepi na madarhaH| 38 yaH svakrushaM gR^ihlan matpashchAnnaiti, sepi na madarhaH| 39 yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayiShyate, yastu matkR^ite svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati| 40 yo yuShmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yashcha mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti| 41 yo bhaviShyadvAdIti j nAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte, sa bhaviShyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyate, yashcha dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati| 42 yashcha kashchit eteShAM kShudranarANAm yaM ka nchanaikaM shiShya iti viditvA kaMsaikaM shItalasalilaM tasmai datte, yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kenAPi prakAreNa phalena na va nchiShyate|

11 itthaM yIshuH svadvAdashashiShyANAmAj nApanaM samApya pure pura upadeShTuM susaMvAdaM prachArayituM tatsthAnAt pratasthe| 2 anantaraM yohan kArAyAM tiShThan khriShTasya karmmaNAM vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsIt saeva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apekShiShyAmahe? 3 etat praShTuM nijau dvau shiShyau prAhiNot| 4 yIshuH pratyavochat, andhA netrANi labhante, kha nchA gachChanti, kuShThinaH svasthA bhavanti, badhirAH shR^iNvanti, mR^itA jIvanta uttiShThanti, daridrANAM samIpe susaMvAdaH prachAryyata, 5 etAni yadyad yuvAM shR^iNuthaH pashyathashcha gatvA tadvArttAM yohanaM gadataM| 6 yasyAhaM na vighnIbhavAmi, saeva dhanyaH| 7 anantaraM tayoH prasthitayo ryIshu ryohanam uddishya janAn jagAda, yUyaM kiM draShTuM vahirmadhyeprAntaram agachChata? kiM vAtena kampitaM nalaM? 8 vA kiM vIkShituM vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkShmavasanaM manujamekaM? pashyata, ye sUkShmavasanAni paridadhati, te rAjadhAnyAM tiShThanti| 9 tarhi yUyaM kiM draShTuM bahiragamata, kimekaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM| yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviShyadvAdinopi mahAn; 10 yataH, pashya svakIyadUtoyaM tvadagre preShyate mayA| sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariShkariShyati|| etadvachanaM yamadhi likhitamAste so. ayaM yohan| 11 aparaM yuShmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, majjayitu ryohanaH shreShThaH kopi nArIto nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhye sarvvebhyo yaH kShudraH sa yohanaH shreShThaH| 12 apara ncha A yohano. adya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminashcha janA balena tadadhikurvvanti| 13 yato yohanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviShyadvAdibhi rvyavasthayA cha upadeshaH prAkAshyata| 14 yadi yUyamidaM vAkyaM grahItuM shaknutha, tarhi shreyaH, yasyAgamanasya vachanamAste so. ayam eliyaH| 15 yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu| 16 ete vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayopamIyante? ye bAlakA haTTa upavishya svaM svaM bandhumAhUya vadanti, 17 vayaM yuShmAkaM samIpe vaMshIravAdayAma, kintu yUyaM nAnR^ityata; yuShmAkaM samIpe cha vayamarodima, kintu yUyaM na vyalapata, tAdR^ishai rbAlakaista upamAyiShyante| 18 yato yohan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pItavAMshcha, tena lokA vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti| 19 manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMshcha, tena lokA vadanti, pashyata eSha bhoktA madyapAtA chaNDAlapApinAM bandhashcha, kintu j nAnino j nAnavyavahAraM nirdoShaM jAnanti| 20 sa yatra yatra pure bahvAshcharyyaM

karmma kR^itavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvR^ittyabhAvAt tAni nagarANi prati hantetyuktA kathitavAn, 21 hA korAsIn, hA baitsaide, yuShmanmadhye yadyadAshcharyyaM karmma kR^itaM yadi tat sorasIdonnagara akAriShyata, tarhi pUrvvameva tannivAsinaH shANavasane bhasmani chopavishanto manAMsi parAvarttiShyanta| 22 tasmAdahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, vichAradine yuShmAkaM dashAtaH sorasIdono rdashA sahyatarA bhaviShyati| 23 apara ncha bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatosi, kintu narake nikShepsyase, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAshcharyyANi karmmaNyakAriShata, yadi tAni sidomnagara akAriShyanta, tarhi tadadya yAvadasthAsyat| (Hadēs g86) 24 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, vichAradine tava daNDataH sidomo daNDo sahyataro bhaviShyati| 25 etasminneva samaye yIshuH punaruvAcha, he svargapR^ithivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM j nAnavato viduShashcha lokAn pratyetAni na prakAshya bAlakAn prati prakAshitavAn, iti hetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 26 he pitaH, itthaM bhavet yata idaM tvadR^iShTAvuttamaM| 27 pitrA mayi sarvvANi samarpitAni, pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putreNa pitA prakAshyate tAn vinA putrAd anyaH kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| 28 he parishrAntA bhArAkrAntAshcha lokA yUyaM matsannidhim AgachChata, ahaM yuShmAn vishramayiShyAmi| 29 ahaM kShamANashIlo namramanAshcha, tasmAt mama yugaM sveShAmupari dhArayata mattaH shikShadhva ncha, tena yUyaM sve sve manasi vishrAmaM lapsyadhbe| 30 yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArashcha laghuH|

12 anantaraM yIshu rvishrAmavAre shsyamadhyena gachChati, tadA tachChiShyA bubhukShitAH santaH shsyama njarIshChatvA ChitvA khAditumArabhanta| 2 tad vilokya phirUshino yIshuM jagaduH, pashya vishrAmavAre yat karmmAkarttavyaM tadeva tava shiShyAH kurvvanti| 3 sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsa Nginashcha bubhukShitAH santo yat karmmAkurvvan tat kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAThi? 4 ye darshanIyAH pUpAH yAjakAn vinA tasya tatsa NgimanujAnA nchAbhojanIyAsta IshvarAvAsaM praviShTena tena bhuktAH| 5 anyachcha vishrAmavAre madhyemandiraM vishrAmavArIyaM niyamaM la Nvantopi yAjakA nirdoShA bhavanti, shAstramadhye kimidamapi yuShmAbhi rna paThitaM? 6 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAne mandirAdapi garIyAn eka Aste| 7 kintu dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yaj nakarmmaNi| etadvachanasyArthaM yadi yuyam aj nAsiShTa tarhi nirdoShAn doShiNo nAkArShTa| 8 anyachcha manujasuto vishrAmavArasyApi patirAste| 9 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya teShAM bhajanabhavanaM praviShTavAn, tadAnIm ekaH shuShkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn| 10 tato yIshum apavadituM mAnuShAH paprachchuH, vishrAmavAre nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM na vA? 11 tena sa pratyuvAcha, vishrAmavAre yadi kasyachid avi rgartte patati, tarhi yastaM ghR^itvA na tolayati, etAdR^isho manujo yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 12 ave rmAnavaH kiM nahi shreyAn? ato vishrAmavAre hitakarmma karttavyaM| 13 anantaraM sa taM mAnavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tena kare prasArite sonyakaravat svastho. abhavat| 14 tadA phirUshino bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniShyAma iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyena chakruH| 15 tato yIshustad viditvA sthAnAntaraM gatavAn; anyeShu bahunareShu tatpashchAd gateShu tAn sa nirAmayAn kR^itvA ityAj nApayat, 16 yUyaM mAM na parichAyayata| 17 tasmAt mama prIyo manonIto manasastuShTikArakaH| madIyaH sevako yastu vidyate taM samIkShatAM| tasyopari svakIyAtmA mayA saMsthApayiShyate| tenAnyadeshajAteShu vyavasthA saMprakAshyate| 18 kenAPi na virodhaM sa vivAda ncha kariShyati| na cha rAjapathe tena vachanaM shrAvayiShyate| 19 vyavasthA chalitA yAvat nahi tena kariShyate| tAvat nalo vidIrNo. api bhaMkShyate nahi tena cha| tathA sadhUmavartti ncha na sa nirvvApayiShyate| 20 pratyAshA ncha kariShyanti tannAmni bhinnadeshajAH| 21 yAnyetAni vachanAni yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan| 22 anantaraM lokai statsamIpam AnIto bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastena svasthIkR^itaH, tataH so. andho mUko draShTuM vaktu nchArabdhavAn| 23 anena sarvve vismitAH kathayA nchakruH, eShaH

kiM dAyUdaH santAno nahi? 24 kintu phirUshinastat shrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbnAmno bhUtarAjasya sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati| 25 tadAnIM yIshusteShAm iti mAnasaM vij nAya tAn avadat ki nchana rAjyaM yadi svavipakShAd bhidyate, tarhi tat uchChidyate; yachcha ki nchana nagaraM vA gR^ihaM svavipakShAd vibhidyate, tat sthAtuM na shaknoti| 26 tadvat shayatAno yadi shayatAnaM bahiH kR^itvA svavipakShAt pR^ithak pR^ithak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM kena prakAreNa sthAsyati? 27 aha ncha yadi bAlsibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuShmAkaM santAnAH kena bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuShmAkam etadvichArayitArasta eva bhaviShyanti| 28 kintavahaM yadIshvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhIshvarasya rAjyaM yuShmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat| 29 anya ncha kopi balavanta janaM prathamato na badvvA kena prakAreNa tasya gR^ihaM pravishya taddravyAdi loThayituM shaknoti? kintu tat kR^itvA tadIyagR^isya dravyAdi loThayituM shaknoti| 30 yaH kashchit mama svapakShIyo nahi sa vipakShIya Aste, yashcha mayA sAkaM na saMgR^ihlAti, sa vikirati| 31 ataeva yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvvaprakArapApAnAM nindAyAshcha marShaNaM bhavituM shaknoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmano viruddhanindAyA marShaNaM bhavituM na shaknoti| 32 yo manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kShamA bhavituM shaknoti, kintu yaH kashchit pavitrasyAtmano viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nehaloke na pretya tasyAparAdhasya kShamA bhavituM shaknoti| (aiōn g165) 33 pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi cha pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasvIyaphalena pAdapaH parichIyate| 34 re bhujagavaMshA yUyamasAdhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAkyaM vaktuM shakShyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd vacho nirgachChati| 35 tena sAdhurmAnavo. antaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANDAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati, asAdhurmAnuShastvasAdhubhANDAgArAd asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati| 36 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, manujA yAvantyAlasyavachAMsi vadanti, vichAradine taduttaramavashyaM dAtavyaM, 37 yatastvaM svIyavachobhi rniraparAdhaH svIyavachobhishcha sAparAdho gaNiShyase| 38 tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha jagaduH, he guro vayaM bhavattaH ki nchana lakShma didR^ikShAmaH| 39 tadA sa pratyuktavAn, duShTo vyabhichArI cha vaMsho lakShma mR^igayate, kintu bhaviShyadvAdino yUnaso lakShma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakShma te na pradarshayiShyante| 40 yato yUnam yathA tryahorAtraM bR^ihanmInasya kukShAvAsIt, tathA manujaputropi tryahorAtraM medinyA madhye sthAsyati| 41 aparaM nInivIyA mAnavA vichAradina etadvaMshIyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyanti, yasmAtte yUnasa upadeshAt manAMsi parAvarttayA nchakrire, kintvatra yUnasopi gurutara eka Aste| 42 punashcha dakShiNadeshIyA rAj nI vichAradina etadvaMshIyAnAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyati yataH sA rAj nI sulemano vidyAyAH kathAM shrotuM medinyAH sImna AgachChat, kintu sulemanopi gurutara eko jano. atra Aste| 43 aparaM manujAd bahirgato. apavitrabhUtaH shuShkasthAnena gatvA vishrAmaM gaveShayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasmA; niketanAd AgamaM, tadeva veshma pakAvR^itya yAmi| 44 pashchAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat shUnyaM mArjjitaM shobhita ncha vilokya vrajan svatopi duShTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn sa NginaH karoti| 45 tataste tat sthAnaM pravishya nivasanti, tena tasya manujasya sheShadashA pUrvvadashAtotIvAshubhA bhavati, eteShAM duShTavaMshyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiShyate| 46 mAnavebhya etAsAM kathanAM kathanakAle tasya mAtA sahajAshcha tena sAkaM kA nchit kathAM kathayituM vA nChanto bahireva sthitavantaH| 47 tataH kashchit tasmai kathitavAn, pashya tava jananI sahajAshcha tvayA sAkaM kA nchana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamAnA bahistiShThanti| 48 kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA jananI? ke vA mama sahajAH? 49 pashchAt shiShyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pashya mama jananI mama

sahajAshchaite; 50 yaH kashchit mama svargasthasya pituriShTaM karmma kurute, saeva mama
bhrAtA bhaginI jananI cha|

13 apara ncha tasmin dine yIshuH sadmano gatvA saritpate rodhasi samupavivesha| 2
tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahopasthiteH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvishat,
tena mAnavA rodhasi sthitavantaH| 3 tadAnIM sa dR^iShTAntaistAn itthaM bahusha
upadiShTavAn| pashyata, kashchit kR^iShIvalo bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 4 tasya
vapanakAle katipayabIjeShu mArgapArshve patiteShu vihagAstAni bhakShitavantaH| 5
aparaM katipayabIjeShu stokamR^idyuktapAShANe patiteShu mR^idalpatvAt tatkShaNAt tAnya
NkuritAni, 6 kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni teShAM mUlApraviShTatvAt shuShkatAM gatAni cha| 7
aparaM katipayabIjeShu kaNTakAnAM madhye patiteShu kaNTakAnyedhitvA tAni jagrasuH|
8 apara ncha katipayabIjAni urvvarAyAM patitAni; teShAM madhye kAnichit shataguNAni
kAnichit ShaShTiguNAni kAnichit triMshaguMNAni phalAni phalitavanti| 9 shrotuM yasya shrutI
AsAte sa shR^iNuyAt| 10 anantaraM shiShyairAgatya so. apR^ichchyata, bhavatA tebhyaH kuto
dR^iShTAntakathA kathyate? 11 tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUDhAM kathAM vedituM
yuShmabhyaM sAmarthyamadAyi, kintu tebhyo nAdAyi| 12 yasmAd yasyAntike varddhate,
tasmAyeva dAyiShyate, tasmAt tasya bAhulyaM bhaviShyati, kintu yasyAntike na varddhate, tasya
yat ki nchanAste, tadapi tasmAd AdAyiShyate| 13 te pashyantopi na pashyanti, shR^iNvantopi na
shR^iNvanti, budhyamAnA api na budhyante cha, tasmAt tebhyo dR^iShTAntakathA kathyate|
14 yathA karNaiH shroShyatha yUyaM vai kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha| netrairdrakShyatha
yUya ncha parij nAtuM na shakShyatha| te mAnuShA yathA naiva paripashyanti lochanaiH|
karNai ryathA na shR^iNvanti na budhyante cha mAnasaiH| vyAvarttiteShu chitteShu kAle
kutrApi tairjanaiH| mattaste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti cha| tathA teShAM
manuShyANAM kriyante sthUlabuddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNAshcha jAtAshcha mudritA
dR^ishaH| 15 yadetAni vachanAni yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktAni teShu tAni phalanti| 16
kintu yuShmAkaM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vIkShante; dhanyAshcha yuShmAkaM
shabdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkarNyate| 17 mayA yUyaM tathyaM vachAmi yuShmAbhi
ryadyad vIkShyate, tad bahavo bhaviShyadvAdino dhArmmikAshcha mAnavA didR^ikShantopi
draShTuM nAlabhanta, punashcha yUyaM yadyat shR^iNutha, tat te shushrUShamANA api
shrotuM nAlabhanta| 18 kR^iShIvalIyadR^iShTAntasyArthaM shR^iNuta| 19 mArgapArshve
bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eShaH, yadA kashchit rAjyasya kathAM nishamya na budhyate,
tadA pApAtmAgatya tadIyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati| 20 aparaM pAShANasthale
bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eShaH; kashchit kathAM shrutvaiva harShachittena gR^ihlAti, 21
kintu tasya manasi mUlApraviShTatvAt sa ki nchitkAlamAtraM sthirastiShThati; pashchAta
tatkathAkAraNAt kopi klestADanA vA chet jAyate, tarhi sa tatkShaNAd vighnameti| 22
aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhye bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eShaH; kenachit kathAyAM shrutAyAM
sAMsArikachintAbhi rbhrAntibhishcha sA grasyate, tena sA mA viphalA bhavati| (aiōn g165) 23
aparam urvvarAyAM bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eShaH; ye tAM kathAM shrutvA vudhyante, te
phalitAH santaH kechit shataguNAni kechita ShaShTiguNAni kechichcha triMshadguNAni
phalAni janayanti| 24 anantaraM soparAmekAM dR^iShTAntakathAmupasthApya tebhyaH
kathayAmAsa; svargIyarAjyaM tAdR^ishena kenachid gR^ihasthenopamIyate, yena svIyakShetre
prashastabIjAnyaupyanta| 25 kintu kShaNadAyAM sakalalokeShu supteShu tasya ripurAgatya
teShAM godhUmabIjAnAM madhye vanyayavamabIjAnyuptvA vavrAja| 26 tato yadA bIjebhyo. a
NkarA jAyamAnAH kaNishAni ghR^itavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dR^ishyamAnAnyabhavan|
27 tato gR^ihasthasya dAseyA Agamya tasmai kathayA nchakruH, he mahechCha, bhavatA
kiM kShetre bhadrabIjAni naupyanta? tathAtve vanyayavasAni kR^ita Ayan? 28 tadAnIM
tena te pratigaditAH, kenachit ripuNA karmmadamakAri| dAseyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM

gatvA tAnyutpAyya kShipAmo bhavataH kIdR^ishIchChA jAyate? 29 tenAvAdi, nahi, sha Nke. ahaM vanyayavasotpATanakAle yuShmAbhistaiH sAkaM godhUmA apyutpATiShyante| 30 ataH shsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM, pashchAt karttanakAle karttakAn vakShyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgR^ihya dAhayituM vITikA badvvA sthApayata; kintu sarvve godhUmA yuShmAbhi rbhANDAgAraM nItvA sthApyantAm| 31 anantaraM soparAmekAM dR^iShTAntakathAmutthApya tebhyaH kathitavAn kashchinmanujaH sarShapabIjamekaM nItvA svakShetra uvApa| 32 sarShapabIjaM sarvvasmAd bIjAt kShudramapi sada NkuritaM sarvvasmAt shAkAt bR^ihad bhavati; sa tAdR^ishastaru rbhavati, yasya shAkhAsu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti; svargIyarAjyaM tAdR^ishasya sarShapaikasya samam| 33 punarapi sa upamAkathAmekAM tebhyaH kathayA nchakAra; kAchana yoShit yat kiNvamAdAya droNatrayamitagodhUmachUrNAnAM madhye sarvveShAM mishrIbhavanaparyyantaM samAchChAdya nidhattavatI, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM| 34 itthaM yIshu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhiretAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vinA tebhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat| 35 etena dR^iShTAntIyena vAkyena vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM| ahaM prakAshayiShyAmi guptavAkyaM purAbhavaM| yadetadvachanaM bhaviShyadvAdinA proktamAsIt, tat siddhamabhavat| 36 sarvvAn manujAn visR^ijya yIshau gR^ihaM praviShTe tachChiShyA Agatya yIshave kathitavantaH, kShetrasya vanyayavasIyadR^iShTAntakathAm bhavAna asmAn spaShTIkR^itya vadatu| 37 tataH sa pratyuvAcha, yena bhadrabIjAnyupyante sa manujaputraH, 38 kShetraM jagat, bhadrabIjAnI rAjyasya santAnAH, 39 vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH| yena ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa shayatAnaH, karttanasamayashcha jagataH sheShaH, karttakAH svargIyadUtAH| (aiōn g165) 40 yathA vanyayavasAni saMgR^ihya dAhyante, tathA jagataH sheShe bhaviShyati; (aiōn g165) 41 arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn preShayiShyati, tena te cha tasya rAjyAt sarvvAn vighnakAriNo. adhArmmikalokAMshcha saMgR^ihya 42 yatra rodanaM dantagharShaNa ncha bhavati, tatrAgnikuNDe nikShepsyanti| 43 tadAnIM dhArmmikalokAH sveShAM pitU rAjye bhAskaraiva tejasvino bhaviShyanti| shrotuM yasya shrutI AsAte, ma shR^iNuyAt| 44 apara ncha kShetramadhye nidhiM pashyan yo gopayati, tataH paraM sAnando gatvA svIyasarvvasvaM vikrIya ttakShetraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 45 anya ncha yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gaveShayan 46 mahArghAM muktAM vilokya nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 47 punashcha samudro nikShiptaH sarvvaprakAramInasaMgrAhyAnAyaiva svargarAjyaM| 48 tasmin AnAye pUrNe janA yathA rodhasyuttolya samupavishya prashastamInAn saMgrahya bhAjaneShu nidadhate, kutsitAn nikShipanti; 49 tathaiva jagataH sheShe bhaviShyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pApinaH pR^ithak kR^itvA vahnikuNDe nikShepsyanti, (aiōn g165) 50 tatra rodanaM dantai rdantagharShaNa ncha bhaviShyataH| 51 yIshunA te pR^iShTA yuShmAbhiH kimetAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tadA te pratyavadan, satyaM prabho| 52 tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANDAgArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati yo gR^ihasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi shikShitAH svarva upadeShTAraH| 53 anantaraM yIshuretAH sarvvA dR^iShTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe| aparaM svadeshamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiShTavAn; 54 te vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta etasyaitAdR^ishaM j nAnam AshcharyyaM karmma cha kasmAd ajAyata? 55 kimayaM sUtradhArasya putro nahi? etasya mAtu rnAma cha kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUShaph-shimon-yihUdAshcha kimetasya bhrAtaro nahi? 56 etasya bhaginyashcha kimasmAkaM madhye na santi? tarhi kasmAdayametAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa teShAM vighnarUpo babhUva; 57 tato yIshunA nigaditaM svadeshIyajanAnAM madhyaM vinA bhaviShyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyo bhavatI| 58 teShAmavishvAsahetoH sa tatra sthAne bahvAshcharyyakarmmANi na kR^itavAn|

14 tadAnIM rAjA herod yIsho ryashaH shrutvA nijadAseyAn jagAd, **2** eSha majjayitA yohan,
pramitebhayastasyotthAnAt tenetthamadbhutaM karmma prakAshyate| **3** purA herod
nijabhrAtu: philipo jAyAyA herodIyAyA anurodhAd yohanaM dhArayitvA baddhA kArAyAM
sthApitavAn| **4** yato yohan uktavAn, etsayAH saMgraho bhavato nochitaH| **5** tasmAt nR^ipatistaM
hantumichChannapi lokebhyo vibhayA nchakAra; yataH sarvve yohanaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM
menire| **6** kintu herodo janmAhIyamaha upasthite herodIyAyA duhitA teShAM samakShaM
nR^ititvA herodamaprINyat| **7** tasmAt bhUpatiH shapathaM kurvvan iti pratyaj nAsIt,
tvayA yad yAchyate, tadevAhaM dAsyAmi| **8** sA kumArI svIyamAtuH shikShAM labdhA
babhAShe, majjayituryohana uttamA NgaM bhAjane samAnIya mahyaM vishrANaya| **9** tato
rAjA shushocha, kintu bhojanAyopavishatAM sa NginAM svakR^itashapathasya chAnurodhAt
tat pradAtuma Adidesha| **10** pashchAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yohana uttamA NgaM
ChittvA **11** tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyashrANayat, tataH sA svajananyAH samIpaM
tanninAya| **12** pashchAt yohanaH shiShyA Agatya kAyaM nItvA shmashAne sthApayAmAsustato
yIshoH sannidhiM vrajitvA tadvArttAM babhAShire| **13** anantaraM yIshuriti nishabhya nAvA
nirjanasthAnam ekAkI gatavAn, pashchAt mAnavAstat shrutvA nAnAnagarebhya Agatya
padaistatpashchAd IyuH| **14** tadAnIM yIshu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirIkShya
teShu kAruNikaH man teShAM pIDitajanAn nirAmayAn chakAra| **15** tataH paraM sandhyAyAM
shiShyAstadantikamAgatya kathayA nchakruH, idaM nirjanasthAnaM velApyavasannA; tasmAt
manujAn svasvagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakShyANi kretu ncha bhavAn tAn visR^ijatu|
16 kintu yIshustAnavAdIt, teShAM gamane prayojanaM nAsti, yUyameva tAn bhojayata|
17 tadA te pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpapa nchakaM mInadvaya nchAste| **18** tadAnIM
tenoktaM tAni madantikamAnayata| **19** anantaraM sa manujAn yavasoparyyupaveShTum
Aj nApayAmAsa; apara tat pUpapa nchakaM mInadvaya ncha gR^ihlan svargaM prati
nirIkShyeshvarIyaguNAn anUdya bhaMktvA shiShyebhyo dattavAn, shiShyAshcha lokebhyo
daduH| **20** tataH sarvve bhuktvA paritR^iptavantaH, tatastadavashiShTabhakShyaiH pUrNAn
dvAdashaDalakAn gR^ihItavantaH| **21** te bhoktAraH strIrbAlakAMshcha vihAya prAyeNa pa
ncha sahasrANi pumAMsa Asan| **22** tadanantaraM yIshu rlokAnAM visarjanakAle shiShyAn
taraNimAroDhuM svAgre pAraM yAtu ncha gADhamAdiShTavAn| **23** tato lokeShu visR^iShTeShu
sa vivikte prArthayituM girimekaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAkI sthitavAn| **24** kintu
tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpate rmadhye tara NgaistaraNirdolAyamAnAbhavat| **25** tadA sa
yAminyAshchaturthaprahare padbhyAM vrajan teShAmantikaM gatavAn| **26** kintu shiShyAstaM
sAgaropari vrajantaM vilokya samudvignA jagaduH, eSha bhUta iti sha NkamAnA uchchaiH
shabdAyA nchakrire cha| **27** tadaiva yIshustAnavadat, susthirA bhavata, mA bhaiShTa, eSho.
aham| **28** tataH pitara ityuktavAn, he prabho, yadi bhavAneva, tarhi mAM bhavatsamIpaM
yAtumAj nApayatu| **29** tataH tenAdiShTaH pitarastaraNito. avaruhya yIsherantikaM prAptuM
toyopari vavrAja| **30** kintu prachaNDaM pavanaM vilokya bhayAt toye maMktum Arebhe, tasmAd
uchchaiH shabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, he prabho, mAmavatu| **31** yIshustatkShaNAt karaM
prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha stokapratyayin tvaM kutaH samashethAH? **32** anantaraM
tayostaraNimArUDhayoH pavano nivavR^ite| **33** tadAnIM ye taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM
praNabhya kathitavantaH, yathArthastvameveshvarasutaH| **34** anantaraM pAraM prApya te
gineSharannAmakaM nagaramupatasthuH, **35** tadA tatratyA janA yIshuM parichIya taddeshsya
chaturdisho vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIDitA Asan, tAvataeva tadantikamAnayAmAsuH|
36 aparaM tadIyavasanasya granthimAtraM spraShTuM vinIya yAvanto janAstat sparshaM
chakrire, te sarvvaeva nirAmayA babhUvuH|

15 aparaM yirUshAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha yIshoH
samIpamAgatya kathayAmAsuH, **2** tava shiShyAH kimartham aprakShAlitakarai rbhakShitvA

paramparAgataM prAchInAnAM vyavahAraM la Nvante? 3 tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yUyaM paramparAgatAchAreNa kuta IshvarAj nAM la Nvadhve| 4 Ishvara ityAj nApayat, tvaM nijapitarau saMmanyethAH, yena cha nijapitarau nindyete, sa nishchitaM mriyeta; 5 kintu yUyaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananIM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM matto yallabhethe, tat nyavidyata, 6 sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyate| itthaM yUyaM paramparAgatena sveShAmAchAreNeshvarIyAj nAM lumpatha| 7 re kapaTinaH sarvve yishayiyo yuShmAnadhi bhaviShyadvachanAnyetAni samyag uktavAn| 8 vadanai rmanujA ete samAyAnti madantikaM| tathAdharai rmadIya ncha mAnaM kurvvanti te narAH| 9 kintu teShAM mano matto vidUraeva tiShThati| shikShayanto vidhIn nrAj nA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te| 10 tato yIshu rlokAn AhUya proktavAn, yUyaM shrutvA budhyadhbaM| 11 yanmukhaM pravishati, tat manujam amedhyaM na karoti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgachChati, tadeva mAnuShamamedhyI karotI| 12 tadAnIM shiShyA Agatya tasmai kathayA nchakruH, etAM kathAM shrutvA phirUshino vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavatA j nAyate? 13 sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM ka nchida NkuraM nAropayat, sa utpAvdyate| 14 te tiShThantu, te andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarshakA eva; yadyandho. andhaM panthAnaM darshayati, tarhyubhau gartte patataH| 15 tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dR^iShTAntamimamasmAn bodhayatu| 16 yIshunA proktaM, yUyamadya yAvat kimabodhAH stha? 17 kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbe? yadAsyaM previshati, tad udare patan bahirniryAti, 18 kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt niryAtatvAt manujamamedhyaM karoti| 19 yato. antaHkaraNAt kuchintA badhaH pAradArikatA veshyAgamanaM chairyyaM mithyAsAkShyam IshvaranindA chaitAni sarvvANi niryyAnti| 20 etAni manuShyamapavitrI kurvvanti kintvaprakShAlitakareNa bhojanaM manujamamedhyaM na karoti| 21 anantaraM yIshustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sorasIdonnagarayoH sImAmupatasyau| 22 tadA tatsImAtaH kAchit kinAnIyA yoShid Agatya tamuchchairuvAcha, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, mamaikA duhitAste sA bhUtagrastA satI mahAkleshaM prApnoti mama dayasva| 23 kintu yIshustAM kimapi noktavAn, tataH shiShyA Agatya taM nivedayAmAsuH, eShA yoShid asmAkaM pashchAd uchchairAhUyAgachChati, enAM visR^ijatu| 24 tadA sa pratyavadat, isrAyelgotrasya hAritameShAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpaM nAhaM preShitosmi| 25 tataH sA nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, he prabho mAmupakuru| 26 sa uktavAn, bAlakAnAM bhakShyamAdAya sArameyebhyo dAnaM nochitaM| 27 tadA sA babhAShe, he prabho, tat satyaM, tathApi prabho rbha nchAd yaduchChiShTaM patati, tat sArameyAH khAdanti| 28 tato yIshuH pratyavadat, he yoShit, tava vishvAso mahAn tasmAt tava manobhilaShitaM sidyyatu, tena tasyAH kanyA tasminneva daNDe nirAmayAbhavat| 29 anantaraM yIshastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAlIlsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatropavivesha| 30 pashchAt jananivaho bahUn kha nchAndhamUkashUshkakaramAnuShAn AdAya yIshoH samIpamAgatya tachcharaNAntike sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarot| 31 itthaM mUkA vAkyaM vadanti, shuShkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, pa Ngavo gachChanti, andhA vIkShante, iti vilokya lokA vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyela IshvaraM dhanyaM babhAShire| 32 tadAnIM yIshuH svashiShyAn AhUya gaditavAn, etajjananivaheShu mama dayA jAyate, ete dinatrayaM mayA sAkaM santi, eShAM bhakShyavastu cha ka nchidapi nAsti, tasmAdahametAnakR^itAhArAn na visrakShyAmi, tathAtve vartmamadhye klAmyeShuH| 33 tadA shiShyA UchuH, etasmin prAntaramadhya etAvato martyAn tarpayituM vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyAmaH? 34 yIshurapR^ichChat, yuShmAkaM nikaTe kati pUpA Asate? ta UchuH, saptapUpA alpAH kShudramInAshcha santi| 35 tadAnIM sa lokanivahaM bhUmAvupaveShTum Adishya 36 tAn saptapUpAn mInAMshcha gR^ihlan IshvarIyaguNAn anUdya bhaMktvA shiShyebhyo dadau, shiShyA lokebhyo daduH| 37 tataH sarvve bhuktvA tR^iptavantaH; tadavashiShTabhakShyeNa saptaDalakAn paripUryya saMjagR^ihuH| 38 te bhoktAro yoShito bAlakAMshcha vihAya prAyeNa

chatuHsahasrANi puruShA Asan| 39 tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visR^ijya tarimAruhya magdalApradeshaM gatavAn|

16 tadAnIM phirUshinaH sidUkinashchAgatya taM parIkShituM nabhamIyaM ki nchana lakShma darshayituM tasmai nivedayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhaso raktatvAd yUyaM vadatha, shvo nirmmalaM dinaM bhaviShyati; 3 prAtaHkAle cha nabhaso raktatvAt malinatvA ncha vadatha, jha nbhshadya bhaviShyati| he kapaTino yadi yUyam antarIkShasya lakShma boddhuM shaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakShma kathaM boddhuM na shaknutha? 4 etatkAlasya duShTo vyabhichArI cha vaMsho lakShma gaveShayati, kintu yUnaso bhaviShyadvAdino lakShma vinAnyat kimapi lakShma tAn na darshayiyyate| tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratasthe| 5 anantaramanyapAragamanakAle tasya shiShyAH pUpamAnetuM vismR^itavantaH| 6 yIshustAnavAdIt, yUyaM phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAshcha bhavata| 7 tena te parasparaM vivichya kathayitumArebhire, vayaM pUpAnAnetuM vismR^itavanta etatkAraNAd iti kathayati| 8 kintu yIshustadvij nAya tAnavochat, he stokavishvAsino yUyaM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparametad viviMkya? 9 yuShmAbhiH kimadyApi na j nAyate? pa nchabhiH pUpaiH pa nchasahasrapuruSheShu bhojiteShu bhakShyochChiShTapUrNAn kati DalakAn samagR^ihlItaM; 10 tathA saptabhiH pUpaishchatuHsahasrapuruSheShu bhejiteShu kati DalakAn samagR^ihlIta, tat kiM yuShmAbhirna smaryyate? 11 tasmAt phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThata, kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, etad yUyaM kuto na budhyadhve? 12 tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThateti noktvA phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha upadeshaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThateti kathitavAn, iti tairabodhi| 13 apara ncha yIshuH kaisariyA-philipipradeshamAgatya shiShyAn apR^ichChat, yo. ahaM manujasutaH so. ahaM kaH? lokairahaM kimuchye? 14 tadAnIM te kathitavantaH, kechid vadanti tvaM majjayitA yohan, kechidvadanti, tvam eliyaH, kechichcha vadanti, tvaM yirimiyo vA kashchid bhaviShyadvAdIti| 15 pashchAt sa tAn paprachCha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH shimon pitara uvAcha, 16 tvamamareshvarasyAbhiShiktaputraH| 17 tato yIshuH kathitavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kopi anujastvayyetajj nAnaM nodapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitodapAdayat| 18 ato. ahaM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) aha ncha tasya prastarasyopari svamaNDalIM nirmmAsyAmi, tena nirayo balAt tAM parAjetuM na shakShyati| (Hadēs g86) 19 ahaM tubhyaM svargIyarAjyasya ku njikAM dAsyAmi, tena yat ki nchana tvaM pR^ithivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvarge bhaMtsyate, yachcha ki nchana mahyAM mokShyasi tat svarge mokShyate| 20 pashchAt sa shiShyAnAdishat, ahamabhiShikto yIshuriti kathAM kasmaichidapi yUyaM mA kathayata| 21 anya ncha yirUshAlamnagaraM gatvA prAchInalokebhyaH pradhAnayAjakebhya upAdhyAyebhyashcha bahuduHkhabhogastai rhatatvaM tR^itIyadine punarutthAna ncha mamAvashyakam etAH kathA yIshustatkAlamArabhya shiShyAn j nApayitum ArabdhavAn| 22 tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghR^itvA tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdhavAn, he prabho, tat tvatto dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiShyate| 23 kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, he vighnakArin, matsammukhAd dUrIbhava, tvaM mAM bAdhase, IshvarIyakAryyAt mAnuShIyakAryyaM tubhyaM rochate| 24 anantaraM yIshuH svIyashiShyAn uktavAn yaH kashchit mama pashchAdgAmI bhavitum ichChati, sa svaM dAmyatu, tathA svakrushaM gR^ihlan matpashchAdAyAtu| 25 yato yaH prANAn rakShitumichChati, sa tAn hArayiShyati, kintu yo madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati| 26 mAnuSho yadi sarvvaM jagat labhate nijapraNAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? manujo nijaprANAnAM vinimayena vA kiM dAtuM shaknoti? 27 manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAkaM pituH prabhAveNAgamiShyati; tadA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt phalaM dAsyati| 28 ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vachmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na

pashyanto mR^ityuM na svAdiShyanti, etAdR^ishAH katipayajanA atrApi daNDAyamAnAH santi|

17 anantaraM ShaDdinebhyaH paraM yIshuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yohana ncha gR^ihlan uchchAdre rviviktasthAnam Agatya teShAM samakShaM rUpamanyat dadhAra| **2** tena tadAsyaM tejasvi, tadAbharaNam Alokavat pANDaramabhavat| **3** anyachcha tena sAkaM saMlapantau mUsA eliyashcha tebhyo darshanaM dadatuH| **4** tadAnIM pitaro yIshuM jagAda, he prabho sthitiratrAsmAkaM shubhA, yadi bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadarthamekaM mUsArthamekam eliyArtha nchaikam iti trINi dUShyANi nirmmama| **5** etatkathanakAla eka ujjavalaH payodasteShAmupari ChAyAM kR^itavAn, vAridAd eShA nabhasIyA vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantoSha etasya vAkyaM yUyaM nishAmayata| **6** kintu vAchametAM shR^iNvantaeva shiShyA mR^ishaM sha NkamAnA nyubjA nyapatan| **7** tadA yIshurAgatya teShAM gAtrANi spR^ishan uvAcha, uttiShThata, mA bhaiShTa| **8** tadAnIM netrANyunmIlya yIshuM vinA kamapi na dadR^ishuH| **9** tataH param adreravarohaNakAle yIshustAn ityAdidesha, manujasutasya mR^itAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAyate, tAvat yuShmAbhiretaddarshanaM kasmaichidapi na kathayitavyaM| **10** tadA shiShyAstaM paprachchuH, prathamam eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairuchyate? **11** tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt, eliyaH prAgetya sarvvANi sAdhayiShyatIti satyaM, **12** kintvahaM yuShmAn vachmi, eliya etya gataH, te tamaparichitya tasmin yathechchaM vyavajahuH; manujasutenApi teShAmantike tAdR^ig duHkhaM bhoktavyaM| **13** tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yohanamadhi kathAmetAM vyAhR^itavAn, itthaM tachchiShyA bubudhire| **14** pashchAt teShu jananivahasyAntikamAgateShu kashchit manujastadantikametya jAnUnI pAtayitvA kathitavAn, **15** he prabho, matputraM prati kR^ipAM vidadhAtu, sopasmArAmayena bhR^ishaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhye patati| **16** tasmAd bhavataH shiShyANAM samIpe tamAnayaM kintu te taM svAsthaM karttuM na shaktAH| **17** tadA yIshuH kathitavAn re avishvAsinaH, re vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAn ahaM yuShmAkaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAn vA yuShmAn sahiShye? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata| **18** pashchAd yIshunA tarjataeva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNDaeva sa bAlako nirAmayo. abhUt| **19** tataH shiShyA guptaM yIshumupAgatya babhAShire, kuto vayaM taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM na shaktAH? **20** yIshunA te proktAH, yuShmAkamapratyayAt; **21** yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vachmi yadi yuShmAkaM sarShapaikamAtropi vishvAso jAyate, tarhi yuShmAbhirasmin shaile tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAhIti brUte sa tadaiva chaliShyati, yuShmAkaM kimapyasAdhya ncha karmma na sthAsyAti| kintu prArthanopavAsau vinaitAdR^isho bhUto na tyAjyeta| **22** aparaM teShAM gAlIlpradeshe bhramaNakAle yIshunA te gaditAH, manujasuto janAnAM kareShu samarpayiShyate tai rhaniShyate cha, **23** kintu tR^itIye. ahina ma utthApiShyate, tena te bhR^ishaM duHkhitA babhUvaH| **24** tadanantaraM teShu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgateShu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatya paprachchuH, yuShmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti| **25** tatastasmin gR^ihamadhyamAgate tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvameva yIshuruvAcha, he shimon, medinyA rAjAnaH svasvApatyebhyaH kiM videshibhyaH kebhyaH karaM gR^ihlanti? atra tvaM kiM budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, videshibhyaH| **26** tadA yIshuruktavAn, tarhi santAnA muktAH santi| **27** tathApi yathAsmAbhisteShAmantarAyo na janyate, tatkR^ite jaladhestIraM gatvA vaDishaM kShipa, tenAdau yo mIna utthAsyati, taM ghR^itvA tanmukhe mochite tolakaikaM rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad gR^ihItvA tava mama cha kR^ite tebhyo dehi|

18 tadAnIM shiShyA yIshoH samIpamAgatya pR^iShTavantaH svargarAjye kaH shreShThaH? **2** tato yIshuH kShudramekaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya teShAM madhye nidhAya

jagAda, 3 yuShmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manovinimayena kShudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknutha| 4 yaH kashchid etasya kShudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnaM namrIkaroti, saeva svargarAjaye shreShThaH| 5 yaH kashchid etAdR^ishaM kShudrabAlakamekaM mama nAmni gR^ihlAti, sa mAmeva gR^ihlAti| 6 kintu yo jano mayi kR^itavishvAsAnAmeteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapeShaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM shreyaH| 7 vighnAt jagataH santApo bhaviShyati, vighno. avashyaM janayiShyate, kintu yena manujena vighno janiShyate tasyaiva santApo bhaviShyati| 8 tasmAt tava karashcharaNo vA yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM ChittvA nikShipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikShepAt, kha njasya vA Chinnahastasya tava jIvane pravesho varaM| (aiōnios g166) 9 aparaM tava netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikShipa, dvinetrasya narakAgnau nikShepAt kANasya tava jIvane pravesho varaM| (Geenna g1067) 10 tasmAdavadhaddhaM, eteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekamapi mA tuchChIkuruta, 11 yato yuShmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svarge teShAM dUtA mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pashyanti| evaM ye ye hAritAstAn rakShituM manujaputra AgachChat| 12 yUyamatra kiM viviMgghve? kasyachid yadi shataM meShAH santi, teShAmeko hAryyate cha, tarhi sa ekonashataM meShAn vihAya parvvataM gatvA taM hAritamekaM kiM na mR^igayate? 13 yadi cha kadAchit tanmeShoddeshaM lamate, tarhi yuShmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so. avipathagAmibhya ekonashatameShebhyopi tadekahetoradhikam AhlAdate| 14 tadvad eteShAM kShudraprAenAm ekopi nashyatIti yuShmAkaM svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam| 15 yadyapi tava bhrAtA tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayordvayoH sthitayostasyAparAdhaM taM j nApaya| tatra sa yadi tava vAkyaM shR^iNoti, tarhi tvaM svabhrAtaraM prAptavAn, 16 kintu yadi na shR^iNoti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rvA sAkShIbhiH sarvvaM vAkyaM yathA nishchitaM jAyate, tadartham ekaM dvau vA sAkShiNau gR^ihItvA yAhi| 17 tena sa yadi tayo rvAkyaM na mAnyate, tarhi samAjaM tajj nApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyaM na mAnyate, tarhi sa tava samIpe devapUjakaiva chaNDAlaiva cha bhaviShyati| 18 ahaM yuShmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuShmAbhiH pR^ithivyAM yad badhyate tat svarge bhaMtsyate; medinyAM yat bhochyate, svarge. api tat mokShyate| 19 punarahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, medinyAM yuShmAkaM yadi dvAvekavAkyIbhUya ki nchit prArthayete, tarhi mama svargasthapitrA tat tayoH kR^ite sampannaM bhaviShyati| 20 yato yatra dvau trayo vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM teShAM madhye. asmi| 21 tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya kathitavAn he prabho, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikR^itvaH kShamiShye? 22 kiM saptakR^itvaH? yIshustaM jagAda, tvAM kevalaM saptakR^itvo yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakR^itvo yAvat| 23 aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiShuH kashchid rAjeva svargarAjayaM| 24 Arabdhe tasmin gaNane sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM dashasahasrapuTakAnAm eko. aghamarNastatsamakShamAnAyi| 25 tasya parishodhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parishodhanArthaM sa tadIyabhAryyAputrAdisarvvasva ncha vikrIyatAmiti tatprabhurAdidesha| 26 tena sa dAsastasya pAdayoH patan praNamya kathitavAn, he prabho bhavatA ghairyye kR^ite mayA sarvvaM parishodhiShyate| 27 tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kShamitvA taM tatyAja| 28 kintu tasmin dAse bahi ryAte, tasya shataM mudrAchaturthAMshAn yo dhArayati, taM sahadAsaM dR^iShdvA tasya kaNThaM niShpIDya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parishodhaya| 29 tadA tasya sahadAsastatpAdayoH patitvA vinIya babhAShe, tvayA dhairyye kR^ite mayA sarvvaM parishodhiShyate| 30 tathApi sa tat nA NagIkR^itya yAvat sarvvamR^iNaM na parishodhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 31 tadA tasya sahadAsAstasyaitAdR^ig AcharaNaM vilokya prabhoH samIpaM gatvA sarvvaM vR^ittAntaM nivedayAmAsuH| 32 tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, re duShTa dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthite mayA tava sarvvamR^iNaM tyaktaM; 33 yathA

chAhaM tvayi karuNAM kR^itavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAse karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nochitaM? 34 iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parishodhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM kareShu taM samarpitavAn| 35 yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kShamadhve, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuShmAn pratIttHaM kariShyati|

19 anantaram etAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIshu rgAlIlapradeshAt prasthAya yardantIrasthaM yihUdApradeshaM prAptaH| 2 tadA tatpashchAt jananivahe gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarot| 3 tadanantaraM phirUshinastatsamIpamAgatya pArIkShituM taM paprachchuH, kasmAdapi kAraNAt nareNa svajAyA parityajyA na vA? 4 sa pratyuvAcha, prathamam Ishvaro naratvena nArItvena cha manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn, 5 mAnuShaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakShyate, tau dvau janAvekA Ngau bhaviShyataH, kimetad yuShmAbhi rna paThitam? 6 atastau puna rna dvau tayorekA NgatvaM jAtaM, IshvareNa yachcha samayujyata, manujo na tad bhindyAt| 7 tadAnIM te taM pratyavadan, tathAtve tyAjyapatraM dattvA svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthAM mUsAH kathaM lilekha? 8 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuShmAkaM manasAM kAThinyAd yuShmAn svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd eSho vidhirnAsIt| 9 ato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhichAraM vinA yo nijajAyAM tyajet anyA ncha vivahet, sa paradArAn gachchati; yashcha tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradAreShu ramate| 10 tadA tasya shiShyAstaM babhAShire, yadi svajAyayA sAkaM puMsa etAdR^ik sambandho jAyate, tarhi vivahanameva na bhadraM| 11 tataH sa uktavAn, yebhyastatsAmarthyaM AdAyi, tAn vinAnyaH kopi manuja etanmataM grahItuM na shaknoti| 12 katipayA jananaklIbaH katipayA narakR^itaklIbaH svargarAjyAya katipayAH svakR^itaklIbAshcha santi, ye grahItuM shaknuvanti te gR^ihlantu| 13 aparam yathA sa shishUnAM gAtreShu hastaM datvA prArthayate, tadarthaM tatsamIMpaM shishava AnIyanta, tata AnayitR^in shiShyAstiraskR^itavantaH| 14 kintu yIshuruvAcha, shishavo madantikam AgachChantu, tAn mA vArayata, etAdR^ishAM shishUnAmeva svargarAjyaM| 15 tataH sa teShAM gAtreShu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe| 16 aparam eka Agatya taM paprachCha, he paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarmma karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 17 tataH sa uvAcha, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vineshcharaM na kopi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptuM vA nChasi, tarhyAj nAH pAlaya| 18 tadA sa pR^iShTavAn, kAH kA Aj nAH? tato yIshuH kathitavAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gachCheH, mA chorayeH, mR^iShAsAkShyaM mA dadyAH, 19 nijapitarau saMmanyasva, svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kuru| 20 sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlyAd etAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUnamAste? 21 tato yIshuravadat, yadi siddho bhavituM vA nChasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tataH svarge vittaM lapsyase; AgachCha, matpashchAdvarttI cha bhava| 22 etAM vAchaM shrutvA sa yuvA svIyabahusampatte rviShaNaH san chalitavAn| 23 tadA yIshuH svashiShyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravesho mahAduShkara iti yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi| 24 punarapi yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyapraveshAt sUchIChidreNa mahA NgagamanaM sukaraM| 25 iti vAkyaM nishamya shiShyA atichamatkR^itya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANaM bhavituM shaknoti? 26 tadA sa tAn dR^iShdvA kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuShANAmashakyaM bhavati, kintvIshvarasya sarvvaM shakyam| 27 tadA pitarastaM gaditavAn, pashya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH pashchAdvarttino. abhavAma; vayaM kiM prApsyAmaH? 28 tato yIshuH kathitavAn, yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, yUyaM mama pashchAdvarttino jAtA iti kAraNAt navInasR^iShTikAle yadA manujasutaH svIyaishcharyyasiMhAsana upavekShyati, tadA yUyamapi dvAdashasiMhAsaneShUpavishya isrAyelIyadvAdashavaMshAnAM vichAraM kariShyatha| 29 anyachcha yaH kashchit mama nAmakAraNAt gR^ihaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mAtaraM vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmiM parityajati, sa teShAM shataguNaM lapsyate,

anantAyumo. adhikAritva ncha prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 30 kintu agrIyA aneke janAH pashchAt,
pashchAtIyAshchAneke lokA agre bhaviShyanti|

20 svargarAjyam etAdR^ishA kenachid gR^ihasyena samaM, yo. atiprabhAte
nijadrAkShAkShetre kR^iShakAn niyoktuM gatavAn| 2 pashchAt taiH sAkaM
dinaikabhR^itiM mudrAchaturthAMshaM nirUpya tAn drAkShAkShetraM prerayAmAsa| 3
anantaraM praharaikavelAyAM gatvA haTTe katipayAn niShkarmmakAn vilokya tAnavadat, 4
yUyamapi mama drAkShAkShetraM yAta, yuShmabhyamahaM yogyabhR^itiM dAsyAmi, tataste
vavrajuH| 5 punashcha sa dvitIyatR^itIyayoH praharayo rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kR^itavAn| 6
tato daNDadvayAvashiShTAyAM velAyAM bahi rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niShkarmmakAn
vilokya pR^iShTavAn, yUyaM kimartham atra sarvvaM dinaM niShkarmmANastiShThatha? 7
te pratyavadan, asmAn na kopi karmamaNi niyuMkte| tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi
mama drAkShAkShetraM yAta, tena yogyAM bhR^itiM lapsyatha| 8 tadanantaraM
sandhyAyAM satyAM saeva drAkShAkShetrapatiradhyakShaM gadivAn, kR^iShakAn AhUya
sheShajanamArabhya prathamaM yAvat tebhyo bhR^itiM dehi| 9 tena ye daNDadvayAvasthite
samAyAtAsteShAm ekaiko jano mudrAchaturthAMshaM prApnot| 10 tadAnIM prathamaniyuktA
janA AgatyAnumitavanto vayamadhikaM prapsyAmaH, kintu tairapi mudrAchaturthAMsho.
alAbhi| 11 tataste taM gR^ihItvA tena kShetrapatinA sAkaM vAgyuddhaM kurvvantaH
kathayAmAsuH, 12 vayaM kR^itsnaM dinaM tApakleshau soDhavantaH, kintu pashchAtAyA
se janA daNDadvayamAtraM parishrAntavantaste. asmAbhiH samAnAMshAH kR^itAH| 13
tataH sa teShAmekaM pratyuvAcha, he vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kopyanyAyo na kR^itaH
kiM tvayA matsamakShaM mudrAchaturthAMsho nA NgIkR^itaH? 14 tasmAt tava yat
prApyaM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pashchAtIyaniyuktalokAyApi tati dAtumichChAmi|
15 svechchayA nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na karttavyaM? mama dAtR^itvAt
tvayA kim IrShyAdR^iShTiH kriyate? 16 ittham agrIyalokAH pashchatIyA bhaviShyanti,
pashchAtIyajanAshchagrIyA bhaviShyanti, ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpe manobhilaShitAH|
17 tadanantaraM yIshu ryirUshAlamnagaraM gachchan mArgamadhye shiShyAn ekAnte
vabhAShe, 18 pashya vayaM yirUshAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM
kareShu manuShyaputraH samarpiShyate; 19 te cha taM hantumAj nApya tiraskR^itya vetreNa
praharttuM krushe dhAtayitu nchAnyadeshIyAnAM kareShu samarpayiShyanti, kintu sa
tR^itIyadivase shmashAnAd utthApiShyate| 20 tadAnIM sivadIyasya nArI svaputrAvAdAya
yIshoH samIpam etya praNamya ka nchanAnugrahaM taM yayache| 21 tadA yIshustAM
proktavAn, tvaM kiM yAchase? tataH sA babhAShe, bhavato rAjatve mamAnayoH sutayorekaM
bhavaddakShiNapArshve dvitIyaM vAmapArshva upaveShTum Aj nApayatu| 22 yIshuH
pratyuvAcha, yuvAbhyAM yad yAchyate, tanna budhyate, ahaM yena kaMsena pAsyAmi
yuvAbhyAM kiM tena pAtuM shakyate? aha ncha yena majjenena majjiShye, yuvAbhyAM
kiM tena majjayituM shakyate? te jagaduH shakyate| 23 tadA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama
kaMsenAvashyaM pAsyathaH, mama majjanena cha yuvAmapi majjiShyethe, kintu
yeShAM kR^ite mattAtena nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyaM kamapi maddakShiNapArshve
vAmapArshve cha samupaveshayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti| 24 etAM kathAM shrutvAnye
dashashiShyAstau bhrAtarau prati chukupuH| 25 kintu yIshuH svasamIpaM tAnAhUya
jagAda, anyadeshIyalokAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvvanti, ye tu mahAntaste tAn shAsati,
iti yUyaM jAnItha| 26 kintu yuShmAkaM madhye na tathA bhavet, yuShmAkaM yaH
kashchit mahAn bubhUShati, sa yuShmAn seveta; 27 yashcha yuShmAkaM madhye mukhyo
bubhUShati, sa yuShmAkaM dAso bhavet| 28 itthaM manujaputraH sevyo bhavituM nahi,
kintu sevituM bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn dAtu nchAgataH| 29 anantaraM
yirIhonagarAt teShAM bahirgamanasamaye tasya pashchAd bahavo lokA vavrajuH| 30

aparaM vartmapArshva upavishantau dvAvandhau tena mArgeNa yIsho rgamanaM nishamya prochchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM vidhehi| 31 tato lokAH sarvve tuShNImbhavatamityuktvA tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruchchaiH kathayAmAsatuH he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva| 32 tadAnIM yIshuH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhAShitavAn, yuvayoH kR^ite mayA kiM karttarvyaM? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe? 33 tadA tAvuktavantau, prabho netrANi nau prasannAni bhaveyuH| 34 tadAnIM yIshustau prati pramannaH san tayo rnetrANi pasparsha, tenaiva tau suvIkShA nchakrAte tatpashchAt jagmutushcha|

21 anantaraM teShu yirUshAlamnagarasya samIpaverttino jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthtiM baitphagigrAmam AgateShu, yIshuH shiShyadvayaM preShayan jagAda, 2 yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmaM gatvA baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mochayitvA madantikam AnayataM| 3 tatra yadi kashchit ki nchid vakShyati, tarhi vadiShyathaH, etasyAM prabhoH prayojanamAste, tena sa tatkShaNAt praheShyati| 4 sIyonaH kanyakAM yUyaM bhAShadhvamiti bhAratIM| pashya te namrashIlaH san nR^ipa Aruhya gardabhIM| arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM| 5 bhaviShyadvAdinoktaM vachanamidaM tadA saphalamabhUt| 6 anantaraM tau shShyi yIsho ryathAnideshaM taM grAmaM gatvA 7 gardabhIM tadvatsa ncha samAnItavantau, pashchAt tadupari svIyavasanAnI pAtayitvA tamArohayAmAsatuH| 8 tato bahavo lokA nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArebhire, katipayA janAshcha pAdapaparNAdikaM ChitvA pathi vistArayAmAsuH| 9 agragAminaH pashchAdgAminashcha manujA uchchairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAneti jagaduH parameshvarasya nAmnA ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvoparisthasvargepi jayati| 10 itthaM tasmin yirUshAlamaM praviShTe ko. ayamiti kathanAt kR^itsnaM nagaraM cha nchalamabhavat| 11 tatra lokoH kathayAmAsuH, eSha gAlIlpradeshIya-nAsaratIya-bhaviShyadvAdI yIshuH| 12 anantaraM yIshurIshvarasya mandiraM pravishya tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNo vahishchakAra; vaNijAM mudrAsanAnI kapotavikrayiNA nchasanAnI cha nyuvjayAmAsa| 13 aparaM tAnuvAcha, eShA lipirAste, "mama gR^ihaM prArthanAgR^ihamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUyaM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kR^itavantaH| 14 tadanantaram andhakha nchalokAstasya samIpamAgatAH, sa tAn nirAmayAn kR^itavAn| 15 yadA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha tena kR^itAnyetAni chitrakarmmANi dadR^ishuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandire bAlakAnAm etAdR^isham uchchadhvaniM shushruvushcha, tadA mahAkruddhA babhUvaH, 16 taM paprachchushcha, ime yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM shR^iNoShi? tato yIshustAn avochat, satyam; stanyapAyishishUnA ncha bAlakAnA ncha vaktrataH| svakIyaM mahimAnaM tvaM saMprakAshayasi svayaM| etadvAkyaM yUyaM kiM nApaThata? 17 tatastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatvA tatra rajanIM yApayAmAsa| 18 anantaraM prabhAte sati yIshuH punarapi nagaramAgachchan kShudhArtto babhUva| 19 tato mArgapArshva uDumbaravR^ikShamekaM vilokya tatsamIpaM gatvA patrANi vinA kimapi na prApya taM pAdapaM provAcha, adyArabhya kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tena tatkShaNAt sa uDumbaramAhIruhaH shuShkatAM gataH| (aiōn g165) 20 tad dR^iShTvA shiShyA AshcharyyaM vij nAya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uDumvarapAdapo. atitUrNaM shuShko. abhavat| 21 tato yIshustAnuvAcha, yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUyamasandigdhAH pratItha, tarhi yUyamapi kevaloDumvarapAdapaM pratIttham karttuM shakShyatha, tanna, tvaM chalitvA sAgare pateti vAkyaM yuShmAbhirasmina shaile proktepi tadaiva tad ghaTiShyate| 22 tathA vishvasya prArthya yuShmAbhi ryad yAchiShyate, tadeva prApsyate| 23 anantaraM mandiraM pravishyopadeshanasamaye tatsamIpaM pradhAnayAjakAH prAchInalokAshchAgatya paprachchuH, tvayA kena sAmarthyanaitAni karmmANi kriyante? kena vA tubhyametAni sAmarthyAni dattAni? 24 tato yIshuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuShmAn vAchamekAM pR^ichchAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM dAtuM shakShyatha,

tadA kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetAni karomi, tadahaM yuShmAn vakShyAmi| 25 yohano majjanaM kasyAj nayAbhavat? kimIshvarasya manuShyasya vA? tataste parasparaM vivichya kathayAmAsuH, yadIshvarasyeti vadAmastarhi yUyaM taM kuto na pratyaita? vAchametAM vakShyati| 26 manuShyasyeti vaktumapi lokebhyo bibhImaH, yataH sarvvairapi yohan bhaviShyadvAdIti j nAyate| 27 tasmAt te yIshuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH| tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kena sAmarathyena karmmANyetAnyahaM karomi, tadapyahaM yuShmAn na vakShyAmi| 28 kasyachijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa ekasya sutasya samIpaM gatvA jagAda, he suta, tvamadya mama drAkShAkShetre karmma kartuM vraja| 29 tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu sheShe. anutapya jagAma| 30 anantaraM sonyasutasya samIpaM gatvA tathaiva kathtivAn; tataH sa pratyuvAcha, mahechCha yAmi, kintu na gataH| 31 etayoH putrayo rmadhye piturabhimataM kena pAlitaM? yuShmAbhiH kiM budhyate? tataste pratyUchuH, prathamena putreNa| tadAnIM yIshustAnuvAcha, ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, chaNDAlA gaNikAshcha yuShmAkamagrata Ishvarasya rAjyaM pravishanti| 32 yato yuShmAkaM samIpaM yohani dharmmapathenAgate yUyaM taM na pratItha, kintu chaNDAlA gaNikAshcha taM pratyAyan, tad vilokyAPi yUyaM pratyetuM nAkhidyadhvaM| 33 aparamekaM dR^iShTAntaM shR^iNuta, kashchid gR^ihasthaH kShetre drAkShAlatA ropayitvA tachchaturdikShu vAraNIM vidhAya tanmadhye drAkShAyantraM sthApitavAn, mA ncha ncha nirmmitavAn, tataH kR^iShakeShu tat kShetraM samarpya svayaM dUradeshaM jagAma| 34 tadanantaraM phalasamaya upasthite sa phalAni prAptuM kR^iShIvalAnAM samIpaM nijadAsAn preShayAmAsa| 35 kintu kR^iShIvalAstasya tAn dAseyAn dhR^itvA ka nchana prahR^itavantaH, ka nchana pAShANairAhatavantaH, ka nchana cha hatavantaH| 36 punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato. adhikadAseyAn preShayAmAsa, kintu te tAn pratyapi tathaiva chakruH| 37 anantaraM mama sute gate taM samAdariShyante, ityuktvA sheShe sa nijasutaM teShAM sannidhiM preShayAmAsa| 38 kintu te kR^iShIvalAH sutaM vIkShya parasparam iti mantrayitum Arebhire, ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamenaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavashIkariShyAmaH| 39 pashchAt te taM dhR^itvA drAkShAkShetrAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiShuH| 40 yadA sa drAkShAkShetrapatirAgamiShyati, tadA tAn kR^iShIvalAn kiM kariShyati? 41 tataste pratyavadan, tAn kaluShiNo dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniShyati, ye cha samayAnukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdR^isheShu kR^iShIvaleShu kShetraM samarpayiShyati| 42 tadA yIshunA te gaditAH, grahaNaM na kR^itaM yasya pAShANasya nichAyakaiH| pradhAnaprastaraH koNe saeva saMbhaviShyati| etat pareshituH karmmAsmadR^iShTAvadbhutaM bhavet| dharmmagranthe likhitametadvachanaM yuShmAbhiH kiM nApAThi? 43 tasmAdahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yuShmatta IshvarIyarAjyamapanIya phalotpAdayitranyajAtaye dAyiShyate| 44 yo jana etatpAShANopari patiShyati, taM sa bhaMkShyate, kintvayaM pAShANo yasyopari patiShyati, taM sa dhUlivat chUrNIkariShyati| 45 tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUshinashcha tasyemAM dR^iShTAntakathAM shrutvA so. asmAnuddishya kathitavAn, iti vij nAya taM dharttuM cheShTitavantaH; 46 kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, yato lokaiH sa bhaviShyadvAdIityaj nAyi|

22 anantaraM yIshuH punarapi dR^iShTAntena tAn avAdIt, 2 svargIyarAjyam etAdR^ishasya nR^ipateH samaM, yo nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnetuM dAseyAn prahitavAn, 3 kintu te samAgantuM neShTavantaH| 4 tato rAjA punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktvA preShayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pashyata, mama bhejyamAsAditamAste, nijavTaShAdipuShTajantUn mArayitvA sarvvaM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUyaM vivAhamAgachChata| 5 tathapi te tuchChIkR^itya kechit nijakShetraM kechid vANijyaM prati svasvamArgeNa chalitavantaH| 6 anye lokAstasya dAseyAn dhR^itvA daurAtmyaM vyavahR^itya tAnavadhiShuH| 7 anantaraM sa nR^ipatistAM vArttAM shrutvA krudhyan sainyAni prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatvA teShAM nagaraM dAhayAmAsa| 8 tataH sa nijadAseyAn

babhAShe, vivAhIyaM bhojyamAsAditamAste, kintu nimantritA janA ayogyAH| 9 tasmAd yUyaM rAjamArgaM gatvA yAvato manujAn pashyata, tAvataeva vivAhIyabhojyAya nimantrayata| 10 tadA te dAseyA rAjamArgaM gatvA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvato janAn dadR^ishuH, tAvataeva saMgR^ihyAnayan; tato. abhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagR^iham apUryyata| 11 tadAnIM sa rAjA sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draShTum abhyantaramAgatavAn; tadA tatra vivAhIyavasanahInamekaM janaM vIkShya taM jagAd, 12 he mitra, tvaM vivAhIyavasanaM vinA kathamatra praviShTavAn? tena sa niruttaro babhUva| 13 tadA rAjA nijAnucharAn avadat, etasya karacharaNAn baddhA yatra rodanaM dantairdantagharShaNa ncha bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisre taM nikShipata| 14 itthaM bahava AhUtA alpe manobhimatAH| 15 anantaraM phirUshinaH pragatya yathA saMlApena tam unmAthe pAtayeyustathA mantrayitvA 16 herodIyamanujaiH sAkaM nijashiShyagaNena taM prati kathayAmAsuH, he guro, bhavAn satyaH satyamIshvarIyamArgamupadishati, kamapi mAnuShaM nAnurudhyate, kamapi nApekShate cha, tad vayaM jAnImaH| 17 ataH kaisarabhUpAya karo. asmAkaM dAtavyo na vA? atra bhavatA kiM budhyate? tad asmAn vadatu| 18 tato yIshusteShAM khalatAM vij nAya kathitavAn, re kapaTinaH yuyaM kuto mAM parikShadhve? 19 tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mAM darshayata| tadAnIM taistasya samIpaM mudrAchaturthabhAga AnIte 20 sa tAn paprachCha, atra kasyeyaM mUrtti rnAma chAste? te jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya| 21 tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Ishvarasya yat tad IshvarAya datta| 22 iti vAkyaM nishamya te vismayaM vij nAya taM vihAya chalitavantaH| 23 tasminnahani sidUkino. arthAt shmashAnAt notthAsyantIti vAkyaM ye vadanti, te yIsherantikam Agatya paprachCuH, 24 he guro, kashchinmanujashchet niHsantAnaH san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiShyatIti mUsA AdiShTavAn| 25 kintvasmAkamatra ke. api janAH saptasahodarA Asan, teShAM jyeShTha ekAM kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAle svayaM niHsantAnaH san tAM striyaM svabhrAtari samarpitavAn, 26 tato dvitIyAdisaptamAntAshcha tathaiva chakruH| 27 sheShe sAPI nArI mamAra| 28 mR^itAnAm utthAnasamaye teShAM saptAnAM madhye sA nArI kasya bhAryyA bhaviShyati? yasmAt sarvvaeva tAM vyavahan| 29 tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt, yUyaM dharmmapustakam IshvarIyAM shakti ncha na vij nAya bhrAntimantaH| 30 utthAnaprAptA lokA na vivahanti, na cha vAchA dIyante, kintvIshvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadR^ishA bhavanti| 31 aparaM mR^itAnAmutthAnamadhi yuShmAn pratIyamIshvaroktiH, 32 "ahamibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUba Ishvara" iti kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAThi? kintvIshvaro jIvatAm Ishvara: , sa mR^itAnAmIshvaro nahi| 33 iti shrutvA sarvve lokAstasyopadeshAd vismayaM gatAH| 34 anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM nishamya phirUshina ekatra militavantaH, 35 teShAmeko vyavasthApako yIshuM parIkShituM papachCha, 36 he guro vyavasthAshAstramadhye kAj nA shreShThA? 37 tato yIshuruvAcha, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaishcha sAkaM prabhau parameshvare prIyasva, 38 eShA prathamamahAj nA| tasyAH sadR^ishI dvitIyAj naiShA, 39 tava samIpavAsini svAtmanIva prema kuru| 40 anayo rdvayorAj nayoH kR^itsnavyavasthAyA bhaviShyadvaktR^igranthasya cha bhArastiShThati| 41 anantaraM phirUshinAm ekatra sthitikAle yIshustAn paprachCha, 42 khrIShTamadhi yuShmAkaM kIdR^igbodho jAyate? sa kasya santAnaH? tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH| 43 tadA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiShThAnena taM prabhuM vadati? 44 yathA mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH| tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakShapArshva upAvisha| ato yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? 45 tadAnIM teShAM kopi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAshaknot; 46 taddinamArabhya taM kimapi vAkyaM praShTuM kasyApi sAhaso nAbhavat|

23 anantaraM yIshu rjananivahaM shiShyAMshchAvadat, **2** adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha
mUsAsane upavishanti, **3** ataste yuShmAn yadyat mantum Aj nApayanti, tat manyadhvaM
pAlayadhva ncha, kintu teShAM karmmAnurUpaM karmma na kurudhvaM; yatasteShAM
vAkyamAtraM sAraM kAryye kimapi nAsti| **4** te durvvahAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvvA
manuShyANAM skandhepari samarpayanti, kintu svayama NgulyaikayApi na chAlayanti| **5**
kevalaM lokadarshanAya sarvvakarmmANi kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya
dhArayanti, svavastreShu cha dIrghagranthIn dhArayanti; **6** bhojanabhavana uchchasthAnaM,
bhajanabhavane pradhAnamAsanaM, **7** haTThe namaskAraM gururiti sambodhana nchaitAni
sarvvANi vA nChanti| **8** kintu yUyaM gurava iti sambodhanIyA mA bhavata, yato yuShmAkam
ekaH khrIShTaeva guru **9** ryUyaM sarvve mitho bhrAtarashcha| punaH pR^ithivyAM
kamapi piteti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yato yuShmAkamekaH svargasthaeva pitA| **10** yUyaM
nAyaketi sambhAShitA mA bhavata, yato yuShmAkamekaH khrIShTaeva nAyakaH| **11**
aparaM yuShmAkaM madhye yaH pumAn shreShThaH sa yuShmAn seviShyate| **12** yato
yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariShyate; kintu yaH kashchit svamavanataM karoti, sa
unnataH kariShyate| **13** hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM manujAnAM
samakShaM svargadvAraM rundha, yUyaM svayaM tena na pravishatha, pravivikShUnapi
vArayatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha yUyaM ChalAd dIrghaM prArthya
vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasatha, yuShmAkaM ghorataradaNDo bhaviShyati| **14** hanta kapaTina
upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyamekaM svadharmmAvalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM
bhUmaNDala ncha pradakShiNIkurutha, **15** ka nchana prApya svato dviguNanarakabhAjanaM
taM kurutha| **(Geenna g1067)** **16** vata andhapathadarshakAH sarvve, yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya
shapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya shapathakaraNAd deyaM|
17 he mUDhA he andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram etayorubhayo rmadhye
kiM shreyaH? **18** anyachcha vadatha, yaj navedyAH shapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM,
kintu taduparisthitasya naivedyasya shapathakaraNAd deyaM| **19** he mUDhA he andhAH,
naivedyaM tannaivedyapAvakavediretayorubhayo rmadhye kiM shreyaH? **20** ataH kenachid
yaj navedyAH shapathe kR^ite taduparisthasya sarvvasya shapathaH kriyate| **21** kenachit
mandirasya shapathe kR^ite mandiratannivAsinoH shapathaH kriyate| **22** kenachit svargasya
shapathe kR^ite IshvarIyasiMhAsanataduparyyupaviShTayoH shapathaH kriyate| **23** hanta
kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM podinAyAH sitachChatrAyA jIrakasya cha
dashamAMshAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvishvAsAn parityajatha; ime
yuShmAbhirAcharaNIyA amI cha na laMghanIyAH| **24** he andhapathadarshakA yUyaM mashakAn
apasArayatha, kintu mahA NgAn grasatha| **25** hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha,
yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANA ncha bahiH pariShkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaraM
durAtmatayA kaluSheNa cha paripUrNamAste| **26** he andhAH phirUshilokA Adau pAnapAtrANAM
bhojanapAtrANA nchAbhyantaraM pariShkuruta, tena teShAM bahirapi pariShkAriShyate|
27 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM shuklIkR^itashmashAnasvarUpA
bhavatha, yathA shmashAnabhavanasya bahishchAru, kintvabhyantaraM mR^italokAnAM
kIkashaiH sarvvaprakAramalena cha paripUrNam; **28** tathaiva yUyamapi lokAnAM samakShaM
bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNeShu kevalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH| **29** hA
hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM bhaviShyadvAdinAM shmashAnagehaM
nirmmAtha, sAdhUnAM shmashAnaniketanaM shobhayatha **30** vadatha cha yadi vayaM
sveShAM pUrvvapuruShANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviShyadvAdinAM shoNitapAtane
teShAM sahabhAgino nAbhaviShyAma| **31** ato yUyaM bhaviShyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAnA iti
svayameva sveShAM sAkShyaM dattha| **32** ato yUyaM nijapUrvvapuruShANAM parimANapAtraM
paripUrayata| **33** re bhujagAH kR^iShNabhujagavaMshAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaNDAd

rakShiShyadhve| (Geenna g1067) 34 pashyata, yuShmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviShyadvAdino buddhimata upAdhyAyAMshcha preShayiShyAmi, kintu teShAM katipayA yuShmAbhi rghAniShyante, krushe cha ghAniShyante, kechid bhajanabhavane kaShAbhirAghAniShyante, nagare nagare tADiShyante cha; 35 tena satpuruShasya hAbilo raktapAtamArabhya berikhiyaH putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayaj navedyo rmadhye hatavantaH, tadIyashoNitapAtaM yAvad asmin deshe yAvatAM sAdhupuruShANAM shoNitapAto. abhavat tat sarvveShAmAgasAM daNDA yuShmAsu varttiShyante| 36 ahaM yuShmAnta tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAne. asmin puruShe sarvve varttiShyante| 37 he yirUshAlam he yirUshAlam nagari tvaM bhaviShyadvAdino hatavatI, tava samIpaM preritAMshcha pAShANairAhatavatI, yathA kukkuTI shAvakAn pakShAdhaH saMgR^ihlAti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgrahItuM ahaM bahuvAram aichChaM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH| 38 pashyata yaShmAkaM vAsasthAnam uchChinnaM tyakShyate| 39 ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yaH parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiShyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakShyatha|

24 anantaraM yIshu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgachChati, tadAnIM shiShyAstaM mandiranirmmANaM darshayitumAgatAH| 2 tato yIshustAnuvAcha, yUyaM kimetAni na pashyatha? yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, etannichayanasya pAShANaikamapyanyapAShANepari na sthAsyati sarvvANi bhUmisAt kAriShyante| 3 anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatopari samupaviShTe shiShyAstasya samIpamAgatya guptaM paprachChuH, etA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviShyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya cha kiM lakShma? tadasmAn vadatu| (aiōn g165) 4 tadAnIM yIshustAnavochat, avadhadvvaM, kopi yuShmAn na bhramayet| 5 bahavo mama nAma gR^ihlanta AgamiShyanti, khrIShTo. ahameveti vAchaM vadanto bahUn bhramayiShyanti| 6 yUya ncha saMgrAmasya raNasya chADambaraM shroShyatha, avadhadvvaM tena cha nchalA mA bhavata, etAnyavashyaM ghaTiShyante, kintu tadA yugAnto nahi| 7 aparaM deshasya vipakSho desho rAjyasya vipakSho rAjyaM bhaviShyati, sthAne sthAne cha durbhikShaM mahAmArI bhUkampashcha bhaviShyanti, 8 etAni duHkhopakramAH| 9 tadAnIM lokA duHkhaM bhojayituM yuShmAn parakareShu samarpayiShyanti haniShyanti cha, tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUyaM sarvvadeshIyamanujAnAM samIpe ghR^iNArhA bhaviShyatha| 10 bahuShu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam R^itIyAM kR^itavatsu cha eko. aparaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati| 11 tathA bahavo mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramayiShyanti| 12 duShkarmmaNAM bAhulyA ncha bahUnAM prema shItalaM bhaviShyati| 13 kintu yaH kashchit sheShaM yAvad dhairyyamAshrayate, saeva paritrAyiShyate| 14 aparaM sarvvadeshIyalokAn pratimAkShI bhavituM rAjasya shubhasamAchAraH sarvvajagati prachAriShyate, etAdR^ishi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati| 15 ato yat sarvvanAshakR^idghR^iNArhaM vastu dAniyelbhaviShyadvadinA proktaM tad yadA puNyasthAne sthApitaM drakShyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM) 16 tadAnIM ye yihUdIyadeshe tiShThanti, te parvvateShu palAyantAM| 17 yaH kashchid gR^ihapR^iShThe tiShThati, sa gR^ihAt kimapi vastvAnetum adhe nAvarohet| 18 yashcha kShetre tiShThati, sopi vastramAnetuM parAvR^itya na yAyAt| 19 tadAnIM garbhiNIstanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviShyati| 20 ato yaShmAkaM palAyanaM shItakAle vishrAmavAre vA yanna bhavet, tadarthaM prArthayadhvam| 21 A jagadArambhAd etatkAlaparyyanantaM yAdR^ishaH kadApi nAbhavat na cha bhaviShyati tAdR^isho mahAkleshastadAnIm upasthAsyati| 22 tasya kleshasya samayo yadi hsvo na kriyeta, tarhi kasyAPi prANino rakShaNaM bhavituM na shaknuyAt, kintu manonItamanujAnAM kR^ite sa kAlo hsvIkariShyate| 23 apara ncha pashyata, khrIShTo. atra vidyate, vA tatra vidyate, tadAnIM yadI kashchid yuShmAna iti vAkyaM vadati, tathAPi tat na pratIt| 24 yato bhAktakhrIShTA bhAktabhaviShyadvAdinashcha upasthAya yAni mahanti lakShmANi chitrakarmmANi cha prakAshayiShyanti, tai ryadi

sambhavet tarhi manonItamAnavA api bhrAmiShyante| 25 pashyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM yuShmAn vArttAm avAdiSham| 26 ataH pashyata, sa prAntare vidyata iti vAkye kenachit kathitepi bahi rmA gachChata, vA pashyata, sontaHpure vidyate, etadvAkya uktepi mA pratIta| 27 yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadisho nirgatya pashchimadishaM yAvat prakAshate, tathA mAnuShaputrasyApyAgamanaM bhaviShyati| 28 yatra shavastiShThati, tatreva gR^idhrA milanti| 29 aparaM tasya kleshasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryyasya tejo lopsyate, chandramA jyosnAM na kariShyati, nabhaso nakShatrANi patiShyanti, gagaNIyA grahAshcha vichaliShyanti| 30 tadAnIm AkAshamadhye manujasutasya lakShma darshiShyate, tato nijaparAkrameNa mahAtejasA cha meghArUDhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgachChantaM vilokya pR^ithivyAH sarvvavaMshIyA vilapiShyanti| 31 tadAnIM sa mahAshabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdakAn nijadUtAn praheShyati, te vyomna ekasImAto. aparasImAM yAvat chaturdishastasya manonItajanAn AnIya melayiShyanti| 32 uDumbarapAdapasya dR^iShTAntaM shikShadhvaM; yadA tasya navInAH shAkhA jAyante, pallavAdishcha nirgachChati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyaM jAnItha; 33 tadvad etA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA sa samayo dvAra upAsthAd iti jAnIta| 34 yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvameva tAni sarvvANi ghaTiShyante| 35 nabhomedinyo rluptayorapi mama vAk kadApi na lopsyate| 36 aparaM mama tAtaM vinA mAnuShaH svargastho dUto vA kopi taddinaM taddaNDa ncha na j nApayati| 37 aparaM nohe vidyamAne yAdR^ishamabhavat tAdR^ishaM manujasutasyAgamanakAlepi bhaviShyati| 38 phalato jalAplAvanAt pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nohaH potaM nArohat, tAvatkAlaM yathA manuShyA bhojane pAne vivahane vivAhane cha pravR^ittA Asan; 39 aparam AplAvitoyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat te yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanepi bhaviShyati| 40 tadA kShetrasthitayordvayoreko dhAriShyate, aparastyAjiShyate| 41 tathA peShaNyA piMShatyorubhayo ryoShitorekA dhAriShyate. aparA tyAjiShyate| 42 yuShmAkaM prabhuH kasmin daNDa AgamiShyati, tad yuShmAbhi rnAvagamyate, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiShThata| 43 kutra yAme stena AgamiShyatIti ched gR^ihastho j nAtum ashakShyat, tarhi jAgaritvA taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiShyat tad jAnIta| 44 yuShmAbhiravadhIyatAM, yato yuShmAbhi ryatra na budhyate, tatraiva daNDe manujasuta AyAsyati| 45 prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhojayituM yaM dAsam adhyakShIkR^itya sthApayati, tAdR^isho vishvAsyo dhImAn dAsaH kaH? 46 prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcharantaM vIkShate, saeva dhanyaH| 47 yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipaM kariShyati| 48 kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi chintayitvA yo duShTo dAso 49 .aparadAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM sa Nge bhoktuM pAtu ncha pravarttate, 50 sa dAso yadA nApekShate, ya ncha daNDaM na jAnAti, tatkAlaeva tatprabhurupasthAsyati| 51 tadA taM daNDayitvA yatra sthAne rodanaM dantagharShaNa nchAsAte, tatra kapATibhiH sAkaM taddashAM nirUpayiShyati|

25 yA dasha kanyAH pradIpAn gR^ihlatyo varaM sAkShAt karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistadA svargIyarAjyasya sAdR^ishyaM bhaviShyati| 2 tAsAM kanyAnAM madhye pa ncha sudhiyaH pa ncha durdhiya Asan| 3 yA durdhiyastAH pradIpAn sa Nge gR^ihItvA tailaM na jagR^ihuH, 4 kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtreNa taila ncha jagR^ihuH| 5 anantaraM vare vilambite tAH sarvvA nidrAviShTA nidrAM jagmuH| 6 anantaram arddharAtre pashyata vara AgachChati, taM sAkShAt karttuM bahiryAteti janaravAt 7 tAH sarvvAH kanyA utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayituM Arabhanta| 8 tato durdhiyaH sudhiya UchuH, ki nchit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkaM nirvvANAH| 9 kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuShmAnasmAMshcha prati tailaM nyUnIbhavet, tasmAd vikretR^iNAM samIpaM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINIta| 10 tadA tAsu kretuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tato yAH sajjitA Asan, tAstena sAkaM vivAhIyaM veshma pravivishuH| 11 anantaraM dvAre ruddhe aparAH kanyA Agatya jagaduH, he prabho, he prabho, asmAn prati dvAraM

mochaya| 12 kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuShmAnahaM na vedmi| 13 ato jAgrataH santastiShThata, manujasutaH kasmin dine kasmin daNDe vAgamiShyati, tad yuShmAbhi rna j nAyate| 14 aparaM sa etAdR^ishaH kasyachit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradeshaM prati yAtrAkAle nijadAsAn AhUya teShAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam 15 ekasmin mudrANAM pa ncha poTalikAH anyasmiMshcha dve poTalike aparasmiMshcha poTalikaikAm itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatvAn| 16 anantaraM yo dAsaH pa ncha poTalikAH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vANijyaM vidhAya tA dviguNIchakAra| 17 yashcha dAso dve poTalike alabhata, sopi tA mudrA dviguNIchakAra| 18 kintu yo dAsa ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmiM khanitvA tanmadhye nijaprabhostA mudrA gopayA nchakAra| 19 tadanantaraM bahutithe kAle gate teShAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayA nchakAra| 20 tadAnIM yaH pa ncha poTalikAH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNIkR^itamudrA AnIya jagAda; he prabho, bhavatA mayi pa ncha poTalikAH samarpitAH, pashyatu, tA mayA dviguNIkR^itAH| 21 tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAcha, he uttama vishvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vishvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karomi, tvaM svaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 22 tato yena dve poTalike labdhe sopyAgatya jagAda, he prabho, bhavatA mayi dve poTalike samarpite, pashyatu te mayA dviguNIkR^ite| 23 tena tasya prabhustamavochat, he uttama vishvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vishvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudraviNAdhipaM karomi, tvaM nijaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 24 anantaraM ya ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa etya kathitavAn, he prabho, tvAM kaThinanaraM j nAtavAn, tvayA yatra noptaM, tatraiva kR^ityate, yatra cha na kIrNaM, tatraiva saMgR^ihyate| 25 atohaM sasha NkaH san gatvA tava mudrA bhUmadhye saMgopya sthApitavAn, pashya, tava yat tadeva gR^ihANa| 26 tadA tasya prabhuH pratyavadat re duShTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra Chinadmi, yatra cha na kirAmi, tatreva saMgR^ihlAmIti chedajAnAstarhi 27 vaNikShu mama vittArpaNaM tavochitamAsIt, yenAhamAgatya vR^idvyA sAkaM mUlamudrAH prApsyam| 28 atosmAt tAM poTalikAm AdAya yasya dasha poTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata| 29 yena vardvyate tasminnaivArpiShyate, tasyaiva cha bAhulyaM bhaviShyati, kintu yena na vardvyate, tasyAntike yat ki nchana tiShThati, tadapi punarneShyate| 30 aparaM yUyaM tamakarmmaNyaM dAsaM nItvA yatra sthAne krandanaM dantagharShaNa ncha vidyete, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikShipata| 31 yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn sa NginaH kR^itvA nijaprabhAvenAgatya nijatejomaye siMhAsane nivekShyati, 32 tadA tatsammukhe sarvvajAtIyA janA saMmeliShyanti| tato meShapAlako yathA ChAgebhyo. avIn pR^ithak karoti tathA sopyekasmAdanyam itthaM tAn pR^ithaka kR^itvAvIn 33 dakShiNe ChAgAMshcha vAme sthApayiShyati| 34 tataH paraM rAjA dakShiNasthitAn mAnavAn vadiShyati, AgachChata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuShmatkR^ita A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta| 35 yato bubhukShitAya mahyaM bhojyam adatta, pipAsitAya peyamadatta, videshinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata, 36 vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, pIDItaM mAM draShTumAgachChata, kArAstha ncha mAM vIkShituma AgachChata| 37 tadA dhArmmikAH prativadiShyanti, he prabho, kadA tvAM kShudhitaM vIkShya vayamabhojayAma? vA pipAsitaM vIkShya apAyayAma? 38 kadA vA tvAM videshinaM vilokya svasthAnamanayAma? kadA vA tvAM nagnaM vIkShya vasanaM paryyadhApayAma? 39 kadA vA tvAM pIDitaM kArAstha ncha vIkShya tvadantikamagachChAma? 40 tadAnIM rAjA tAn prativadiShyati, yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaiteShAM bhrAtR^iNAM madhye ka nchanaikaM kShudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta| 41 pashchAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiShyati, re shApagrastAH sarvve, shaitAne tasya dUtebhyashcha yo. anantavahnirAsAdita Aste, yUyaM madantikAt tamagniM gachChata| (aiōnios g166) 42 yato kShudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM peyaM nAdatta, 43 videshinaM mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanahInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM

kArAstha ncha mAM vIkShituM nAgachChata| 44 tadA te prativadiShyanti, he prabho, kadA
tvAM kShudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA videshinaM vA nagnaM vA pIDitaM vA kArAsthaM
vIkShya tvAM nAsevAmahi? 45 tadA sa tAn vadiShyati, tathyamahaM yuShmAn bravImi,
yuShmAbhireShAM ka nchana kShodiShThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyeva nAkAri| 46
pashchAdamyanantashAstiM kintu dhArmmikA anantAyuShaM bhoktuM yAsyanti| (aiōnios g166)

26 yIshuretAn prastAvAn samApya shiShyAnUche, 2 yuShmAbhi rj nAtaM dinadvayAt
paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH krushena hantuM parakareShu
samarpiShyate| 3 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprA nchaH kiyaphAnAmno
mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAyAM militvA 4 kenopAyena yIshuM dhR^itvA hantuM shaknuyuriti
mantrayA nchakruH| 5 kintu tairuktaM mahakAle na dharttavyaH, dhR^ite prajAnAM
kalahena bhavituM shakyate| 6 tato baithaniyApure shimonAkhyasya kuShThino veshmani
yIshau tiShThati 7 kAchana yoShA shvetopalabhAjanena mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya
bhojanAyopavishatastasya shirobhyaShechat| 8 kintu tadAlokya tachChiShyaiH kupitairuktaM,
kuta itthamapavyayate? 9 chedidaM vyakreShyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyaM prApya daridrebhyo
vyatAriShyata| 10 yIshunA tadavagatya te samuditAH, yoShAmenAM kuto duHkhinIM kurutha,
sA mAM prati sAdhu karmmAkArShIt| 11 yuShmAkamaM samIpe daridrAH satatamevAsate,
kintu yuShmAkamantikehaM nAse satataM| 12 sA mama kAyopari sugandhitailaM siktvA mama
shmashAnadAnakarmmAkArShIt| 13 atohaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati
yatra yatraiSha susamAchAraH prachAriShyate, tatra tatraitasyA nAryyAH smaraNArtham
karmmedaM prachAriShyate| 14 tato dvAdashashiShyANAm IShkariyotIyayihUdAnAmaka
ekaH shiShyaH pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatvA kathitavAn, 15 yadi yuShmAkaM kareShu
yIshuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM te tasmai triMshanmudrA dAtuM
sthirIkR^itavantaH| 16 sa tadArabhya taM parakareShu samarpayituM suyogaM cheShTitavAn| 17
anantaraM kiNvashUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamehni shiShyA yIshum upagatya paprachChuH
bhavatkR^ite kutra vayaM nistAramahabhojyam AyojayiShyAmaH? bhavataH kechChA? 18
tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyenagaramamukapUMsaH samIpaM vrajitvA vadata, guru rgaditavAn,
matkAlaH savidhaH, saha shiShyaistvadAlaye nistAramahabhojyaM bhokShye| 19 tadA shiShyA
yIshostAdR^ishanideshAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhojyamAsAdayAmAsuH| 20
tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM dvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sAkaM sa nyavishat| 21 aparaM bhu njAna
uktavAn yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuShmAkameko mAM parakareShu samarpayiShyati| 22 tadA
te. atIva duHkhitA ekaikasho vaktumArebhire, he prabho, sa kimahaM? 23 tataH sa jagAda, mayA
sAkaM yo jano bhojanapAtre karaM saMkShipati, sa eva mAM parakareShu samarpayiShyati|
24 manujasutamadhi yAdR^ishaM likhitamAste, tadanurUpA tadgati rbhaviShyati; kintu
yena puMsA sa parakareShu samarpayiShyate, hA hA chet sa nAjaniShyata, tadA tasya
kShemamabhaviShyat| 25 tadA yihUdAnAmA yo janastaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati, sa
uktavAn, he guro, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvayA satyaM gaditam| 26 anantaraM
teShAmashanakAle yIshuH pUpamAdAyeshvarIyaguNAnanUdya bhaMktvA shiShyebhyaH
pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gR^ihItvA khAdata| 27 pashchAt sa kaMsaM gR^ihlan
IshvarIyaguNAnanUdya tebhyaH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuShmAbhiranena pAtavyaM, 28
yasmAdanekeShAM pApamarShaNAya pAtitaM yanmannUtnaniyamarUpashoNitaM tadetat|
29 aparamahaM nUtnagostanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gostanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi
na pAsyAmi| 30 pashchAt te gItamekaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH| 31 tadAnIM
yIshustAnavochat, asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM vighnarUpo bhaviShyAmi,
yato likhitamAste, "meShANAM rakShako yastaM prahariShyAmyahaM tataH| meShANAM nivaho
nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviShyati"|| 32 kintu shmashAnAt samutthAya yuShmAkamagre. ahaM
gAlIlaM gamiShyAmi| 33 pitarastaM provAcha, bhavAMshchet sarvveShAM vighnarUpo bhavati,

tathApi mama na bhaviShyati| 34 tato yIshunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyaM kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM charaNAyudhasya ravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM tri rnA NgIkariShyasi| 35 tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvayA samaM marttavyaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nA NgIkariShyAmi; tathaiva sarvve shiShyAshchochuH| 36 anantaraM yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkaM getshimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthAya tebhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM prArthayiShye tAvad yUyamatropavishata| 37 pashchAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau cha sa NginaH kR^itvA gatavAn, shokAkulo. atIva vyathitashcha babhUva| 38 tAnavAdIchcha mR^itiyAtaneva matprANAnAM yAtanA jAyate, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM jAgR^ita| 39 tataH sa ki nchiddUraM gatvAdhomukhaH patan prArthayA nchakre, he matpitaryadi bhavituM shaknoti, tarhi kaMso. ayaM matto dUraM yAtu; kintu madichchAvat na bhavatu, tvadichchAvad bhavatu| 40 tataH sa shiShyAnupetya tAn nidrato nirIkShya pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyaM mayA sAkaM daNDamekamapi jAgarituM nAshankuta? 41 parIkShAyAM na patituM jAgR^ita prArthayadhva ncha; AtmA samudyatosti, kintu vapu rdurbbalaM| 42 sa dvitIyavAraM prArthayA nchakre, he mattAta, na pIte yadi kaMsamidaM matto dUraM yAtuM na shaknoti, tarhi tvadichchAvad bhavatu| 43 sa punaretya tAn nidrato dadarsha, yatasteshAM netrANi nidrayA pUrNAnyAsan| 44 pashchAt sa tAn vihAya vrajitvA tR^itIyavAraM pUrvvavat kathayan prArthitavAn| 45 tataH shiShyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM shayAnAH kiM vishrAmyatha? pashyata, samaya upAsthAt, manujasutaH pApinAM kareShu samarpyate| 46 uttiShThata, vayaM yAmaH, yo mAM parakareShu masarpayiShyati, pashyata, sa samIpamAyAti| 47 etatkathAkathanakAle dvAdashashiShyANAmeko yihUdAnAmako mukhyayAjakalokaprAchInaiH prahitAn asidhAriyaShTidhAriNo manujAn gR^ihItvA tatsamIpamupatasthau| 48 asau parakareShvarpayitA pUrvvaM tAn itthaM sa NketayAmAsa, yamahaM chumbiShye, so. asau manujaH, saeva yuShmAbhi rdhAryyatAM| 49 tadA sa sapadi yIshumupAgatya he guro, praNamAmIityuktvA taM chuchumbe| 50 tadA yIshustamuvAcha, he mitraM kimarthamAgatosi? tadA tairAgatya yIshurAkramya daghre| 51 tato yIshoH sa NginAmekaH karaM prasAryya koShAdasiM bahiShkR^itya mahAyAjakasya dAsamekamAhatya tasya karNaM chichCheda| 52 tato yIshustaM jagAda, khaDgaM svasthAne nidhehi yato ye ye janA asiM dhArayanti, taevAsinA vinashyanti| 53 aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM svargIyadUtAnAM dvAdashavAhinIto. adhikaM prahiNuyAt mayA tamuddishyedAnImeva tathA prArthayituM na shakyate, tvayA kimitthaM j nAyate? 54 tathA satItthaM ghaTiShyate dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAkyaM tat kathaM sidhyet? 55 tadAnIM yIshu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyaM khaDgayaShTIn AdAya mAM kiM chauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuShmAbhiH sAkamupavishya samupAdishaM, tadA mAM nAdharata; 56 kintu bhaviShyadvAdinAM vAkyAnAM saMsiddhaye sarvvametadabhUt|tadA sarvve shiShyAstaM vihAya palAyanta| 57 anantaraM te manujA yIshuM dhR^itvA yatrAdhyApakaprA nchaH pariShadaM kurvvanta upAvishan tatra kiyaphAnAmakamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH| 58 kintu sheShe kiM bhaviShyatIti vettuM pitaro dUre tatpashchAd vrajitvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM pravishya dAsaiH sahita upAvishat| 59 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakaprAchInamantriNaH sarvve yIshuM hantuM mR^iShAsAkShyam alipsanta, 60 kintu na lebhire| anekeShu mR^iShAsAkShiShvAgateShvapi tanna prApuH| 61 sheShe dvau mR^iShAsAkShiNAvAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIshvaramandiraM bhaMktvA dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAtuM shaknomi| 62 tadA mahAyAjaka utthAya yIshum avAdIt| tvaM kimapi na prativadasi? tvAmadhi kimete sAkShyaM vadanti? 63 kintu yIshu rmaunIbhUya tasyau| tato mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAm amareshvaranAmnA shapayAmi, tvamIshvarasya putro. abhiShikto bhavasi naveti vada| 64 yIshuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM sarvvashaktimato dakShiNapArshve sthAtuM gagaNasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vIkShadhve| 65 tadA

mahAyAjako nijavasanaM ChittvA jagAda, eSha IshvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasAkShyeNa kiM prayojanaM? pashyata, yUyamevAsyAsyAd IshvaranindAM shrutavantaH, 66 yuShmAbhiH kiM vivichyate? te pratyUchuH, vadhArho. ayaM| 67 tato lokaistadAsye niShThIvitaM kechit pratalamAhatya kechichcha chapeTamAhatya babhAShire, 68 he khrIShTa tvAM kashchapeTamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA vadAsmAn| 69 pitaro bahira Ngana upavishati, tadAnImekA dAsI tamupAgatya babhAShe, tvaM gAlIlIyayIshoH sahacharaekaH| 70 kintu sa sarvveShAM samakSham ana NgIkR^ityAvAdIt, tvayA yaduchyate, tadarthamahaM na vedmi| 71 tadA tasmin bahirdvAraM gate. anyA dAsI taM nirIkShya tatratyajanAnavadat, ayamapi nAsaratIyayIshunA sArddham AsIt| 72 tataH sa shapathena punarana NgIkR^itya kathitavAn, taM naraM na parichinomi| 73 kShaNAt paraM tiShThanto janA etya pitaram avadan, tvamavashyaM teShAmeka iti tvaduchchAraNameva dyotayati| 74 kintu so. abhishapya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM parichinomi, tadA sapadi kukkuTo rurAva| 75 kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnoShyase, yaiShA vAg yIshunAvAdi tAM pitaraH saMsmR^itya bahiritvA khedAd bhR^ishaM chakranda|

27 prabhAte jAte pradhAnayAjakalokaprAchInA yIshuM hantuM tatpratikUlaM mantrayitvA 2 taM badvvA nItvA pantIyapIlAtAkhyAdhipe samarpayAmAsuH| 3 tato yIshoH parakarevvarpayitA yihUdAstatprANAdaNDAj nAM viditvA santaptamanAH pradhAnayAjakalokaprAchInAnAM samakShaM tAstrIMshanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdIt, 4 etannirAgonaraprANaparakarArpaNAt kaluShaM kR^itavAnahaM| tadA ta uditavantaH, tenAsmAkaM kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm| 5 tato yihUdA mandiramadhye tA mudrA nikShipya prasthitavAn itvA cha svayamAtmAnamudbabandha| 6 pashchAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, etA mudrAH shoNitamUlyaM tasmAd bhANDAgAre na nidhAtavyAH| 7 anantaraM te mantrayitvA videshinAM shmashAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kShetramakrINan| 8 ato. adyAPi tatsthAnaM raktakShetraM vadanti| 9 itthaM sati isrAyelIyasantAnai ryasya mUlyaM nirupitaM, tasya triMshanmudrAmAnaM mUlyaM 10 mAM prati parameshvarasyAdeshAt tebhya AdIyata, tena cha kulAlasya kShetraM krItamiti yadvachanaM yirimiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktaM tat tadAsidhyat| 11 anantaraM yIshau tadadhipateH sammukha upatiShThati sa taM paprachCha, tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? tadA yIshustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn| 12 kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAchInairabhiyuktena tena kimapi na pratyavAdi| 13 tataH pIlAtena sa uditaH, ime tvatpratikUlataH kati kati sAkShyaM dadati, tat tvaM na shR^iNoShi? 14 tathAPi sa teShAmekasyAPi vachasa uttaraM noditavAn; tena so. adhipati rmahAchitraM vidAmAsa| 15 anyachcha tanmahakAle. adhipateretAdR^ishI rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM ka nchana bandhinaM yAchante, tameva sa mochayatIti| 16 tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kashchit khyAtabandhyAsIt| 17 tataH pIlAtastatra militAn lokAn apR^ichChat, eSha barabbA bandhI khrIShTavikhyAto yIshushchaitayoH kaM mochayiShyAmi? yuShmAkaM kimIpsitaM? 18 tairIrShyayA sa samarpita iti sa j nAtavAn| 19 aparaM vichArAsanopaveshanakAle pIlAtasya patnI bhR^ityaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA kimapi na karttavyaM; yasmAt tatkR^ite. adyAhaM svapne prabhUtakaShTamalabhe| 20 anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAchInA barabbAM yAchitvAdAtuM yIshu ncha hantuM sakalalokAn prAvarttayan| 21 tato. adhipatistAn pR^iShTavAn, etayoH kamahaM mochayiShyAmi? yuShmAkaM kechChA? te prochu rbarabbAM| 22 tadA pIlAtaH paprachCha, tarhi yaM khrIShTaM vadanti, taM yIshuM kiM kariShyAmi? sarvve kathayAmAsuH, sa krushena vidhyatAM| 23 tato. adhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tenAparAddhaM? kintu te punaruchai rjagaduH, sa krushena vidhyatAM| 24 tadA nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahashchApyabhUt, pIlAta iti vilokya lokAnAM samakShaM toyamAdAya karau prakShAlyAvochat, etasya dhArmmikamanuShyasya shoNitapAte nirdoSho. ahaM, yuShmAbhireva tad budhyatAM| 25 tadA

sarvvAH prajAH pratyavochan, tasya shoNitapAtAparAdho. asmAkam asmatsantAnAnA nchopari bhavatu| **26** tataH sa teShAM samIpe barabbAM mochayAmAsa yIshuntu kaShAbhirAhatya krushena vedhituM samarpayAmAsa| **27** anantaram adhipateH senA adhipate rgR^ihaM yIshumAnIya tasya samIpe senAsamUhaM saMjagR^ihuH| **28** tataste tasya vasanaM mochayitvA kR^iShNalohitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH **29** kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tachChirasi daduH, tasya dakShiNakare vetramekaM dattvA tasya sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitvA, he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirashchakruH, **30** tatastasya gAtre niShThIvaM datvA tena vetreNa shira AjaghnuH| **31** itthaM taM tiraskR^itya tad vasanaM mochayitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayA nchakruH, taM krushena vedhituM nItavantaH| **32** pashchAtte bahirbhUya kurINIyaM shimonnAmakamekaM vilokya krushaM voDhuM tamAdadire| **33** anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt shiraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pasthAya te yIshave pittamishritAmlarasaM pAtuM daduH, **34** kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau| **35** tadAnIM te taM krushena saMvidhya tasya vasanAni guTikApAtena vibhajya jagR^ihuH, tasmAt, vibhajante. adharIyaM me te manuShyAH parasparaM| maduttarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti cha||yadetadvachanaM bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tadA tad asidhyat, **36** pashchAt te tatropavishya tadrakShaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH| **37** aparam eSha yihUdIyAnAM rAjA yIshurityapavAdalipipatraM tachChirasa Urdvve yojayAmAsuH| **38** tatastasya vAme dakShiNe cha dvau chairau tena sAkaM krushena vividhuH| **39** tadA pAnthA nijashiro lADayitvA taM nindanto jagaduH, **40** he Ishvaramandirabha njaka dinatraye tannirmmAtaH svaM rakSha, chettvamIshvarasutastarhi krushAdavaroha| **41** pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAchInAshcha tathA tiraskR^itya jagaduH, **42** so. anyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na shaknoti| yadIsrAyelo rAjA bhavet, tarhIdAnImeva krushAdavarohatu, tena taM vayaM pratyeShyAmaH| **43** sa Ishvare pratyAshAmakarot, yadIshvarastasmin santuShTastarhIdAnImeva tamavet, yataH sa uktavAn ahamIshvarasutaH| **44** yau stenau sAkaM tena krushena viddhau tau tadvadeva taM ninindatuH| **45** tadA dvitIyayAmAt tR^itIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvadeshe tamiraM babhUva, **46** tR^itIyayAme "elI elI lAmA shivaktanI", arthAt madIshvara madIshvara kuto mAmatyAkShIH? yIshuruchchairiti jagAda| **47** tadA tatra sthitAH kechit tat shrutvA babhAShire, ayam eliyamAhUyati| **48** teShAM madhyAd ekaH shIghraM gatvA spa njaM gR^ihItvA tatrAmlarasaM dattvA nalena pAtuM tasmai dadau| **49** itare. akathayan tiShThata, taM rakShitum eliya AyAti naveti pashyAmaH| **50** yIshuH punaruchairAhUya prANAn jahau| **51** tato mandirasya vichChedavasanam UrdvvAdadho yAvat ChidyamAnaM dvidhAbhavat, **52** bhUmishchakampe bhUdharovyadIryyata cha| shmashAne mukte bhUripuNyavatAM suptadehA udatiShThan, **53** shmashAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darshayAmAsuH| **54** yIshurakShaNAya niyuktaH shatasenApatistatsa Nginashcha tAdR^ishIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM dR^iShTvA bhItA avadan, eSha Ishvaraputro bhavati| **55** yA bahuyoShito yIshuM sevamAnA gAlIlastatpashchAdAgatAstAsAM madhye **56** magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyoshyo rmAtA yA mariyam sibadiyaputrayo rmAtA cha yoShita etA dUre tiShThantyo dadR^ishuH| **57** sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyAnagarasya yUShaphnAmA dhanI manujo yIshoH shiShyatvAt **58** pIlAtasya samIpaM gatvA yIshoH kAyaM yayAche, tena pIlAtaH kAyaM dAtum Adidesha| **59** yUShaph tatkAyaM nItvA shuchivastreNAchChAdya **60** svArthaM shaile yat shmashAnaM chakhAna, tanmadhye tatkAyaM nidhAya tasya dvAri vR^ihatpAShANaM dadau| **61** kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ete striyau tatra shmashAnasammukha upavivishatuH| **62** tadanantaraM nistArotsavasyAyojanadinAt pare. ahani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinashcha militvA pIlAtamupAgatyAkathayan, **63** he mahechCha sa pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM shmashAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyaM smarAmo vayaM; **64** tasmAt tR^itIyadinaM yAvat tat shmashAnaM rakShitumAdishatu, nochet tachChiShyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hR^itvA lokAn

vadiShyanti, sa shmashAnAdudatiShThat, tathA sati prathamabhrAnteH sheShIyabhrAnti rmahatI bhaviShyati| 65 tadA pIlAta avAdIt, yuShmAkaM samIpe rakShigaNa Aste, yUyaM gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakShayata| 66 tataste gatvA taddUrapAShANaM mudrA NkitaM kR^itvA rakShigaNaM niyojya shmashAnaM rakShayAmAsuH|

28 tataH paraM vishrAmavArasya sheShe saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhote jAte magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam cha shmashAnaM draShTumAgatA| 2 tadA mahAn bhUkampo. abhavat; parameshvarIyadUtaH svargAdavaruhya shmashAnadvArAt pAShANamapasAryya taduparyyupavivesha| 3 tadvadanaM vidyudvat tejomayaM vasanaM himashubhra ncha| 4 tadAnIM rakShiNastadbhayAt kampitA mR^itavad babhUvaH| 5 sa dUto yoShito jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiShTa, krushahatayIshuM mR^igayadhve tadahaM vedmi| 6 so. atra nAsti, yathAvadat tathotthitavAn; etat prabhoH shayanasthAnaM pashyata| 7 tUrNaM gatvA tachChiShyAn iti vadata, sa shmashAnAd udatiShThat, yuShmAkamagre gAlIlaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM vIkShiShyadhve, pashyatAhaM vArttAmimAM yuShmAnavAdiShaM| 8 tatastA bhayAt mahAnandA ncha shmashAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tachChiShyAn vArttAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyaH| kintu shiShyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIshu rdarshanaM dattvA tA jagAda, 9 yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tatastA Agatya tatpAdayoH patitvA praNemuH| 10 yIshustA avAdIt, mA bibhIta, yUyaM gatvA mama bhrAtR^in gAlIlaM yAtuM vadata, tatra te mAM drakShyanti| 11 striyo gachChanti, tadA rakShiNAM kechit puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakAn j nApitavantaH| 12 te prAchInaiH samaM saMsadaM kR^itvA mantrayanto bahumudrAH senAbhyo dattvAvadan, 13 asmAsu nidriteShu tachChiShyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hR^itvAnayan, iti yUyaM prachArayata| 14 yadyetadadhipateH shrotragocharIbhavet, tarhi taM bodhayitvA yuShmAnaviShyAmaH| 15 tataste mudrA gR^ihItvA shikShAnurUpaM karmma chakruH, yihUdIyAnAM madhye tasyAdyApi kiMvadantI vidyate| 16 ekAdasha shiShyA yIshunirUpitAgAlIlasyAdriM gatvA 17 tatra taM saMvIkShya praNemuH, kintu kechit sandigdhavantaH| 18 yIshusteShAM samIpamAgatya vyAhR^itavAn, svargamedinyoH sarvvAdhipatitvabhAro mayyarpita Aste| 19 ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadeshIyAn shiShyAn kR^itvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanashcha nAmnA tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuShmAn yadyadAdishaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdishata| 20 pashyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuShmAbhiH sAkaM tiShThAmi| iti| (aiōn g165)

mArkaH

1 Ishvaraputrasya yIshukhrIShTasya susaMvAdArambhaH| 2 bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu lipiritthamAste, pashya svakIyadUtantu tavAgre preShayAmyaham| gatvA tvadIyapanthAnaM sa hi pariShkariShyati| 3 "parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapatha nchaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA|" ityetat prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyachidravaH|| 4 saeva yohan prAntare majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM manovyAvarttakamajjanasya kathA ncha prachAritavAn| 5 tato yihUdAdeshayirUshAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve lokA bahi rbhUtvA tasya samIpamAgatya svAni svAni pApAnya NgIkR^itya yarddananadyAM tena majjitA babhUvuH| 6 asya yohanaH paridheyAni kramelakalomajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM charmmajAtam, tasya bhakShyANi cha shUkakITA vanyamadhUni chAsan| 7 sa prachArayan kathayA nchakre, ahaM namrIbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi na yogyosmi, tAdR^isho matto gurutara ekaH puruSho matpashchAdAgachChati| 8 ahaM yuShmAn jale majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni saMmajjayiShyati| 9 apara ncha tasminneva kAle gAlIlpradeshasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIshurAgatya yohanA yarddananadyAM majjito. abhUt| 10 sa jalAdutthitamAtro meghadvAraM muktaM kapotavat svasyopari avarohantamAtmAna ncha dR^iShTavAn| 11 tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyeva mamamahAsantoSha iyamAkAshIyA vANI babhUva| 12 tasmin kAle AtmA taM prAntaramadhyaM ninAya| 13 atha sa chatvAriMshaddinAni tasmin sthAne vanyapashubhiH saha tiShThan shaitAnA parIkShitaH; pashchAt svargIyadUtAstaM siShevire| 14 anantaraM yohani bandhanAlaye baddhe sati yIshu rgAlIlpradeshamAgatya IshvarArAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan kathayAmAsa, 15 kAlaH sampUrNa IshvarArAjya ncha samIpamAgataM; atoheto ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAde cha vishvAsita| 16 tadanantaraM sa gAlIlIyasamudrasya tIre gachChan shimon tasya bhrAtA andriyanAmA cha imau dvau janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhye jAlaM prakShipantau dR^iShTvA tAvavadat, 17 yuvAM mama pashchAdAgachChataM, yuvAmahaM manuShyadhAriNau kariShyAmi| 18 tatastau tatkShaNameva jAlAni parityajya tasya pashchAt jagmatuH| 19 tataH paraM tatsthAnAt ki nchid dUraM gatvA sa sivadIputrayAkUb tadbhrAtR^iyohan cha imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrNamuddhArayantau dR^iShTvA tAvAhUyat| 20 tatastau naukAyAM vetanabhugbhiH sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpashchAdIyatuH| 21 tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya sa vishrAmadivase bhajanagrahaM pravishya samupadidesha| 22 tasyopadeshAllokA AshcharyyaM menire yataH sodhyApakAiva nopadishan prabhAvavAniva propadidesha| 23 apara ncha tasmin bhajanagR^ihe apavitrabhUtena grasta eko mAnuSha AsIt| sa chItshabdaM kR^itvA kathayA nchake 24 bho nAsaratIya yIsho tvamasmAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmAn nAshayituM samAgataH? tvamIshvarasya pavitraloka ityahaM jAnAmi| 25 tadA yIshustaM tarjayitvA jagAda tUShNIM bhava ito bahirbhava cha| 26 tataH so. apavitrabhUtastaM sampIDya atyuchaishchItkR^itya nirjagAma| 27 tenaiva sarvve chamatkR^itya parasparaM kathayA nchakrire, aho kimidaM? kIdR^isho. ayaM navya upadeshaH? anena prabhAvenApavitrabhUteShvAj nApiteShu te tadAj nAnuvarttino bhavanti| 28 tadA tasya yasho gAlIlashchaturdiksthasarvvadeshAn vyApnot| 29 apara ncha te bhajanagR^ihAd bahi rbhUtvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM saha shimona Andriyasya cha niveshanaM pravivishuH| 30 tadA pitarasya shvashrUrjvarapIDitA shayyAyAmAsta iti te taM jhaTiti vij nApayA nchakruH| 31 tataH sa Agatya tasyA hastaM dhR^itvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva tAM jvaro. atyAkShIt tataH paraM sA tAn siSheve| 32 athAstaM gate ravau sandhyAkAle sati lokAstatsamIpaM sarvvAn rogiNo bhUtadhR^itAMshcha samAninyuH| 33 sarvve nAgarikA lokA dvAri saMmilitAshcha| 34 tataH sa nAnAvidharogiNo bahUn manujAnarogiNashchakAra tathA bahUn bhUtAn tyAjayA nchakAra tAn bhUtAn kimapi vAkyaM vaktuM niShiShedha cha

yatohetoste tamajAnan| 35 apara ncha so. atipratyUShe vastutastu rAtrisheShe samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM gatvA tatra prArthayA nchakre| 36 anantaraM shimon tatsa Nginashcha tasya pashchAd gatavantaH| 37 taduddeshaM prApya tamavadan sarvve lokAstvAM mR^igayante| 38 tadA so. akathayat AgachChata vayaM samIpasthAni nagarANi yAmaH, yato. ahaM tatra kathAM prachArayituM bahirAgamam| 39 atha sa teShAM gAlIlpradeshasya sarvveShu bhajanagR^iheShu kathAH prachArayA nchakre bhUtAnatyAjaya ncha| 40 anantaramekaH kuShThI samAgatya tatsammukhe jAnupAtaM vinaya ncha kR^itvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn ichChati tarhi mAM pariShkarttuM shaknoti| 41 tataH kR^ipAlu ryIshuH karau prasAryya taM spaShTvA kathayAmAsa 42 mamechChA vidyate tvaM pariShkR^ito bhava| etatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa kuShThI rogAnmuktaH pariShkR^ito. abhavat| 43 tadA sa taM visR^ijan gADhamAdishya jagADa 44 sAvadhAno bhava kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmAnaM yAjakaM darshaya, lokebhyaH svapariShkR^iteH pramANadAnAya mUsAnirNItaM yaddAnaM tadutsR^ijasva cha| 45 kintu sa gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya prachArayituM prArebhe tenaiva yIshuH punaH saprakAshaM nagaraM praveShTuM nAshaknot tatohetorbahiH kAnanasthAne tasyau; tathApi chaturddigbhyo lokAstasya samIpamAyayuH|

2 tadanantaraM yIshai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaraM praviShTe sa gR^iha Asta iti kiMvadantyA tatkShaNaM tatsamIpaM bahavo lokA Agatya samupatasthuH, 2 tasmAd gR^ihamadhye sarvveShAM kR^ite sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya chaturdikShvapi nAbhavat, tatkAle sa tAn prati kathAM prachArayA nchakre| 3 tataH paraM lokAshchaturbhi rmAnavairekaM pakShAghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamIpam AninyuH| 4 kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIshoH sammukhamAnetuM na shaknuvanto yasmin sthAne sa Aste taduparigR^ihapR^iShThaM khanitvA ChidraM kR^itvA tena mArgeNa sashayyaM pakShAghAtinam avarohayAmAsuH| 5 tato yIshusteShAM vishvAsaM dR^iShTvA taM pakShAghAtinaM babhAShe he vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu| 6 tadA kiyanto. adhyApakAstatropavishanto manobhi rvitarkayA nchakruH, eSha manuShya etAdR^ishImIshvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati? 7 IshvaraM vinA pApAni mArShTuM kasya sAmarthyam Aste? 8 itthaM te vitarkayanti yIshustatkShaNaM manasA tad budvvA tAnavadad yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta etAni vitarkayatha? 9 tadanantaraM yIshustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadidesha| 10 kintu pR^ithivyAM pApAni mArShTuM manuShyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, etad yuShmAn j nApayituM (sa tasmai pakShAghAtine kathayAmAsa) 11 uttiShTha tava shayyAM gR^ihItvA svagR^ihaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam Aj nApayAmi| 12 tataH sa tatkShaNam utthAya shayyAM gR^ihItvA sarvveShAM sAkShAt jagAma; sarvve vismitA etAdR^ishaM karmma vayam kadApi nApashyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitveshvaraM dhanyamabruvan| 13 tadanantaraM yIshustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadidesha| 14 atha gachChan karasa nchayagR^iha upaviShTam AlphIyaputraM leviM dR^iShTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn matpashchAt tvAmAmachCha tataH sa utthAya tatpashchAd yayau| 15 anantaraM yIshau tasya gR^ihe bhoktum upaviShTe bahavaH karama nchAyinaH pApinashcha tena tachChiShyaishcha sahopavivishuH, yato bahavastatpashchAdAjagmuH| 16 tadA sa karama nchAyibhiH pApibhishcha saha khAdati, tad dR^iShTvAdhyApakAH phirUshinashcha tasya shiShyAnUchuH karama nchAyibhiH pApibhishcha sahAyaM kuto bhuMkte pivati cha? 17 tadvAkyaM shrutvA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, arogilokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu rogiNAmeva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu mano vyAvarttayituM pApina eva| 18 tataH paraM yohanaH phirUshinA nchopavAsAchArishiShyA yIshoH samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yohanaH phirUshinA ncha shiShyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH shiShyA nopavasanti kiM kAraNamasya? 19 tadA yIshustAn babhAShe yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha

kanyAyA varastiShThati tAvatkAlaM te kimupavastuM shaknuvanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiShThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na shaknuvanti| 20 yasmin kAle tebhyaH sakAshAd varo neShyate sa kAla AgachChati, tasmin kAle te janA upavatsyanti| 21 kopi janaH purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yato nUtanavastreNa saha sevane kR^ite jIrNaM vastraM Chidyate tasmAt puna rmahat ChidraM jAyate| 22 kopi janaH purAtanakutUShu nUtanaM drAkShArasaM na sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkShArasasya tejasA tAH kutvo vidIryyante tato drAkShArasashcha patati kutvashcha nashyanti, ataeva nUtanadrAkShAraso nUtanakutUShu sthApanIyaH| 23 tadanantaraM yIshu ryadA vishrAmavAre shasyakShetreNa gachChati tadA tasya shiShyA gachChantaH shasyama njarIshChettuM pravR^ittAH| 24 ataH phirUshino yIshave kathayAmAsuH pashyatu vishrAmavAsare yat karmma na karttavyaM tad ime kutaH kurvvanti? 25 tadA sa tebhyo. akathayat dAyUd tatsaM Nginashcha bhakShyAbhAvAt kShudhitAH santo yat karmma kR^itavantastat kiM yuShmAbhi rna paThitam? 26 abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakatAM kurvvati sa kathamIshvarasyAvAsaM pravishya ye darshanIyapUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyAPi na bhakShyAstAneva bubhuje sa Ngilokebhyo. api dadau| 27 so. aparamapi jagAda, vishrAmavAro manuShyArthameva nirUpito. asti kintu manuShyo vishrAmavArarthaM naiva| 28 manuShyaputro vishrAmavArasyAPi prabhurAste|

3 anantaraM yIshuH puna rbhajanagR^ihaM praviShTastasmin sthAne shuShkahasta eko mAnava AsIt| 2 sa vishrAmavAre tamarogiNaM kariShyati navetyatra bahavastam apavadituM ChidramapekShitavantaH| 3 tadA sa taM shuShkahastaM manuShyaM jagAda madhyasthAne tvamuttiShTha| 4 tataH paraM sa tAn paprachCha vishrAmavAre hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakShA vA prANanAsha eShAM madhye kiM karaNIyaM? kintu te niHshabdAstasthuH| 5 tadA sa teShAmantaHkaraNAnAM kAThinyAddheto rduHkhitaH krodhAt chartudasho dR^iShTavAn taM mAnuShaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastena haste vistR^ite taddhasto. anyahastavad arogo jAtaH| 6 atha phirUshinaH prasthAya taM nAshayituM herodIyaiH saha mantrayitumArebhire| 7 ataeva yIshustatsthAnaM parityajya shiShyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpaM gataH; 8 tato gAlIlyihUdA-yirUshAlam-idom-yardannadIpArasthAnebhyo lokasamUhastasya pashchAd gataH; tadanyaH sorasIdanoH samIpavAsilokasamUhashcha tasya mahAkarmmaNAM vArttaM shrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH| 9 tadA lokasamUhashchet tasyopari patati ityAsha Nkya sa nAvamekAM nikaTe sthApayituM shiShyAnAdiShTavAn| 10 yato. anekamanuShyANAmArogyakaraNAd vyAdhigrastAH sarvve taM spraShTuM parasparaM balena yatnavantaH| 11 apara ncha apavitrabhUtAstaM dR^iShTvA tachcharaNayoH patitvA prochaiH prochuH, tvamIshvarasya putraH| 12 kintu sa tAn dR^iDham Aj nApya svaM parichAyituM niShiddhavAn| 13 anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya yaM yaM pratichChA taM tamAhUtavAn tataste tatsamIpamAgatAH| 14 tadA sa dvAdashajanAn svena saha sthAtuM susaMvAdaprachArAya preritA bhavituM 15 sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM shamanakaraNAya prabhAvaM prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayitu ncha niyuktavAn| 16 teShAM nAmAnImAni, shimon sivadiputro 17 yAkUb tasya bhrAtA yohan cha AndriyaH philipo barthalamayaH, 18 mathI thomA cha AlphIyaputro yAkUb thaddIyaH kinAnIyaH shimon yastaM parahasteShvarpayiShyati sa IShkariyotIyayihUdAshcha| 19 sa shimone pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyohanbhyAM cha binerigish arthato meghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau| 20 anantaraM te niveshanaM gatAH, kintu tatrAPi punarmahAn janasamAgamo. abhavat tasmAtte bhoktumapyavakAshaM na prAptAH| 21 tatastasya suhR^illokA imAM vArttAM prApya sa hataj nAnobhUd iti kathAM kathayitvA taM dhR^itvAnetuM gatAH| 22 apara ncha yirUshAlama AgatA ye ye. adhyApakAste jagadurayaM puruSho bhUtapatyAbiShTastena bhUtapatinA bhUtAn tyAjayati| 23 tatastAnAhUya yIshu rdR^iShTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn shaitAn kathaM shaitAnaM tyAjayituM shaknoti? 24 ki nchana rAjyaM yadi svavirodhena pR^ithag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM

sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti| 25 tathA kasyApi parivAro yadi parasparaM virodhI bhavati tarhi sopi parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti| 26 tadvat shaitAn yadi svavipakShatayA uttiShThan bhinno bhavati tarhi sopi sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti kintUchChinno bhavati| 27 apara ncha prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddhA kopi tasya gR^ihaM pravishya dravyANi luNThayituM na shaknoti, taM badvvaiva tasya gR^ihasya dravyANi luNThayituM shaknoti| 28 atoheto ryuShmabhyamahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuShyANAM santAnA yAni yAni pApAnIshvaranindA ncha kurvvanti teShAM tatsarvveShAmaparAdhAnAM kShamA bhavituM shaknoti, 29 kintu yaH kashchit pavitramAtmAnaM nindati tasyAparAdhasya kShamA kadApi na bhaviShyati sonantadaNDasyArho bhaviShyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 30 tasyApavitrabhUto. asti teShAmetatkathAhetoH sa itthaM kathitavAn| 31 atha tasya mAtA bhrAtR^igaNashchAgatya bahistiShThanato lokAn preShya tamAhUtavantaH| 32 tatastatsannidhau samupaviShTA lokAstaM babhAShire pashya bahistava mAtA bhrAtarashcha tvAm anvichChanti| 33 tadA sa tAn pratyuvAcha mama mAtA kA bhrAtaro vA ke? tataH paraM sa svamIpopaviShTAn shiShyAn prati avalokanaM kR^itvA kathayAmAsa 34 pashyataite mama mAtA bhrAtarashcha| 35 yaH kashchid IshvarasyeShTAM kriyAM karoti sa eva mama bhrAtA bhaginI mAtA cha|

4 anantaraM sa samudrataTe punarupadeShTuM prArebhe, tatastatra bahujanAnAM samAgamAt sa sAgaropari naukAmAruhya samupaviShTaH; sarvve lokAH samudrakUle tasthuH| 2 tadA sa dR^iShTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiShTavAn upadishaMshcha kathitavAn, 3 avadhAnaM kuruta, eko bIjavaptA bIjAni vaptuM gataH; 4 vapanakAle kiyanti bIjAni mArgapAshve patitAni, tata AkAshIyapakShiNa etya tAni chakhAduH| 5 kiyanti bIjAni svalpamR^ittikAvatpAShANabhUmau patitAni tAni mR^idolpatvAt shIghrama NkuritAni; 6 kintUdite sUryye dagdhAni tathA mUlAno nAdhogatatvAt shuShkANi cha| 7 kiyanti bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakAni saMvR^idvya tAni jagrasustAni na cha phalitAni| 8 tathA kiyanti bIjAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvR^idvya phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bIjAni triMshadguNAni kiyanti ShaShTiguNAni kiyanti shataguNAni phalAni phalitavanti| 9 atha sa tAnavadat yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu| 10 tadanantaraM nirjanasamaye tatsa Ngino dvAdashashiShyAshcha taM taddR^iShTAntavAkyasyArthaM paprachChuH| 11 tadA sa tAnuditavAn IshvararAjyasya nigUDhavAkyaM boddhuM yuShmAkamadhikAro. asti; 12 kintu ye vahirbhUtAH "te pashyantaH pashyanti kintu na jAnanti, shR^iNvantaH shR^iNvanti kintu na budhyante, chettai rmanaHsu kadApi parivarttiteShu teShAM pApAnyamochayiShyanta," atohetostAn prati dR^iShTAntaireva tAni mayA kathitAni| 13 atha sa kathitavAn yUyaM kimetad dR^iShTAntavAkyaM na budhyadhve? tarhi kathaM sarvvAn dR^iShTAntAna bhotsyadhve? 14 bIjavaptA vAkyarUpANi bIjAni vapati; 15 tatra ye ye lokA vAkyaM shR^iNvanti, kintu shrutamAtrAt shaitAn shIghramAgatya teShAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpANi bIjAnyapanayati taeva uptabIjamArgapArshvesvarUpAH| 16 ye janA vAkyaM shrutvA sahasA paramAnandena gR^ihlanti, kintu hR^idi sthairyyAbhAvAt ki nchit kAlamAtraM tiShThanti tatpashchAt tadvAkyahetoH 17 kutrachit kleshe upadrave vA samupasthite tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taeva uptabIjapAShANabhUmisvarUpAH| 18 ye janAH kathAM shR^iNvanti kintu sAMsArikI chintA dhanabhrAnti rviShayalobhashcha ete sarvve upasthAya tAM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphalA bhavati (aiōn g165) 19 taeva uptabIjasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH| 20 ye janA vAkyaM shrutvA gR^ihlanti teShAM kasya vA triMshadguNAni kasya vA ShaShTiguNAni kasya vA shataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taeva uptabIjorvvarabhUmisvarUpAH| 21 tadA so. aparamapi kathitavAn kopi jano dIpAdhAraM parityajya droNasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe vA sthApayituM dIpamAnayati kiM? 22 atoheto ryanna prakAshayiShyate tAdR^ig lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviShyati tAdR^ishaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti| 23 yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu| 24 aparamapi kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAkyaM shR^iNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yato

yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuShmadarthamapi parimAsyate; shrotAro yUyaM yuShmabhyamadhikaM dAsyate| 25 yasyAshraye varddhate tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAshraye na varddhate tasya yat ki nchidasti tadapi tasmAn neShyate| 26 anantaraM sa kathitavAn eko lokaH kShetre bIjAnyuptvA 27 jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnishaM gamayati, parantu tadvIjaM tasyAj nAtarUpeNA Nkurayati varddhate cha; 28 yatohetoH prathamataH patrANi tataH paraM kaNishAni tatpashchAt kaNishapUrNAni shasyAni bhUmiH svayamutpAdayati; 29 kintu phaleShu pakkeShu shasyachChedanakAlaM j nAtvA sa tatkShaNaM shasyAni Chinatti, anena tulyamIshvararAjyaM| 30 punaH so. akathayad IshvararAjyaM kena samaM? kena vastunA saha vA tadupamAsyAmi? 31 tat sarShapaikena tulyaM yato mR^idi vapanakAle sarShapabIjaM sarvvapR^ithivIsthabIjAt kShudraM 32 kintu vapanAt param a NkurayitvA sarvvashAkAd bR^ihad bhavati, tasya bR^ihatyaH shAkhAshcha jAyante tatastachChAyAM pakShiNa Ashrayante| 33 itthaM teShAM bodhAnurUpaM so. anekadR^iShTAntaistAnupadiShTavAn, 34 dR^iShTAntaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tebhyo na kathitavAn pashchAn nirjane sa shiShyAn sarvvadR^iShTAntArthaM bodhitavAn| 35 taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tebhyo. akathayad AgachChata vayaM pAraM yAma| 36 tadA te lokAn visR^ijya tamavilambaM gR^ihItvA naukayA pratasthire; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthitAH| 37 tataH paraM mahAjha nbhshagamAt nau rdolAyamAnA tara NgeNa jalaiH pUrNAbhavachcha| 38 tadA sa naukAchashchAdbhAge upadhAne shiro nidhAya nidrita AsIt tataste taM jAgarayitvA jagaduH, he prabho, asmAkaM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatashchintA nAsti? 39 tadA sa utthAya vAyuM tarjitavAn samudra nchoktavAn shAntaH susthirashcha bhava; tato vAyau nivR^itte. abdhirnistara NgobhUt| 40 tadA sa tAnuvAcha yUyaM kuta etAdR^iksha NkAkulA bhavata? kiM vo vishvAso nAsti? 41 tasmAtte. atIvabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire, aho vAyuH sindhushchAsya nideshagrAhiNau kIdR^igayaM manujaH|

5 atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA giderIyapradesha upatasthuH| 2 naukAto nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagrasta ekaH shmashAnAdetya taM sAkShAch chakAra| 3 sa shmashAne. avAtsIt kopi taM shR^i Nkhalena badvvA sthApayituM nAshaknot| 4 janairvAraM nigaDaiH shR^i Nkhalaishcha sa baddhopi shR^i NkhalAnyAkR^iShya mochitavAn nigaDAni cha bhaMktvA khaNDaM khaNDaM kR^itavAn kopi taM vashIkarttuM na shashaka| 5 divAnishaM sadA parvvataM shmashAna ncha bhramitvA chItshabdaM kR^itavAn grAvabhishcha svayaM svaM kR^itavAn| 6 sa yIshuM dUrAt pashyanneva dhAvan taM praNanAma uchairuvaMshchovAcha, 7 he sarvvoparistheshvaraputra yIsho bhavatA saha me kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIshvareNa shApaye mAM mA yAtaya| 8 yato yIshustaM kathitavAn re apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgachCha| 9 atha sa taM pR^iShTavAn kinte nAma? tena pratyuktaM vayamaneke. asmastato. asmannAma bAhinI| 10 tatosmAn deshAnna preShayeti te taM prArthayanta| 11 tadAnIM parvvataM nikaShA bR^ihan varAhavrajashcharannAsIt| 12 tasmAd bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajam Ashrayitum asmAn prahiNu| 13 yIshunAnuj nAtAste. apavitrabhUtA bahirniryAya varAhavrajaM prAvishan tataH sarvve varAhA vastutastu prAyodvisahasrasaM NkhyakAH kaTakena mahAjavAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn jahuH| 14 tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH pure grAme cha tadvArttaM kathayA nchakruH| tadA lokA ghaTitaM tatkAryyaM draShTuM bahirjagmuH 15 yIshoH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd bAhinIbhUtagrastaM naraM savastraM sachetanaM samupaviShTa ncha dR^iShTvA bibhyuH| 16 tato dR^iShTatatkAryyalokAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyApi tAM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH| 17 tataste svasImAto bahirgantuM yIshuM vinetumArebhire| 18 atha tasya naukAroHaNakAle sa bhUtamukto nA yIshunA saha sthAtuM prArthayate; 19 kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmIyAnAM samIpaM gR^iha ncha gachCha prabhustvayi kR^ipAM kR^itvA yAni karmmANi kR^itavAn tAni tAn j nApaya| 20 ataH sa prasthAya yIshunA

kR^itaM tatsarvvAshcharyyaM karmma dikApalideshe prachArayituM prArabdhavAn tataH sarvve lokA AshcharyyaM menire| 21 anantaraM yIshau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNe sindhutaTe cha tiShThati sati tatsamIpe bahulokAnAM samAgamo. abhUt| 22 aparaM yAyIr nAmnA kashchid bhajanagR^ihasyAdhipa Agatya taM dR^iShTvaiva charaNayoH patitvA bahu nivedya kathitavAn; 23 mama kanyA mR^itaprAyAbhUd ato bhavAnetya tadArogyAya tasyA gAtre hastam arpayatu tenaiva sA jIviShyati| 24 tadA yIshustena saha chalitaH kintu tatpashchAd bahulokAshchalitvA tAdgAtre patitAH| 25 atha dvAdashavarShANi pradararogeNa 26 shIrNA chikitsakAnAM nAnAchikitsAbhishcha duHkhaM bhuktavatI cha sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi nArogyaM prAptA cha punarapi pIDitAsIchcha 27 yA strI sA yIsho rvArttAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra spraShTuM labheyaM tadA rogahInA bhaviShyAmi| 28 atohetoH sA lokAraNyamadhye tatpashchAdAgatya tasya vastraM pasparsha| 29 tenaiva tatkShaNaM tasyA raktasrotaH shuShkaM svayaM tasmAd rogAnmuktA ityapi dehe. anubhUtA| 30 atha svasmAt shakti rnirgatA yIshuretanmanasA j nAtvA lokanivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvR^itya pR^iShTavAn kena madvastraM spR^iShTaM? 31 tatastasya shiShyA UchuH bhavato vapuShi lokAH saMgharShanti tad dR^iShTvA kena madvastraM spR^iShTamiti kutaH kathayati? 32 kintu kena tat karmma kR^itaM tad draShTuM yIshushchaturdisho dR^iShTavAn| 33 tataH sA strI bhItA kampitA cha satI svasyA rukpratikriyA jAteti j nAtvAgatya tatsammukhe patitvA sarvvavR^ittAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa| 34 tadAnIM yIshustAM gaditavAn, he kanye tava pratItistvAm arogAmakarot tvaM kShemeNa vraja svarogAnmuktA cha tiShTha| 35 itivAkyavadanakAle bhajanagR^ihAdhipasya niveshanAl lokA etyAdhipaM babhAShire tava kanyA mR^itA tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH klishnAsi? 36 kintu yIshustad vAkyaM shrutvaiva bhajanagR^ihAdhipaM gaditavAn mA bhaiShIH kevalaM vishvAsihi| 37 atha pitaro yAkUb tadbhrAtA yohan cha etAn vinA kamapi svapashchAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata| 38 tasya bhajanagR^ihAdhipasya niveshanasamIpam Agatya kalahaM bahurodanaM vilApa ncha kurvvato lokAn dadarsha| 39 tasmAn niveshanaM pravishya proktavAn yUyaM kuta itthaM kalahaM rodana ncha kurutha? kanyA na mR^itA nidrAti| 40 tasmAtte tamupajahasuH kintu yIshuH sarvvAna bahiShkR^itya kanyAyAH pitarau svasa Nginashcha gR^ihItvA yatra kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM praviShTavAn| 41 atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhR^itvA tAM babhAShe TAlithA kUmI, arthato he kanye tvamuttiShTha ityAj nApayAmi| 42 tunaiva tatkShaNaM sA dvAdashavarShavayaskA kanyA potthAya chalitumArebhe, itaH sarvve mahAvismayaM gatAH| 43 tata etasyai ki nchit khAdyaM datteti kathayitvA etatkarmma kamapi na j nApayateti dR^iDhamAdiShTavAn|

6 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradeshamAgataH shiShyAshcha tatpashchAd gatAH| 2 atha vishrAmavAre sati sa bhajanagR^ihe upadeShTumArabdhavAn tato. aneke lokAstatkathAM shrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdR^ishI AshcharyyakriyA kasmAj jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM karmma karttAm etasmai kathaM j nAnaM dattam? 3 kimayaM mariyamaH putrastaj nA no? kimayaM yAkUb-yosi-yihudA-shimonAM bhrAtA no? asya bhaginyaH kimihAsmAbhiH saha no? itthaM te tadarthe pratyUhaM gatAH| 4 tadA yIshustebhyo. akathayat svadeshaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMshcha vinA kutrApi bhaviShyadvAdI asatkR^ito na bhavati| 5 apara ncha teShAmapratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rogiNAM vapuHShu hastam arpayitvA kevalaM teShAmArogyakaraNAd anyat kimapi chitrakAryyaM karttAM na shaktaH| 6 atha sa chaturdikstha grAmAn bhramitvA upadiShTavAn 7 dvAdashashiShyAn AhUya amedhyabhUtAn vashIkarttAM shaktiM dattvA teShAM dvau dvau jano preShitavAn| 8 punarityAdishad yUyam ekaikAM yaShTiM vinA vastrasAMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhe tAmrakhaNDa ncha eShAM kimapi mA grahIta, 9 mArgayAtrAyai pAdeShUpAnahau dattvA dve uttarIye mA paridhadvvaM| 10 aparamapyuktaM tena yUyaM yasyAM puryyAM

yasya niveshanaM pravekShyatha tAM purIM yAvanna tyakShyatha tAvat tanniveshane sthAsyatha| 11 tatra yadi kepi yuShmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuShmAkaM kathAshcha na shR^iNvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamaye teShAM viruddhaM sAkShyaM dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vachmi vichAradine tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidomAmorayo rnagarayoravasthA sahyatarA bhaviShyati| 12 atha te gatvA lokAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH kathA prachAritavantaH| 13 evamanekAn bhUtAMshcha tyAjitavantastathA tailena marddayitvA bahUn janAnarogAnakArShuH| 14 itthaM tasya sukhyAtishchaturdisho vyAptA tadA herod rAjA tannishamya kathitavAn, yohan majjakaH shmashAnAd utthita atohetostena sarvvA etA adbhutakriyAH prakAshante| 15 anye. akathayan ayam eliyaH, kepi kathitavanta eSha bhaviShyadvAdI yadvA bhaviShyadvAdinAM sadR^isha ekoyam| 16 kintu herod ityAkarNya bhAShitavAn yasyAhaM shirashChinnavAn sa eva yohanayaM sa shmashAnAdudatiShThat| 17 pUrvvaM svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kR^itavantaM herodaM yohanavAdIt svabhAtR^ivadhU rna vivAhyA| 18 ataH kAraNAt herod lokaM prahitya yohanaM dhR^itvA bandhanAlaye baddhavAn| 19 herodiyA tasmai yohane prakupya taM hantum aichChat kintu na shaktA, 20 yasmAd herod taM dhArmmikaM satpuruSha ncha j nAtvA sammanya rakShitavAn; tatkathAM shrutvA tadanusAreNa bahUni karmmANi kR^itavAn hR^iShTamanAstadupadeshaM shrutavAMshcha| 21 kintu herod yadA svajanmadine pradhAnalokebhyaH senAnIbhyashcha gAlIlpradeshIyashreShThalokebhyashcha rAtrau bhojyamekaM kR^itavAn 22 tasmin shubhadine herodiyAyAH kanyA sametya teShAM samakShaM saMnR^itya herodastena sahopaviShTAnA ncha toShamajIjanat tatA nR^ipaH kanyAmAha sma matto yad yAchase tadeva tubhyaM dAsye| 23 shapathaM kR^itvAkathayat ched rAjyArddhamapi yAchase tadapi tubhyaM dAsye| 24 tataH sA bahi rgatvA svamAtaraM paprachCha kimahaM yAchiShye? tadA sAkathayat yohano majjakasya shiraH| 25 atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam etya yAchamAnAvadat kShaNesmin yohano majjakasya shiraH pAtre nidhAya dehi, etad yAche. ahaM| 26 tasmAt bhUpo. atiduHkhitaH, tathApi svashapathasya sahabhojinA nchAnurodhAt tadana NgIkarttuM na shaktaH| 27 tatkShaNaM rAjA ghAtakaM preShya tasya shira AnetumAdiShTavAn| 28 tataH sa kArAgAraM gatvA tachChirashChitvA pAtre nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanyA cha svamAtre dadau| 29 ananataraM yohanaH shiShyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatya tasya kuNapaM shmashAne. asthApayan| 30 atha preShitA yIshoH sannidhau militA yad yach chakruH shikShayAmAsushcha tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH| 31 sa tAnuvAcha yUyaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vishrAmyata yatastatsannidhau bahulokAnAM samAgamAt te bhoktuM nAvakAshaM prAptAH| 32 tataste nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH| 33 tato lokanivahasteShAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarsha, aneke taM parichitya nAnApurebhyaH padairvrajitvA javena taiShAmagre yIshoH samIpa upatasthuH| 34 tadA yIshu rnAvo bahirgatya lokAraNyAnIM dR^iShTvA teShu karuNAM kR^itavAn yataste. arakShakameShA ivAsan tadA sa tAna nAnAprasa NgAn upadiShTavAn| 35 atha divAnte sati shiShyA etya yIshumUchire, idaM vijanasthAnaM dina nchAvasannaM| 36 lokAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atashchaturdikShu grAmAn gantuM bhojyadravyANi kretu ncha bhavAn tAn visR^ijatu| 37 tadA sa tAnuvAcha yUyameva tAn bhojayata; tataste jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvishatasaMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItvA kiM tAn bhojayiShyAmaH? 38 tadA sa tAn pR^iShThavAn yuShmAkaM sannidhau kati pUpA Asate? gatvA pashyata; tataste dR^iShTvA tamavadan pa ncha pUpA dvau matsyau cha santi| 39 tadA sa lokAn shaspopari paMktibhirupaveshayitum AdiShTavAn, 40 tataste shataM shataM janAH pa nchAshat pa nchAshajjanAshcha paMktibhi rbhuvi samupavivishuH| 41 atha sa tAn pa nchapUpAn matsyadvaya ncha dhR^itvA svargaM pashyan IshvaraguNAn anvakIrttayat tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA lokebhyaH pariveShayituM shiShyebhyo dattavAn dvA matsyau cha vibhajya sarvvebhyo dattavAn| 42 tataH sarvve bhuktvAtR^ipyan| 43 anantaraM shiShyA

avashiShTaiH pUpai rmatsyaishcha pUrNAn dvadasha DallakAn jagR^ihuH| 44 te bhoktAraH prAyaH pa ncha sahasrANi puruShA Asan| 45 atha sa lokAn visR^ijanneva nAvamAroDhuM svasmAdagre pAre baitsaidApuraM yAtu ncha shShyin vADhamAdiShTavAn| 46 tadA sa sarvvAn visR^ijya prArthayituM parvvataM gataH| 47 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhya upasthitA kintu sa ekAkI sthale sthitaH| 48 atha sammukhavAtavahanAt shiShyA nAvaM vAhayitvA parishrAntA iti j nAtvA sa nishAchaturthayAme sindhUpari padbhyAM vrajan teShAM samIpametya teShAmagre yAtum udyataH| 49 kintu shiShyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dR^iShTvA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH, 50 yataH sarvve taM dR^iShTvA vyAkulitAH| ataeva yIshustatkShaNaM taiH sahAlapya kathitavAn, susthirA bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaiShTa| 51 atha naukAmAruhya tasmin teShAM sannidhiM gate vAto nivR^ittaH; tasmAtte manaHsu vismitA AshcharyyaM menire| 52 yataste manasAM kAThinyAt tat pUpIyam AshcharyyaM karmma na viviktavantaH| 53 atha te pAraM gatvA gineSharatpradeshametya taTa upasthitAH| 54 teShu naukAto bahirgateShu tatpradeshIyA lokAstaM parichitya 55 chaturdikShu dhAvanto yatra yatra rogiNo narA Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvopari nidhAya yatra kutrachit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam Anetum Arebhire| 56 tathA yatra yatra grAme yatra yatra pure yatra yatra pallyA ncha tena praveshaH kR^itastadvartmamadhye lokAH pIDitAn sthApayitvA tasya chelagranthimAtraM spraShTum teShAmarthe tadanuj nAM prArthayantaH yAvanto lokAH paspR^ishustAvanta eva gadAnmuktAH|

7 anantaraM yirUshAlama AgatAH phirUshino. adhyApakAshcha yIshoH samIpam AgatAH| 2 te tasya kiyataH shiShyAn ashuchikarairarthAda aprakShAlitahastai rbhu njato dR^iShTvA tAnadUShayan| 3 yataH phirUshinaH sarvvayihUdIyAshcha prAchAM paramparAgatavAkyaM sammanya pratalena hastAn aprakShAlya na bhu njate| 4 apanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAm AsanAnA ncha jale majjanam ityAdayonyepi bahavasteShAmAchArAH santi| 5 te phirUshino. adhyApakAshcha yIshuM paprachChuH, tava shiShyAH prAchAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusAreNa nAcharanto. aprakShAlitakaraiH kuto bhujaMte? 6 tataH sa pratyuvAcha kapaTino yuShmAn uddishya yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdI yuktamavAdIt| yathA svakIyairadharairete sammanyanate sadaiva mAM| kintu matto viprakarShe santi teShAM manAMsi cha| 7 shikShayanto bidhIn nnAj nA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te| 8 yUyaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni majjayanto manujaparamparAgatavAkyaM rakShatha kintu IshvarAj nAM laMghadhve; aparA IdR^ishyonekAH kriyA api kurudhve| 9 anya nchAkathayat yUyaM svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakShArthaM spaShTarUpeNa IshvarAj nAM lopayatha| 10 yato mUsAdvArA proktamasti svapitarau sammanyadhvaM yastu mAtaraM pitaraM vA durvvAkyaM vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM| 11 kintu madIyena yena dravyeNa tavopakArobhavat tat karbbANamarthAd IshvarAya niveditam idaM vAkyaM yadi kopi pitaraM mAtaraM vA vakti 12 tarhi yUyaM mAtuH pitu rvopakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha| 13 itthaM svaprachAritaparamparAgatavAkyena yUyam IshvarAj nAM mudhA vidhadvve, IdR^ishAnyanyAnyanekAni karmmANi kurudhve| 14 atha sa lokAnAhUya babhAShe yUyaM sarvve madvAkyaM shR^iNuta budhyadhva ncha| 15 bAhyAdantaraM pravishya naramamedhyaM karttAM shaknoti IdR^ishaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amedhyaM karoti| 16 yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR^iNotu| 17 tataH sa lokAn hitvA gR^ihamadhyaM praviShTastadA shiShyAstadR^iShTAntavAkyArthaM paprachChuH| 18 tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimetAdR^igabodhAH? kimapi dravyaM bAhyAdantaraM pravishya naramamedhyaM karttAM na shaknoti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhve? 19 tat tadantarna pravishati kintu kukShimadhyaM pravishati sheShe sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdeshe niryAti| 20 aparamapyavAdId yannarAnnireti tadeva naramamedhyaM karoti| 21 yato. antarAd arthAn

mAnavAnAM manobhyaH kuchintA parastrIveshyAgamanaM 22 naravadhashchauryyaM lobho duShTatA prava nchanA kAmukatA kudR^iShTirIshvaranindA garvvastama ityAdIni nirgachChanti| 23 etAni sarvvANi duritAnyantarAdetya naramamedhyaM kurvvanti| 24 atha sa utthAya tatsthAnAt sorasIdonpurapradeshaM jagAma tatra kimapi niveshanaM pravishya sarvvairaj nAtaH sthAtuM mati nchakre kintu guptaH sthAtuM na shashAka| 25 yataH suraphainikIdeshIyayUnAnIvAMshodbhavastriyAH kanyA bhUtagrastAsIt| sA strI tadvArttAM prApya tatsamIpamAgatya tachcharaNayoH patitvA 26 svakanyAto bhUtaM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM kR^itavatI| 27 kintu yIshustAmavadat prathamaM bAlakAstR^ipyantu yato bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gR^ihItvA kukkurebhyo nikShepo. anuchitaH| 28 tadA sA strI tamavAdIt bhoH prabho tat satyaM tathApi ma nchAdhaHsthAH kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni khAdyakhaNDAni khAdanti| 29 tataH so. akathayad etatkathAhetoH sakushalA yAhi tava kanyAM tyaktvA bhUto gataH| 30 atha sA strI gR^ihaM gatvA kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM shayyAsthitAM dadarsha| 31 punashcha sa sorasIdonpurapradeshAt prasthAya dikApalideshasya prAntarabhAgena gAlIljaladheH samIpaM gatavAn| 32 tadA lokairekaM badhiraM kadvada ncha naraM tannikaTamAnIya tasya gAtre hastamarpayituM vinayaH kR^itaH| 33 tato yIshu rlokAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayo NgulI rdadau niShThIvaM dattvA cha tajjihvAM pasparsha| 34 anantaraM svargaM nirIkShya dIrghaM nishvasya tamavadat itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUyAt| 35 tatastatkShaNaM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAshcha jADyApagamAt sa suspaShTavAkyamakathayat| 36 atha sa tAn vADhamityAdidesha yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaShedhat te tati bAhulyena prAchArayan; 37 te. atichamatkR^itya parasparaM kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya shravaNashaktiM mUkAya cha kathanashaktiM dattvA sarvvaM karmmottamarUpeNa chakAra|

8 tadA tatsamIpaM bahavo lokA AyAtA atasteShAM bhojyadravyAbhAvAd yIshuH shiShyAnAhUya jagAda, | 2 lokanivahe mama kR^ipA jAyate te dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi teShAM bhojyaM kimapi nAsti| 3 teShAM madhye. aneke dUrAd AgatAH, abhukteShu teShu mayA svagR^ihamabhiprahiteShu te pathi klamiShyanti| 4 shiShyA avAdiShuH, etAvato lokAn tarpayitum atra prantare pUpAn prAptuM kena shakyate? 5 tataH sa tAn paprachCha yuShmAkaM kati pUpAH santi? te. akathayan sapta| 6 tataH sa tAllokAn bhuvi samupaveShTum Adishya tAn sapta pUpAn dhR^itvA IshvaraguNAn anukIrttayAmAsa, bhaMktvA pariveShayituM shiShyAn prati dadau, tataste lokebhyaH pariveShayAmAsuH| 7 tathA teShAM samIpe ye kShudramatsyA Asan tAnapyAdAya IshvaraguNAn saMkIrtya pariveShayitum AdiShTavAn| 8 tato lokA bhuktvA tR^iptiM gatA avashiShTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptaDallakA gR^ihItAshcha| 9 ete bhoktAraH prAyashchatuH sahasrapuruShA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja| 10 atha sa shiShyaH saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmagataH| 11 tataH paraM phirUshina Agatya tena saha vivadamAnAstasya parIkShArtham AkAshIyachihnaM draShTuM yAchitavantaH| 12 tadA so. antardIrghaM nishvasyAkathayat, ete vidyamAnanarAH kutashchinhaM mR^igayante? yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM bravImi lokAnetAn kimapi chihnaM na darshayiShyate| 13 atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagAt| 14 etarhi shiShyaiH pUpeShu vismR^iteShu nAvi teShAM sannidhau pUpa ekaeva sthitaH| 15 tadAnIM yIshustAn AdiShTavAn phirUshinAM herodashcha kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAshcha bhavata| 16 tataste. anyonyaM vivechanaM kartum Arebhire, asmAkaM sannidhau pUpo nAstIti hetoridaM kathayati| 17 tad budvvA yIshustebhyo. akathayat yuShmAkaM sthAne pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyaM kimadyApi kimapi na jAnItha? boddhu ncha na shaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuShmAkaM manAMsi kaThinAni santi? 18 satsu netreShu kiM na pashyatha? satsu karNeShu kiM na shR^iNutha? na smaratha cha? 19 yadAhaM pa nchapUpAn pa nchasahasrANAM puruShANAM madhye bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM yUyam avashiShTapUpaiH

pUrNAn kati DallakAn gR^ihItavantaH? te. akathayan dvAdashaDallakAn| 20 apara ncha yadA chatuHsahasrANAM puruShANAM madhye pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM tadA yUyam atiriktapUpAnAM kati DallakAn gR^ihItavantaH? te kathayAmAsuH saptaDallakAn| 21 tadA sa kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhunApi kuto bodvvuM na shaknutha? 22 anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagare prApte lokA andhamekaM naraM tatsamIpamAnIya taM spraShTuM taM prArthayA nchakrire| 23 tadA tasyAndhasya karau gR^ihItvA nagarAd bahirdeshaM taM nItavAn; tannetre niShThIvaM dattvA tadgAtre hastAvarpayitvA taM paprachCha, kimapi pashyasi? 24 sa netre unmIlya jagAda, vR^ikShavat manujAn gachChato nirIkShe| 25 tato yIshuH punastasya nayanayo rhastAvarpayitvA tasya netre unmIlayAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtvA spaShTarUpaM sarvvalokAn dadarsha| 26 tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM mA gachCha grAmasthaM kamapi cha kimapyanuktvA nijagR^ihaM yAhItyAdishya yIshustaM nijagR^ihaM prahitavAn| 27 anantaraM shiShyaiH sahito yIshuH kaisarIyAphilipipuraM jagAma, pathi gachChan tAnapR^ichChat ko. aham atra lokAH kiM vadanti? 28 te pratyUchuH tvAM yohanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kepi kepi eliyaM vadanti; apare kepi kepi bhaviShyadvAdinAm eko jana iti vadanti| 29 atha sa tAnapR^ichChat kintu koham? ityatra yUyaM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiShiktastrAtA| 30 tataH sa tAn gADhamAdishad yUyaM mama kathA kasmaichidapi mA kathayata| 31 manuShyaputreNAvashyaM bahavo yAtanA bhoktavyAH prAchInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaishcha sa ninditaH san ghAtayiShyate tR^itIyadine utthAsyati cha, yIshuH shiShyAnupadeShTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaShTamAchaShTa| 32 tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhR^itvA taM tarjjitavAn| 33 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya shiShyagaNaM nirIkShya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId dUrIbhava vighnakArin IshvarIyakAryyAdapi manuShyakAryyaM tubhyaM rochatatarAM| 34 atha sa lokAn shiShyAMshchAhUya jagAda yaH kashchin mAmanugantum ichChati sa AtmAnaM dAmyatu, svakrushaM gR^ihItvA matpashchAd AyAtu| 35 yato yaH kashchit svaprANaM rakShitumichChati sa taM hArayiShyati, kintu yaH kashchin madarthaM susaMvAdArtha ncha prANaM hArayati sa taM rakShiShyati| 36 apara ncha manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hArayati tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 37 naraH svaprANavinimayena kiM dAtuM shaknoti? 38 eteShAM vyabhichAriNAM pApinA ncha lokAnAM sAkShAd yadi kopi mAM matkathA ncha lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputro yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAveNAgamiShyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM j nAsyati|

9 atha sa tAnavAdIt yuShmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IshvarAjyaM parAkrameNopasthitaM na dR^iShTvA mR^ityuM nAsvAdiShyante, atra daNDAyamAnAnAM madhyepi tAdR^ishA lokAH santi| 2 atha ShaDdinebhyaH paraM yIshuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yohana ncha gR^ihItvA gireruchchasya nirjanasthAnaM gatvA teShAM pratyakShe mUrtyantaraM dadhAra| 3 tatastasya paridheyam IdR^isham ujjvalahimapANaDaraM jAtaM yad jagati kopi rajako na tAdR^ik pANaDaraM karttAM shaknoti| 4 apara ncha eliyo mUsAshcha tebhyo darshanaM dattvA yIshunA saha kathanaM karttumArebhAte| 5 tadA pitaro yIshumavAdIt he guro. asmAkamatra sthitiruttamA, tataeva vayaM tvatkR^ite ekAM mUsAkR^ite ekAm eliyakR^ite chaikAM, etAstisraH kuTI rnirmmAma| 6 kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhe tataH sarvve bibhayA nchakruH| 7 etarhi payodastAn ChAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi niveshayateti nabhovANI tanmedyAnniryayau| 8 atha haThAtte chaturdisho dR^iShTvA yIshuM vinA svaiH sahitaM kamapi na dadR^ishuH| 9 tataH paraM gireravarohaNakAle sa tAn gADham dUtyAdidesha yAvannarasUnoH shmashAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darshanasyAsya vArttA yuShmAbhiH kasmaichidapi na vaktavyA| 10 tadA shmashAnAdutthAnasya kobhiprAya iti vichAryya te tadvAkyaM sveShu gopAyA nchakrire| 11 atha te yIshuM paprachChuH prathamata eliyenAgantavyam iti vAkyaM kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH? 12 tadA sa pratyuvAcha, eliyaH prathamametya sarvvakAryyANi sAdhayiShyati; naraputre cha

lipi ryathAste tathaiva sopi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvaj nAsyate| 13 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, eliyArthe lipi ryathAste tathaiva sa etya yayau, lokA: svechChAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma| 14 anantaraM sa shiShyasamIpametya teShAM chatuHpArshve taiH saha bahujanAn vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMshcha dR^iShTavAn; 15 kintu sarvvalokAstaM dR^iShTvaiva chamatkR^itya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNemuH| 16 tadA yIshuradhyApakAnaprAkShId etaiH saha yUyaM kiM vivadadhve? 17 tato lokAnAM kashchidekaH pratyavAdIt he guro mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhR^ita ncha bhavadAsannam AnayaM| 18 yadAsau bhUtastamAkramate tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa pheNAyate, dantairdantAn gharShati kShINo bhavati cha; tato hetostaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM bhavachChiShyAn niveditavAn kintu te na shekuH| 19 tadA sa tamavAdIt, re avishvAsinaH santAnA yuShmAbhiH saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AchArAn sahiShye? taM madAsannamAnayata| 20 tatastatsannidhiM sa AnIyata kintu taM dR^iShTvaiva bhUto bAlakaM dhR^itavAn; sa cha bhUmau patitvA pheNAyamAno luloTha| 21 tadA sa tatpitaraM paprachCha, asyedR^ishI dashA kati dinAni bhUtA? tataH sovAdIt bAlyakAlAt| 22 bhUtoyaM taM nAshayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jale cha nyakShipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM shaknoti tarhi dayAM kR^itvAsmAn upakarotu| 23 tadA yIshustamavadat yadi pratyetuM shaknoShi tarhi pratyayine janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 24 tatastatkShaNaM tadbAlakasya pitA prochchai rUvan sAshrunetraH provAcha, prabho pratyemi mamApratyayaM pratikuru| 25 atha yIshu rlokasa NghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dR^iShTvA tamapUtabhUtaM tarjayitvA jagAda, re badhira mUka bhUta tvametasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAshrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdishAmi| 26 tadA sa bhUtashchItshabdaM kR^itvA tamApIDya bahirjajAma, tato bAlako mR^itakalpo babhUva tasmAdayaM mR^itaityaneke kathayAmAsuH| 27 kintu karaM dhR^itvA yIshunotthApitaH sa uttasthau| 28 atha yIshau gR^ihaM praviShTe shiShyA guptaM taM paprachchuH, vayamenaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM kuto na shaktAH? 29 sa uvAcha, prArthanopavAsau vinA kenApyanyena karmmaNA bhUtamIdR^ishaM tyAjayituM na shakyaM| 30 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAditvA gAlIlmadhyena yayau, kintu tat kopi jAnIyAditi sa naichchat| 31 apara ncha sa shiShyAnupadishan babhAShe, naraputro narahasteShu samarpayiShyate te cha taM haniShyanti taistasmin hate tR^itIyadine sa utthAsyatIti| 32 kintu tatkathAM te nAbudhyanta praShTu ncha bibhyaH| 33 atha yIshuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyegR^iha nchetya tAnapR^ichchad vartmamadhye yUyamanyonyaM kiM vivadadhve sma? 34 kintu te niruttarAstasthu ryasmAtteShAM ko mukhya iti vartmAni te. anyonyaM vyavadanta| 35 tataH sa upavishya dvAdashashiShyAn AhUya babhAShe yaH kashchit mukhyo bhavitumichchati sa sarvvebhyo gauNaH sarvveShAM sevakashcha bhavatu| 36 tadA sa bAlakamekaM gR^ihItvA madhye samupAveshayat tatastaM kroDe kR^itvA tAnavAdAt 37 yaH kashchidIdR^ishasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karoti sa mamAtithyaM karoti; yaH kashchinmamAtithyaM karoti sa kevalam mamAtithyaM karoti tanna matprerakasyApyAtithyaM karoti| 38 atha yohan tamabravIt he guro, asmAkamananugAminam ekaM tvAnnAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM dR^iShTavantaH, asmAkamapashchAdgAmitvAchcha taM nyaShedhAma| 39 kintu yIshuravadat taM mA niShedhat, yato yaH kashchin mannAmnA chitraM karmma karoti sa sahasA mAM ninditUM na shaknoti| 40 tathA yaH kashchid yuShmAkaM vipakShatAM na karoti sa yuShmAkameva sapakShaH| 41 yaH kashchid yuShmAn khrIShTashiShyAn j nAtvA mannAmnA kaMsaikena pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vachmi, sa phalena va nchito na bhaviShyati| 42 kintu yadi kashchin mayi vishvAsinAmeShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNAt kaNThabaddhapeShaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM| 43 ataH svakaro yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi taM Chindhi; 44 yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti, tasmin anirvvANAnalanarake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapraveshastava kShemaM| (Geenna g1067) 45 yadi tava

pAdo vighnaM janayati tarhi taM Chindhi, 46 yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti, tasmin. anirvvANavahnau narake dvipAdavatastava nikShepAt pAdahInasya svargapraveshastava kShemaM| (Geenna g1067) 47 svanetraM yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvvAti, 48 tasmina. anirvvANavahnau narake dvinetrasya tava nikShepAd ekanetravata IshvararAjye praveshastava kShemaM| (Geenna g1067) 49 yathA sarvvo bali rlavaNAktaH kriyate tathA sarvvo jano vahnirUpeNa lavaNAktaH kAriShyate| 50 lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNe svAdutA na tiShThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariShyatha? yUyaM lavaNayuktA bhavata parasparaM prema kuruta|

10 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yarddananadyAH pAre yihUdApradesha upasthitavAn, tatra tadantike lokAnAM samAgame jAte sa nijarItyanusAreNa punastAn upadidesha| 2 tadA phirUshinastatsamIpam etya taM parIkShituM paprachchaH svajAyA manujAnAM tyajyA na veti? 3 tataH sa pratyavAdIt, atra kAryye mUsA yuShmAn prati kimAj nApayat? 4 ta UchuH tyAgapatraM lekhituM svapatnIM tyaktu ncha mUsA. anumanyate| 5 tadA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yuShmAkaM manasAM kAThinyAddheto rmUsA nideshamimam alikhat| 6 kintu sR^iShTerAdau Ishvaro narAn puMrUpeNa strIrUpeNa cha sasarja| 7 "tataH kAraNAt pumAn pitaraM mAtara ncha tyaktvA svajAyAyAm Asakto bhaviShyati, 8 tau dvAv ekA Ngau bhaviShyataH|" tasmAt tatkAlamArabhya tau na dvAv ekA Ngau| 9 ataH kAraNAd Ishvaro yadayojayat kopi narastanna viyejayet| 10 atha yIshu rgR^ihaM praviShTastadA shiShyAH punastatkathAM taM paprachchuH| 11 tataH sovadat kashchid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyena vyabhichArI bhavati| 12 kAchinnArI yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhitA bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhichAriNI bhavati| 13 atha sa yathA shishUn spR^ishet, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM shishava AnIyanta, kintu shiShyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAmAsuH| 14 yIshustad dR^iShTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM shishUn mA vArayata, yata etAdR^ishA IshvararAjyAdhikAriNaH| 15 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vachmi, yaH kashchit shishuvad bhUtvA rAjyamIshvarasya na gR^ihlIyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknoti| 16 ananataraM sa shishUna Nke nidhAya teShAM gAtreShu hastau dattvAshiShaM babhAShe| 17 atha sa vartmanA yAti, etarhi jana eko dhAvan Agatya tatsammukhe jAnunI pAtayitvA pR^iShTavAn, bhoH paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 18 tadA yIshuruvAcha, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vineshvaraM kopi paramo na bhavati| 19 parastrIM nAbhigachCha; naraM mA ghAtaya; steyaM mA kuru; mR^iShAsAkShyaM mA dehi; hiMsA ncha mA kuru; pitarau sammanyasva; nideshA ete tvayA j nAtAH| 20 tatastana pratyuktaM, he guro bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvAnetAn AcharAmi| 21 tadA yIshustaM vilokya snehena babhAShe, tavaikasyAbhAva Aste; tvaM gatvA sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vishrANaya, tataH svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param etya krushaM vahan madanuvarttI bhava| 22 kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNya viShaNo duHkhitashcha san jagAma| 23 atha yIshushchaturdisho nirIkShya shiShyAn avAdIt, dhanilokAnAm IshvararAjyapraveshaH kIdR^ig duShkaraH| 24 tasya kathAtaH shiShyAshchamachchakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, he bAlakA ye dhane vishvasanti teShAm IshvararAjyapraveshaH kIdR^ig duShkaraH| 25 IshvararAjye dhaninAM praveshAt sUchirandhreNa mahA Ngasya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM| 26 tadA shiShyA atIva vismitAH parasparaM prochuH, tarhi kaH paritrANaM prAptuM shaknoti? 27 tato yIshustAn vilokya babhAShe, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu neshvarasya, yato hetorIshvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 28 tadA pitara uvAcha, pashya vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavatonugAmino jAtAH| 29 tato yIshuH pratyavadat, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yo janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaraM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA 30 gR^ihabhrAtR^ibhaginIpitR^imAtR^ipatnIsantAnabhUmInAmiha shataguNAn pretyAnantAyushcha na prApnoti tAdR^ishaH kopi nAsti| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 kintvagrIyA

aneke lokAH sheShAH, sheShIyA aneke lokAshchAgrA bhaviShyanti| 32 atha yirUshAlamyAnakAle yIshusteShAm agragAmI babhUva, tasmAtte chitraM j nAtvA pashchAdgAmino bhUtvA bibhyuH| tadA sa puna rdvAdashashiShyAn gR^ihItvA svIyaM yadyad ghaTiShyate tattat tebhyaH kathayituM prArebhe; 33 pashyata vayaM yirUshAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuShyaputraH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnA ncha kareShu samarpayiShyate; te cha vadhadaNDAj nAM dApayitvA paradeshIyAnAM kareShu taM samarpayiShyanti| 34 te tamupahasya kashayA prahR^itya tadvapuShi niShThIvaM nikShipya taM haniShyanti, tataH sa tR^itIyadine protthAsyati| 35 tataH sivadeH putrau yAkUbyohanau tadantikam etya prochatuH, he guro yad AvAbhyAM yAchiShyate tadasmadarthaM bhavAn karotu nivedanamidamAvayoH| 36 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimichChathaH? kiM mayA yuShmadarthaM karaNIyaM? 37 tadA tau prochatuH, AvayorekaM dakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve chaikaM tavaishvaryyapade samupaveShTum Aj nApaya| 38 kintu yIshuH pratyuvAcha yuvAmaj nAtvedaM prArthayethe, yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tena yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM shakShyate? yasmin majjanenAhaM majjiShye tanmajjane majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM shakShyate? tau pratyUchatuH shakShyate| 39 tadA yIshuravadat yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tenAvashyaM yuvAmapi pAsyathaH, yena majjanena chAhaM majjiyye tatra yuvAmapi majjiShyethe| 40 kintu yeShAmartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyaM kamapi mama dakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve vA samupaveshayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti| 41 athAnyadashashiShyA imAM kathAM shrutvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM chukupuH| 42 kintu yIshustAn samAhUya babhAShe, anyadeshIyAnAM rAjatvaM ye kurvvanti te teShAmeva prabhutvaM kurvvanti, tathA ye mahAlokAste teShAm adhipatitvaM kurvvantIti yUyaM jAnItha| 43 kintu yuShmAkaM madhye na tathA bhaviShyati, yuShmAkaM madhye yaH prAdhAnyaM vA nChati sa yuShmAkaM sevako bhaviShyati, 44 yuShmAkaM yo mahAn bhavitumichChati sa sarvveShAM ki Nkaro bhaviShyati| 45 yato manuShyaputraH sevyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeShAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtu nchAgataH| 46 atha te yirIhonagaraM prAptAstasmAt shiShyai rlokaishcha saha yIsho rgamanakAle TImayasya putro barTImayanAmA andhastanmArgapArshve bhikShArtham upaviShTaH| 47 sa nAsaratIyasya yIshorAgamanavArttAM prApya prochai rvaktumArebhe, he yIsho dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 48 tatoneke lokA maunIbhaveti taM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuchchai rjagAda, he yIsho dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 49 tadA yIshuH sthitvA tamAhvAtuM samAdidesha, tato lokAstamandhamAhUya babhAShire, he nara, sthiro bhava, uttiShTha, sa tvAmAhvayati| 50 tadA sa uttarIyavastraM nikShipya protthAya yIshoH samIpaM gataH| 51 tato yIshustamavadat tvayA kiM prArthyate? tubhyamahaM kiM kariShyAmI? tadA sondhastamuvAcha, he guro madIyA dR^iShTirbhavet| 52 tato yIshustamuvAcha yAhi tava vishvAsastvAM svasthamakArShIt, tasmAt tatkShaNaM sa dR^iShTiM prApya pathA yIshoH pashchAd yayau|

11 anantaraM teShu yirUshAlamaH samIpasthayo rbaitphagIbaithanIyapurayorantikasthaM jaitunanAmAdrimAgateShu yIshuH preShaNakAle dvau shiShyAvidaM vAkyaM jagAda, 2 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravishya yo naraM nAvahat taM garddabhashAvakaM drakShyathastA mochayitvAnayataM| 3 kintu yuvAM karmmedaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kopi pR^ichChati tarhi prabhoratra prayojanamastIti kathite sa shIghraM tamatra preShayiShyati| 4 tatastau gatvA dvimArgamelane kasyachid dvArasya pArshve taM garddabhashAvakaM prApya mochayataH, 5 etarhi tatropasthitalokAnAM kashchid apR^ichChat, garddabhashishuM kuto mochayathaH? 6 tadA yIshorAj nAnusAreNa tebhyaH pratyudite tatkShaNaM tamAdAtuM te. anujaj nuH| 7 atha tau yIshoH sannidhiM garddabhashishum AnIya tadupari svavastrANi pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviShTaH| 8 tadAneke pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraishcha tarushAkhAshchitavA

mArge vikIrNAH| 9 apara ncha pashchAdgAmino. agragAminashcha sarvve janA uchaiHsvareNa vaktumArebhire, jaya jaya yaH parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati sa dhanya iti| 10 tathAsmAkamaM pUrvvapuruShasya dAyUdo yadrAjyaM parameshvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAduchChrAye svarge Ishvarasya jayo bhavet| 11 itthaM yIshu ryirUshAlami mandiraM pravishya chaturdiksthAni sarvvANi vastUni dR^iShTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthite dvAdashashiShyasahito baithaniyaM jagAma| 12 aparehani baithaniyAd Agamanasamaye kShudhArtto babhUva| 13 tato dUre sapatramuDumbarapAdapaM vilokya tatra ki nchit phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikR^iShTaM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgachChati| tatastatropasthitaH patrANi vinA kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitavAn, 14 adyArabhya kopi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhu njIta; imAM kathAM tasya shiShyAH shushruvuH| (aiōn g165) 15 tadanantaraM teShu yirUshAlamamAyAteShu yIshu rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanAni pArAvatavikretR^iNAm AsanAni cha nyubjayA nchakAra sarvvAn kretR^in vikretR^iMshcha bahishchakAra| 16 aparaM mandiramadhyena kimapi pAtraM voDhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa| 17 lokAnupadishan jagAda, mama gR^ihaM sarvvajAtIyAnAM prArthanAgR^iham iti nAmnA prathitaM bhaviShyati etat kiM shAstre likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUyaM tadeva chorANAM gahvaraM kurutha| 18 imAM vANIM shrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAshcha taM yathA nAshayituM shaknuvanti tathopAyaM mR^igayAmAsuH, kintu tasyopadeshAt sarvve lokA vismayaM gatA ataste tasmAd bibhyuH| 19 atha sAyAmsamaya upasthite yIshurnagarAd bahirvavrAja| 20 anantaraM prAtaHkAle te tena mArgeNa gachChantastamuDumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM shuShkaM dadR^ishuH| 21 tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyaM smaran yIshuM babhAShaM, he guro pashyatu ya uDumbaraviTapI bhavatA shaptaH sa shuShko babhUva| 22 tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt, yUyamIshvare vishvasita| 23 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kopi yadyetadgiriM vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, proktamidaM vAkyamavashyaM ghaTiShyate, manasA kimapi na sandihya chedidaM vishvaset tarhi tasya vAkyAnusAreNa tad ghaTiShyate| 24 ato hetorahaM yuShmAn vachmi, prArthanAkAle yadyadAkAMkShiShyadhve tattadavashyaM prApsyatha, itthaM vishvasita, tataH prApsyatha| 25 apara ncha yuShmAsu prArthayituM samutthiteShu yadi kopi yuShmAkam aparAdhI tiShThati, tarhi taM kShamadhvaM, tathA kR^ite yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitApi yuShmAkamAgAMmi kShamiShyate| 26 kintu yadi na kShamadhve tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuShmAkamAgAMsi na kShamiShyate| 27 anantaraM te puna ryirUshAlamaM pravivishuH, yIshu ryadA madhyemandiram itastato gachChati, tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prA nchashcha tadantikametya kathAmimAM paprachChuH, 28 tvaM kenAdeshena karmmANyetAni karoShi? tathaitAni karmmANi karttAM kenAdiShTosi? 29 tato yIshuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuShmAn ekakathAM pR^ichChAmi, yadi yUyaM tasyA uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAj nayAhaM karmmANyetAni karomi tad yuShmabhyaM kathayiShyAmi| 30 yohano majjanam IshvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahyaM kathayata| 31 te parasparaM vivektuM prArebhire, tad IshvarAd babhUveti ched vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathametAM kathayiShyati| 32 mAnavAd abhavaditi ched vadAmastarhi lokebhyo bhayamasti yato hetoH sarvve yohanaM satyaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM manyante| 33 ataeva te yIshuM pratyavAdiShu rvayaM tad vaktuM na shaknumaH| yIshuruvAcha, tarhi yenAdeshena karmmANyetAni karomi, ahamapi yuShmabhyaM tanna kathayiShyAmi|

12 anantaraM yIshu rdR^iShTAntena tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe, kashchideko drAkShAkShetraM vidhAya tachchaturdikShu vAraNIM kR^itvA tanmadhye drAkShApeShaNakuNDam akhanat, tathA tasya gaDamapi nirmmitavAn tatastatkShetraM kR^iShIvaleShu samarpya dUradeshaM jagAma| 2 tadanantaraM phalakAle kR^iShIvalebhyo drAkShAkShetraphalAni prAptuM teShAM savidhe bhR^ityam ekaM prAhiNot| 3 kintu

kR^iShIvalAstaM dhR^itvA prahR^itya riktahastaM visasR^ijuH| 4 tataH sa punaranyamekaM bhR^ityaM praShayAmAsa, kintu te kR^iShIvalAH pAShANAghAtaistasya shiro bha NktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan| 5 tataH paraM soparaM dAsaM prAhiNot tadA te taM jaghnuH, evam anekeShAM kasyachit prahAraH kasyachid vadhashcha taiH kR^itaH| 6 tataH paraM mayA svaputre prahite te tamavashyaM sammaMsyante, ityuktvAvasheShe teShAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM preShayAmAsa| 7 kintu kR^iShIvalAH parasparaM jagaduH, eSha uttarAdhikArI, AgachChata vayamenaM hanmastathA kR^ite. adhikAroyam asmAkaM bhaviShyati| 8 tatastaM dhR^itvA hatvA drAkShAkShetrAd bahiH prAkShipan| 9 anenAsau drAkShAkShetrapatiH kiM kariShyati? sa etya tAn kR^iShIvalAn saMhatya tatkShetram anyeShu kR^iShIvaleShu samarpayiShyati| 10 apara ncha, "sthapatayaH kariShyanti grAvANaM yantu tuchChakaM| prAdhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva saMbhaviShyati| 11 etat karmma pareshasyAMdbhutaM no dR^iShTito bhavet||" imAM shAstrIyAM lipiM yUyaM kiM nApAThiShTa? 12 tadAnIM sa tAnuddishya tAM dR^iShTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvvA taM dharttAmudyatAH, kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, tadanantaraM te taM vihAya vavrajuH| 13 apara ncha te tasya vAkyadoShaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUshino herodIyAMshcha lokAn tadantikaM preShayAmAsuH| 14 ta Agatya tamavadan, he guro bhavAn tathyabhAShI kasyApyanurodhaM na manyate, pakShapAta ncha na karoti, yathArthata IshvarIyaM mArgaM darshayati vayametat prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karo deyo na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmo na vA? 15 kintu sa teShAM kapaTaM j nAtvA jagAda, kuto mAM parIkShadhve? ekaM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM darshayata| 16 tadA tairekasmin mudrApAde samAnIte sa tAn paprachCha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrtti rvA kasya? te pratyUchuH, kaisarasya| 17 tadA yIshuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyANi kaisarAya datta, Ishvarasya dravyANi tu IshvarAya datta; tataste vismayaM menire| 18 atha mR^itAnAmutthAnaM ye na manyante te sidUkino yIshoH samIpamAgatya taM paprachCHuH; 19 he guro kashchijjano yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyate tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya bhAryyAM gR^ihItvA bhrAtu rvaMshotpattiM kariShyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsA asmAn prati vyalikhat| 20 kintu kechit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatasteShAM jyeShThabhrAtA vivahya niHsantatiH san amriyata| 21 tato dvitIyo bhrAtA tAM striyamagR^ihaNat kintu sopi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tR^itIyopi bhrAtA tAdR^ishobhavat| 22 itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyaM gR^ihItvA niHsantAnAH santo. amriyanta, sarvvasheShe sApi strI mriyate sma| 23 atha mR^itAnAmutthAnakAle yadA ta utthAsyanti tadA teShAM kasya bhAryyA sA bhaviShyati? yataste saptaiva tAM vyavahan| 24 tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha shAstram Ishvarashakti ncha yUyamaj nAtvA kimabhrAmyata na? 25 mR^italokAnAmutthAnaM sati te na vivahanti vAgdattA api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM sadR^ishA bhavanti| 26 punashcha "aham ibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUbashcheshvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhye tiShThan Ishvaro mUsAmavAdIt mR^itAnAmutthAnArthe sA kathA mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAThi? 27 Ishvaro jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mR^itAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddheto ryUyaM mahAbhrameNa tiShThatha| 28 etarhi ekodhyApaka etya teShAmitthaM vichAraM shushrAva; yIshusteShAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvvA taM pR^iShTavAn sarvvAsAm Aj nAnAM kA shreShThA? tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, 29 "he isrAyellokA avadhatta, asmAkaM prabhuH parameshvara eka eva, 30 yUyaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaiH sarvvashaktibhishcha tasmin prabhau parameshvare prIyadhvaM," ityAj nA shreShThA| 31 tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prema kurudhvaM," eShA yA dvitIyAj nA sA tAdR^ishI; etAbhyAM dvAbhyAm Aj nAbhyAm anyA kApyAj nA shreShThA nAsti| 32 tadA sodhyApakastamavadat, he guro satyaM bhavAn yathArthaM proktavAn yata ekasmAd IshvarAd anyo dvitIya Ishvaro nAsti; 33 aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaiH sarvvashaktibhishcha

Ishvare premakaraNaM tathA svamIpavAsini svavat premakaraNa ncha sarvvebhyo homabalidAnAdibhyaH shraShThaM bhavati| 34 tato yIshuH subuddheriva tasyedam uttaraM shrutvA taM bhAShitavAn tvamIshvarasya rAjyAnna dUrosi|itaH paraM tena saha kasyApi vAkyasya vichAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhatA na jAtA| 35 anantaraM madhyemandiram upadishan yIshurimaM prashnaM chakAra, adhyApakA abhiShiktaM (tArakaM) kuto dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti? 36 svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AveshenedaM kathayAmAsa| yathA| "mama prabhumidaM vAkyavadat parameshvaraH| tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakShapArshv upAvisha|" 37 yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAno bhavitumarhati? itare lokAstatkathAM shrutvAnananduH| 38 tadAnIM sa tAnupadishya kathitavAn ye narA dIrghaparidheyAni haTTe vipanau cha 39 lokaR^itanamaskArAn bhajanagR^ihe pradhAnAsanAni bhojanakAle pradhAnasthAnAni cha kA NkShante; 40 vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA ChalAd dIrghakAlaM prArthayante tebhya upAdhyAyebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; te. adhikatarAn daNDAn prApsyanti| 41 tadanantaraM lokA bhANDAgAre mudrA yathA nikShipanti bhANDAgArasya sammukhe samupavishya yIshustadavaluloka; tadAnIM bahavo dhaninastasya madhye bahUni dhanAni nirakShipan| 42 pashchAd ekA daridrA vidhavA samAgatya dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakShipat| 43 tadA yIshuH shiShyAn AhUya kathitavAn yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi ye ye bhANDAgAre. asmina dhanAni niHkShipanti sma tebhyaH sarvvebhya iyaM vidhavA daridrAdhikam niHkShipati sma| 44 yataste prabhUtadhanasya ki nchit nirakShipan kintu dIneyaM svadinayApanayogyaM ki nchidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM nirakShipat|

13 anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAle tasya shiShyANAmekastaM vyAhR^itavAn he guro pashyatu kIdR^ishAH pAShANAH kIdR^ik cha nichayanaM| 2 tadA yIshustam avadat tvaM kimetad bR^ihannichayanaM pashyasi? asyaikapAShANopi dvitIyapAShANopari na sthAsyati sarvve. adhaHkShepsyante| 3 atha yasmin kAle jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhe sa samupaviShTastasmin kAle pitaro yAkUb yohan Andriyashchaite taM rahasi paprachChuH, 4 etA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviShyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM chihnaM? tadasmabhyaM kathayatu bhavAn| 5 tato yAshustAn vaktumArebhe, kopi yathA yuShmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 6 yataH khrIShTohamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAneke samAgatya lokAnAM bhramaM janayiShyanti; 7 kintu yUyaM raNasya vArttAM raNADambara ncha shrutvA mA vyAkulA bhavata, ghaTanA etA avashyammAvinyaH; kintvApAtato na yugAnto bhaviShyati| 8 deshasya vipakShatayA desho rAjyasya vipakShatayA cha rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAne sthAne bhUmikampo durbhikShaM mahAkleshAshcha samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ete duHkhasyArambhAH| 9 kintu yUyam AtmArthe sAvadhAnAstiShThata, yato lokA rAjasabhAyAM yuShmAn samarpayiShyanti, tathA bhajanagR^ihe prahariShyanti; yUyaM madarthe deshAdhipAn bhUpAMshcha prati sAkShyadAnAya teShAM sammukhe upasthApayiShyadhve| 10 sheShIbhavanAt pUrvvaM sarvvAn deshIyAn prati susaMvAdaH prachArayiShyate| 11 kintu yadA te yuShmAn dhR^itvA samarpayiShyanti tadA yUyaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivechanaM mA kuruta tadarthaM ki nchidapi mA chintayata cha, tadAnIM yuShmAkaM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayiShyate tadeva vadiShyatha, yato yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA| 12 tadA bhrAtA bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahasteShu samarpayiShyate, tathA patyAni mAtApitro rvipakShatayA tau ghAtayiShyanti| 13 mama nAmahetoH sarvveShAM savidhe yUyaM jugupsitA bhaviShyatha, kintu yaH kashchit sheShaparyyantaM dhairyyam AlambiShyate saeva paritrAsyate| 14 dAniyelbhaviShyadvAdinA proktaM sarvvanAshi jugupsita ncha vastu yadA tvayogyasthAne vidyamAnaM drakShatha (yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tadA ye yihUdIyadeshe tiShThanti te mahIdhraM prati

palAyantAM; 15 tathA yo naro gR^ihopari tiShThati sa gR^ihamadhyaM nAvarohatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyegR^ihaM na pravishatu; 16 tathA cha yo naraH kShetre tiShThati sopi svavastraM grahItuM parAvR^itya na vrajatu| 17 tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINA ncha yoShitAM durgati rbhaviShyati| 18 yuShmAkaM palAyanaM shItakAle yathA na bhavati tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM| 19 yatastadA yAdR^ishI durghaTanA ghaTiShyate tAdR^ishI durghaTanA IshvarasR^iShTeH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAtA na janiShyate cha| 20 apara ncha parameshvaro yadi tasya samayasya saMkShepaM na karoti tarhi kasyApi prANabhR^ito rakShA bhavituM na shakShyati, kintu yAn janAn manonItAn akarot teShAM svamanonItAnAM hetoH sa tadanehasaM saMkShepsyati| 21 anyachcha pashyata khrIShTotra sthAne vA tatra sthAne vidyate, tasminkAle yadi kashchid yuShmAn etAdR^ishaM vAkyaM vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAkye bhaiva vishvasita| 22 yatoneke mithyAkhrIShTA mithyAbhaviShyadvAdinashcha samupasthAya bahUni chihnAnyadbhutAni karmmANi cha darshayiShyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manonItalokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayiShyanti| 23 pashyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryyasya vArttAM yuShmabhyamadAm, yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiShThata| 24 apara ncha tasya kleshakAlasyAvyavahite parakAle bhAskaraH sAndhakAro bhaviShyati tathaiva chandrashchandrikAM na dAsyati| 25 nabhaHsthAni nakShatrANi patiShyanti, vyomamaNDalasthA grahAshcha vichaliShyanti| 26 tadAnIM mahAparAkrameNa mahaishvaryyeNa cha meghamAruhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH samIkShiShyante| 27 anyachcha sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhobhUmyoH sImAM yAvad jagatashchaturdigbhyaH svamanonItalokAn saMgrahIShyati| 28 uDumbarataro rdR^iShTAntaM shikShadhvaM yadoDumbarasya taro rnavInAH shAkhA jAyante pallavAdIni cha rnigachChanti, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha| 29 tadvad etA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA sa kAlo dvAryyupasthita iti jAnIta| 30 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikalokAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvvANi ghaTiShyante| 31 dyAvApR^ithivyo rvichalitayoH satyo rmadIyA vANI na vichaliShyati| 32 apara ncha svargasthadUtagaNo vA putro vA tAtAdanyaH kopi taM divasaM taM daNDaM vA na j nApayati| 33 ataH sa samayaH kadA bhaviShyati, etajj nAnAbhAvAd yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiShThata, satarkAshcha bhUtvA prArthayadhvaM; 34 yadvat kashchit pumAn svaniveshanAd dUradeshaM prati yAtrAkaraNakAle dAseShu svakAryyasya bhAramarpayitvA sarvvAn sve sve karmmaNi niyojayati; aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdishya yAti, tadvan naraputraH| 35 gR^ihapatiH sAyaMkAle nishIthe vA tR^itIyayAme vA prAtaHkAle vA kadAgamiShyati tad yUyaM na jAnItha; 36 sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuShmAn nidritAn na pashyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiShThata| 37 yuShmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadeva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgaritAstiShThateti|

14 tadA nistAROtsavakiNvahInapUpotsavayorArambhasya dinadvaye. avashiShTe pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha kenApi Chalena yIshuM dharttAM hantu ncha mR^igayA nchakrire; 2 kintu lokAnAM kalahabhayAdUchire, nachotsavakAla uchitametaditi| 3 anantaraM baithaniyApure shimonakuShThino gR^ihe yoshau bhotkumupaviShTe sati kAchid yoShit pANDarapAShANasya sampuTakena mahArghyottamatailam AnIya sampuTakaM bhaMktvA tasyottamA Nge tailadhArAM pAtayA nchakre| 4 tasmAt kechit svAnte kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutoyaM tailApavyayaH? 5 yadyetat taila vyakreShyata tarhi mudrApAdashatatrayAdapyadhikaM tasya prAptamUlyaM daridralokebhyo dAtumashakShyata, kathAmetAM kathayitvA tayA yoShitA sAkaM vAchAyuhyan| 6 kintu yIshuruvAcha, kuta etasyai kR^ichchraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmmottamaM kR^itavatI| 7 daridrAH sarvvadA yuShmAbhiH saha tiShThanti, tasmAd yUyaM yadechchatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM shaknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiShThAmi| 8 asyA yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarodiyaM, shmashAnayApanAt pUrvvaM sametya madvapuShi tailam amarddayat| 9 ahaM yuShmabhyaM

yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhye yatra yatra susaMvAdoyaM prachArayiShyate tatra tatra yoShita etasyAH smaraNArthaM tatkR^itakarmmaitat prachArayiShyate| 10 tataH paraM dvAdashAnAM shiShyANAmeka IShkariyotIyayihUdAkhyo yIshuM parakareShu samarpayituM pradhAnayAjakAnAM samIpamiyAya| 11 te tasya vAkyaM samAkarNya santuShTAH santastasmai mudrA dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM teShAM kareShu samarpaNAyopAyaM mR^igayAmAsa| 12 anantaraM kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasya prathame. ahani nistArotmavArthaM meShamAraNAsamaye shiShyAstaM paprachchaH kutra gatvA vayaM nistArotsavasya bhojyamAsAdayiShyAmaH? kimichchati bhavAn? 13 tadAnIM sa teShAM dvayaM prerayan babhAShe yuvayoH puramadhyaM gatayoH sato ryo janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAkShAt kariShyati tasyaiva pashchAd yAtaM; 14 sa yat sadanaM pravekShyati tadbhavanapatiM vadataM, gururAha yatra sashiShyohaM nistArotsavIyaM bhojanaM kariShyAmi, sA bhojanashAlA kutrAsti? 15 tataH sa pariShkR^itAM susajjitAM bR^ihatIcha ncha yAM shAlAM darshayiShyati tasyAmasmadarthaM bhojyadravyANyAsAdayataM| 16 tataH shiShyau prasthAya puraM pravishya sa yathoktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArotsavasya bhojyadravyANi samAsAdayetAm| 17 anantaraM yIshuH sAyaMkAle dvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sArddhaM jagAma; 18 sarvveShu bhojanAya propaviShTeShu sa tAnuditavAn yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yuShmAkameko jano yo mayA saha bhuMkte mAM parakereShu samarpayiShyate| 19 tadAnIM te duHkhitAH santa ekaikashastaM praShTumArabdhavantaH sa kimahaM? pashchAd anya ekobhidadhe sa kimahaM? 20 tataH sa pratyavadad eteShAM dvAdashAnAM yo jano mayA samaM bhojanApatre pANiM majjayiShyati sa eva| 21 manujatanayamadhi yAdR^ishaM likhitamAste tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviShyati, kintu yo jano mAnavasutaM samarpayiShyate hanta tasya janmAbhAve sati bhadramabhaviShyat| 22 apara ncha teShAM bhojanasamaye yIshuH pUpaM gR^ihItveshvaraguNAn anukIrtya bha NktvA tebhyo dattvA babhAShe, etad gR^ihItvA bhu njIdhvam etanmama vigraharUpaM| 23 anantaraM sa kaMsaM gR^ihItveshvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA tebhyo dadau, tataste sarvve papuH| 24 aparaM sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM shoNitametat| 25 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Ishvarasya rAjye yAvat sadyojAtaM drAkShArasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvadahaM drAkShAphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi| 26 tadanantaraM te gItamekaM saMgIya bahi rjaitunaM shikhariNaM yayuH 27 atha yIshustAnuvAcha nishAyAmasyAM mayi yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM pratyUho bhaviShyati yato likhitamAste yathA, meShANAM rakShaka nchAhaM prahariShyAmi vai tataH| meShANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviShyati| 28 kantu madutthAne jAte yuShmAkamagre. ahaM gAlIlaM vrajiShyAmi| 29 tadA pitaraH pratibabhAShe, yadyapi sarvveShAM pratyUho bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviShyati| 30 tato yIshuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kShaNAdAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvitIyavAraravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM vAratrayaM mAmapahnoShyase| 31 kintu sa gADhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama prANo yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnoShye; sarvve. apItare tathaiva babhAShire| 32 apara ncha teShu getshimAnInAmakaM sthAna gateShu sa shiShyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthaye tAvadatra sthAne yUyaM samupavishata| 33 atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yohana ncha gR^ihItvA vavrAja; atyantaM trAsito vyAkulitashcha tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, 34 nidhanakAlavat prANo me. atIva daHkhameti, yUyaM jAgratotra sthAne tiShThata| 35 tataH sa ki nchiddUraM gatvA bhUmAvadhomukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnetat, yadi bhavituM shakyaM tarhi duHkhasamayoyaM matto dUrIbhavatu| 36 aparamuditavAn he pita rhe pitaH sarvveM tvayA sAdhyaM, tato hetorimaM kaMsaM matto dUrIkuru, kintu tan mamechchAto na tavechchAto bhavatu| 37 tataH paraM sa etya tAn nidritAn nirIkShya pitaraM provAcha, shimon tvaM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmekAm api jAgarituM na shaknoShi? 38 parIkShAyAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sachetanAH santaH prArthayadhvaM; mana

udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurashaktikaM| **39** atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrvvavat prArthayA nchakre| **40** parAvR^ityAgatya punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarsha tadA teShAM lochanAni nidrayA pUrNAni, tasmAttasmai kA kathA kathayitavyA ta etad boddhuM na shekuH| **41** tataHparaM tR^itIyavAraM Agatya tebhyo. akathayad idAnImapi shayitvA vishrAmyatha? yatheShTaM jAtaM, samayashchopasthitaH pashyata mAnavatanayaH pApilokAnAM pANiShu samarpyate| **42** uttiShThata, vayaM vrajAmo yo jano mAM parapANiShu samarpayiShyate pashyata sa samIpamAyAtaH| **43** imAM kathAM kathayati sa, etarhidvAdashAnAmeko yihUdA nAmA shiShyaH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAchInalokAnA ncha sannidheH kha NgalaguDadhAriNo bahulokAn gR^ihItvA tasya samIpa upasthitavAn| **44** apara nchAsau parapANiShu samarpayitA pUrvvamiti sa NketaM kR^itavAn yamahaM chumbiShyAmi sa evAsau tameva dhR^itvA sAvadhAnaM nayata| **45** ato hetoH sa Agatyaiva yoshoH savidhaM gatvA he guro he guro, ityuktvA taM chuchumba| **46** tadA te tadupari pANInarpayitvA taM dadhnuH| **47** tatastasya pArshvasthAnAM lokAnAmekaH kha NgaM niShkoShayan mahAyAjakasya dAsamekaM prahR^itya tasya karNaM chichCheda| **48** pashchAd yIshustAn vyAjahAra kha NgAn laguDAMshcha gR^ihItvA mAM kiM chauraM dharttAM samAyAtAH? **49** madhyemandiraM samupadishan pratyahaM yuShmAbhiH saha sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin kAle yUyaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanena shAstrIyaM vachanaM sedhanIyaM| **50** tadA sarvve shiShyAstaM parityajya palAyA nchakrire| **51** athaiko yuvA mAnavo nagnakAye vastramekaM nidhAya tasya pashchAd vrajan yuvalokai rdhR^ito **52** vastraM vihAya nagnaH palAyA nchakre| **53** apara ncha yasmin sthAne pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prAchInalokAshcha mahAyAjakena saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAne mahAyAjakasya samIpaM yIshuM ninyuH| **54** pitaro dUre tatpashchAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM pravishya ki NkaraiH sahopavishya vahnitApaM jagrAha| **55** tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA mantriNashcha yIshuM ghAtayituM tatprAtikUlyena sAkShiNo mR^igayA nchakrire, kintu na prAptAH| **56** anekaistadviruddhaM mR^iShAsAkShye dattepi teShAM vAkyAni na samagachChanta| **57** sarvvasheShe kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyena mR^iShAsAkShyaM dattvA kathayAmAsuH, **58** idaM karakR^itamandiraM vinAshya dinatrayamadhye punaraparam akarakR^itaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyam asya mukhAt shrutamasmAbhiriti| **59** kintu tatrApi teShAM sAkShyakathA na sa NgAtAH| **60** atha mahAyAjako madhyesabham utthAya yIshuM vyAjahAra, ete janAstvayi yat sAkShyamaduH tvametasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi? **61** kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunIbhUya tasyau; tato mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM pR^iShTAvAn tvaM sachchidAnandasya tanayo. abhiShiktastratA? **62** tadA yIshustaM provAcha bhavAmyaham yUya ncha sarvvashaktimato dakShINapArshve samupavishantaM megha mAruhya samAyAnta ncha manuShyaputraM sandrakShyatha| **63** tadA mahAyAjakaH svaM vamanaM ChitvA vyAvaharat **64** kimasmAkaM sAkShibhiH prayojanam? IshvaranindAvAkyaM yuShmAbhirashrAvi kiM vichArayatha? tadAnIM sarvve jagadurayaM nidhanadaNDamarhati| **65** tataH kashchit kashchit tadvapuShi niShThIvaM nichikShepa tathA tanmukhamAchChAdya chapeTena hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucharAshcha chapeTaistamAjaghnuH **66** tataH paraM pitare. aTTAlikAdhaHkoShThe tiShThati mahAyAjakasyaikA dAsI sametya **67** taM vihnitApaM gR^ihlantaM vilokya taM sunirIkShya babhAShe tvamapi nAsaratIyayIshoH sa NginAm eko jana AsIH| **68** kintu sopahnutya jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapyahaM na buddhye| tadAnIM pitare chatvaraM gatavati kukkuTo rurAva| **69** athAnyA dAsI pitaraM dR^iShTvA samIpasthAn janAn jagAda ayaM teShAmeko janaH| **70** tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn pashchAt tatrasthA lokAH pitaraM prochustvamavashyaM teShAmeko janaH yatastvaM gAlIlIyo nara iti tavochchAraNaM prakAshayati| **71** tadA sa shapathAbhishApau kR^itvA provAcha yUyaM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na jAne. ahaM| **72** tadAnIM dvitIyavAraM kukkuTo. arAvIt| kukkuTasya dvitIyaravAt

pUrvvaM tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnoShyasi, iti yadvAkyaM yIshunA samuditaM tat tadA saMsmR^itya pitaro roditum Arabhata|

15 atha prabhAte sati pradhAnayAjakAH prA ncha upAdhyAyAH sarvve mantriNashcha sabhAM kR^itvA yIshuM bandhayitva pIlAtAkhyasya deshAdhipateH savidhaM nItvA samarpayAmAsuH| **2** tadA pIlAtastaM pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyalokAnAM rAjA? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi| **3** aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuShu vAkyeShu doShamAropayA nchakruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAcha| **4** tadAnIM pIlAtastaM punaH paprachCha tvaM kiM nottarayasi? pashyaite tvadviruddhaM katiShu sAdhyeShu sAkShaM dadati| **5** kantu yIshustadApi nottaraM dadau tataH pIlAta AshcharyyaM jagAma| **6** apara ncha kArAbaddhe kastiMshchit jane tanmahotsavakAle lokai ryAchite deshAdhipatistaM mochayati| **7** ye cha pUrvvamupaplavamakArShurupaplave vadhamapi kR^itavantasteShAM madhye tadAnoM barabbAnAmaka eko baddha AsIt| **8** ato hetoH pUrvvAparIyAM rItikathAM kathayitvA lokA uchchairuvantaH pIlAtasya samakShaM nivedayAmAsuH| **9** tadA pIlAtastAnAchakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM mochayiShyAmi? yuShmAbhiH kimiShyate? **10** yataH pradhAnayAjakA IrShyAta eva yIshuM samArpayanniti sa viveda| **11** kintu yathA barabbAM mochayati tathA prArthayituM pradhAnayAjakA lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH| **12** atha pIlAtaH punaH pR^iShTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vadatha tasya kiM kariShyAmi yuShmAbhiH kimiShyate? **13** tadA te punarapi prochchaiH prochustaM krushe vedhaya| **14** tasmAt pIlAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarmma kR^itavAn? kintu te punashcha ruvanto vyAjahrustaM krushe vedhaya| **15** tadA pIlAtaH sarvvAllokAn toShayitumichCHan barabbAM mochayitvA yIshuM kashAbhiH prahR^itya krushe veddhuM taM samarpayAmbabhUva| **16** anantaraM sainyagaNo. aTTAlikAm arthAd adhipate rgR^ihaM yIshuM nItvA senAnivahaM samAhuyat| **17** pashchAt te taM dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya kaNTakamukuTaM rachayitvA shirasi samAropya **18** he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM namaskarttAmAre bhire| **19** tasyottamA Nge vetrAghAtaM chakrustadgAtre niShThIva ncha nichikShipuH, tathA tasya sammukhe jAnupAtaM praNomuH **20** itthamupahasya dhUmravarNavastram uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhApayan krushe veddhuM bahirninyushcha| **21** tataH paraM sekandarasya ruphasya cha pitA shimonnAmA kurINIyaloka ekaH kutashchid grAmAdetya pathi yAti taM te yIshoH krushaM voDhuM balAd dadhnuH| **22** atha gulgaltA arthAt shiraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIshumAnIya **23** te gandharasamishritaM drAkShArasaM pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha| **24** tasmin krushe viddhe sati teShAmekaikashaH kiM prApsyatIti nirNayAya **25** tasya paridheyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM chakruH| **26** aparam eSha yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti likhitaM doShapatraM tasya shiraUrdvvam AropayA nchakruH| **27** tasya vAmadakShiNayo rdvau chaurau krushayo rvividhAte| **28** tenaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNito bhaviShyati," iti shAstroktaM vachanaM siddhamabhUta| **29** anantaraM mArge ye ye lokA gamanAgamane chakruste sarvva eva shirAMsyAndolya nindanto jagaduH, re mandiranAshaka re dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAyaka, **30** adhunAtmAnam avitvA krushAdavaroha| **31** ki ncha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha tadvat tiraskR^itya parasparaM chachakShire eSha parAnAvat kintu svamavituM na shaknoti| **32** yadIsrAyelo rAjAbhiShiktastrAtA bhavati tarhyadhunaina krushAdavarohatu vayaM tad dR^iShTvA vishvasiShyAmaH; ki ncha yau lokau tena sArddhaM krushe. avidhyetAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH| **33** atha dvitIyayAmAt tR^itIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvo deshaH sAndhakAro bhUt| **34** tatastR^itIyaprahare yIshuruchchairavadat elI elI lAmA shivaktanI arthAd "he madIsha madIsha tvaM paryyatyAkShIH kuto hi mAM?" **35** tadA samIpasthalokAnAM kechit tadvAkyaM nishamyAchakhyuH pashyaiSha eliyam AhUyati| **36** tata eko jano dhAvitvAgatya spa nje. amlarasaM pUrayitvA taM naDAgre nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiShTha eliya enamavarohayitum eti na

veti pashyAmi| 37 atha yIshuruchchaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau| 38 tadA mandirasya javanikordvvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA dvikhaNDAbhUt| 39 ki ncha itthamuchchairAhUya prANAn tyajantaM taM dR^iShdvA tadrakShaNAya niyukto yaH senApatirAsIt sovadat naroyam Ishvaraputra iti satyam| 40 tadAnIM magdalInI marisam kaniShThayAkUbo yoseshcha mAtAnyamariyam shAlomI cha yAH striyo 41 gAlIlpradeshe yIshuM sevitvA tadanugAminyo jAtA imAstadanyAshcha yA anekA nAryo yIshunA sArddhaM yirUshAlamamAyAtAstAshcha dUrAt tAni dadR^ishuH| 42 athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vishrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata 43 IshvararAjyApekShyarimathIyayUShaphanAmA mAnyamantrI sametya pIlAtasavidhaM nirbhayo gatvA yIshordehaM yayAche| 44 kintu sa idAnIM mR^itaH pIlAta ityasambhavaM matvA shatasenApatimAhUya sa kadA mR^ita iti paprachCha| 45 shatasemanApatimukhAt tajj nAtvA yUShaphe yIshordehaM dadau| 46 pashchAt sa sUkShmaM vAsaH krItvA yIshoH kAyamavarohya tena vAsasA veShTAyitvA girau khAtashmashAne sthApitavAn pAShANaM loThayitvA dvAri nidadhe| 47 kintu yatra sosthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yosimAtR^imariyam cha dadR^ishatR^iH|

16 atha vishrAmavAre gate magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam shAlomI chemAstaM marddayituM sugandhidravyANi krItvA 2 saptAhaprathamadine. atipratyUShe sUryyodayakAle shmashAnamupagatAH| 3 kintu shmashAnadvArapAShANo. atibR^ihan taM ko. apasArayiShyatIti tAH parasparaM gadanti! 4 etarhi nirIkShya pAShANo dvAro. apasArita iti dadR^ishuH| 5 pashchAttAH shmashAnaM pravishya shuklavarNadIrghaparichchadAvR^itamekaM yuvAnaM shmashAnadakShiNapArshva upaviShTaM dR^iShTvA chamachchakruH| 6 so. avadat, mAbhaiShTa yUyaM krushe hataM nAsaratIyayIshuM gaveShayatha sotra nAsti shmashAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM tadidaM pashyata| 7 kintu tena yathoktaM tathA yuShmAkamagre gAlIlaM yAsyate tatra sa yuShmAn sAkShAt kariShyate yUyaM gatvA tasya shiShyebhyaH pitarAya cha vArttAmimAM kathayata| 8 tAH kampitA vistitAshcha tUrNaM shmashAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi nAvadaMshcha| 9 (note: The most reliable and earliest manuscripts do not include Mark 16:9-20.) aparaM yIshuH saptAhaprathamadine pratyUShe shmashAnAdutthAya yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyame prathamaM darshanaM dadau| 10 tataH sA gatvA shokarodanakR^idbhyo. anugatalokebhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsa| 11 kintu yIshuH punarjIvan tasyai darshanaM dattavAniti shrutvA te na pratyayan| 12 pashchAt teShAM dvAyo rgrAmayAnakAle yIshurAnyaveshaM dhR^itvA tAbhyAM darshana dadau! 13 tAvapi gatvAnyashiShyebhyastAM kathAM kathayA nchakratuH kintu tayoH kathAmapi te na pratyayan| 14 sheShata ekAdashashiShyeShu bhojanopaviShTeShu yIshustebhyo darshanaM dadau tathotthAnAt paraM taddarshanaprAptalokAnAM kathAyAmavishvAsakaraNAt teShAmavishvAsamanaHkAThinyAbhyAM hetubhyAM sa tAMstarjitavAn| 15 atha tAnAchakhyau yUyaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM prachArayata| 16 tatra yaH kashchid vishvasya majjito bhavet sa paritrAsyate kintu yo na vishvasiShyati sa daNDayiShyate| 17 ki ncha ye pratyeShyanti tairIdR^ig AshcharyyaM karmma prakAshayiShyate te mannAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayiShyanti bhAShA anyAshcha vadiShyanti| 18 aparaM taiH sarpeShu dhR^iteShu prANanAshakavastuni pIte cha teShAM kApi kShati rna bhaviShyati; rogiNAM gAtreShu karArpite te. arogA bhaviShyanti cha| 19 atha prabhustAnityAdishya svargaM nItaH san parameshvarasya dakShiNa upavivesha| 20 tataste prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyakathAM prachArayitumArebhire prabhustu teShAM sahAyaH san prakAshitAshcharyyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramANavatIM chakAra| iti|

lUkaH

1 prathamato ye sAkShiNo vAkyaprachArakAshchAsan te. asmAkaM madhye yadyat
sapramANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma 2 tadanusArato. anyepi bahavastadvR^ittAntaM
rachayituM pravR^ittAH| 3 ataeva he mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH kathA
ashikShyathAstAsAM dR^iDhapramANAni yathA prApnoShi 4 tadarthaM prathamamArabhya
tAni sarvvANi j nAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavR^ittAntAn tubhyaM lekhituM
matimakArSham| 5 yihUdAdeshIyaherodnAmake rAjatvaM kurvvati abIyayAjakasya
paryyAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka eko yAjako hAroNavaMshodbhavA ilIshevAkhyA 6 tasya
jAyA dvAvimau nirdoShau prabhoH sarvvAj nA vyavasthAshcha saMmanya IshvaradR^iShTau
dhArmmikAvAstAm| 7 tayoH santAna ekopi nAsIt, yata ilIshevA bandhyA tau dvAveva
vR^iddhAvabhavatAm| 8 yadA svaparyyAnukrameNa sikhariya IshvAsya samakShaM yAjakIyaM
karmma karoti 9 tadA yaj nasya dinaparipAyyA parameshvarasya mandire praveshakAle
dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt| 10 taddhUpajvAlanakAle lokanivahe prArthanAM
kartuM bahistiShThati 11 sati sikhariyo yasyAM vedyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakShiNapArshve
parameshvarasya dUta eka upasthito darshanaM dadau| 12 taM dR^iShTvA sikhariya udvivije
shasha Nke cha| 13 tadA sa dUtastaM babhAShe he sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhyA
jAtA tava bhAryyA ilIshevA putraM prasoShyate tasya nAma yohan iti kariShyasi| 14 ki ncha
tvaM sAnandaH saharShashcha bhaviShyasi tasya janmani bahava AnandiShyanti cha| 15 yato
hetoH sa parameshvarasya gochare mahAn bhaviShyati tathA drAkShArasaM surAM vA kimapi
na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH 16 san isrAyelvaMshIyAn
anekAn prabhoH parameshvarasya mArgamAneShyati| 17 santAnAn prati pitR^iNAM manAMsi
dharmmaj nAnaM pratyanAj nAgrAhiNashcha parAvarttayituM, prabhoH parameshvarasya
sevArtham ekAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtu ncha sa eliyarUpAtmashaktiprAptastasyAgre gamiShyati|
18 tadA sikhariyo dUtamavAdIt kathametad vetsyAmi? yatohaM vR^iddho mama bhAryyA
cha vR^iddhA| 19 tato dUtaH pratyuvAcha pashyeshvarasya sAkShAdvarttI jibrAyelnAmA
dUtohaM tvayA saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM shubhavArttAM dAtu ncha preShitaH|
20 kintu madIyaM vAkyaM kAle phaliShyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kAraNAd yAvadeva
tAni na setsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmashakto mUko bhava| 21 tadAnIM ye ye lokAH
sikhariyamapaikShanta te madhyemandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AshcharyyaM menire| 22
sa bahirAgato yadA kimapi vAkyaM vaktumashaktaH sa NketaM kR^itvA niHshabdastasyau
tadA madhyemandiraM kasyachid darshanaM tena prAptam iti sarvve bubudhire| 23
anantaraM tasya sevanaparyyAye sampUrNe sati sa nijagehaM jagAma| 24 katipayadineShu
gateShu tasya bhAryyA ilIshevA garbbhavatI babhUva 25 pashchAt sA pa nchamAsAn
saMgopyAkathayat lokAnAM samakShaM mamApamAnaM khaNDayituM parameshvaro mayi
dR^iShTiM pAtayitvA karmmedR^ishaM kR^itavAn| 26 apara ncha tasyA garbbhasya ShaShThe
mAse jAte gAlIlpradeshIyanAsaratpure 27 dAyUdo vaMshIyAya yUShaphnAmne puruShAya yA
mariyamnAmakumArI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpaM jibrAyel dUta IshvareNa prahitaH| 28 sa
gatvA jagAda he IshvarAnugR^ihItakanye tava shubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH parameshvarastava
sahAyosti nArInAM madhye tvameva dhanyA| 29 tadAnIM sA taM dR^iShTvA tasya vAkyata
udvijya kIdR^ishaM bhAShaNamidam iti manasA chintayAmAsa| 30 tato dUto. avadat he
mariyam bhayaM mAkArShIH, tvayi parameshvarasyAnugrahosti| 31 pashya tvaM garbbhaM
dhR^itvA putraM prasoShyase tasya nAma yIshuriti kariShyasi| 32 sa mahAn bhaviShyati
tathA sarvvebhyaH shreShThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH parameshvarastasya
piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati; 33 tathA sa yAkUbo vaMshopari sarvvadA
rAjatvaM kariShyati, tasya rAjatvasyAnto na bhaviShyati| (aiōn g165) 34 tadA mariyam taM

dUtaM babhAShe nAhaM puruShasa NgaM karomi tarhi kathametat sambhaviShyati? 35 tato dUto. akathayat pavitra AtmA tvAmAshrAyiShyati tathA sarvvashreShThasya shaktistavopari ChAyAM kariShyati tato hetostava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiShyate sa Ishvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApsyati| 36 apara ncha pashya tava j nAtirilIshevA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan idAnIM sA vArddhakye santAnamekaM garbbhe. adhArayat tasya ShaShThamAsobhUt| 37 kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Ishvarasya| 38 tadA mariyam jagAda, pashya prabherahaM dAsI mahyaM tava vAkyAnusAreNa sarvvametad ghaTatAm; ananataraM dUtastasyAH samIpAt pratasthe| 39 atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradeshIyayihUdAyA nagaramekaM shIghraM gatvA 40 sikhariyayAjakasya gR^ihaM pravishya tasya jAyAm ilIshevAM sambodhyAvadat| 41 tato mariyamaH sambodhanavAkye ilIshevAyAH karNayoH praviShTamAtre sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlako nanartta| tata ilIshevA pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNA satI 42 prochchairgaditumArebhe, yoShitAM madhye tvameva dhanyA, tava garbbhasthaH shishushcha dhanyaH| 43 tvaM prabhormAtA, mama niveshane tvayA charaNAvarpitau, mamAdya saubhAgyametat| 44 pashya tava vAkye mama karNayoH praviShTamAtre sati mamodarasthaH shishurAnandAn nanartta| 45 yA strI vyashvasIt sA dhanyA, yato hetostAM prati parameshvaroktaM vAkyaM sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviShyati| 46 tadAnIM mariyam jagAda| dhanyavAdaM pareshasya karoti mAmakaM manaH| 47 mamAtmA tArakeshe cha samullAsaM pragachChati| 48 akarot sa prabhu rduShTiM svadAsyA durgatiM prati| pashyAdyArabhya mAM dhanyAM vakShyanti puruShAH sadA| 49 yaH sarvvashaktimAn yasya nAmAPi cha pavitrakaM| sa eva sumahatkarmma kR^itavAn mannimittakaM| 50 ye bibhyati janAstasmAt teShAM santAnapaMktiShu| anukampA tadIyA cha sarvvadaiva sutiShThati| 51 svabAhubalatastena prAkAshyata parAkramaH| manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM vikIryyante. abhimAninaH| 52 siMhAsanagatAllokAn balinashchAvarohya saH| padeShUchcheShu lokAMstu kShudrAn saMsthApayatyapi| 53 kShudhitAn mAnavAn dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH| sakalAn dhanino lokAn visR^ijed riktahastakAn| 54 ibrAhImi cha tadvaMshe yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM| smR^itvA purA pitR^iNAM no yathA sAkShAt pratishrutaM| (aiōn g165) 55 isrAyelsevakastena tathopakriyate svayaM|| 56 anantaraM mariyam prAyeNa mAsatrayam ilIshevayA sahoShitvA vyAghuyya nijaniveshanaM yayau| 57 tadanantaram ilIshevAyAH prasavakAla upasthite sati sA putraM prAsoShTa| 58 tataH parameshvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kR^itavAn etat shrutvA samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAshchAgatya tayA saha mumudire| 59 tathAShTame dine te bAlakasya tvachaM Chettum etya tasya pitR^inAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti karttumIShuH| 60 kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yohan iti karttavyam| 61 tadA te vyAharan tava vaMshamadhye nAmedR^ishaM kasyAPi nAsti| 62 tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM prati sa Nketya paprachChuH shishoH kiM nAma kAriShyate? 63 tataH sa phalakamekaM yAchitvA lilekha tasya nAma yohan bhaviShyati| tasmAt sarvve AshcharyyaM menire| 64 tatkShaNaM sikhariyasya jihvAjADye. apagate sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaShTavarNamuchchAryya Ishvarasya guNAnuvAdaM chakAra| 65 tasmAchchaturdiksthAH samIpavAsilokA bhItA evametAH sarvvAH kathA yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradeshasya sarvvatra prachAritAH| 66 tasmAt shrotAro manaHsu sthApayitvA kathayAmbabhUvuH kIdR^ishoyaM bAlo bhaviShyati? atha parameshvarastasya sahAyobhUt| 67 tadA yohanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san etAdR^ishaM bhaviShyadvAkyaM kathayAmAsa| 68 isrAyelaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH parameshvaraH| anugR^ihya nijAllokAn sa eva parimochayet| 69 vipakShajanahastebhyo yathA mochyAmahe vayaM| yAvajjIva ncha dharmmeNa sAralyena cha nirbhayAH| 70 sevAmahai tamevaikam etatkAraNameva cha| svakIyaM supavitra ncha saMsmR^itya niyamaM sadA| 71 kR^ipayA puruShAn pUrvvAn nikaShArthAttu naH pituH| ibrAhImaH samIpe yaM shapathaM kR^itavAn purA| 72 tameva saphalaM karttaM tathA shatrugaNasya cha| R^itIyAkAriNashchaiva

karebhyo rakShaNAya naH| 73 sR^iShTeH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH| (aiōn g165)
74 yathoktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sevakasya tu| 75 vaMshe trAtAramekaM sa samutpAditavAn
svayam| 76 ato he bAlaka tvantu sarvvebhyaH shreShTha eva yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAdIti
pravikhyAto bhaviShyasi| asmAkaM charaNAn kSheme mArge chAlayituM sadA| evaM dhvAnte.
arthato mR^ityoshChAyAyAM ye tu mAnavAH| 77 upaviShTAstu tAneva prakAshayitumeva hi|
kR^itvA mahAnukampAM hi yAmeva parameshvaraH| 78 UrdvvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyaM
prAdAttu darshanaM| tayAnukampayA svasya lokAnAM pApamochane| 79 paritrANasya tebhyo
hi j nAnavishrANanAya cha| prabho rmArgaM pariShkarttuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviShyasi|| 80 atha
bAlakaH sharIreNa buddhyA cha varddhitumArebhe; apara ncha sa isrAyelo vaMshIyalokAnAM
samIpe yAvanna prakaTIbhUtastAstAvat prAntare nyavasat|

2 apara ncha tasmin kAle rAjyasya sarvveShAM lokAnAM nAmAni lekhayitum agastakaisara Aj
nApayAmAsa| 2 tadanusAreNa kurINiyanAmani suriyAdeshasya shAsake sati nAmalekhanaM
prArebhe| 3 ato heto rnAma lekhituM sarvve janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaraM jagmuH| 4 tadAnIM
yUShaph nAma lekhituM vAgdattayA svabhAryyayA garbbhavatyA mariyamA saha svayaM
dAyUdaH sajAtivaMsha iti kAraNAd gAlIlpradeshasya nAsaratnagarAd 5 yihUdApradeshasya
baitlehamAkhyaM dAyUdnagaraM jagAma| 6 anyachcha tatra sthAne tayostiShThatoH sato
rmariyamaH prasUtikAla upasthite 7 sA taM prathamasutaM prAsoShTa kintu tasmin vAsagR^ihe
sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakaM vastreNa veShTayitvA goshAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 8 anantaraM ye
kiyanto meShapAlakAH svameShavrajarakShAyai tatpradeshe sthitvA rajanyAM prAntare
prahariNaH karmma kurvvanti, 9 teShAM samIpaM parameshvarasya dUta Agatyopatasthau;
tadA chatuShpArshve parameshvarasya tejasaH prakAshitatvAt te. atishasha Nkire| 10
tadA sa dUta uvAcha mA bhaiShTa pashyatAdya dAyUdaH pure yuShmannimittaM trAtA
prabhuH khrIShTo. ajaniShTa, 11 sarvveShAM lokAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM ma
NgalavR^ittAntaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi| 12 yUyaM (tatsthAnaM gatvA) vastraveShTitaM
taM bAlakaM goshAlAyAM shayanaM drakShyatha yuShmAn pratIdaM chihnaM bhaviShyati|
13 dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svargIyAH pR^itanA Agatya kathAm imAM
kathayitveshvarasya guNAnanvavAdiShuH, yathA, 14 sarvvordvvasthairIshvarasya mahimA
samprakAshyatAM| shAntirbhUyAt pR^ithivyAstu santoShashcha narAn prati|| 15 tataH
paraM teShAM sannidhe rdUtagaNe svargaM gate meShapAlakAH parasparam avechan
AgachChata prabhuH parameshvaro yAM ghaTanAM j nApitavAn tasyA yAtharyaM j nAtuM
vayamadhunA baitlehampuraM yAmaH| 16 pashchAt te tUrNaM vrajitvA mariyamaM yUShaphaM
goshAlAyAM shayanaM bAlaka ncha dadR^ishuH| 17 itthaM dR^iShTvA bAlakasyArthe
proktAM sarvvakathAM te prAchArayA nchakruH| 18 tato ye lokA meSharakShakANAM
vadanebhyastAM vArttAM shushruvuste mahAshcharyyaM menire| 19 kintu mariyam
etatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivichya manasi sthApayAmAsa| 20 tatpashchAd
dUtavij naptAnurUpaM shrutvA dR^iShTvA cha meShapAlakA Ishvarasya guNAnuvAdaM
dhanyavAda ncha kurvvANAH parAvR^itya yayuH| 21 atha bAlakasya tvakChedanakAle.
aShTamadivase samupasthite tasya garbbhasthiteH purvvaM svargIyadUto yathAj nApayat
tadanurUpaM te tannAmadheyaM yIshuriti chakrire| 22 tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA
anusAreNa mariyamaH shuchitvakAla upasthite, 23 "prathamajaH sarvvaH puruShasantAnaH
parameshvare samarpyatAM," iti parameshvarasya vyavasthayA 24 yIshuM parameshvare
samarpayitum shAstrIyavidhyuktaM kapotadvayaM pArAvatashAvakadvayaM vA baliM
dAtuM te taM gR^ihItvA yirUshAlamam AyayuH| 25 yirUshAlampuranivAsI shimiyonnAmA
dhArmmika eka AsIt sa isrAyelaH sAntvanAmapekShya tasthau ki ncha pavitra AtmA
tasminnAvirbhUtaH| 26 aparaM prabhuNA parameshvareNAbhiShikte trAtari tvayA na
dR^iShTe tvaM na mariShyasIti vAkyaM pavitreNa AtmanA tasma prAkathyata| 27 apara

ncha yadA yIshoH pitA mAtA cha tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM mandiram Aninyatustad A 28 shimiyon Atmana AkarShaNena mandiramAgatya taM kroDe nidhAya Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM kR^itvA kathayAmAsa, yathA, 29 he prabho tava dAsoyaM nijavAkyAnusAratAH| idAnIntu sakalyANo bhavatA saMvisR^ijyatAm| 30 yataH sakaladeshasya dIptaye dIptirUpakaM| 31 isrAyelIyalokasya mahAgauravarUpakaM| 32 yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe tvamajIjanaH| saeva vidyate. asmAkaM dhravaM nayananagochare|| 33 tadAnIM tenoktA etAH sakalAH kathAH shrutvA tasya mAtA yUShaph cha vismayaM menAte| 34 tataH paraM shimiyon tebhya AshiShaM dattvA tanmAtaraM mariyamam uvAcha, pashya isrAyelo vaMshamadhye bahUnAM pAtanAyotthApanAya cha tathA virodhapAtraM bhavituM, bahUnAM guptamanogatAnAM prakaTIkaraNAya bAlakoyaM niyuktosti| 35 tasmAt tavAPi prANAH shUlena vyatsyante| 36 apara ncha Asherasya vaMshIyaphinUyelo duhitA hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviShyadvAdinyekA yA vivAhAt paraM sapta vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tato vidhavA bhUtvA chaturashItivarShavayaHparyyanataM 37 mandire sthitvA prArthanopavAsairdivAnisham Ishvaram asevata sAPi strI tasmin samaye mandiramAgatya 38 parameshvarasya dhanyavAdaM chakAra, yirUshAlampuravAsino yAvanto lokA muktimapekShya sthitAstAn yIshorvR^ittAntaM j nApayAmAsa| 39 itthaM parameshvarasya vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvveShu karmmasu kR^iteShu tau punashcha gAlIlo nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAte| 40 tatpashchAd bAlakaH sharIreNa vR^iddhimetya j nAnena paripUrNa AtmanA shaktimAMshcha bhavitumArebhe tathA tasmin IshvarAnugraho babhUva| 41 tasya pitA mAtA cha prativarShaM nistArotsavasamaye yirUshAlamam agachChatAm| 42 apara ncha yIshau dvAdashavarShavayaske sati tau parvvasamayasya rItyanusAreNa yirUshAlamaM gatvA 43 pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu yIshurbAlako yirUshAlami tiShThati| yUShaph tanmAtA cha tad aviditvA 44 sa sa NgibhiH saha vidyata etachcha budvvA dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH| kintu sheShe j nAtibandhUnAM samIpe mR^igayitvA taduddeshamaprApya 45 tau punarapi yirUshAlamam parAvR^ityAgatya taM mR^igayA nchakratuH| 46 atha dinatrayAt paraM paNDitAnAM madhye teShAM kathAH shR^iNvan tattvaM pR^ichChAMshcha mandire samupaviShTaH sa tAbhyAM dR^iShTaH| 47 tadA tasya buddhyA pratyuttaraishcha sarvve shrotAro vismayamApadyante| 48 tAdR^ishaM dR^iShTvA tasya janako jananI cha chamachchakratuH ki ncha tasya mAtA tamavadat, he putra, kathamAvAM pratItthaM samAcharastvam? pashya tava pitAha ncha shokAkulau santau tvAmanvichChAvaH sma| 49 tataH sovadat kuto mAm anvaichChataM? piturgR^ihe mayA sthAtavyam etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na j nAyate? 50 kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM boddhuM nAshaknutAM| 51 tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsaratA gatvA tayorvashIbhUtastasthau kintu sarvvA etAH kathAstasya mAtA manasi sthApayAmAsa| 52 atha yIsho rbuddhiH sharIra ncha tathA tasmin Ishvarasya mAnavAnA nchAnugraho varddhitum Arebhe|

3 anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAjatvasya pa nchadashe vatsare sati yadA pantIyapIlAto yihUdAdeshAdhipati rherod tu gAlIlpradeshasya rAjA philipanAmA tasya bhrAtA tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhonItiyApradeshasya cha rAjAsIt luShAnIyanAmA avilInIdeshasya rAjAsIt 2 hAnan kiyaphAshchemau pradhAnayAjAkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yohane madhyeprAntaram Ishvarasya vAkye prakAshite sati 3 sa yarddana ubhayataTapradeshAn sametya pApamochanArthaM manaHparAvarttanasya chihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tadIyAH kathAH sarvvatra prachArayitumArebhe| 4 yishayiyabhaviShyadvaktR^igranthe yAdR^ishI lipirAste yathA, parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapatha nchaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA| 5 kAriShyante samuchChrAyAH sakalA nimnabhUmayaH| kAriShyante natAH sarvve parvvatAshchopaparvvatAH| kAriShyante cha yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH saralA bhuvaH| kAriShyante samAnAstA yA uchchanIchabhUmayaH| 6 IshvareNa kR^itaM trANaM

drakShyanti sarvvamAnavAH| ityetat prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyachid ravaH|| 7 ye ye lokA majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sovadat re re sarpavaMshA AgAminaH kopAt palAyituM yuShmAn kashchetayAmAsa? 8 tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA kathAmIdR^ishIM manobhi rna kathayitvA yUyaM manaHparivarttanayogyaM phalaM phalata; yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pAShANebhya etebhya Ishvara ibrAhImaH santAnotpAdane samarthaH| 9 apara ncha tarumUle. adhunApi parashuH saMlagnosti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa Chidyate. agnau nikShipyate cha| 10 tadAnIM lokAstaM paprachChustarhi kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH? 11 tataH sovAdIt yasya dve vasane vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiM ncha yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyate sopi tathaiva karotu| 12 tataH paraM karasa nchAyino majjanArtham Agatya paprachChuH he guro kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH? 13 tataH sokathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gR^ihlita| 14 anantaraM senAgaNa etya paprachCha kimasmAbhi rvA karttavyam? tataH sobhidadhe kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArShTa tathA mR^iShApavAdaM mA kuruta nijavetanena cha santuShya tiShThata| 15 apara ncha lokA apekShayA sthitvA sarvvepIti manobhi rvitarkayA nchakruH, yohanayam abhiShiktastrAtA na veti? 16 tadA yohan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jale. ahaM yuShmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi na yogyosmi tAdR^isha eko matto gurutaraH pumAn eti, sa yuShmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani majjayiShyati| 17 apara ncha tasya haste shUrpa Aste sa svashasyAni shuddharUpaM prasphoTya godhUmAn sarvvAn bhANDAgAre saMgrahIShyati kintu bUShANi sarvvANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiShyati| 18 yohan upadeshenetthaM nAnAkathA lokAnAM samakShaM prachArayAmAsa| 19 apara ncha herod rAjA philipnAmnaH sahodarasya bhAryyAM herodiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmANi kR^itavAn tadadhi cha 20 yohanA tiraskR^ito bhUtvA kArAgAre tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma chakAra| 21 itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samaye sarvve yohanA majjitAstadAnIM yIshurapyAgatya majjitaH| 22 tadanantaraM tena prArthite meghadvAraM muktaM tasmAchcha pavitra AtmA mUrttimAn bhUtvA kapotavat taduparyyavaruroha; tadA tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santoSha ityAkAshavANI babhUva| 23 tadAnIM yIshuH prAyeNa triMshadvarShavayaska AsIt| laukikaj nAne tu sa yUShaphaH putraH, 24 yUShaph eleH putraH, elirmattataH putraH, mattat leveH putraH, levi rmalkeH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUShaphaH putraH| 25 yUShaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya AmosaH putraH, Amos nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iShleH putraH iShlirnageH putraH| 26 nagirmATaH putraH, mAT mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyaH shimiyeH putraH, shimiyiryUShaphaH putraH, yUShaph yihUdAH putraH| 27 yihUdA yohAnAH putraH, yohAnA rIShAH putraH, rIShAH sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil shaltIyelaH putraH, shaltIyel nereH putraH| 28 nerirmalkeH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addI koShamaH putraH, koSham ilmodadaH putraH, ilmodad eraH putraH| 29 er yosheH putraH, yoshiH ilIyeSharaH putraH, ilIyeShar yorImaH putraH, yorIm mattataH putraH, mattata leveH putraH| 30 leviH shimiyonaH putraH, shimiyon yihUdAH putraH, yihUdA yUShuphaH putraH, yUShuph yonanaH putraH, yAnan ilIyAkImaH putraH| 31 iliyAkImH mileyAH putraH, mileyA mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya putraH, mattatto nAthanaH putraH, nAthan dAyUdaH putraH| 32 dAyUd yishayaH putraH, yishaya obedaH putra, obed boyasaH putraH, boyas salmonaH putraH, salmon nahashonaH putraH| 33 nahashon ammInAdabaH putraH, ammInAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiShroNaH putraH, hiShroN perasaH putraH, peras yihUdAH putraH| 34 yihUdA yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH, ibrAhIm terahaH putraH, terah nAhoraH putraH| 35 nAhor sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pelagaH putraH, pelag evaraH putraH, evar shelahaH putraH| 36 shelah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakShadaH putraH, arphakShad shAmaH putraH, shAm nohaH putraH, noho lemakaH putraH| 37 lemak mithUshelahaH putraH, mithUshelah hanokaH

putraH, hanok yeradaH putraH, yerad mahalalelaH putraH, mahalalel kainanaH putraH| 38 kainan inoshaH putraH, inosh shetaH putraH, shet AdamaH putra, Adam Ishvarasya putraH|

4 tataH paraM yIshuH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNaH san yarddananadyAH parAvR^ityAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH san chatvAriMshaddinAni yAvat shaitAnA parIkShito. abhUt, 2 ki ncha tAni sarvvadinAni bhojanaM vinA sthitatvAt kAle pUrNe sa kShudhitavAn| 3 tataH shaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM chedIshvarasya putrastarhi prastarAnetAn Aj nayA pUpAn kuru| 4 tadA yIshuruvAcha, lipirIdR^ishI vidyate manujaH kevalena pUpena na jIvati kintvIshvarasya sarvvAbhirAj nAbhi rjIvati| 5 tadA shaitAn tamuchchaM parvvataM nItvA nimiShaikamadhye jagataH sarvvarAjyAni darshitavAn| 6 pashchAt tamavAdIt sarvvam etad vibhavaM pratApa ncha tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAste yaM prati mamechchA jAyate tasmai dAtuM shaknomi, 7 tvaM chenmAM bhajase tarhi sarvvametat tavaiva bhaviShyati| 8 tadA yIshustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava shaitAn lipirAste, nijaM prabhuM parameshvaraM bhajasva kevalaM tameva sevasva cha| 9 atha shaitAn taM yirUshAlamaM nItvA mandirasya chUDAyA upari samupaveshya jagAda tvaM chedIshvarasya putrastarhi sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH 10 pata yato lipirAste, Aj nApayiShyati svIyAn dUtAn sa parameshvaraH| 11 rakShituM sarvvamArge tvAM tena tvachcharaNe yathA| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM dhariShyanti te tathA| 12 tadA yIshunA pratyuktam idamapyuktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM pareshaM mA parIkShasva| 13 pashchAt shaitAn sarvvaparIkShAM samApya kShaNAttaM tyaktvA yayau| 14 tadA yIshurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAlIlpradeshaM gatastadA tatsukhyAtishchaturdishaM vyAnashe| 15 sa teShAM bhajanagR^iheShu upadishya sarvvaiH prashaMsito babhUva| 16 atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpurametya vishrAmavAre svAchArAd bhajanagehaM pravishya paThitumuttasthau| 17 tato yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinaH pustake tasya karadatte sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakShyamANAni vachanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papAtha| 18 AtmA tu parameshasya madIyopari vidyate| daridreShu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mAM sobhiShiktavAn| bhagnAntaH karaNAllokAn susvasthAn karttumeva cha| bandIkR^iteShu lokeShu mukte rghoShayituM vachaH| netrANi dAtumandhebhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi| 19 pareshAnugrahe kAlaM prachArayitumeva cha| sarvvaitatkaraNArthAya mAmeva prahiNoti saH|| 20 tataH pustakaM badvvA parichArakasya haste samarpya chAsane samupaviShTaH, tato bhajanagR^ihe yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve. ananyadR^iShTyA taM vilulokire| 21 anantaram adyaitAni sarvvANi likhitavachanAni yuShmAkaM madhye siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe| 22 tataH sarvve tasmin anvarajyanta, ki ncha tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya kathAbhishchamatkR^itya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUShaphaH putro na? 23 tadA so. avAdId he chikitsaka svameva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat kR^itavAn tadashrauShma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadeshe kuru kathAmetAM yUyamevAvashyaM mAM vadiShyatha| 24 punaH sovAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kopi bhaviShyadvAdI svadeshe satkAraM na prApnoti| 25 apara ncha yathArthaM vachmi, eliyasya jIvanakAle yadA sArddhatritayavarShANi yAvat jaladapratibandhAt sarvvasmin deshe mahAdurbhikSham ajaniShTa tadAnIm isrAyelo deshasya madhye bahvyo vidhavA Asan, 26 kintu sIdonpradeshIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm ekAM vidhavAM vinA kasyAshchidapi samIpe eliyaH prerito nAbhUt| 27 apara ncha ilIshAyabhaviShyadvAdividyamAnatAkAle isrAyeldeshe bahavaH kuShThina Asan kintu surIyadeshIyaM nAmAnkuShThinaM vinA kopyanyaH pariShkR^ito nAbhUt| 28 imAM kathAM shrutvA bhajanagehasthitA lokAH sakrodham utthAya 29 nagarAttaM bahiShkR^itya yasya shikhariNa upari teShAM nagaraM sthApitamAste tasmAnnikSheptuM tasya shikharaM taM ninyuH 30 kintu sa teShAM madhyAdapasR^itya sthAnAntaraM jagAma| 31 tataH paraM yIshurgAlIlpradeshIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vishrAmavAre lokAnupadeShTum ArabdhavAn| 32 tadupadeshAt sarvve chamachchakru ryatastasya kathA gurutarA Asan|

33 tadAnIM tadbhajanagehasthito. amedhyabhUtagrasta eko jana uchchaiH kathayAmAsa,
34 he nAsaratIyayIsho. asmAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH? kimasmAn
vinAshayitumAyAsi? tvamIshvarasya pavitro jana etadahaM jAnAmi| 35 tadA yIshustaM
tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava ito bahirbhava; tataH somedhyabhUtastaM madhyasthAne
pAtayitvA ki nchidapyahiMsitvA tasmAd bahirgatavAn| 36 tataH sarvve lokAshchamatkR^itya
parasparaM vaktumArebhire koyaM chamatkAraH| eSha prabhAveNa parAkrameNa
chAmedhyabhUtAn Aj nApayati tenaiva te bahirgachChanti| 37 anantaraM chaturdiksthadeshAn
tasya sukhyAtirvyApnot| 38 tadanantaraM sa bhajanagehAd bahirAgatya shimono niveshanaM
pravivesha tadA tasya shvashrUrjvareNAtyantaM pIDitAsIt shiShyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM
chakruH| 39 tataH sa tasyAH samIpe sthitvA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tenaiva tAM jvaro. atyAkShIt
tataH sA tatkShaNam utthAya tAn siSheve| 40 atha sUryyAstakAle sveShAM ye ye janA
nAnArogaiH pIDitA Asan lokAstAn yIshoH samIpam AninyuH, tadA sa ekaikasya gAtre
karamarpayitvA tAnarogAn chakAra| 41 tato bhUtA bahubhyo nirgatya chItshabdaM kR^itvA cha
babhAShire tvamIshvarasya putro. abhiShiktatrAtA; kintu sobhiShiktatrAteti te vividuretasmAt
kAraNAt tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niShiShedha| 42 apara ncha prabhAte sati sa vijanasthAnaM
pratasthe pashchAt janAstamanvichChantastannikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM
tamanvarundhan| 43 kintu sa tAn jagAda, IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayitum anyAni
purANyapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastadarthameva preritohaM| 44 atha gAlIlo bhajanageheShu sa
upadidesha|

5 anantaraM yIshurekadA gineSharathdasya tIra uttiShThati, tadA lokA IshvarIyakathAM
shrotuM tadupari prapatitAH| 2 tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpe naudvayaM dadarsha ki ncha
matsyopajIvino nAvaM vihAya jAlaM prakShAlayanti| 3 tatastayordvayo rmadhye shimono
nAvamAruhya tIrAt ki nchiddUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kR^itvA naukAyAmupavishya
lokAn propadiShTavAn| 4 pashchAt taM prastAvaM samApya sa shimonaM vyAjahAra,
gabhIraM jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikShipa| 5 tataH shimona babhAShe, he
guro yadyapi vayaM kR^itsnAM yAminIM parishramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi
bhavato nideshato jAlaM kShipAmaH| 6 atha jAle kShipte bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH
prachChinnaH| 7 tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn sa Ngina AyAtum i Ngitena samAhvayan
tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam| 8 tadA
shimonpitarastad vilokya yIshoshcharaNayoH patitvA, he prabhohaM pApI naro mama
nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn| 9 yato jAle patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt shimon
tatsa Nginashcha chamatkR^itavantaH; shimonaH sahakAriNau sivadeH putrau yAkUb yohan
chemau tAdR^ishau babhUvatuH| 10 tadA yIshuH shimonaM jagAda mA bhaiShIradyArabhya
tvaM manuShyadharo bhaviShyasi| 11 anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu te sarvvAn
parityajya tasya pashchAdgAmino babhUvuH| 12 tataH paraM yIshau kasmiMshchit pure
tiShThati jana ekaH sarvvA NgakuShThastaM vilokya tasya samIpe nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM
vaktumArebhe, he prabho yadi bhavAnichChati tarhi mAM pariShkarttuM shaknoti| 13
tadAnIM sa pANiM prasAryya tada NgaM spR^ishan babhAShe tvaM pariShkriyasveti
mamechChAsti tatastatkShaNaM sa kuShThAt muktaH| 14 pashchAt sa tamAj nApayAmAsa
kathAmimAM kasmaichid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpa ncha gatvA svaM darshaya, lokebhyo
nijapariShkR^itatvasya pramANadAnAya mUsAj nAnusAreNa dravyamutmR^ijasva cha| 15
tathApi yIshoH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArebhe ki ncha tasya kathAM shrotuM svIyarogebhyo
moktu ncha lokA AjagmuH| 16 atha sa prAntaraM gatvA prArthayA nchakre| 17 apara ncha
ekadA yIshurupadishati, etarhi gAlIlyihUdApradeshayoH sarvvanagarebhyo yirUshAlamashcha
kiyantaH phirUshilokA vyavasthApakAshcha samAgatya tadantike samupavivishuH, tasmin
kAle lokAnAmArogyakAraNAt prabhoH prabhAvaH prachakAshe| 18 pashchAt kiyanto lokA

ekaM pakShAghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIshoH samIpamAnetuM sammukhe sthApayitu ncha vyApriyanta| 19 kintu bahujananivahasamvAdhAt na shaknuvanto gR^ihopari gatvA gR^ihapR^iShThaM khanitvA taM pakShAghAtinaM sakhaTvaM gR^ihamadhye yIshoH sammukhe. avarohayAmAsuH| 20 tadA yIshusteShAm IdR^ishaM vishvAsaM vilokya taM pakShAghAtinaM vyAjahAra, he mAnava tava pApamakShamyata| 21 tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha chittairitthaM prachintitavantaH, eSha jana IshvaraM nindati koyaM? kevalamIshvaraM vinA pApaM kShantuM kaH shaknoti? 22 tadA yIshusteShAm itthaM chintanaM viditvA tebhyokathayad yUyaM manobhiH kuto vitarkayatha? 23 tava pApakShamA jAtA yadvA tvamutthAya vraja etayo rmadhye kA kathA sukathyA? 24 kintu pR^ithivyAM pApaM kShantuM mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamastIti yathA yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakShAghAtinaM jagAda) uttiShTha svashayyAM gR^ihItvA gR^ihaM yAhIti tvAmAdishAmi| 25 tasmAt sa tatkShaNam utthAya sarvveShAM sAkShAt nijashayanIyaM gR^ihItvA IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijaniveshanaM yayau| 26 tasmAt sarvve vismaya prAptA manaHsu bhItAshcha vayamadyAsambhavakAryyANyadarshAma ityuktvA parameshvaraM dhanyaM proditAH| 27 tataH paraM bahirgachChan karasa nchayasthAne levinAmAnaM karasa nchAyakaM dR^iShTvA yIshustamabhidadhe mama pashchAdehi| 28 tasmAt sa tatkShaNAt sarvvaM parityajya tasya pashchAdiyAya| 29 anantaraM levi rnijagR^ihe tadarthaM mahAbhojyaM chakAra, tadA taiH sahAneke karasa nchAyinastadanyalokAshcha bhoktumupavivishuH| 30 tasmAt kAraNAt chaNDAlAnAM pApilokAnA ncha sa Nge yUyaM kuto bhaMgdhve pivatha cheti kathAM kathayitvA phirUshino. adhyApakAshcha tasya shiShyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM karttumArebhire| 31 tasmAd yIshustAn pratyavochad arogalokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti kintu sarogANAmeva| 32 ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatosmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina eva| 33 tataste prochuH, yohanaH phirUshinA ncha shiShyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthayante cha kintu tava shiShyAH kuto bhu njate pivanti cha? 34 tadA sa tAnAchakhyau vare sa Nge tiShThati varasya sakhigaNaM kimupavAsayituM shaknutha? 35 kintu yadA teShAM nikaTAd varo neShyate tadA te samupavatsyanti| 36 soparamapi dR^iShTAntaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastre kopi nutanavastraM na sIvyati yatastena sevanena jIrNavastraM Chidyate, nUtanapurAtanavastrayo rmela ncha na bhavati| 37 purAtanyAM kutvAM kopi nutanaM drAkShArasaM na nidadhAti, yato navInadrAkShArasasya tejasA purAtanI kutU rvidIryyate tato drAkShArasaH patati kutUshcha nashyati| 38 tato heto rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkShArasaH nidhAtavyastenobhayasya rakShA bhavati| 39 apara ncha purAtanaM drAkShArasaM pItvA kopi nUtanaM na vA nChati, yataH sa vakti nUtanAt purAtanam prashastam|

6 achara ncha parvvaNo dvitIyadinAt paraM prathamavishrAmavAre shasyakShetreNa yIshorgamanakAle tasya shiShyAH kaNishaM ChittvA kareShu marddayitvA khAditumArebhire| 2 tasmAt kiyantaH phirUshinastAnavadan vishrAmavAre yat karmma na karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha? 3 yIshuH pratyuvAcha dAyUd tasya sa Nginashcha kShudhArttAH kiM chakruH sa katham Ishvarasya mandiraM pravishya 4 ye darshanIyAH pUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApyabhojanIyAstAnAnIya svayaM bubhaje sa Ngibhyopi dadau tat kiM yuShmAbhiH kadApi nApAThi? 5 pashchAt sa tAnavadat manujasuto vishrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati| 6 anantaram anyavishrAmavAre sa bhajanagehaM pravishya samupadishati| tadA tatsthAne shuShkadakShiNakara ekaH pumAn upatasthivAn| 7 tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha tasmin doShamAropayituM sa vishrAmavAre tasya svAsthyaM karoti naveti pratIkShitumArebhire| 8 tadA yIshusteShAM chintAM viditvA taM shuShkakaraM pumAMsaM provAcha, tvamutthAya madhyasthAne tiShTha| 9 tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yIshustAn vyAjahAra, yuShmAn imAM kathAM pR^ichChAmi, vishrAmavAre hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakShaNaM prANanAshanaM vA, eteShAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam? 10 pashchAt

chaturdikShu sarvvAn vilokya taM mAnavaM babhAShe, nijakaraM prasAraya; tatastena tathA kR^ita itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthobhavat| 11 tasmAt te prachaNDakopAnvitA yIshuM kiM kariShyantIti parasparaM pramantritAH| 12 tataH paraM sa parvvatamAruhyeshvaramuddishya prArthayamAnaH kR^itsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn| 13 atha dine sati sa sarvvAn shiShyAn AhUtavAn teShAM madhye 14 pitaranAmnA khyAtaH shimon tasya bhrAtA Andriyashcha yAkUb yohan cha philip barthalamayashcha 15 mathiH thomA AlphIyasya putro yAkUb jvalantanAmnA khyAtaH shimon 16 cha yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAshcha taM yaH parakareShu samarpayiShyati sa IShkarIyotIyayihUdAshchaitAn dvAdasha janAn manonItAn kR^itvA sa jagrAha tathA prerita iti teShAM nAma chakAra| 17 tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya shiShyasa Ngho yihUdAdeshAd yirUshAlamashcha soraH sIdonashcha jaladhe rodhaso jananihAshcha etya tasya kathAshravaNArthaM rogamuktyartha ncha tasya samIpe tasthuH| 18 amedhyabhUtagrastAshcha tannikaTamAgatya svAsthyaM prApuH| 19 sarvveShAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAshitatvAt sarvve lokA etya taM spraShTuM yetire| 20 pashchAt sa shiShyAn prati dR^iShTiM kutvA jagAda, he daridrA yUyaM dhanyA yata IshvarIye rAjye vo. adhikArosti| 21 he adhunA kShudhitalokA yUyaM dhanyA yato yUyaM tarpsyatha; he iha rodino janA yUyaM dhanyA yato yUyaM hasiShyatha| 22 yadA lokA manuShyasUno rnAmaheto ryuShmAn R^itIyiShyante pR^ithak kR^itvA nindiShyanti, adhamAniva yuShmAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariShyanti cha tadA yUyaM dhanyAH| 23 svarge yuShmAkaM yatheShTaM phalaM bhaviShyati, etadarthaM tasmin dine prollasata Anandena nR^ityata cha, teShAM pUrvvapuruShAshcha bhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharan| 24 kintu hA hA dhanavanto yUyaM sukhaM prApnuta| hanta paritR^iptA yUyaM kShudhitA bhaviShyatha; 25 iha hasanto yUyaM vata yuShmAbhiH shochitavyaM roditavya ncha| 26 sarvvailAkai ryuShmAkaM sukhyAtau kR^itAyAM yuShmAkaM durgati rbhaviShyati yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kR^itavantaH| 27 he shrotAro yuShmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUyaM shatruShu prIyadhvaM ye cha yuShmAn dviShanti teShAmapi hitaM kuruta| 28 ye cha yuShmAn shapanti tebhya AshiShaM datta ye cha yuShmAn avamanyante teShAM ma NgalaM prArthayadhvaM| 29 yadi kashchit tava kapole chapeTAghAtaM karoti tarhi taM prati kapolam anyaM parAvarttya sammukhIkuru punashcha yadi kashchit tava gAtrIyavastraM harati tarhi taM paridheyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya| 30 yastvAM yAchate tasmai dehi, yashcha tava sampattiM harati taM mA yAchasva| 31 parebhyaH svAn prati yathAcharaNam apekShadhve parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcharata| 32 ye janA yuShmAsu prIyante kevalaM teShu prIyamANeShu yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilokA api sveShu prIyamANeShu prIyante| 33 yadi hitakAriNa eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilokA api tathA kurvvanti| 34 yebhya R^iNaparishodhasya prAptipratyAshAste kevalaM teShu R^iNe samarpite yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAshayA pApIlokA api pApijaneShu R^iNam arpayanti| 35 ato yUyaM ripuShvapi prIyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta cha; punaH prAptyAshAM tyaktvA R^iNamarpayata, tathA kR^ite yuShmAkaM mahAphalaM bhaviShyati, yUya ncha sarvvapradhAnasya santAnA iti khyAtiM prApsyatha, yato yuShmAkaM pitA kR^itaghnAnAM durvTattAnA ncha hitamAcharati| 36 ata eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUyamapi tAdR^ishA dayAlavo bhavata| 37 apara ncha parAn doShiNo mA kuruta tasmAd yUyaM doShIkR^itA na bhaviShyatha; adaNDyAn mA daNDayata tasmAd yUyamapi daNDaM na prApsyatha; pareShAM doShAn kShamadhvaM tasmAd yuShmAkamapi doShAH kShamiShyante| 38 dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyaM dAnAni prApsyatha, vara ncha lokAH parimANapAtraM pradalayya sa nchAlya pro nchAlya paripUryya yuShmAkaM kroDeShu samarpayiShyanti; yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuShmatkR^ite parimAsyate| 39 atha sa tebhyo dR^iShTAntakathAmakathayat, andho janaH kimandhaM panthAnaM darshayituM shaknoti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM gartte na patiShyataH?

40 guroH shiShyo na shreShThaH kintu shiShye siddhe sati sa gurutulyo bhavituM shaknoti| 41 apara ncha tvaM svachakShuShi nAsAm adR^iShTvA tava bhrAtushchakShuShi yattR^iNamasti tadeva kutaH pashyami? 42 svachakShuShi yA nAsA vidyate tAm aj nAtvA, bhrAtastava netrAt tR^iNaM bahiH karomIti vAkyaM bhrAtaraM kathaM vaktuM shaknoShi? he kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tato bhrAtushchakShuShastR^iNaM bahiH karttuM sudR^iShTiM prApsyasi| 43 anya ncha uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamatarushcha phalamuttamaM na phalati kAraNAdataH phalaistaravo j nAyante| 44 kaNTakipAdapAt kopi uDumbaraphalAni na pAtayati tathA shR^igAlakolivR^ikShAdapi kopi drAkShAphalaM na pAtayati| 45 tadvat sAdhuloko. antaHkaraNarUpAt subhANDAgArAd uttamAni dravyANi bahiH karoti, duShTo lokashchAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANDAgArAt kutsitAni dravyANi nirgamayati yato. antaHkaraNAnAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpANi vachAMsi mukhAnnirgachChanti| 46 apara ncha mamAj nAnurUpaM nAcharitvA kuto mAM prabho prabho iti vadatha? 47 yaH kashchin mama nikaTam Agatya mama kathA nishamya tadanurUpaM karmma karoti sa kasya sadR^isho bhavati tadahaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi| 48 yo jano gabhIraM khanitvA pAShANasthale bhittiM nirmmAya svagR^ihaM rachayati tena saha tasyopamA bhavati; yata AplAvijalametya tasya mUle vegena vahadapi tadgehaM lADayituM na shaknoti yatastasya bhittiH pAShANopari tiShThati| 49 kintu yaH kashchin mama kathAH shrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcharati sa bhittiM vinA mR^idupari gR^ihanirmmAtrA samAno bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vegena yadA vahati tadA tadgR^ihaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyate|

7 tataH paraM sa lokAnAM karNagochare tAn sarvvAn upadeshAn samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravishati 2 tadA shatasenApateH priyadAsa eko mR^itakalpaH pIDita AsIt| 3 ataH senApati ryIsho rvArttAM nishamya dAsasyArogyakaraNAya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNAya yihUdIyAn kiyataH prAchaH preShayAmAsa| 4 te yIshorantikaM gatvA vinayAtishayaM vaktumArebhire, sa senApati rbhavatonugrahaM prAptum arhati| 5 yataH sosmajjAtIyeShu lokeShu prIyate tathAsmatkR^ite bhajanagehaM nirmmitavAn| 6 tasmAd yIshustaiH saha gatvA niveshanasya samIpaM prApa, tadA sa shatasenApati rvakShyamANavAkyaM taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNot| he prabho svayaM shramo na karttavyo yad bhavatA madgehamadhye pAdArpaNaM kriyeta tadapyahaM nArhAmi, 7 ki nchAhaM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yogyaM buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tenaiva mama dAsaH svastho bhaviShyati| 8 yasmAd ahaM parAdhInopi mamAdhInA yAH senAH santi tAsAm ekajanaM prati yAhIti mayA prokte sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAhIti prokte sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati etat kurvviti prokte sa tadeva karoti| 9 yIshuridaM vAkyaM shrutvA vismayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pashchAdvarttino lokAn babhAShe cha, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi isrAyelo vaMshamadhyepi vishvAsamIdR^ishaM na prApnavaM| 10 tataste preShitA gR^ihaM gatvA taM pIDitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadR^ishuH| 11 pare. ahani sa nAyInAkhyaM nagaraM jagAma tasyAneke shiShyA anye cha lokAstena sArddhaM yayuH| 12 teShu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prApteShu kiyanto lokA ekaM mR^itamanujaM vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturekaputrastanmAtA cha vidhavA; tayA sArddhaM tannagarIyA bahavo lokA Asan| 13 prabhustAM vilokya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rodIH| sa samIpamitvA khaTvAM pasparsha tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH; 14 tadA sa uvAcha he yuvamanuShya tvamuttiShTha, tvAmaham Aj nApayAmi| 15 tasmAt sa mR^ito janastatkShaNamutthAya kathAM prakathitaH; tato yIshustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa| 16 tasmAt sarvve lokAH shasha Nkire; eko mahAbhaviShyadvAdI madhye. asmAkam samudait, Ishvarashcha svalokAnanvagR^ihlAt kathAmimAM kathayitvA IshvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH| 17 tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdeshaM tasya chaturdiksthadesha ncha tasyaitatkIrtti rvyAnashe| 18 tataH paraM yohanaH shiShyeShu taM tadvR^ittAntaM j nApitavatsu 19 sa svashiShyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIshuM prati

vakShyamANaM vAkyaM vaktuM preShayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apekShya tiShThAmo vayaM kiM sa eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekShya sthAsyAmaH? 20 pashchAttau mAnavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apekShya tiShThAmo vayaM, kiM saeva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekShya sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yohan majjaka AvAM preShitavAn| 21 tasmin daNDe yIshUrogiNo mahAvyAdhimato duShTabhUtagrastAMshcha bahUn svasthAn kR^itvA, anekAndhebhyashchakShuMShi dattvA pratyuvAcha, 22 yuvAM vrajatam andhA netrANi kha njAshcharaNAni cha prApnuvanti, kuShThinaH pariShkriyante, badhirAH shravaNAni mR^itAshcha jIvanAni prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpeShu susaMvAdaH prachAryyate, yaM prati vighnasvarUpohaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH, 23 etAni yAni pashyathaH shR^iNuthashcha tAni yohanaM j nApayatam| 24 tayo rdUtayo rgatayoH sato ryohani sa lokAn vaktumupachakrame, yUyaM madhyeprAntaraM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kiM vAyunA kampitaM naDaM? 25 yUyaM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kiM sUkShmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu ye sUkShmamR^iduvastrANi paridadhati sUttamAni dravyANi bhu njate cha te rAjadhAnIShu tiShThanti| 26 tarhi yUyaM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kimekaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviShyadvAdinopi shreShTha ityahaM yuShmAn vadAmi; 27 pashya svakIyadUtantu tavAgra preShayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadIyamArgantu sa hi pariShkariShyati| yadarthe lipiriyam Aste sa eva yohan| 28 ato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtAnAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM madhye yohano majjakAt shreShThaH kopi nAsti, tatrApi IshvarasyA rAjye yaH sarvvasmAt kShudraH sa yohanopi shreShThaH| 29 apara ncha sarvve lokAH karama nchAyinashcha tasya vAkyAni shrutvA yohanA majjanena majjitAH parameshvaraM nirdoShaM menire| 30 kintu phirUshino vyavasthApakAshcha tena na majjitAH svAn pratIshvarasyopadeshaM niShphalam akurvvan| 31 atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kenopamAmi? te kasya sadR^ishAH? 32 ye bAlakA vipaNyAm upavishya parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe vaMshIravAdiShma, kintu yUyaM nAnarttiShTa, vayaM yuShmAkaM nikaTa arodiShma, kintu yuyaM na vyalapiShTa, bAlakairetAdR^ishaisteShAm upamA bhavati| 33 yato yohan majjaka AgatyA pUpaM nAkhAdat drAkShArasa ncha nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagrastoyam| 34 tataH paraM mAnavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapiva ncha tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApashchANDAlapApinAM bandhureko jano dR^ishyatAm| 35 kintu j nAnino j nAnaM nirdoShaM viduH| 36 pashchAdekaH phirUshI yIshuM bhojanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gR^ihaM gatvA bhoktumupaviShTaH| 37 etarhi tatphirUshino gR^ihe yIshu rbhektum upAvekShIt tachChrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duShTA nArI pANDaraprastarasya sampuTake sugandhitailam AnIya 38 tasya pashchAt pAdayoH sannidhau tasyau rudatI cha netrAmbubhistasya charaNau prakShAlya nijakachairamArkShIt, tatastasya charaNau chumbitvA tena sugandhitailena mamarda| 39 tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUshI manasA chintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviShyadvAdI bhavet tarhi enaM spR^ishati yA strI sA kA kIdR^ishI cheti j nAtuM shaknuyAt yataH sA duShTA| 40 tadA yAshustaM jagAda, he shimon tvAM prati mama ki nchid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhAShe, he guro tad vadatu| 41 ekottamarNasya dvAvadhamarNAvAstAM, tayorekaH pa nchashatAni mudrApAdAn aparashcha pa nchAshat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa| 42 tadanantaraM tayoH shodhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayo rR^iNe chakShame; tasmAt tayordvayoH kastasmin preShyate bahu? tad brUhi| 43 shimon pratyuvAcha, mayA budhyate yasyAdhikam R^iNaM chakShame sa iti; tato yIshustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyachArayaH| 44 atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya shimonamavochat, strImimAM pashyasi? tava gR^ihe mayyAgate tvaM pAdaprakShAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yoShideShA nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakShAlya keshairamArkShIt| 45 tvaM mAM nAchumbIH kintu yoShideShA svIyAgamanAdArabhya madIyapAdau chumbituM na vyaramsta| 46 tva ncha madIyottamA Nge ki nchidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yoShideShA mama

charaNau sugandhitailenAmarddIt| 47 atastvAM vyAharAmi, etasyA bahu pApamakShamyata tato bahu prIyate kintu yasyAlpapApaM kShamyate solpaM prIyate| 48 tataH paraM sa tAM babhAShe, tvadIyaM pApamakShamyata| 49 tadA tena sArddhaM ye bhoktum upavivishuste parasparaM vaktumArebhire, ayaM pApaM kShamate ka eShaH? 50 kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vishvAsastvAM paryyatrAsta tvaM kShemeNa vraja|

8 apara ncha yIshu rdvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagareShu nAnAgrAmeShu cha gachChan ishvarIyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM prachArayituM prArebhe| 2 tadA yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragachChan sA magdalInIti vikhyAtA mariyam herodrAjasya gR^ihAdhipateH hoShe rbhAryyA yohanA shUshAnA 3 prabhR^itayo yA bahvyaH striyaH duShTabhUtebhyo rogebhyashcha muktAH satyo nijavibhUtI rvyayitvA tamasevanta, tAH sarvvAstena sArddham Asan| 4 anantaraM nAnAnagarebhyo bahavo lokA Agatya tasya samIpe. amilan, tadA sa tebhya ekAM dR^iShTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa| ekaH kR^iShIbalo bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 5 tato vapanakAle katipayAni bIjAni mArgapArshve petuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakShibhi rbhakShitAni cha| 6 katipayAni bIjAni pAShANasthale patitAni yadyapi tAnya NkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt shushuShuH| 7 katipayAni bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvR^iddhya tAni jagrasuH| 8 tadanyAni katipayabIjAni cha bhUmyAmuttamAyAM petustatastAnya NkurayitvA shataguNAni phalAni pheluH| sa imA kathAM kathayitvA prochchaiH provAcha, yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR^iNotu| 9 tataH paraM shiShyAstaM paprachChurasya dR^iShTAntasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 10 tataH sa vyAjahAra, IshvarIyarAjyasya guhyAni j nAtuM yuShmabhyamadhikAro dIyate kintvanye yathA dR^iShTvApi na pashyanti shrutvApi ma budhyante cha tadarthaM teShAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH kathA dR^iShTAntena kathyante| 11 dR^iShTAntasyAsyAbhiprAyaH, IshvarIyakathA bIjasvarUpA| 12 ye kathAmAtraM shR^iNvanti kintu pashchAd vishvasya yathA paritrANaM na prApnuvanti tadAshayena shaitAnetya hR^idayAtR^i tAM kathAm apaharati ta eva mArgapArshvasthabhUmisvarUpAH| 13 ye kathaM shrutvA sAnandaM gR^ihlanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM pratItya parIkShAkAle bhrashyanti taeva pAShANabhUmisvarUpAH| 14 ye kathAM shrutvA yAnti viShayachintAyAM dhanalobhena ehikasukhe cha majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta evoptabIjakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH| 15 kintu ye shrutvA saralaiH shuddhaishchAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gR^ihlanti dhairyyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti cha ta evottamamR^itsvarUpAH| 16 apara ncha pradIpaM prajvAlya kopi pAtreNa nAchChAdayati tathA khaTvAdhopi na sthApayati, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati, tasmAt praveshakA dIptiM pashyanti| 17 yanna prakAshayiShyate tAdR^ig aprakAshitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yachcha na suvyaktaM prachArayiShyate tAdR^ig gR^iptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 18 ato yUyaM kena prakAreNa shR^iNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhate tasmai punardAsyate kintu yasyAshraye na barddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt neShyate| 19 apara ncha yIsho rmAtA bhrAtarashcha tasya samIpaM jigamiShavaH 20 kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na shekuH| tatpashchAt tava mAtA bhrAtarashcha tvAM sAkShAt chikIrShanto bahistiShThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM 21 sa pratyuvAcha; ye janA Ishvarasya kathAM shrutvA tadanurUpamAcharanti taeva mama mAtA bhrAtarashcha| 22 anantaraM ekadA yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pAraM yAmaH, tataste jagmuH| 23 teShu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau; 24 athAkasmAt prabalajha nbhshagamAd hrade naukAyAM tara NgairAchChannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa|tasmAd yIshorantikaM gatvA he guro he guro prANA no yAntIti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH|tadA sa utthAya vAyuM tara NgAMshcha tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivR^itya sthirau babhUvatuH| 25 sa tAn babhAShe yuShmAkaM vishvAsaH ka? tasmAtte bhItA vismitAshcha parasparaM jagaduH, aho kIdR^igayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIya nchAdishati tadubhayaM tadAdeshaM vahati| 26 tataH paraM

gAlIlpradeshasya sammukhasthagiderIyapradeshe naukAyAM lagantyAM taTe. avarohamAvAd **27** bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta eko mAnuShaH purAdAgatya taM sAkShAchchakAra| sa manuSho vAso na paridadhat gR^ihe cha na vasan kevalaM shmashAnam adhyuvAsa| **28** sa yIshuM dR^iShTvaiva chIchChabdaM chakAra tasya sammukhe patitvA prochchairjagAda cha, he sarvvapradhAneshvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karomi mAM mA yAtaya| **29** yataH sa taM mAnuShaM tyaktvA yAtum amedhyabhUtam Adidesha; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSham asakR^id dadhAra tasmAllokAH shR^i Nkhalena nigaDena cha babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA bhUtavashatvAt madhyeprAntaraM yayau| **30** anantaraM yIshustaM paprachCha tava kinnAma? sa uvAcha, mama nAma bAhino yato bahavo bhUtAstamAshishriyuH| **31** atha bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, gabhIraM garttaM gantuM mAj nApayAsmAn| **(Abyssos g12)** **32** tadA parvvatopari varAhavrajashcharati tasmAd bhUtA vinayena prochuH, amuM varAhavrajam Ashrayitum asmAn anujAnIhi; tataH sonujaj nau| **33** tataH paraM bhUtAstaM mAnuShaM vihAya varAhavrajam AshishriyuH varAhavrajAshcha tatkShaNAt kaTakena dhAvanto hrade prANAn vijR^ihuH| **34** tad dR^iShTvA shUkararakShakAH palAyamAnA nagaraM grAma ncha gatvA tatsarvvavR^ittAntaM kathayAmAsuH| **35** tataH kiM vR^ittam etaddarshanArthaM lokA nirgatya yIshoH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuShaM tyaktabhUtaM parihitavastraM svasthamAnuShavad yIshoshcharaNasannidhau sUpavishantaM vilokya bibhyuH| **36** ye lokAstasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadR^ishuste tebhyaH sarvvavR^ittAntaM kathayAmAsuH| **37** tadanantaraM tasya giderIyapradeshasya chaturdiksthA bahavo janA atitrastA vinayena taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAkaM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tato vyAghuTya jagAma| **38** tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastena saha sthAtuM prArthayA nchakre **39** kintu tadartham IshvaraH kIdR^i NmahAkarmma kR^itavAn iti niveshanaM gatvA vij nApaya, yIshuH kathAmetAM kathayitvA taM visasarja| tataH sa vrajitvA yIshustadarthaM yanmahAkarmma chakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAshayituM prArebhe| **40** atha yIshau parAvR^ityAgate lokAstaM AdareNa jagR^ihu ryasmAtte sarvve tamapekShA nchakrire| **41** tadanantaraM yAyIrnAmno bhajanagehasyaikodhipa Agatya yIshoshcharaNayoH patitvA svaniveshanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM chakAra, **42** yatastasya dvAdashavarShavayaskA kanyaikAsIt sA mR^itakalpAbhavat| tatastasya gamanakAle mArge lokAnAM mahAn samAgamo babhUva| **43** dvAdashavarShANi pradararogagrastA nAnA vaidyaishchikitsitA sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi svAsthyaM na prAptA yA yoShit sA yIshoH pashchAdAgatya tasya vastragranthiM pasparsha| **44** tasmAt tatkShaNAt tasyA raktasrAvo ruddhaH| **45** tadAnIM yIshuravadat kenAhaM spR^iShTaH? tato. anekairana NgIkR^ite pitarastasya sa NginashchAvadan, he guro lokA nikaTasthAH santastava dehe gharShayanti, tathApi kenAhaM spR^iShTaiti bhavAn kutaH pR^ichChati? **46** yIshuH kathayAmAsa, kenApyahaM spR^iShTo, yato mattaH shakti rnirgateti mayA nishchitamaj nAyi| **47** tadA sA nArI svayaM na gupteti viditvA kampamAnA satI tasya sammukhe papAta; yena nimittena taM pasparsha sparshamAtrAchcha yena prakAreNa svasthAbhavat tat sarvvaM tasya sAkShAdAchakhyau| **48** tataH sa tAM jagAda he kanye susthirA bhava, tava vishvAsastvAM svasthAm akArShIt tvaM kShemeNa yAhi| **49** yIshoretadvAkyavadanakAle tasyAdhipate rniveshanAt kashchilloka Agatya taM babhAShe, tava kanyA mR^itA guruM mA klishAna| **50** kintu yIshustadAkarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaiShIH kevalaM vishvasihi tasmAt sA jIviShyati| **51** atha tasya niveshane prApte sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUba ncha kanyAyA mAtaraM pitara ncha vinA, anyaM ka nchana praveShTuM vArayAmAsa| **52** apara ncha ye rudanti vilapanti cha tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAcha, yUyaM mA rodiShTa kanyA na mR^itA nidrAti| **53** kintu sA nishchitaM mR^iteti j nAtvA te tamupajahasuH| **54** pashchAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kR^itvA kanyAyAH karau dhR^itvAjuhuve, he kanye tvamuttiShTha, **55** tasmAt tasyAH prANeShu punarAgateShu sA tatkShaNAd uttasyau|

tadAnIM tasyai ki nchid bhakShyaM dAtum Adidesha| 56 tatastasyAH pitarau vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdidesha ghaTanAyA etasyAH kathAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayataM|

9 tataH paraM sa dvAdashashiShyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayituM rogAn pratikarttu ncha tebhyaH shaktimAdhipatya ncha dadau| 2 apara ncha IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAshayitum rogiNAmArogyaM karttu ncha preraNakAle tAn jagAda| 3 yAtrArthaM yaShTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakShyaM mudrA dvitIyavastram, eShAM kimapi mA gR^ihlIta| 4 yUya ncha yanniveshanaM pravishatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tanniveshane tiShThata| 5 tatra yadi kasyachit purasya lokA yuShmAkamAtithyaM na kurvvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAle teShAM viruddhaM sAkShyArthaM yuShmAkaM padadhUlIH sampAtayata| 6 atha te prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM prachArayituM pIDitAn svasthAn karttu ncha grAmeShu bhramituM prArebhire| 7 etarhi herod rAjA yIshoH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM shrutvA bhR^ishamudvivije 8 yataH kechidUchuryohan shmashAnAdudatiShThat| kechidUchuH, eliyo darshanaM dattavAn; evamanyalokA UchuH pUrvvIyaH kashchid bhaviShyadvAdI samutthitaH| 9 kintu heroduvAcha yohanaH shiro. ahamaChinadam idAnIM yasyedR^ikkarmmaNAM vArttAM prApnomi sa kaH? atha sa taM draShTum aichChat| 10 anantaraM preritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmANi chakrustAni yIshave kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nItvA guptaM jagAma| 11 pashchAl lokAstad viditvA tasya pashchAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IshvarIyarAjyasya prasa NgamuktavAn, yeShAM chikitsayA prayojanam AsIt tAn svasthAn chakAra cha| 12 apara ncha divAvasanne sati dvAdashashiShyA yIshorantikam etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAne tiShThAmaH, tato nagarANi grAmANi gatvA vAsasthAnAni prApya bhakShyadravyANi kretuM jananivahaM bhavAn visR^ijatu| 13 tadA sa uvAcha, yUyameva tAn bhejayadhvaM; tataste prochurasmAkaM nikaTe kevalaM pa ncha pUpA dvau matsyau cha vidyante, ataeva sthAnAntaram itvA nimittameteShAM bhakShyadravyeShu na krIteShu na bhavati| 14 tatra prAyeNa pa nchasahasrANi puruShA Asan| 15 tadA sa shiShyAn jagAda pa nchAshat pa nchAshajjanaiH paMktIkR^itya tAnupaveshayata, tasmAt te tadanusAreNa sarvvalokAnupaveshayApAsuH| 16 tataH sa tAn pa ncha pUpAn mInadvaya ncha gR^ihItvA svargaM vilokyeshvaraguNAn kIrttayA nchakre bha NktA cha lokebhyaH pariveShaNArthaM shiShyeShu samarpayAmbabhUva| 17 tataH sarvve bhuktvA tR^iptiM gatA avashiShTAnA ncha dvAdasha DallakAn saMjagR^ihuH| 18 athaikadA nirjane shiShyaiH saha prArthanAkAle tAn paprachCha, lokA mAM kaM vadanti? 19 tataste prAchuH, tvAM yohanmajjakaM vadanti; kechit tvAm eliyaM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kashchid bhaviShyadvAdI shmashAnAd udatiShThad ityapi kechid vadanti| 20 tadA sa uvAcha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IshvarAbhiShiktaH puruShaH| 21 tadA sa tAn dR^iDhamAdidesha, kathAmetAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayata| 22 sa punaruvAcha, manuShyaputreNa vahuyAtanA bhoktavyAH prAchInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyapakaishcha sovaj nAya hantavyaH kintu tR^itIyadivase shmashAnAt tenotthAtavyam| 23 aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAcha, kashchid yadi mama pashchAd gantuM vA nChati tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dine dine krushaM gR^ihItvA cha mama pashchAdAgachChatu| 24 yato yaH kashchit svaprANAn rirakShiShati sa tAn hArayiShyati, yaH kashchin madarthaM prANAn hArayiShyati sa tAn rakShiShyati| 25 kashchid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnoti kintu svaprANAn hArayati svayaM vinashyati cha tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 26 puna ryaH kashchin mAM mama vAkyaM vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuShyaputro yadA svasya pitushcha pavitrANAM dUtAnA ncha tejobhiH pariveShTita AgamiShyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM j nAsyati| 27 kintu yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IshvarIyarAjatvaM na dR^iShTavA mR^ityuM nAsvAdiShyante, etAdR^ishAH kiyanto lokA atra sthane. api daNDAyamAnAH santi| 28 etadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyeNAShTasu dineShu gateShu sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUba ncha gR^ihItvA prArthayituM parvvatamekaM samAruroha| 29 atha tasya prArthanAkAle tasya

mukhAkR^itiranyarUpA jAtA, tadIyaM vastramujjvalashuklaM jAtaM| 30 apara ncha mUsA eliyashchobhau tejasvinau dR^iShTau 31 tau tena yirUshAlampure yo mR^ityuH sAdhiShyate tadIyAM kathAM tena sArddhaM kathayitum ArebhAte| 32 tadA pitarAdayaH svasya sa Ngino nidrayAkR^iShTA Asan kintu jAgaritvA tasya tejastena sArddham uttiShThantau janau cha dadR^ishuH| 33 atha tayorubhayo rgamanakAle pitaro yIshuM babhAShe, he guro. asmAkaM sthAne. asmin sthitiH shubhA, tata ekA tvadarthA, ekA mUsArthA, ekA eliyArthA, iti tisraH kuTyosmAbhi rnirmmIyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vivichya kathayAmAsa| 34 apara ncha tadvAkyavadanakAle payoda eka Agatya teShAmupari ChAyAM chakAra, tatastanmadhye tayoH praveshAt te shasha Nkire| 35 tadA tasmAt payodAd iyamAkAshIyA vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra etasya kathAyAM mano nidhatta| 36 iti shabde jAte te yIshumekAkinaM dadR^ishuH kintu te tadAnIM tasya darshanasya vAchamekAmapi noktvA manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH| 37 pare. ahani teShu tasmAchChailAd avarUDheShu taM sAkShAt karttuM bahavo lokA AjagmuH| 38 teShAM madhyAd eko jana uchchairuvAcha, he guro ahaM vinayaM karomi mama putraM prati kR^ipAdR^iShTiM karotu, mama sa evaikaH putraH| 39 bhUtena dhR^itaH san saM prasabhaM chIchChabdaM karoti tanmukhAt pheNA nirgachChanti cha, bhUta itthaM vidAryya kliShTvA prAyashastaM na tyajati| 40 tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM tava shiShyasamIpe nyavedayaM kintu te na shekuH| 41 tadA yIshuravAdIt, re AvishvAsin vipathagAmin vaMsha katikAlAn yuShmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuShmAkam AcharaNAni cha sahiShye? tava putramihAnaya| 42 tatastasminnAgatamAtre bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitvA vidadAra; tadA yIshustamamedhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitvA bAlakaM svasthaM kR^itvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa| 43 Ishvarasya mahAshaktim imAM vilokya sarvve chamachchakruH; itthaM yIshoH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlokairAshcharyye manyamAne sati sa shiShyAn babhAShe, 44 katheyaM yuShmAkaM karNeShu pravishatu, manuShyaputro manuShyANAM kareShu samarpayiShyate| 45 kintu te tAM kathAM na bubudhire, spaShTatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyasteShAM bodhagamyo na babhUva; tasyA AshayaH ka ityapi te bhayAt praShTuM na shekuH| 46 tadanantaraM teShAM madhye kaH shreShThaH kathAmetAM gR^ihItvA te mitho vivAdaM chakruH| 47 tato yIshusteShAM manobhiprAyaM viditvA bAlakamekaM gR^ihItvA svasya nikaTe sthApayitvA tAn jagAda, 48 yo jano mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yashcha mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuShmAkaM madhyeyaH svaM sarvvasmAt kShudraM jAnIte sa eva shreShTho bhaviShyati| 49 apara ncha yohan vyAjahAra he prabhe tava nAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM mAnuSham ekaM dR^iShTavanto vayaM, kintvasmAkam apashchAd gAmitvAt taM nyaShedhAm| tadAnIM yIshuruvAcha, 50 taM mA niShedhata, yato yo janosmAkaM na vipakShaH sa evAsmAkaM sapakSho bhavati| 51 anantaraM tasyArohaNasamaya upasthite sa sthirachetA yirUshAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nishchityAgre dUtAn preShayAmAsa| 52 tasmAt te gatvA tasya prayojanIyadravyANi saMgrahItuM shomiroNIyAnAM grAmaM pravivishuH| 53 kintu sa yirUshAlamaM nagaraM yAti tato heto rlokAstasyAtithyaM na chakruH| 54 ataeva yAkUbyohanau tasya shiShyau tad dR^iShTvA jagadatuH, he prabho eliyo yathA chakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gagaNAd Agantum etAn bhasmIkarttu ncha vahnimAj nApayAmaH? bhavAn kimichChati? 55 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuShmAkaM manobhAvaH kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnItha| 56 manujasuto manujAnAM prANAn nAshayituM nAgachChat, kintu rakShitum AgachChat| pashchAd itaragrAmaM te yayuH| 57 tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAle jana ekastaM babhAShe, he prabho bhavAn yatra yAti bhavatA sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi| 58 tadAnIM yIshustamuvAcha, gomAyUnAM garttA Asate, vihAyasIyavihagAnAM nIDAni cha santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya shiraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti| 59 tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama pashchAd ehi; tataH sa uvAcha, he prabho pUrvvaM pitaraM shmashAne

sthApayituM mAmAdishatu| 60 tadA yIshuruvAcha, mR^itA mR^itAn shmashAne sthApayantu kintu tvaM gatveshvarIyarAjyasya kathAM prachAraya| 61 tatonyaH kathayAmAsa, he prabho mayApi bhavataH pashchAd gaMsyate, kintu pUrvvaM mama niveshanasya parijanAnAm anumatiM grahItum ahamAdishyai bhavatA| 62 tadAnIM yIshustaM proktavAn, yo jano lA Ngale karamarpayitvA pashchAt pashyati sa IshvarIyarAjyaM nArhati|

10 tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatishiShyAn niyujya svayaM yAni nagarANi yAni sthAnAni cha gamiShyati tAni nagarANi tAni sthAnAni cha prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn| 2 tebhyaH kathayAmAsa cha shasyAni bahUnIti satyaM kintu ChedakA alpe; tasmAddhetoH shasyakShetre ChedakAn aparAnapi preShayituM kShetrasvAminaM prArthayadhvaM| 3 yUyaM yAta, pashyata, vR^ikANAM madhye meShashAvakAniva yuShmAn prahiNomi| 4 yUyaM kShudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAshcha mA gR^ihlIta, mArgamadhye kamapi mA namata cha| 5 apara ncha yUyaM yad yat niveshanaM pravishatha tatra niveshanasyAsya ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAkyaM prathamaM vadata| 6 tasmAt tasmin niveshane yadi ma NgalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanma NgalaM tasya bhaviShyati, nochet yuShmAn prati parAvarttiShyate| 7 apara ncha te yatki nchid dAsyanti tadeva bhuktvA pItvA tasminniveshane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI jano bhR^itim arhati; gR^ihAd gR^ihaM mA yAsyatha| 8 anyachcha yuShmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviShTeShu lokA yadi yuShmAkam AtithyaM kariShyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadeva khAdiShyatha| 9 tannagarasthAn rogiNaH svasthAn kariShyatha, IshvarIyaM rAjyaM yuShmAkam antikam Agamat kathAmetA ncha prachArayiShyatha| 10 kintu kimapi puraM yuShmAsu praviShTeShu lokA yadi yuShmAkam AtithyaM na kariShyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiShyatha, 11 yuShmAkaM nagarIyA yA dhUlyo. asmAsu samalagan tA api yuShmAkaM prAtikUlyena sAkShyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIshvararAjyaM yuShmAkaM samIpam Agatam iti nishchitaM jAnIta| 12 ahaM yuShmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vichAradine tasya nagarasya dashAtaH sidomo dashA sahyA bhaviShyati| 13 hA hA korAsIn nagara, hA hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayormadhye yAdR^ishAni AshcharyyANi karmmANyakriyanta, tAni karmmANi yadi sorasIdono rnagarayorakAriShyanta, tadA ito bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH shaNavastrANi paridhAya gAtreShu bhasma vilipya samupavishya samakhetsyanta| 14 ato vichAradivase yuShmAkaM dashAtaH sorasIdonnivAsinAM dashA sahyA bhaviShyati| 15 he kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnatA kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhaviShyasi| (Hadēs g86) 16 yo jano yuShmAkaM vAkyaM gR^ihlAti sa mamaiva vAkyaM gR^ihlAti; ki ncha yo jano yuShmAkam avaj nAM karoti sa mamaivAvaj nAM karoti; yo jano mamAvaj nAM karoti cha sa matprerakasyaivAvaj nAM karoti| 17 atha te saptatishiShyA Anandena pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, he prabho bhavato nAmnA bhUtA apyasmAkaM vashIbhavanti| 18 tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM shaitAnam adarsham| 19 pashyata sarpAn vR^ishchikAn ripoH sarvvaparAkramAMshcha padatalai rdalayituM yuShmabhyaM shaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuShmAkaM kApi hAni rna bhaviShyati| 20 bhUtA yuShmAkaM vashIbhavanti, etannimittat mA samullasata, svarge yuShmAkaM nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata| 21 tadghaTikAyAM yIshu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa he svargapR^ithivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM j nAnavatAM viduShA ncha lokAnAM purastAt sarvvametad aprakAshya bAlakAnAM purastAt prAkAshaya etasmAddhetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, he pitaritthaM bhavatu yad etadeva tava gochara uttamam| 22 pitrA sarvvANi mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti ki ncha putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAshitavAn ta ncha vinA kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| 23 tapaH paraM sa shiShyAn prati parAvR^itya guptaM jagAda, yUyametAni sarvvANi pashyatha tato yuShmAkaM chakShUMShi dhanyAni| 24 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM yAni sarvvANi pashyatha tAni bahavo bhaviShyadvAdino bhUpatayashcha

draShTumichChantopi draShTuM na prApnuvan, yuShmAbhi ryA yAH kathAshcha shrUyante tAH shrotumichChantopi shrotuM nAlabhanta| 25 anantaram eko vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkShituM paprachCha, he upadeshaka anantAyuShaH prAptaye mayA kiM karaNIyaM? (aiōnios g166) 26 yIshuH pratyuvAcha, atrArthe vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM kIdR^ik paThasi? 27 tataH sovadat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvashaktibhiH sarvvachittaishcha prabhau parameshvare prema kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prema kuru cha| 28 tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavochaH, ittham Achara tenaiva jIviShyasi| 29 kintu sa janaH svaM nirddoShaM j nApayituM yIshuM paprachCha, mama samIpavAsI kaH? tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, 30 eko jano yirUshAlampurAd yirIhopuraM yAti, etarhi dasyUnAM kareShu patite te tasya vastrAdikaM hR^itavantaH tamAhatya mR^itaprAyaM kR^itvA tyaktvA yayuH| 31 akasmAd eko yAjakastena mArgeNa gachChan taM dR^iShTvA mArgAnyapArshvena jagAma| 32 ittham eko levIyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatvA taM vilokyAnyena pArshvena jagAma| 33 kintvekaH shomiroNIyo gachChan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dR^iShTvAdayata| 34 tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kShateShu tailaM drAkShArasa ncha prakShipya kShatAni baddhvA nijavAhanopari tamupaveshya pravAsIyagR^iham AnIya taM siSheve| 35 parasmin divase nijagamanakAle dvau mudrApAdau tadgR^ihasvAmine dattvAvadat janamenaM sevasva tatra yo. adhiko vyayo bhaviShyati tamahaM punarAgamanakAle parishotsyAmi| 36 eShAM trayANAM madhye tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpavAsI kaH? tvayA kiM budhyate? 37 tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM chakAra| tadA yIshuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAchara| 38 tataH paraM te gachChanta ekaM grAmaM pravivishuH; tadA marthAnAmA strI svagR^ihe tasyAtithyaM chakAra| 39 tasmAt mariyam nAmadheyA tasyA bhaginI yIshoH padasamIpa uvavishya tasyopadeshakathAM shrotumArebhe| 40 kintu marthA nAnAparicharyyAyAM vyagrA babhUva tasmAddhetostasya samIpamAgatya babhAShe; he prabho mama bhaginI kevalaM mamopari sarvvakarmmaNAM bhAram arpitavatI tatra bhavatA ki nchidapi na mano nidhIyate kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdishatu| 41 tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha he marthe he marthe, tvaM nAnAkAryyeShu chintitavatI vyagrA chAsi, 42 kintu prayojanIyam ekamAtram Aste| apara ncha yamuttamaM bhAgaM kopi harttuM na shaknoti saeva mariyamA vR^itaH|

11 anantaraM sa kasmiMshchit sthAne prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH shiShyastaM jagAda he prabho yohan yathA svashiShyAn prArthayitum upadiShTavAn tathA bhavAnapyasmAn upadishatu| 2 tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAle yUyam itthaM kathayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; svarge yathA tathA pR^ithivyAmapi tavechchayA sarvvaM bhavatu| 3 pratyaham asmAkaM prayojanIyaM bhojyaM dehi| 4 yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kShamAmahe tathA tvamapi pApAnyasmAkaM kShamasva| asmAn parIkShAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmano rakSha| 5 pashchAt soparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuShmAkaM kasyachid bandhustiShThati nishIthe cha tasya samIpaM sa gatvA vadati, 6 he bandho pathika eko bandhu rmama niveshanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntike kimapi nAsti, ataeva pUpatrayaM mahyam R^iNaM dehi; 7 tadA sa yadi gR^ihamadhyAt prativadati mAM mA klishAna, idAnIM dvAraM ruddhaM shayane mayA saha bAlakAshcha tiShThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na shaknomi, 8 tarhi yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitratayA tasmai kimapi dAtuM nottiShThati tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayojanaM tadeva dAsyati| 9 ataH kAraNAt kathayAmi, yAchadhvaM tato yuShmabhyaM dAsyate, mR^igayadhvaM tata uddeshaM prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tato yuShmabhyaM dvAraM mokShyate| 10 yo yAchate sa prApnoti, yo mR^igayate sa evoddeshaM prApnoti, yo dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM mochyate| 11 putreNa pUpe yAchite tasmai pAShANaM dadAti vA matsye yAchite tasmai sarpaM dadAti 12 vA aNDe yAchite tasmai vR^ishchikaM dadAti yuShmAkaM madhye ka

etAdR^ishaH pitAste? 13 tasmAdeva yUyamabhadrA api yadi svasvabAlakebhya uttamAni dravyANi dAtuM jAnItha tarhyasmAkaM svargasthaH pitA nijayAchakebhyaH kiM pavitram AtmAnaM na dAsyati? 14 anantaraM yIshunA kasmAchchid ekasmin mUkabhUte tyAjite sati sa bhUtatyakto mAnuSho vAkyaM vaktum Arebhe; tato lokAH sakalA AshcharyyaM menire| 15 kintu teShAM kechidUchu rjanoyaM bAlasibUbA arthAd bhUtarAjena bhUtAn tyAjayati| 16 taM parIkShituM kechid AkAshIyam ekaM chihnaM darshayituM taM prArthayA nchakrire| 17 tadA sa teShAM manaHkalpanAM j nAtvA kathayAmAsa, kasyachid rAjyasya lokA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nashyati; kechid gR^ihasthA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tepi nashyanti| 18 tathaiva shaitAnapi svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi tadA tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUbAhaM bhUtAn tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha| 19 yadyahaM bAlasibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM santAnAH kena tyAjayanti? tasmAt taeva kathAyA etasyA vichArayitAro bhaviShyanti| 20 kintu yadyaham Ishvarasya parAkrameNa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM nikaTam Ishvarasya rAjyamavashyam upatiShThati| 21 balavAn pumAn susajjamAno yatikAlaM nijATTAlikAM rakShati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiShThati| 22 kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kashchidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yeShu shastrAstreShu tasya vishvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvANi hR^itvA tasya dravyANi gR^ihlAti| 23 ataH kAraNAd yo mama sapakSho na sa vipakShaH, yo mayA saha na saMgR^ihlAti sa vikirati| 24 apara ncha amedhyabhUto mAnuShasyAntarnirgatya shuShkasthAne bhrAntvA vishrAmaM mR^igayate kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gR^ihAd AgatohaM punastad gR^ihaM parAvR^itya yAmi| 25 tato gatvA tad gR^ihaM mArjitaM shobhita ncha dR^iShTvA 26 tatkShaNam apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn sahAnayati te cha tadgR^ihaM pavishya nivasanti| tasmAt tasya manuShyasya prathamadashAtaH sheShadashA duHkhatarA bhavati| 27 asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAle janatAmadhyasthA kAchinnArI tamuchchaiHsvaraM provAcha, yA yoShit tvAM garbbhe. adhArayat stanyamapAyayachcha saiva dhanyA| 28 kintu sokathayat ye parameshvarasya kathAM shrutvA tadanurUpam Acharanti taeva dhanyAH| 29 tataH paraM tasyAntike bahulokAnAM samAgame jAte sa vaktumArebhe, AdhunikA duShTalokAshchihnaM draShTumichchanti kintu yUnasbhaviShyadvAdinashchihnaM vinAnyat ki nchichchihnaM tAn na darshayiShyate| 30 yUnas tu yathA nInivIyalokAnAM samIpe chihnarUpobhavat tathA vidyamAnalokAnAm eShAM samIpe manuShyaputropi chihnarUpo bhaviShyati| 31 vichArasamaye idAnIntanalokAnAM prAtikUlyena dakShiNadeshIyA rAj nI protthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyati, yataH sA rAj nI sulemAna upadeshakathAM shrotuM pR^ithivyAH sImAta AgachchAt kintu pashyata sulemAnopi gurutara eko jano. asmin sthAne vidyate| 32 apara ncha vichArasamaye nInivIyalokA api varttamAnakAlikAnAM lokAnAM vaiparItyena protthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyanti, yato hetoste yUnaso vAkyAt chittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pashyata yUnasotigurutara eko jano. asmin sthAne vidyate| 33 pradIpaM prajvAlya droNasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAne vA kopi na sthApayati kintu gR^ihapraveshibhyo dIptiM dAtaM dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati| 34 dehasya pradIpashchakShustasmAdeva chakShu ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava sarvvasharIraM dIptimad bhaviShyati kintu chakShu ryadi malImasaM tiShThati tarhi sarvvasharIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati| 35 asmAt kAraNAt tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAno bhava| 36 yataH sharIrasya kutrApyaMshe sAndhakAre na jAte sarvvaM yadi dIptimat tiShThati tarhi tubhyaM dIptidAyiprojjvalan pradIpa iva tava savarvasharIraM dIptimad bhaviShyati| 37 etatkathAyAH kathanakAle phirushyeko bhejanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhoktum upaviveshа| 38 kintu bhojanAt pUrvvaM nAmA NkShIt etad dR^iShTvA sa phirushyAshcharyyaM mene| 39 tadA prabhustaM provAcha yUyaM phirUshilokAH pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANA ncha bahiH pariShkurutha kintu yuShmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduShkriyAbhishcha paripUrNaM

tiShThati| 40 he sarvve nirbodhA yo bahiH sasarja sa eva kimanta rna sasarja? 41 tata eva yuShmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IshvarAya) nivedyatAM tasmin kR^ite yuShmAkaM sarvvANi shuchitAM yAsyanti| 42 kintu hanta phirUshigaNA yUyaM nyAyam Ishvare prema cha parityajya podinAyA arudAdInAM sarvveShAM shAkAnA ncha dashamAMshAn dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitvA sheShasyAla NghanaM yuShmAkam uchitamAsIt| 43 hA hA phirUshino yUyaM bhajanagehe prochchAsane ApaNeShu cha namaskAreShu prIyadhve| 44 vata kapaTino. adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha lokAyat shmashAnam anupalabhya tadupari gachChanti yUyam tAdR^igaprakAshitashmashAnavAd bhavatha| 45 tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm ekA yIshumavadat, he upadeshaka vAkyenedR^ishenAsmAsvapi doSham Aropayasi| 46 tataH sa uvAcha, hA hA vyavasthApakA yUyam mAnuShANAm upari duHsahyAn bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam ekA NgulyApi tAn bhArAn na spR^ishatha| 47 hanta yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA yAn bhaviShyadvAdino. avadhiShusteShAM shmashAnAni yUyaM nirmmAtha| 48 tenaiva yUyaM svapUrvvapuruShANAM karmmANi saMmanyadhve tadeva sapramANaM kurutha cha, yataste tAnavadhiShuH yUyaM teShAM shmashAnAni nirmmAtha| 49 ataeva Ishvarasya shAstre proktamasti teShAmantike bhaviShyadvAdinaH preritAMshcha preShayiShyAmi tataste teShAM kAMshchana haniShyanti kAMshchana tADashShyinti| 50 etasmAt kAraNAt hAbilaH shoNitapAtamArabhya mandirayaj navedyo rmadhye hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM 51 jagataH sR^iShTimArabhya pR^ithivyAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAtA jAtAstatInAm aparAdhadaNDA eShAM varttamAnalokAnAM bhaviShyanti, yuShmAnahaM nishchitaM vadAmi sarvve daNDA vaMshasyAsya bhaviShyanti| 52 hA hA vyavasthapakA yUyaM j nAnasya ku nchikAM hR^itvA svayaM na praviShTA ye praveShTu ncha prayAsinastAnapi praveShTuM vAritavantaH| 53 itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha satarkAH 54 santastamapavadituM tasya kathAyA doShaM dharttamichChanto nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayituM kopayitu ncha prArebhire|

12 tadAnIM lokAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata ekaiko. anyeShAmupari patitum upachakrame; tadA yIshuH shiShyAn babhAShe, yUyaM phirUshinAM kiNvarUpakApaTye visheSheNa sAvadhAnAstiShThata| 2 yato yanna prakAshayiShyate tadAchChannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna j nAsyate tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 3 andhakAre tiShThanato yAH kathA akathayata tAH sarvvAH kathA dIptau shroShyante nirjane karNe cha yadakathayata gR^ihapR^iShThAt tat prachArayiShyate| 4 he bandhavo yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, ye sharIrasya nAshaM vinA kimapyaparaM karttuM na shakruvanti tebhyo mA bhaiShTa| 5 tarhi kasmAd bhetavyam ityahaM vadAmi, yaH sharIraM nAshayitvA narakaM nikSheptuM shaknoti tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta| (Geenna g1067) 6 pa ncha chaTakapakShiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNDAbhyAM na vikrIyante? tathApIshvarasteShAm ekamapi na vismarati| 7 yuShmAkaM shiraHkeshA api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhIta bahuchaTakapakShibhyopi yUyaM bahumUlyAH| 8 aparaM yuShmabhyaM kathayAmi yaH kashchin mAnuShANAM sAkShAn mAM svIkaroti manuShyaputra IshvarAdUtAnAM sAkShAt taM svIkariShyati| 9 kintu yaH kashchinmAnuShANAM sAkShAnmAm asvIkaroti tam Ishvarasya dUtAnAM sAkShAd aham asvIkariShyAmi| 10 anyachcha yaH kashchin manujasutasya nindAbhAvena kA nchit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mochanaM bhaviShyati kintu yadi kashchit pavitram AtmAnaM nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mochanaM na bhaviShyati| 11 yadA lokA yuShmAn bhajanagehaM vichArakartR^irAjyakartR^iNAM sammukha ncha neShyanti tadA kena prakAreNa kimuttaraM vadiShyatha kiM kathayiShyatha chetyatra mA chintayata; 12 yato yuShmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaeva pavitra AtmA yuShmAn shikShayiShyati| 13 tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kashchijjanastaM jagAda he guro mayA saha paitR^ikaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAj nApayatu

bhavAn| 14 kintu sa tamavadat he manuShya yuvayo rvichAraM vibhAga ncha karttuM mAM ko niyuktavAn? 15 anantaraM sa lokAnavadat lobhe sAvadhAnAH satarkAshcha tiShThata, yato bahusampattiprAptyA manuShyasyAyu rna bhavati| 16 pashchAd dR^iShTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, ekasya dhanino bhUmau bahUni shasyAni jAtAni| 17 tataH sa manasA chintayitvA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitAni samutpannAni dravyANi sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariShyAmi? 18 tatovadad itthaM kariShyAmi, mama sarvvabhANDAgArANi bha NktvA bR^ihadbhANDAgArANi nirmmAya tanmadhye sarvvaphalAni dravyANi cha sthApayiShyAmi| 19 aparaM nijamano vadiShyAmi, he mano bahuvatsarArthaM nAnAdravyANi sa nchitAni santi vishrAmaM kuru bhuktvA pItvA kautuka ncha kuru| kintvIshvarastam avadat, 20 re nirbodha adya rAtrau tava prANAstvatto neShyante tata etAni yAni dravyANi tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviShyanti? 21 ataeva yaH kashchid Ishvarasya samIpe dhanasa nchayamakR^itvA kevalaM svanikaTe sa nchayaM karoti sopi tAdR^ishaH| 22 atha sa shiShyebhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiShyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktvA jIvanasya sharIrasya chArthaM chintAM mA kArShTa| 23 bhakShyAjjIvanaM bhUShaNAchCharIra ncha shreShThaM bhavati| 24 kAkapakShiNAM kAryyaM vichArayata, te na vapanti shasyAni cha na Chindanti, teShAM bhANDAgArANi na santi koShAshcha na santi, tathApIshvarastebhyo bhakShyANi dadAti, yUyaM pakShibhyaH shreShThatarA na kiM? 25 apara ncha bhAvayitvA nijAyuShaH kShaNamAtraM varddhayituM shaknoti, etAdR^isho lAko yuShmAkaM madhye kosti? 26 ataeva kShudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamarthA yUyam anyasmin kAryye kuto bhAvayatha? 27 anyachcha kAmpilapuShpaM kathaM varddhate tadApi vichArayata, tat ka nchana shramaM na karoti tantUMshcha na janayati kintu yuShmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi sulemAn bahvaishvaryyAnvitopi puShpasyAsya sadR^isho vibhUShito nAsIt| 28 adya kShetre varttamAnaM shvashchUllyAM kShepsyamAnaM yat tR^iNaM, tasmai yadIshvara itthaM bhUShayati tarhi he alpapratyayino yuShmAna kiM na paridhApayiShyati? 29 ataeva kiM khAdiShyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? etadarthaM mA cheShTadhvaM mA saMdigdhva ncha| 30 jagato devArchchakA etAni sarvvANi cheShTanate; eShu vastuShu yuShmAkaM prayojanamAste iti yuShmAkaM pitA jAnAti| 31 ataeveshvarasya rAjyArthaM sacheShTA bhavata tathA kR^ite sarvvANyetAni dravyANi yuShmabhyaM pradAyiShyante| 32 he kShudrameShavraja yUyaM mA bhaiShTa yuShmabhyaM rAjyaM dAtuM yuShmAkaM pituH sammatirasti| 33 ataeva yuShmAkaM yA yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikrIya vitarata, yat sthAnaM chaurA nAgachChanti, kITAshcha na kShAyayanti tAdR^ishe svarge nijArtham ajare sampuTake. akShayaM dhanaM sa nchinuta cha; 34 yato yatra yuShmAkaM dhanaM varttate tatreva yuShmAkaM manaH| 35 apara ncha yUyaM pradIpaM jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiShThata; 36 prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mochayituM yathA bhR^ityA apekShya tiShThanti tathA yUyamapi tiShThata| 37 yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sachetanAn tiShThato drakShyati taeva dhanyAH; ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhojanArtham upaveshya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpametya pariveShayiShyati| 38 yadi dvitIye tR^itIye vA prahare samAgatya tathaiva pashyati, tarhi taeva dAsA dhanyAH| 39 apara ncha kasmin kShaNe chaurA AgamiShyanti iti yadi gR^ihapati rj nAtuM shaknoti tadAvashyaM jAgran nijagR^ihe sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUyametad vitta| 40 ataeva yUyamapi sajjamAnAstiShThata yato yasmin kShaNe taM nAprekShadhve tasminneva kShaNe manuShyaputra AgamiShyati| 41 tadA pitaraH paprachCha, he prabho bhavAn kimasmAn uddishya kiM sarvvAn uddishya dR^iShTAntakathAmimAM vadati? 42 tataH prabhuH provAcha, prabhuH samuchitakAle nijaparivArArthaM bhojyapariveshaNAya yaM tatpade niyokShyati tAdR^isho vishvAsyo boddhA karmmAdhIshaH kosti? 43 prabhurAgatya yam etAdR^ishe karmmaNi pravR^ittaM drakShyati saeva dAso dhanyaH| 44 ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipatiM

kariShyati| 45 kintu prabhurvilambenAgamiShyati, iti vichintya sa dAso yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn
praharttum bhoktuM pAtuM maditu ncha prArabhate, 46 tarhi yadA prabhuM nApekShiShyate
yasmin kShaNe so. achetanashcha sthAsyati tasminneva kShaNe tasya prabhurAgatya taM
padabhraShTaM kR^itvA vishvAsahInaiH saha tasya aMshaM nirUpayiShyati| 47 yo dAsaH
prabherAj nAM j nAtvApi sajjito na tiShThati tadAj nAnusAreNa cha kAryyaM na karoti
sonekAn prahArAn prApsyati; 48 kintu yo jano. aj nAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karoti
solpaprahArAn prApsyati| yato yasmai bAhulyena dattaM tasmAdeva bAhulyena grahIShyate,
mAnuShA yasya nikaTe bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAchante| 49 ahaM pR^ithivyAm
anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSheptum Agatosmi, sa ched idAnImeva prajvalati tatra mama kA
chintA? 50 kintu yena majjanenAhaM magno bhaviShyAmi yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna
bhaviShyati tAvadahaM katikaShTaM prApsyAmi| 51 melanaM karttuM jagad Agatosmi yUyaM
kimitthaM bodhadhve? yuShmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM melanAbhAvaM karttuMm
Agatosmi| 52 yasmAdetatkAlamArabhya ekatrasthaparijanAnAM madhye pa nchajanAH
pR^ithag bhUtvA trayo janA dvayorjanayoH pratikUlA dvau janau cha trayANAM janAnAM
pratikUlau bhaviShyanti| 53 pitA putrasya vipakShaH putrashcha pitu rvipakSho bhaviShyati
mAtA kanyAyA vipakShA kanyA cha mAtu rvipakShA bhaviShyati, tathA shvashrUrbadhvA
vipakShA badhUshcha shvashrvA vipakShA bhaviShyati| 54 sa lokebhyoparamapi kathayAmAsa,
pashchimadishi meghodgamaM dR^iShTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vR^iShTi rbhaviShyati
tatastathaiva jAyate| 55 aparaM dakShiNato vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgho bhaviShyati tataH
sopi jAyate| 56 re re kapaTina AkAshasya bhUmyAshcha lakShaNaM boddhuM shaknutha,
57 kintu kAlasyAsya lakShaNaM kuto boddhuM na shaknutha? yUya ncha svayaM kuto na
nyAShyaM vichArayatha? 58 apara ncha vivAdinA sArddhaM vichArayituH samIpaM gachChan
pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nochet sa tvAM dhR^itvA vichArayituH samIpaM
nayati| vichArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpaM samarpayati praharttA tvAM kArAyAM
badhnAti 59 tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA niHsheShaM kapardakeShu na parishodhiteShu
tvaM tato muktiM prAptuM na shakShyasi|

13 apara ncha pIlAto yeShAM gAlIlIyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sahAmishrayat
teShAM gAlIlIyAnAM vR^ittAntaM katipayajanA upasthApya yIshave kathayAmAsuH|
2 tataH sa pratyuvAcha teShAM lokAnAm etAdR^ishI durgati rghaTitA tatkAraNAd yUyaM
kimanyebhyo gAlIlIyebhyopyadhikapApinastAn bodhadhve? 3 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tathA
na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttiteShu yUyamapi tathA naMkShyatha| 4 apara ncha
shIlohanAmna uchchagR^ihasya patanAd ye. aShTAdashajanA mR^itAste yirUshAlami
nivAsisarvvalokebhyo. adhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bodhadhve? 5 yuShmAnahaM
vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttiteShu yUyamapi tathA naMkShyatha| 6
anantaraM sa imAM dR^iShTAntakathAmakathayad eko jano drAkShAkShetramadhya
ekamuDumbaravR^ikShaM ropitavAn| pashchAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gaveShayAmAsa,
7 kintu phalAprApteH kAraNAd udyAnakAraM bhR^ityaM jagAda, pashya vatsaratrayaM
yAvadAgatya etasminnuDumbaratarau kShalAnyanvichChAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnomi
tarurayaM kuto vR^ithA sthAnaM vyApya tiShThati? enaM Chindhi| 8 tato bhR^ityaH
pratyuvAcha, he prabho punarvarShamekaM sthAtum Adisha; etasya mUlasya chaturdikShu
khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi| 9 tataH phalituM shaknoti yadi na phalati tarhi
pashchAt Chetsyasi| 10 atha vishrAmavAre bhajanagehe yIshurupadishati 11 tasmit samaye
bhUtagrastatvAt kubjIbhUyAShTAdashavarShANi yAvat kenApyupAyena R^iju rbhavituM na
shaknoti yA durbbalA strI, 12 tAM tatropasthitAM vilokya yIshustAmAhUya kathitavAn he
nAri tava daurbbalyAt tvaM muktA bhava| 13 tataH paraM tasyA gAtre hastArpaNamAtrAt sA
R^ijurbhUtveshvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArebhe| 14 kintu vishrAmavAre yIshunA tasyAH

svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagehasyAdhipatiH prakupya lokAn uvAcha, ShaTsu dineShu lokaiH karmma karttavyaM tasmAddhetoH svAsthyArthaM teShu dineShu AgachChata, vishrAmavAre mAgachChata| 15 tadA pabhuH pratyuvAcha re kapaTino yuShmAkam ekaiko jano vishrAmavAre svIyaM svIyaM vR^iShabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmochayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati? 16 tarhyAShTAdashavatsarAn yAvat shaitAnA baddhA ibrAhImaH santatiriyaM nArI kiM vishrAmavAre na mochayitavyA? 17 eShu vAkyeShu kathiteShu tasya vipakShAH salajjA jAtAH kintu tena kR^itasarvvamahAkarmmakAraNAt lokanivahaH sAnando. abhavat| 18 anantaraM sovadad Ishvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadR^ishaM? kena tadupamAsyAmi? 19 yat sarShapabIjaM gR^ihItvA kashchijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bIjama NkuritaM sat mahAvR^ikSho. ajAyata, tatastasya shAkhAsu vihAyasIyavihagA Agatya nyUShuH, tadrAjyaM tAdR^ishena sarShapabIjena tulyaM| 20 punaH kathayAmAsa, Ishvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadR^ishaM vadiShyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAchit strI gR^ihItvA droNatrayaparimitagodhUmachUrNeShu sthApayAmAsa, 21 tataH krameNa tat sarvvagodhUmachUrNaM vyApnoti, tasya kiNvasya tulyam Ishvarasya rAjyaM| 22 tataH sa yirUshAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kR^itvA nagare nagare grAme grAme samupadishan jagAma| 23 tadA kashchijjanastaM paprachCha, he prabho kiM kevalam alpe lokAH paritrAsyante? 24 tataH sa lokAn uvAcha, saMkIrNadvAreNa praveShTuM yataghvaM, yatohaM yuShmAn vadAmi, bahavaH praveShTuM cheShTiShyante kintu na shakShyanti| 25 gR^ihapatinotthAya dvAre ruddhe sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhatya vadatha, he prabho he prabho asmatkAraNAd dvAraM mochayatu, tataH sa iti prativakShyati, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi| 26 tadA yUyaM vadiShyatha, tava sAkShAd vayaM bhejanaM pAna ncha kR^itavantaH, tva nchAsmAkaM nagarasya pathi samupadiShTavAn| 27 kintu sa vakShyati, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi; he durAchAriNo yUyaM matto dUrIbhavata| 28 tadA ibrAhImaM ishAkaM yAkUba ncha sarvvabhaviShyadvAdinashcha Ishvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMshcha bahiShkR^itAn dR^iShTvA yUyaM rodanaM dantairdantagharShaNa ncha kariShyatha| 29 apara ncha pUrvvapashchimadakShiNottaradigbhyo lokA Agatya Ishvarasya rAjye nivatsyanti| 30 pashyatetthaM sheShIyA lokA agrA bhaviShyanti, agrIyA lokAshcha sheShA bhaviShyanti| 31 apara ncha tasmin dine kiyantaH phirUshina Agatya yIshuM prochuH, bahirgachCha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, herod tvAM jighAMsati| 32 tataH sa pratyavochat pashyatAdya shvashcha bhUtAn vihAPya rogiNo. arogiNaH kR^itvA tR^itIyehni setsyAmi, kathAmetAM yUyamitvA taM bhUrimAyaM vadata| 33 tatrApyadya shvaH parashvashcha mayA gamanAgamane karttavye, yato heto ryirUshAlamo bahiH kutrApi kopi bhaviShyadvAdI na ghAniShyate| 34 he yirUshAlam he yirUshAlam tvaM bhaviShyadvAdino haMsi tavAntike preritAn prastairmArayasi cha, yathA kukkuTI nijapakShAdhaH svashAvakAn saMgR^ihlAti, tathAhamapi tava shishUn saMgrahItuM kativAr An aichchaM kintu tvaM naichchaH| 35 pashyata yuShmAkaM vAsasthAnAni prochchidyamAnAni parityaktAni cha bhaviShyanti; yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabho rnAmnAgachChati sa dhanya iti vAchaM yAvatkAlaM na vadiShyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakShyatha|

14 anantaraM vishrAmavAre yIshau pradhAnasya phirUshino gR^ihe bhoktuM gatavati te taM vIkShitum Arebhire| 2 tadA jalodarI tasya sammukhe sthitaH| 3 tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUshinashcha paprachCha, vishrAmavAre svAsthyaM karttavyaM na vA? tataste kimapi na pratyUchuH| 4 tadA sa taM rogiNaM svasthaM kR^itvA visasarja; 5 tAnuvAcha cha yuShmAkaM kasyachid garddabho vR^iShabho vA ched gartte patati tarhi vishrAmavAre tatkShaNaM sa kiM taM notthApayiShyati? 6 tataste kathAyA etasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na shekuH| 7 apara ncha pradhAnasthAnamanonItatvakaraNaM vilokya sa nimantritAn etadupadeshakathAM jagAda, 8 tvaM vivAhAdibhojyeShu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAne mopAvekShIH| tvatto gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAte 9 nimantrayitAgatya manuShyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dehIti

vAkyaM ched vakShyati tarhi tvaM sa Nkuchito bhUtvA sthAna itarasmin upaveShTum udyaMsyasi| 10 asmAt kAraNAdeva tvaM nimantrito gatvA. apradhAnasthAna upavisha, tato nimantrayitAgatya vadiShyati, he bandho prochchasthAnaM gatvopavisha, tathA sati bhojanopaviShTAnAM sakalAnAM sAkShAt tvaM mAnyo bhaviShyasi| 11 yaH kashchit svamunnamayati sa namayiShyate, kintu yaH kashchit svaM namayati sa unnamayiShyate| 12 tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhne rAtrau vA bhojye kR^ite nijabandhugaNo vA bhrAtR^igaNo vA j nAtigaNo vA dhanigaNo vA samIpavAsigaNo vA etAn na nimantraya, tathA kR^ite chet te tvAM nimantrayiShyanti, tarhi parishodho bhaviShyati| 13 kintu yadA bhejyaM karoShi tadA daridrashuShkakarakha njAndhAn nimantraya, 14 tata AshiShaM lapsyase, teShu parishodhaM karttumashaknuvatsu shmashAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAle tvaM phalAM lapsyase| 15 anantaraM tAM kathAM nishamya bhojanopaviShTaH kashchit kathayAmAsa, yo jana Ishvarasya rAjye bhoktuM lapsyate saeva dhanyaH| 16 tataH sa uvAcha, kashchit jano rAtrau bhejyaM kR^itvA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa| 17 tato bhojanasamaye nimantritalokAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa, khadyadravyANi sarvvANi samAsAditAni santi, yUyamAgachChata| 18 kintu te sarvva ekaikaM ChalaM kR^itvA kShamAM prArthayA nchakrire| prathamo janaH kathayAmAsa, kShetramekaM krItavAnahaM tadeva draShTuM mayA gantavyam, ataeva mAM kShantuM taM nivedaya| 19 anyo janaH kathayAmAsa, dashavR^iShAnahaM krItavAn tAn parIkShituM yAmi tasmAdeva mAM kShantuM taM nivedaya| 20 aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyUDhavAnahaM tasmAt kAraNAd yAtuM na shaknomi| 21 pashchAt sa dAso gatvA nijaprabhoH sAkShAt sarvvavR^ittAntaM nivedayAmAsa, tatosau gR^ihapatiH kupitvA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya sanniveshAn mArgAMshcha gatvA daridrashuShkakarakha njAndhAn atrAnaya| 22 tato dAso. avadat, he prabho bhavata Aj nAnusAreNAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti| 23 tadA prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn vR^ikShamUlAni cha yAtvA madIyagR^ihapUraNArthaM lokAnAgantuM pravarttaya| 24 ahaM yuShmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamekopi mamAsya rAtribhojyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati| 25 anantaraM bahuShu lokeShu yIshoH pashchAd vrajiteShu satsu sa vyAghuTya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, 26 yaH kashchin mama samIpam Agatya svasya mAtA pitA patnI santAnA bhrAtaro bhagimyo nijaprANAshcha, etebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayyadhikaM prema na karoti, sa mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 27 yaH kashchit svIyaM krushaM vahan mama pashchAnna gachChati, sopi mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 28 durganirmmANe kativyayo bhaviShyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavishya etanna gaNayati, yuShmAkaM madhya etAdR^ishaH kosti? 29 noched bhittiM kR^itvA sheShe yadi samApayituM na shakShyati, 30 tarhi mAnuShoyaM nichetum Arabhata samApayituM nAshaknot, iti vyAhR^itya sarvve tamupahasiShyanti| 31 apara ncha bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya dashasahasrANi sainyAni gR^ihItvA viMshatisahasreH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM shakShyAmi na veti prathamaM upavishya na vichArayati etAdR^isho bhUmipatiH kaH? 32 yadi na shaknoti tarhi ripAvatidUre tiShThati sati nijadUtaM preShya sandhiM karttuM prArthayeta| 33 tadvad yuShmAkaM madhye yaH kashchin madarthaM sarvvasvaM hAtuM na shaknoti sa mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 34 lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagachChati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviShyati? 35 tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAshyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lokAstad bahiH kShipanti|yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR^iNotu|

15 tadA karasa nchAyinaH pApinashcha lokA upadeshkathAM shrotuM yIshoH samIpam AgachChan| 2 tataH phirUshina upAdhyAyAshcha vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH eSha mAnuShaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM kR^itvA taiH sArddhaM bhuMkte| 3 tadA sa tebhya

imAM dR^iShTAntakathAM kathitavAn, 4 kasyachit shatameSheShu tiShThatmu teShAmekaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyeprAntaram ekonashatameShAn vihAya hAritameShasya uddeshaprAptiparyyanataM na gaveShayati, etAdR^isho loko yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 5 tasyoddeshaM prApya hR^iShTamanAstaM skandhe nidhAya svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti, 6 hAritaM meShaM prAptoham ato heto rmayA sArddham Anandata| 7 tadvadahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yeShAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayojanaM nAsti, tAdR^ishaikonashatadhArmmikakAraNAd ya AnandastasmAd ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kAraNAt svarge. adhikAnando jAyate| 8 apara ncha dashAnAM rUpyakhaNDAnAm ekakhaNDe hArite pradIpaM prajvAlya gR^ihaM sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnena na gaveShayati, etAdR^ishI yoShit kAste? 9 prApte sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNDaM prAptAhaM tasmAdeva mayA sArddham Anandata| 10 tadvadahaM yuShmAn vyAharAmi, ekena pApinA manasi parivarttite, Ishvarasya dUtAnAM madhyepyAnando jAyate| 11 apara ncha sa kathayAmAsa, kasyachid dvau putrAvAstAM, 12 tayoH kaniShThaH putraH pitre kathayAmAsa, he pitastava sampattyA yamaMshaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dehi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattiM vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau| 13 katipayAt kAlAt paraM sa kaniShThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgR^ihya dUradeshaM gatvA duShTAcharaNena sarvvAM sampattiM nAshayAmAsa| 14 tasya sarvvadhane vyayaM gate taddeshe mahAdurbhikShaM babhUva, tatastasya dainyadashA bhavitum Arebhe| 15 tataH paraM sa gatvA taddeshIyaM gR^ihasthamekam Ashrayata; tataH sataM shUkaravrajaM chArayituM prAntaraM preShayAmAsa| 16 kenApi tasmai bhakShyAdAnAt sa shUkaraphalavalkalena pichiNDapUraNAM vavA nCha| 17 sheShe sa manasi chetanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, hA mama pituH samIpe kati kati vetanabhujo dAsA yatheShTaM tatodhika ncha bhakShyaM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kShudhA mumUrShuH| 18 ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiShyAmi, he pitar Ishvarasya tava cha viruddhaM pApamakaravam 19 tava putraiti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi cha, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsaM kR^itvA sthApaya| 20 pashchAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUre taM nirIkShya dayA nchakre, dhAvitvA tasya kaNThaM gR^ihItvA taM chuchumba cha| 21 tadA putra uvAcha, he pitar Ishvarasya tava cha viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putraiti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi cha| 22 kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn Adidesha, sarvvottamavastrANyAnIya paridhApayatainaM haste chA NgurIyakam arpayata pAdayoshchopAnahau samarpayata; 23 puShTaM govatsam AnIya mArayata cha taM bhuktvA vayam AnandAma| 24 yato mama putroyam amriyata punarajIvID hAritashcha labdhobhUt tatasta Ananditum Arebhire| 25 tatkAle tasya jyeShThaH putraH kShetra AsIt| atha sa niveshanasya nikaTaM AgachChan nR^ityAnAM vAdyAnA ncha shabdaM shrutvA 26 dAsAnAm ekam AhUya paprachCha, kiM kAraNamasya? 27 tataH sovAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtashcha taM susharIraM prApya puShTaM govatsaM mAritavAn| 28 tataH sa prakupya niveshanAntaH praveShTuM na sammene; tatastasya pitA bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa| 29 tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAcha, pashya tava kA nchidapyAj nAM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM seve tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi ChAgamekamapi mahyaM nAdadAH; 30 kintu tava yaH putro veshyAgamanAdibhistava sampattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamAtre tasyaiva nimittaM puShTaM govatsaM mAritavAn| 31 tadA tasya pitAvochat, he putra tvaM sarvvadA mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAste tatsarvvaM tava| 32 kintu tavAyaM bhrAtA mR^itaH punarajIvID hAritashcha bhUtvA prAptobhUt, etasmAt kAraNAd utsavAnandau karttum uchitamasmAkam|

16 apara ncha yIshuH shiShyebhyonyAmekAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyachid dhanavato manuShyasya gR^ihakAryyAdhIshe sampatterapavyaye. apavAdite sati 2 tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM shR^iNomi sA kIdR^ishI? tvaM

gR^ihakAryyAdhIshakarmmaNo gaNanAM darshaya gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapade tvaM na sthAsyasi| 3 tadA sa gR^ihakAryyAdhIsho manasA chintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapadAd bhraMshayati tarhi kiM kariShye. ahaM? mR^idaM khanituM mama shakti rnAsti bhikShitu ncha lajjiShye. ahaM| 4 ataeva mayi gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapadAt chyute sati yathA lokA mahyam AshrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarmma mayA karaNIyaM tan nirNIyate| 5 pashchAt sa svaprabhorekaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM paprachCha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? 6 tataH sa uvAcha, ekashatADhakatailAni; tadA gR^ihakAryyAdhIshaH provAcha, tava patramAnIya shIghramupavishya tatra pa nchAshataM likha| 7 pashchAdanyamekaM paprachCha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? tataH sovAdId ekashatADhakagodhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnIya ashItiM likha| 8 tenaiva prabhustamayathArthakR^itam adhIshaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prashashaMsa; itthaM dIptirUpasantAnebhya etatsaMsArasya santAnA varttamAnakAle. adhikabuddhimanto bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 9 ato vadAmi yUyamapyayathArthena dhanena mitrANi labhadhvaM tato yuShmAsu padabhraShTeShvapi tAni chirakAlam AshrayaM dAsyanti| (aiōnios g166) 10 yaH kashchit kShudre kAryye vishvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepi vishvAsyo bhavati, kintu yaH kashchit kShudre kAryye. avishvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepyavishvAsyo bhavati| 11 ataeva ayathArthena dhanena yadi yUyamavishvAsyA jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanaM yuShmAkaM kareShu kaH samarpayiShyati? 12 yadi cha paradhanena yUyam avishvAsyA bhavatha tarhi yuShmAkaM svakIyadhanaM yuShmabhyaM ko dAsyati? 13 kopi dAsa ubhau prabhU sevituM na shaknoti, yata ekasmin prIyamANo. anyasminnaprIyate yadvA ekaM janaM samAdR^itya tadanyaM tuchChIkaroti tadvad yUyamapi dhaneshvarau sevituM na shaknutha| 14 tadaitAH sarvvAH kathAH shrutvA lobhiphirUshinastamupajahasuH| 15 tataH sa uvAcha, yUyaM manuShyANAM nikaTe svAn nirdoShAn darshayatha kintu yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAnIshvaro jAnAti, yat manuShyANAm ati prashaMsyaM tad Ishvarasya ghR^iNyaM| 16 yohana AgamanaparyyanataM yuShmAkaM samIpe vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAdinAM lekhanAni chAsan tataH prabhR^iti IshvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracharati, ekaiko lokastanmadhyaM yatnena pravishati cha| 17 varaM nabhasaH pR^ithivyAshcha lopo bhaviShyati tathApi vyavasthAyA ekabindorapi lopo na bhaviShyati| 18 yaH kashchit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gachChati, yashcha tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradArAna gachChati| 19 eko dhanI manuShyaH shuklAni sUkShmANi vastrANi paryyadadhAt pratidinaM paritoSharUpeNAbhuMktApivachcha| 20 sarvvA Nge kShatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kashchid daridrastasya dhanavato bhojanapAtrAt patitam uchChiShTaM bhoktuM vA nChan tasya dvAre patitvAtiShThat; 21 atha shvAna Agatya tasya kShatAnyalihan| 22 kiyatkAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau; tataH svargIyadUtAstaM nItvA ibrAhImaH kroDa upaveshayAmAsuH| 23 pashchAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM shmashAne sthApayAmAsushcha; kintu paraloke sa vedanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirIkShya bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkroDa iliyAsara ncha vilokya ruvannuvAcha; (Hadēs g86) 24 he pitar ibrAhIm anugR^ihya a NgulyagrabhAgaM jale majjayitvA mama jihvAM shItalAM karttum iliyAsaraM preraya, yato vahnishikhAtohaM vyathitosmi| 25 tadA ibrAhIm babhAShe, he putra tvaM jIvan sampadaM prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava cha duHkhaM bhavati| 26 aparamapi yuShmAkam asmAka ncha sthAnayo rmadhye mahadvichChedo. asti tata etatsthAnasya lokAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lokA etat sthAnamAyAtuM na shaknuvanti| 27 tadA sa uktavAn, he pitastarhi tvAM nivedayAmi mama pitu rgehe ye mama pa ncha bhrAtaraH santi 28 te yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM teShAM samIpam iliyAsaraM preraya| 29 tata ibrAhIm uvAcha, mUsAbhaviShyadvAdinA ncha pustakAni teShAM nikaTe santi te tadvachanAni manyantAM| 30 tadA sa nivedayAmAsa, he pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi

mR^italokAnAM kashchit teShAM samIpaM yAti tarhi te manAMsi vyAghoTayiShyanti| 31 tata ibrAhIm jagAda, te yadi mUsAbhaviShyadvAdinA ncha vachanAni na manyante tarhi mR^italokAnAM kasmiMshchid utthitepi te tasya mantraNAM na maMsyante|

17 itaH paraM yIshuH shiShyAn uvAcha, vighnairavashyam AgantavyaM kintu vighnA yena ghaTiShyante tasya durgati rbhaviShyati| 2 eteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnajananAt kaNThabaddhapeShaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM bhadraM| 3 yUyaM sveShu sAvadhAnAstiShThata; tava bhrAtA yadi tava ki nchid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tena yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kShamasva| 4 punarekadinamadhye yadi sa tava saptakR^itvo. aparAdhyati kintu saptakR^itva Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kShamasva| 5 tadA preritAH prabhum avadan asmAkaM vishvAsaM varddhaya| 6 prabhuruvAcha, yadi yuShmAkaM sarShapaikapramANo vishvAsosti tarhi tvaM samUlamutpATito bhUtvA samudre ropito bhava kathAyAm etasyAm etaduDumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuShmAkamAj nAvaho bhaviShyati| 7 aparaM svadAse halaM vAhayitvA vA pashUn chArayitvA kShetrAd Agate sati taM vadati, ehi bhoktumupavisha, yuShmAkam etAdR^ishaH kosti? 8 vara ncha pUrvvaM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhu nje pivAmi cha tAvad baddhakaTiH parichara pashchAt tvamapi bhokShyase pAsyasi cha kathAmIdR^ishIM kiM na vakShyati? 9 tena dAsena prabhorAj nAnurUpe karmmaNi kR^ite prabhuH kiM tasmin bAdhito jAtaH? netthaM budhyate mayA| 10 itthaM nirUpiteShu sarvvakarmmasu kR^iteShu satmu yUyamapIdaM vAkyaM vadatha, vayam anupakAriNo dAsA asmAbhiryadyatkarttavyaM tanmAtrameva kR^itaM| 11 sa yirUshAlami yAtrAM kurvvan shomiroNgAlIlpradeshamadhyena gachChati, 12 etarhi kutrachid grAme praveshamAtre dashakuShThinastaM sAkShAt kR^itvA 13 dUre tiShThanata uchchai rvaktumArebhire, he prabho yIsho dayasvAsmAn| 14 tataH sa tAn dR^iShTvA jagAda, yUyaM yAjakAnAM samIpe svAn darshayata, tataste gachChanto rogAt pariShkR^itAH| 15 tadA teShAmekaH svaM svasthaM dR^iShTvA prochchairIshvaraM dhanyaM vadan vyAghuTyAyAto yIsho rguNAnanuvadan tachcharaNAdhobhUmau papAta; 16 sa chAsIt shomiroNI| 17 tadA yIshuravadat, dashajanAH kiM na pariShkR^itAH? tahyanye navajanAH kutra? 18 IshvaraM dhanyaM vadantam enaM videshinaM vinA kopyanyo na prApyata| 19 tadA sa tamuvAcha, tvamutthAya yAhi vishvAsaste tvAM svasthaM kR^itavAn| 20 atha kadeshvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviShyatIti phirUshibhiH pR^iShTe sa pratyuvAcha, Ishvarasya rAjatvam aishvaryyadarshanena na bhaviShyati| 21 ata etasmin pashya tasmin vA pashya, iti vAkyaM lokA vaktuM na shakShyanti, Ishvarasya rAjatvaM yuShmAkam antarevAste| 22 tataH sa shiShyAn jagAda, yadA yuShmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamekaM draShTum vA nChiShyate kintu na darshiShyate, IdR^ikkAla AyAti| 23 tadAtra pashya vA tatra pashyeti vAkyaM lokA vakShyanti, kintu teShAM pashchAt mA yAta, mAnugachChata cha| 24 yatastaDid yathAkAshaikadishyudiya tadanyAmapi dishaM vyApya prakAshate tadvat nijadine manujasUnuH prakAshiShyate| 25 kintu tatpUrvvaM tenAnekAni duHkhAni bhoktavyAnyetadvarttamAnalokaishcha so. avaj nAtavyaH| 26 nohasya vidyamAnakAle yathAbhavat manuShyasUnoH kAlepi tathA bhaviShyati| 27 yAvatkAlaM noho mahApotaM nArohad AplAvivAryyetya sarvvaM nAnAshayachcha tAvatkAlaM yathA lokA abhu njatApivan vyavahan vyavAhayaMshcha; 28 itthaM loTo varttamAnakAlepi yathA lokA bhojanapAnakrayavikrayaropaNagR^ihanirmmANakarmmasu prAvarttanta, 29 kintu yadA loT sidomo nirjagAma tadA nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivR^iShTi rbhUtvA sarvvaM vyanAshayat 30 tadvan mAnavaputraprakAshadinepi bhaviShyati| 31 tadA yadi kashchid gR^ihopari tiShThati tarhi sa gR^ihamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnetum avaruhya naitu; yashcha kShetre tiShThati sopi vyAghuTya nAyAtu| 32 loTaH patnIM smarata| 33 yaH prANAn rakShituM cheShTiShyate sa prANAn hArayiShyati yastu prANAn hArayiShyati saeva prANAn rakShiShyati| 34 yuShmAnahaM vachmi tasyAM rAtrau shayyaikagatayo rlokayoreko dhAriShyate parastyakShyate| 35 striyau

yugapat peShaNIM vyAvarttayiShyatastayorekA dhAriShyate parAtyakShyate| 36 puruShau kShetre sthAsyatastayoreko dhAriShyate parastyakShyate| 37 tadA te paprachChuH, he prabho kutretthaM bhaviShyati? tataH sa uvAcha, yatra shavastiShThati tatra gR^idhrA milanti|

18 apara ncha lokairaklAntai rnirantaraM prArthayitavyam ityAshayena yIshunA dR^iShTAnta ekaH kathitaH| 2 kutrachinnagare kashchit prADvivAka AsIt sa IshvarAnnAbibhet mAnuShAMshcha nAmanyata| 3 atha tatpuravAsinI kAchidvidhavA tatsamIpametya vivAdinA saha mama vivAdaM pariShkurvviti nivedayAmAsa| 4 tataH sa prADvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tada NgIkR^itavAn pashchAchchitte chintayAmAsa, yadyapIshvarAnna bibhemi manuShyAnapi na manye 5 tathApyeShA vidhavA mAM klishnAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariShkariShyAmi nochet sA sadAgatya mAM vyagraM kariShyati| 6 pashchAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyaprADvivAko yadAha tatra mano nidhadhvaM| 7 Ishvarasya ye. abhiruchitalokA divAnishaM prArthayante sa bahudinAni vilambyAPi teShAM vivAdAn kiM na pariShkariShyati? 8 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tvarayA pariShkariShyati, kintu yadA manuShyaputra AgamiShyati tadA pR^ithivyAM kimIdR^ishaM vishvAsaM prApsyati? 9 ye svAn dhArmmikAn j nAtvA parAn tuchChIkurvvanti etAdR^igbhyaH, kiyadbhya imaM dR^iShTAntaM kathayAmAsa| 10 ekaH phirUshyaparaH karasa nchAyI dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau| 11 tato. asau phirUshyekapArshve tiShThan he Ishvara ahamanyalokavat loThayitAnyAyI pAradArikashcha na bhavAmi asya karasa nchAyinastulyashcha na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 12 saptasu dineShu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampatte rdashamAMshaM dadAmi cha, etatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa| 13 kintu sa karasa nchAyi dUre tiShThan svargaM draShTuM nechChan vakShasi karAghAtaM kurvvan he Ishvara pApiShThaM mAM dayasva, itthaM prArthayAmAsa| 14 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, tayordvayo rmadhye kevalaH karasa nchAyI puNyavattvena gaNito nijagR^ihaM jagAma, yato yaH kashchit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiShyate kintu yaH kashchit svaM namayati sa unnamayiShyate| 15 atha shishUnAM gAtrasparshArthaM lokAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH shiShyAstad dR^iShTvAnetR^in tarjayAmAsuH, 16 kintu yIshustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM shishUn anujAnIdhvaM tAMshcha mA vArayata; yata IshvararAjyAdhikAriNa eShAM sadR^ishAH| 17 ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yo janaH shishoH sadR^isho bhUtvA IshvararAjyaM na gR^ihlAti sa kenAPi prakAreNa tat praveShTuM na shaknoti| 18 aparam ekodhipatistaM paprachCha, he paramaguro, anantAyuShaH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 19 yIshuruvAcha, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IshvaraM vinA kopi paramo na bhavati| 20 paradArAn mA gachCha, naraM mA jahi, mA choraya, mithyAsAkShyaM mA dehi, mAtaraM pitara ncha saMmanyasva, etA yA Aj nAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi| 21 tadA sa uvAcha, bAlyakAlAt sarvvA etA AcharAmi| 22 iti kathAM shrutvA yIshustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karmma nyUnamAste, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tasmAt svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agatya mamAnugAmI bhava| 23 kintvetAM kathAM shrutvA sodhipatiH shushocha, yatastasya bahudhanamAsIt| 24 tadA yIshustamatishokAnvitaM dR^iShTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IshvararAjyapraveshaH kIdR^ig duShkaraH| 25 IshvararAjye dhaninaH praveshAt sUcheshChidreNa mahA Ngasya gamanAgamane sukare| 26 shrotAraH paprachChustarhi kena paritrANaM prApsyate? 27 sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSheNAshakyaM tad IshvareNa shakyaM| 28 tadA pitara uvAcha, pashya vayaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pashchAdgAmino. abhavAma| 29 tataH sa uvAcha, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IshvararAjyArthaM gR^ihaM pitarau bhrAtR^igaNaM jAyAM santAnAMshcha tyaktavA 30 iha kAle tato. adhikaM parakAle. anantAyushcha na prApsyati loka IdR^ishaH kopi nAsti| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 anantaraM sa dvAdashashiShyAnAhUya babhAShe, pashyata vayaM yirUshAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuShyaputre bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTiShyate; 32 vastutastu so. anyadeshIyAnAM hasteShu

samarpayiShyate, te tamupahasiShyanti, anyAyamAchariShyanti tadvapuShi niShThIvaM nikShepsyanti, kashAbhiH prahR^itya taM haniShyanti cha, **33** kintu tR^itIyadine sa shmashAnAd utthAsyati| **34** etasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyaM ki nchidapi te boddhuM na shekuH teShAM nikaTe. aspaShTatavAt tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AshayaM te j nAtuM na shekushcha| **35** atha tasmin yirIhoH purasyAntikaM prApte kashchidandhaH pathaH pArshva upavishya bhikShAm akarot **36** sa lokasamUhasya gamanashabdaM shrutvA tatkAraNaM pR^iShTavAn| **37** nAsaratIyayIshuryAtIti lokairukte sa uchchairvaktumArebhe, **38** he dAyUdaH santAna yIsho mAM dayasva| **39** tatogragAminastaM maunI tiShTheti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAcha, he dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| **40** tadA yIshuH sthagito bhUtvA svAntike tamAnetum Adidesha| **41** tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tadA sa taM paprachCha, tvaM kimichChasi? tvadarthamahaM kiM kariShyAmi? sa uktavAn, he prabho. ahaM draShTuM labhai| **42** tadA yIshuruvAcha, dR^iShTishaktiM gR^ihANa tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kR^itavAn| **43** tatastatkShaNAt tasya chakShuShI prasanne; tasmAt sa IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpashchAd yayau, tadAlokya sarvve lokA IshvaraM prashaMsitum Arebhire|

19 yadA yIshu ryirIhopuraM pravishya tanmadhyena gachChaMstadA **2** sakkeyanAmA karasa nchAyinAM pradhAno dhanavAneko **3** yIshuH kIdR^igiti draShTuM cheShTitavAn kintu kharvvatvAllokasaMghamadhye taddarshanamaprApya **4** yena pathA sa yAsyati tatpathe. agre dhAvitvA taM draShTum uDumbaratarumAruroha| **5** pashchAd yIshustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvaM vilokya taM dR^iShTvAvAdIt, he sakkeya tvaM shIghramavaroha mayAdya tvadgehe vastavyaM| **6** tataH sa shIghramavaruhya sAhlAdaM taM jagrAha| **7** tad dR^iShTvA sarvve vivadamAnA vaktumArebhire, sotithitvena duShTalokagR^ihaM gachChati| **8** kintu sakkeyo daNDAyamAno vaktumArebhe, he prabho pashya mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridrebhyo dade, aparam anyAyaM kR^itvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi ki nchit mayA gR^ihItaM tarhi tachchaturguNaM dadAmi| **9** tadA yIshustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrAhImaH santAno. ataH kAraNAd adyAsya gR^ihe trANamupasthitaM| **10** yad hAritaM tat mR^igayituM rakShitu ncha manuShyaputra AgatavAn| **11** atha sa yirUshAlamaH samIpa upAtiShThad IshvararAjatvasyAnuShThAnaM tadaiva bhaviShyatIti lokairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa shrotR^ibhyaH punardR^iShTAntakathAm utthApya kathayAmAsa| **12** kopi mahAlloko nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gR^ihItvA punarAgantuM dUradeshaM jagAma| **13** yAtrAkAle nijAn dashadAsAn AhUya dashasvarNamudrA dattvA mamAgamanaparyyantaM vANijyaM kurutetyAdidesha| **14** kintu tasya prajAstamavaj nAya manuShyamenam asmAkamupari rAjatvaM na kArayivyAma imAM vArttAM tannikaTe prerayAmAsuH| **15** atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn ekaiko jano bANijyena kiM labdhavAn iti j nAtuM yeShu dAseShu mudrA arpayat tAn AhUyAnetum Adidesha| **16** tadA prathama Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tava tayaikayA mudrayA dashamudrA labdhAH| **17** tataH sa uvAcha tvamuttamo dAsaH svalpena vishvAsyo jAta itaH kAraNAt tvaM dashanagarANAm adhipo bhava| **18** dvitIya Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tavaikayA mudrayA pa nchamudrA labdhAH| **19** tataH sa uvAcha, tvaM pa nchAnAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava| **20** tatonya Agatya kathayAmAsa, he prabho pashya tava yA mudrA ahaM vastre baddhvAsthApayaM seyaM| **21** tvaM kR^ipaNo yannAsthApayastadapi gR^ihlAsi, yannAvapastadeva cha Chinatsi tatohaM tvatto bhItaH| **22** tadA sa jagAda, re duShTadAsa tava vAkyena tvAM doShiNaM kariShyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApayaM tadeva gR^ihlAmi, yadahaM nAvapa ncha tadeva Chinadmi, etAdR^ishaH kR^ipaNohamiti yadi tvaM jAnAsi, **23** tarhi mama mudrA baNijAM nikaTe kuto nAsthApayaH? tayA kR^ite. aham Agatya kusIdena sArddhaM nijamudrA aprApsyam| **24** pashchAt sa samIpasthAn janAn Aj nApayat asmAt mudrA AnIya yasya dashamudrAH santi tasmai datta| **25** te prochuH prabho. asya dashamudrAH santi| **26** yuShmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAshraye vaddhate. adhikaM tasmai dAyiShyate, kintu yasyAshraye na varddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi

tasmAn nAyiShyate| 27 kintu mamAdhipatitvasya vashatve sthAtum asammanyamAnA ye mama ripavastAnAnIya mama samakShaM saMharata| 28 ityupadeshakathAM kathayitvA sogragaH san yirUshAlamapuraM yayau| 29 tato baitphagIbaithanIyAgrAmayoH samIpe jaitunAdrerantikam itvA shiShyadvayam ityuktvA preShayAmAsa, 30 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmaM pravishyaiva yaM kopi mAnuShaH kadApi nArohat taM garddabhashAvakaM baddhaM drakShyathastaM mochayitvAnayataM| 31 tatra kuto mochayathaH? iti chet kopi vakShyati tarhi vakShyathaH prabheratra prayojanam Aste| 32 tadA tau praritau gatvA tatkathAnusAreNa sarvvaM prAptau| 33 gardabhashAvakamochanakAle tatvAmina UchuH, gardabhashAvakaM kuto mochayathaH? 34 tAvUchatuH prabhoratra prayojanam Aste| 35 pashchAt tau taM gardabhashAvakaM yIshorantikamAnIya tatpR^iShThe nijavasanAni pAtayitvA tadupari yIshumArohayAmAsatuH| 36 atha yAtrAkAle lokAH pathi svavastrANi pAtayitum Arebhire| 37 aparaM jaitunAdrerupatyakAm itvA shiShyasAmghaH pUrvvadR^iShTAni mahAkarmmANi smR^itvA, 38 yo rAjA prabho rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svarge kushalaM sarvvochche jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAmetAM kathayitvA sAnandam uchairIshvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArebhe| 39 tadA lokAraNyamadhyasthAH kiyantaH phirUshinastat shrutvA yIshuM prochuH, he upadeshaka svashiShyAn tarjaya| 40 sa uvAcha, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi yadyamI nIravAstiShThanti tarhi pAShANA uchaiH kathAH kathayiShyanti| 41 pashchAt tatpurAntikametya tadavalokya sAshrupAtaM jagAda, 42 hA hA chet tvamagre. aj nAsyathAH, tavAsminneva dine vA yadi svama Ngalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviShyat, kintu kShaNesmin tattava dR^iShTeragocharam bhavati| 43 tvaM svatrANakAle na mano nyadhatthA iti heto ryatkAle tava ripavastvAM chaturdikShu prAchIreNa veShTayitvA rotsyanti 44 bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariShyanti cha tvanmadhye pAShANaikopi pAShANopari na sthAsyati cha, kAla IdR^isha upasthAsyati| 45 atha madhyemandiraM pravishya tatratyAn krayivikrayiNo bahiShkurvvan 46 avadat madgR^ihaM prArthanAgR^ihamiti lipirAste kintu yUyaM tadeva chairANAM gahvaraM kurutha| 47 pashchAt sa pratyahaM madhyemandiram upadidesha; tataH pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prAchInAshcha taM nAshayituM chicheShTire; 48 kintu tadupadeshe sarvve lokA niviShTachittAH sthitAstasmAt te tatkarttuM nAvakAshaM prApuH|

20 athaikadA yIshu rmanidare susaMvAdaM prachArayan lokAnupadishati, etarhi pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prA nchashcha tannikaTamAgatya paprachchuH 2 kayAj nayA tvaM karmmANyetAni karoShi? ko vA tvAmAj nApayat? tadasmAn vada| 3 sa pratyuvAcha, tarhi yuShmAnapi kathAmekAM pR^ichchAmi tasyottaraM vadata| 4 yohano majjanam Ishvarasya mAnuShAnAM vAj nAto jAtaM? 5 tataste mitho vivichya jagaduH, yadIshvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kuto na pratyaita sa iti vakShyati| 6 yadi manuShyasyeti vadAmastarhi sarvve lokA asmAn pAShANai rhaniShyanti yato yohan bhaviShyadvAdIti sarvve dR^iDhaM jAnanti| 7 ataeva te pratyUchuH kasyAj nayA jAtam iti vaktuM na shaknumaH| 8 tadA yIshuravadat tarhi kayAj nayA karmmANyetAti karomIti cha yuShmAn na vakShyAmi| 9 atha lokAnAM sAkShAt sa imAM dR^iShTAntakathAM vaktumArebhe, kashchid drAkShAkShetraM kR^itvA tat kShetraM kR^iShIvalAnAM hasteShu samarpya bahukAlArthaM dUradeshaM jagAma| 10 atha phalakAle phalAni grahItu kR^iShIvalAnAM samIpe dAsaM prAhiNot kintu kR^iShIvalAstaM prahR^itya riktahastaM visasarjuH| 11 tataH sodhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM preShayAmAsa, te tamapi prahR^itya kuvyavahR^itya riktahastaM visasR^ijuH| 12 tataH sa tR^itIyavAram anyaM prAhiNot te tamapi kShatA NgaM kR^itvA bahi rnichikShipuH| 13 tadA kShetrapati rvichArayAmAsa, mamedAnIM kiM karttavyaM? mama priye putre prahite te tamavashyaM dR^iShTvA samAdariShyante| 14 kintu kR^iShIvalAstaM nirIkShya parasparaM vivichya prochuH, ayamuttarAdhikArI AgachchatainaM hanmastatodhikAro smAkaM bhaviShyati| 15 tataste taM kShetrAd bahi rnipAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kShetrapatistAn prati kiM kariShyati? 16 sa

Agatya tAn kR^iShIvalAn hatvA pareShAM hasteShu tatkShetraM samarpayiShyati; iti kathAM shrutvA te. avadan etAdR^ishI ghaTanA na bhavatu| 17 kintu yIshustAnavalokya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariShyanti grAvANaM yantu tuchChakaM| pradhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva hi bhaviShyati| etasya shAstrIyavachanasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 18 aparaM tatpAShANopari yaH patiShyati sa bhaMkShyate kintu yasyopari sa pAShANaH patiShyati sa tena dhUlivach chUrNIbhaviShyati| 19 sosmAkaM viruddhaM dR^iShTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti j nAtvA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha tadaiva taM dhartuM vavA nChuH kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| 20 ataeva taM prati satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadoShaM dhR^itvA taM deshAdhipasya sAdhuveshadhAriNashcharAn tasya samIpe preShayAmAsuH| 21 tadA te taM paprachChuH, he upadeshaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadishati, kamapyanapekShya satyatvenaishvaraM mArgamupadishati, vayametajjAnImaH| 22 kaisarArjAya karosmAbhi rdeyo na vA? 23 sa teShAM va nchanaM j nAtvAvadat kuto mAM parIkShadhve? mAM mudrAmekaM darshayata| 24 iha likhitA mUrtiriyaM nAma cha kasya? te. avadan kaisarasya| 25 tadA sa uvAcha, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Ishvarasya tu dravyamIshvarAya datta| 26 tasmAllokAnAM sAkShAt tatkathAyAH kamapi doShaM dhartumaprApya te tasyottarAd AshcharyyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH| 27 apara ncha shmashAnAdutthAnAna NgIkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyanto janA Agatya taM paprachChuH, 28 he upadeshaka shAstre mUsA asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAtA bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAno mriyate sa tajjAyAM vivahya tadvAMsham utpAdayiShyati| 29 tathAcha kechit sapta bhrAtara Asan teShAM jyeShTho bhrAtA vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau| 30 atha dvitIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra| tR^itIyashcha tAmeva vyuvAha; 31 itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmeva vivahya nirapatyAH santo mamruH| 32 sheShe sA strI cha mamAra| 33 ataeva shmashAnAdutthAnakAle teShAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviShyati? yataH sA teShAM saptAnAmeva bhAryyAsIt| 34 tadA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, etasya jagato lokA vivahanti vAgdattAshcha bhavanti (aiōn g165) 35 kintu ye tajjagatprAptiyogyatvena gaNitAM bhaviShyanti shmashAnAchchotthAsyanti te na vivahanti vAgdattAshcha na bhavanti, (aiōn g165) 36 te puna rna mriyante kintu shmashAnAdutthApitAH santa Ishvarasya santAnAH svargIyadUtAnAM sadR^ishAshcha bhavanti| 37 adhikantu mUsAH stambopAkhyAne parameshvara IbrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUbashcheshvara ityuktvA mR^itAnAM shmashAnAd utthAnasya pramANaM lilekha| 38 ataeva ya IshvaraH sa mR^itAnAM prabhu rna kintu jIvatAmeva prabhuH, tannikaTe sarvve jIvantaH santi| 39 iti shrutvA kiyantodhyApakA UchuH, he upadeshaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn| 40 itaH paraM taM kimapi praShTaM teShAM pragalbhatA nAbhUt| 41 pashchAt sa tAn uvAcha, yaH khrIShTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna etAM kathAM lokAH kathaM kathayanti? 42 yataH mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH| tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakShapArshva upAvisha| 43 iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gItagranthe. avadat| 44 ataeva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? 45 pashchAd yIshuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagochare shiShyAnuvAcha, 46 ye. adhyApakA dIrghaparichchadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTApaNayo rnamaskAre bhajanagehasya prochchAsane bhojanagR^ihasya pradhAnasthAne cha prIyante 47 vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA Chalena dIrghakAlaM prArthayante cha teShu sAvadhAnA bhavata, teShAmugradaNDo bhaviShyati|

21 atha dhanilokA bhANDAgAre dhanaM nikShipanti sa tadeva pashyati, 2 etarhi kAchiddInA vidhavA paNadvayaM nikShipati tad dadarsha| 3 tato yIshuruvAcha yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridreyaM vidhavA sarvvebhyodhikaM nyakShepsIt, 4 yatonye svaprAjyadhanebhya IshvarAya ki nchit nyakShepsuH, kintu daridreyaM vidhavA dinayApanArthaM svasya yat ki nchit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakShepsIt| 5 apara ncha uttamaprastarairutsR^iShTavyaishcha mandiraM sushobhatetarAM kaishchidityukte sa

pratyuvAcha 6 yUyaM yadidaM nichayanaM pashyatha, asya pAShANaikopyanyapAShANopari
na sthAsyati, sarvve bhUsAdbhaviShyanti kAloyamAyAti| 7 tadA te paprachchuH, he guro
ghaTanedR^ishI kadA bhaviShyati? ghaTanAyA etasyasashchihnaM vA kiM bhaviShyati?
8 tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA bhavata yathA yuShmAkaM bhramaM kopi na janayati,
khIShTohamityuktvA mama nAmrA bahava upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyeNopasthitaH, teShAM
pashchAnmA gachchata| 9 yuddhasyopaplavasya cha vArttAM shrutvA mA sha NkadhvaM,
yataH prathamam etA ghaTanA avashyaM bhaviShyanti kintu nApAte yugAnto bhaviShyati| 10
apara ncha kathayAmAsa, tadA deshasya vipakShatvena desho rAjyasya vipakShatvena rAjyam
utthAsyati, 11 nAnAsthAneShu mahAbhUkampo durbhikShaM mArI cha bhaviShyanti, tathA
vyomamaNDalasya bhaya NkaradarshanAnyashcharyyalakShaNAni cha prakAshayiShyante| 12
kintu sarvvAsAmetAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM lokA yuShmAn dhR^itvA tADayiShyanti,
bhajanAlaye kArAyA ncha samarpayiShyanti mama nAmakAraNAd yuShmAn bhUpAnAM
shAsakAnA ncha sammukhaM neShyanti cha| 13 sAkShyArtham etAni yuShmAn prati
ghaTiShyante| 14 tadA kimuttaraM vaktavyam etat na chintayiShyAma iti manaHsu nishchitanuta|
15 vipakShA yasmAt kimapyuttaram Apatti ncha karttuM na shakShyanti tAdR^ishaM
vAkpaTutvaM j nAna ncha yuShmabhyaM dAsyAmi| 16 ki ncha yUyaM pitrA mAtrA bhrAtrA
bandhunA j nAtyA kuTumbena cha parakareShu samarpayiShyadhve; tataste yuShmAkaM ka
nchana ka nchana ghAtayiShyanti| 17 mama nAmnaH kAraNAt sarvvai rmanuShyai ryUyam
R^itIyiShyadhve| 18 kintu yuShmAkaM shiraHkeshaikopi na vinaMkShyati, 19 tasmAdeva
dhairyyamavalambya svasvaprANAn rakShata| 20 apara ncha yirUshAlampuraM sainyaveShTitaM
vilokya tasyochchinnatAyAH samayaH samIpa ityavagamiShyatha| 21 tadA yihUdAdeshasthA
lokAH parvvataM palAyantAM, ye cha nagare tiShThanti te deshAntaraM palAyantA, ye cha grAme
tiShThanti te nagaraM na pravishantu, 22 yatastadA samuchitadaNDanAya dharmmapustake
yAni sarvvANi likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviShyanti| 23 kintu yA yAstadA garbhavatyaH
stanyadAvyashcha tAmAM durgati rbhaviShyati, yata etAllokAn prati kopo deshe cha
viShamadurgati rghaTiShyate| 24 vastutastu te kha NgadhAraparivva NgaM lapsyante baddhAH
santaH sarvvadesheShu nAyiShyante cha ki nchAnyadeshIyAnAM samayopasthitiparyyantaM
yirUshAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayiShyate| 25 sUryyachandranakShatreShu lakShaNAdi
bhaviShyanti, bhuvi sarvvadeshIyAnAM duHkhaM chintA cha sindhau vIchInAM tarjanaM
garjana ncha bhaviShyanti| 26 bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM chintayitvA manujA bhiyAmR^itakalpA
bhaviShyanti, yato vyomamaNDale tejasvino dolAyamAnA bhaviShyanti| 27 tadA parAkrameNA
mahAtejasA cha meghArUDhaM manuShyaputram AyAntaM drakShyanti| 28 kintvetAsAM
ghaTanAnAmArambhe sati yUyaM mastakAnyuttolya Urdadhvam drakShyatha, yato yuShmAkaM
mukteH kAlaH savidho bhaviShyati| 29 tatastenaitadR^iShTAntakathA kathitA, pashyata
uDumbarAdivR^ikShANAM 30 navInapatrANi jAtAnIti dR^iShTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti
yathA yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha, 31 tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAm Arambhe dR^iShTe
satIshvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi j nAsyatha| 32 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi,
vidyamAnalokAnAmeShAM gamanAt pUrvvam etAni ghaTiShyante| 33 nabhobhuvorlopo
bhaviShyati mama vAk tu kadApi luptA na bhaviShyati| 34 ataeva viShamAshanena pAnena cha
sAMmArikachintAbhishcha yuShmAkaM chitteShu matteShu taddinam akasmAd yuShmAn prati
yathA nopatiShThati tadarthaM sveShu sAvadhAnAstiShThata| 35 pR^ithivIsthasarvvalokAn
prati taddinam unmAtha iva upasthAsyati| 36 yathA yUyam etadbhAvighaTanA uttarttuM
manujasutasya sammukhe saMsthAtu ncha yogyA bhavatha kAraNAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santo
nirantaraM prArthayadhvaM| 37 apara ncha sa divA mandira upadishya rAchai jaitunAdriM
gatvAtiShThat| 38 tataH pratyUShe lAkAstatkathAM shrotuM mandire tadantikam AgachchAn|

22 apara ncha kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasya kAla upasthite 2 pradhAnayAjakA adhyAyakAshcha yathA taM hantuM shaknuvanti tathopAyAm acheShTanta kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| 3 etastin samaye dvAdashashiShyeShu gaNita IShkariyotIyarUDhimAn yo yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM shaitAnAshritatvAt 4 sa gatvA yathA yIshuM teShAM kareShu samarpayituM shaknoti tathA mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH senApatibhishcha saha chakAra| 5 tena te tuShTAstasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNaM chakruH| 6 tataH so NgIkR^itya yathA lokAnAmagochare taM parakareShu samarpayituM shaknoti tathAvakAshaM cheShTitumArebhe| 7 atha kiNvashUnyapUpotmavadine, arthAt yasmin dine nistArotsavasya meSho hantavyastasmin dine 8 yIshuH pitaraM yohana nchAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkaM bhojanArthaM nistArotsavasya dravyANyAsAdayataM| 9 tadA tau paprachchatuH kuchAsAdayAvo bhavataH kechchA? 10 tadA sovAdIt, nagare praviShTe kashchijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAkShAt kariShyati sa yanniveshanaM pravishati yuvAmapi tanniveshanaM tatpashchAditvA niveshanapatim iti vAkyaM vadataM, 11 yatrAhaM nistArotsavasya bhojyaM shiShyaiH sArddhaM bhoktuM shaknomi sAtithishAlA kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pR^ichchati| 12 tataH sa jano dvitIyaprakoShThIyam ekaM shastaM koShThaM darshayiShyati tatra bhojyamAsAdayataM| 13 tatastau gatvA tadvAkyAnusAreNa sarvvaM dR^iShdvA tatra nistArotsavIyaM bhojyamAsAdayAmAsatuH| 14 atha kAla upasthite yIshu rdvAdashabhiH preritaiH saha bhoktumupavishya kathitavAn 15 mama duHkhabhogAt pUrvvaM yubhAbhiH saha nistArotsavasyaitasya bhojyaM bhoktuM mayAtivA nchA kR^itA| 16 yuShmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IshvararAjye bhojanaM na kariShye tAvatkAlam idaM na bhokShye| 17 tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya Ishvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA tebhyo datvAvadat, idaM gR^ihlIta yUyaM vibhajya pivata| 18 yuShmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam IshvararAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad drAkShAphalarasaM na pAsyAmi| 19 tataH pUpaM gR^ihItvA IshvaraguNAn kIrttayitvA bha NktA tebhyo datvAvadat, yuShmadarthaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, etat karmma mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvaM| 20 atha bhojanAnte tAdR^ishaM pAtraM gR^ihItvAvadat, yuShmatkR^ite pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tena nirNItanavaniyamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM| 21 pashyata yo mAM parakareShu samarpayiShyati sa mayA saha bhojanAsana upavishati| 22 yathA nirUpitamAste tadanusAreNA manuShyaputrasya gati rbhaviShyati kintu yastaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati tasya santApo bhaviShyati| 23 tadA teShAM ko jana etat karmma kariShyati tat te parasparaM praShTumArebhire| 24 aparaM teShAM ko janaH shreShThatvena gaNayiShyate, atrArthe teShAM vivAdobhavat| 25 asmAt kAraNAt sovadat, anyadeshIyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvaM kurvvanti dAruNashAsanaM kR^itvApi te bhUpatitvena vikhyAtA bhavanti cha| 26 kintu yuShmAkaM tathA na bhaviShyati, yo yuShmAkaM shreShTho bhaviShyati sa kaniShThavad bhavatu, yashcha mukhyo bhaviShyati sa sevakavadbhavatu| 27 bhojanopaviShTaparichArakayoH kaH shreShThaH? yo bhojanAyopavishati sa kiM shreShTho na bhavati? kintu yuShmAkaM madhye. ahaM parichArakaivAsmi| 28 apara ncha yuyaM mama parIkShAkAle prathamamArabhya mayA saha sthitA 29 etatkAraNAt pitrA yathA madarthaM rAjyamekaM nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuShmadarthaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi| 30 tasmAn mama rAjye bhojanAsane cha bhojanapAne kariShyadhve siMhAsaneShUpavishya chesrAyelIyAnAM dvAdashavaMshAnAM vichAraM kariShyadhve| 31 aparaM prabhuruvAcha, he shimon pashya titaunA dhAnyAnIva yuShmAn shaitAn chAlayitum aichchat, 32 kintu tava vishvAsasya lopo yathA na bhavati etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttite cha bhrAtR^iNAM manAMsi sthirIkuru| 33 tadA sovadat, he prabhohaM tvayA sArddhaM kArAM mR^iti ncha yAtuM majjitosmi| 34 tataH sa uvAcha, he pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM matparichayaM vAratrayam apahvoShyase| 35 aparaM sa paprachCha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAdukA ncha vinA yuShmAn prAhiNavaM tadA yuShmAkaM kasyApi nyUnatAsIt? te prochuH kasyApi na| 36 tadA sovadat kintvidAnIM mudrAsampuTaM

khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tena tadgrahItavyaM, yasya cha kR^ipANo nAsti tena svavastraM vikrIya sa kretavyaH| **37** yato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitaH sa bhaviShyati| idaM yachChAstrIyaM vachanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliShyati yato mama sambandhIyaM sarvvaM setsyati| **38** tadA te prochuH prabho pashya imau kR^ipANau| tataH sovadad etau yatheShTau| **39** atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAchArAnusAreNa jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma shiShyAshcha tatpashchAd yayuH| **40** tatropasthAya sa tAnuvAcha, yathA parIkShAyAM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM| **41** pashchAt sa tasmAd ekasharakShepAd bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA etat prArthayA nchakre, **42** he pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyate tarhi kaMsamenaM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madichChAnurUpaM na tvadichChAnurUpaM bhavatu| **43** tadA tasmai shaktiM dAtuM svargIyadUto darshanaM dadau| **44** pashchAt sotyantaM yAtanayA vyAkulo bhUtvA punardR^iDhaM prArthayA nchakre, tasmAd bR^ihachChoNitabindava iva tasya svedabindavaH pR^ithivyAM patitumArebhire| **45** atha prArthanAta utthAya shiShyANAM samIpametya tAn manoduHkhino nidritAn dR^iShTvAvadat **46** kuto nidrAtha? parIkShAyAm apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM| **47** etatkathAyAH kathanakAle dvAdashashiShyANAM madhye gaNito yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitasteShAm agre chalitvA yIshoshchumbanArthaM tadantikam Ayayau| **48** tadA yIshuruvAcha, he yihUdA kiM chumbanena manuShyaputraM parakareShu samarpayasi? **49** tadA yadyad ghaTiShyate tadanumAya sa NgibhiruktaM, he prabho vayaM ki kha Ngena ghAtayiShyAmaH? **50** tata ekaH karavAlenAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakShiNaM karNaM chichCheda| **51** adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktvA yIshustasya shrutiM spR^iShTvA svasyaM chakAra| **52** pashchAd yIshuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakAn mandirasya senApatIn prAchInAMshcha jagAda, yUyaM kR^ipANAn yaShTIMshcha gR^ihItvA mAM kiM choraM dharttumAyAtAH? **53** yadAhaM yuShmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandire. atiShThaM tadA mAM dharttaM na pravR^ittAH, kintvidAnIM yuShmAkaM samayondhakArasya chAdhipatyamasti| **54** atha te taM dhR^itvA mahAyAjakasya niveshanaM ninyuH| tataH pitaro dUre dUre pashchAditvA **55** bR^ihatkoShThasya madhye yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA lokAH sametyopaviShTAstatra taiH sArddham upavivesha| **56** atha vahnisannidhau samupaveshakAle kAchiddAsI mano nivishya taM nirIkShyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya sa Nge. asthAt| **57** kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdIt he nAri tamahaM na parichinomi| **58** kShaNAntare. anyajanastaM dR^iShTvAbravIt tvamapi teShAM nikarasyaikajanosi| pitaraH pratyuvAcha he nara nAhamasmi| **59** tataH sArddhadaNDadvayAt paraM punaranyo jano nishchitya babhAShe, eSha tasya sa NgIti satyaM yatoyaM gAlIlIyo lokaH| **60** tadA pitara uvAcha he nara tvaM yad vadami tadahaM boddhuM na shaknomi, iti vAkye kathitamAtre kukkuTo rurAva| **61** tadA prabhuNA vyAdhuTya pitare nirIkShite kR^ikavAkuravAt pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnoShyase iti pUrvvoktaM tasya vAkyaM pitaraH smR^itvA **62** bahirgatvA mahAkhedena chakranda| **63** tadA yai ryIshurdhR^itaste tamupahasya praharttumArebhire| **64** vastreNa tasya dR^ishau baddhvA kapole chapeTAghAtaM kR^itvA paprachChuH, kaste kapole chapeTAghAtaM kR^itavAna? gaNayitvA tad vada| **65** tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyaM vaktumArebhire| **66** atha prabhAte sati lokaprA nchaH pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha sabhAM kR^itvA madhyesabhaM yIshumAnIya paprachChuH, tvam abhiShikatosi na vAsmAn vada| **67** sa pratyuvAcha, mayA tasminnukte. api yUyaM na vishvasiShyatha| **68** kasmiMshchidvAkye yuShmAn pR^iShTe. api mAM na taduttaraM vakShyatha na mAM tyakShyatha cha| **69** kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvashaktimata Ishvarasya dakShiNe pArshve samupavekShyati| **70** tataste paprachChuH, rtiha tvamIshvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUyaM yathArthaM vadatha sa evAhaM| **71** tadA te sarvve kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkShye. ansasmin asmAkaM kiM prayojanaM? asya svamukhAdeva sAkShyaM prAptam|

23 tataH sabhAsthAH sarvvalokA utthAya taM pIlAtasammukhaM nItvAprodya vaktumArebhire, **2** svamabhiShiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM

niShedhantaM rAjyaviparyyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam ena prAptA vayaM| 3 tadA pIlAtastaM pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? sa pratyuvAcha tvaM satyamuktavAn| 4 tadA pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilokAn jagAd, ahametasya kamapyaparAdhaM nAptavAn| 5 tataste punaH sAhamino bhUtvAvadan, eSha gAlIla etatsthAnaparyyante sarvvasmin yihUdAdeshe sarvvAllokAnupadishya kupravR^ittiM grAhItavAn| 6 tadA pIlAto gAlIlapradeshasya nAma shrutvA paprachCha, kimayaM gAlIlIyo lokaH? 7 tataH sa gAlIlpradeshIyaherodrAjasya tadA sthitestasya samIpe yIshuM preShayAmAsa| 8 tadA herod yIshuM vilokya santutoSha, yataH sa tasya bahuvR^ittAntashravaNAt tasya ki nichadAshcharyyakarmma pashyati ityAshAM kR^itvA bahukAlamArabhya taM draShTuM prayAsaM kR^itavAn| 9 tasmAt taM bahukathAH paprachCha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaraM novAcha| 10 atha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha prottiShThantaH sAhasena tamapavadituM prArebhire| 11 herod tasya senAgaNashcha tamavaj nAya upahAsatvena rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pIlAtaM prati taM prAhiNot| 12 pUrvvaM herodpIlAtayoH parasparaM vairabhAva AsIt kintu taddine dvayo rmelanaM jAtam| 13 pashchAt pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAn shAsakAn lokAMshcha yugapadAhUya babhAShe, 14 rAjyaviparyyayakArakoyam ityuktvA manuShyamenaM mama nikaTamAnaiShTa kintu pashyata yuShmAkaM samakSham asya vichAraM kR^itvApi proktApavAdAnurUpeNAsya kopyaparAdhaH sapramANo na jAtaH, 15 yUya ncha herodaH sannidhau preShitA mayA tatrAsya kopyaparAdhastenApi na prAptaH|pashyatAnena vadhahetukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM| 16 tasmAdenaM tADayitvA vihAsyAmi| 17 tatrotsave teShAmeko mochayitavyaH| 18 iti hetoste prochchairekadA prochuH, enaM dUrIkR^itya barabbAnAmAnaM mochaya| 19 sa barabbA nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt| 20 kintu pIlAto yIshuM mochayituM vA nChan punastAnuvAcha| 21 tathApyenaM krushe vyadha krushe vyadheti vadantaste ruruvuH| 22 tataH sa tR^itIyavAraM jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmma kR^itavAn? nAhamasya kamapi vadhAparAdhaM prAptaH kevalaM tADayitvAmuM tyajAmi| 23 tathApi te punarenaM krushe vyadha ityuktvA prochchairdR^iDhaM prArthayA nchakrire; 24 tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalarave prabale sati teShAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pIlAta Adidesha| 25 rAjadrohavadhayoraparAdhena kArAsthaM yaM janaM te yayAchire taM mochayitvA yIshuM teShAmichChAyAM samArpayat| 26 atha te yIshuM gR^ihItvA yAnti, etarhi grAmAdAgataM shimonanAmAnaM kurINIyaM janaM dhR^itvA yIshoH pashchAnnetuM tasya skandhe krushamarpayAmAsuH| 27 tato lokAraNyamadhye bahustriyo rudatyo vilapantyashcha yIshoH pashchAd yayuH| 28 kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAcha, he yirUshAlamo nAryyo yuyaM madarthaM na ruditvA svArthaM svApatyArtha ncha ruditi; 29 pashyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyo nAbhavan stanya ncha nApAyayan tAdR^ishI rvandhyA yadA dhanyA vakShyanti sa kAla AyAti| 30 tadA he shailA asmAkamupari patata, he upashailA asmAnAchChAdayata kathAmIdR^ishIM lokA vakShyanti| 31 yataH satejasi shAkhini chedetad ghaTate tarhi shuShkashAkhini kiM na ghaTiShyate? 32 tadA te hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tena sArddhaM ninyuH| 33 aparaM shiraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM krushe vividhuH; taddvayoraparAdhinorekaM tasya dakShiNo tadanyaM vAme krushe vividhuH| 34 tadA yIshurakathayat, he pitaretAn kSHamasva yata ete yat karmma kurvvanti tan na viduH; pashchAtte guTikApAtaM kR^itvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagR^ihuH| 35 tatra lokasAmghastiShThan dadarsha; te teShAM shAsakAshcha tamupahasya jagaduH, eSha itarAn rakShitavAn yadIshvareNAbhiruchito. abhiShiktastrAtA bhavati tarhi svamadhunA rakShatu| 36 tadanyaH senAgaNA etya tasmai amlarasaM datvA parihasya provAcha, 37 chettvaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAsi tarhi svaM rakSha| 38 yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vAkyaM yUnAnIyaromIyebrIyAkSharai rlikhitaM tachChirasa Urddhve. asthApyata| 39 tadobhayapArshvayo rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayorekastaM vinindya babhAShe, chettvam abhiShiktosi tarhi svamAvA ncha rakSha| 40 kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IshvarAttava ki

nchidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNDosi, **41** yogyapAtre AvAM svasvakarmmaNAM samuchitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanena kimapi nAparAddhaM| **42** atha sa yIshuM jagAda he prabhe bhavAn svarAjyapraveshakAle mAM smaratu| **43** tadA yIshuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralokasya sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi| **44** apara ncha dvitIyayAmAt tR^itIyayAmaparyyantaM ravestejasontarhitatvAt sarvvadesho. andhakAreNAvR^ito **45** mandirasya yavanikA cha ChidyamAnA dvidhA babhUva| **46** tato yIshuruchchairuvAcha, he pita rmamAtmAnaM tava kare samarpaye, ityuktvA sa prANAn jahau| **47** tadaitA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA shatasenApatirIshvaraM dhanyamuktvA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuShya AsIt| **48** atha yAvanto lokA draShTum AgatAste tA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA vakShaHsu karAghAtaM kR^itvA vyAchuTya gatAH| **49** yIsho rj nAtayo yA yA yoShitashcha gAlIlastena sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUre sthitvA tat sarvvaM dadR^ishuH| **50** tadA yihUdIyAnAM mantraNAM kriyA nchAsammanyamAna Ishvarasya rAjatvam apekShamANo **51** yihUdideshIyo. arimathIyanagarIyo yUShaphnAmA mantrI bhadro dhArmmikashcha pumAn **52** pIlAtAntikaM gatvA yIsho rdehaM yayAche| **53** pashchAd vapuravarohya vAsasA saMveShTya yatra kopi mAnuSho nAsthApyata tasmin shaile svAte shmashAne tadasthApayat| **54** taddinamAyojanIyaM dinaM vishrAmavArashcha samIpaH| **55** aparaM yIshunA sArddhaM gAlIla AgatA yoShitaH pashchAditvA shmashAne tatra yathA vapuH sthApitaM tachcha dR^iShTvA **56** vyAghuTya sugandhidravyatailAni kR^itvA vidhivad vishrAmavAre vishrAmaM chakruH|

24 atha saptAhaprathamadine. atipratyUShe tA yoShitaH sampAditaM sugandhidravyaM gR^ihItvA tadanyAbhiH kiyatIbhiH strIbhiH saha shmashAnaM yayuH| **2** kintu shmashAnadvArAt pAShANamapasAritaM dR^iShTvA **3** tAH pravishya prabho rdehamaprApya **4** vyAkulA bhavanti etarhi tejomayavastrAnvitau dvau puruShau tAsAM samIpe samupasthitau **5** tasmAttAH sha NkAyuktA bhUmAvadhomukhyasyasthuH| tadA tau tA Uchatu rmR^itAnAM madhye jIvantaM kuto mR^igayatha? **6** sotra nAsti sa udasthAt| **7** pApinAM kareShu samarpitena krushe hatena cha manuShyaputreNa tR^itIyadivase shmashAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galIli tiShThan yuShmabhyaM kathitavAn tAM smarata| **8** tadA tasya sA kathA tAsAM manaHsu jAtA| **9** anantaraM shmashAnAd gatvA tA ekAdashashiShyAdibhyaH sarvvebhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH| **10** magdalInImariyam, yohanA, yAkUbo mAtA mariyam tadanyAH sa Nginyo yoShitashcha preritebhya etAH sarvvA vArttAH kathayAmAsuH **11** kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM buddhvA kopi na pratyait| **12** tadA pitara utthAya shmashAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra cha prahvo bhUtvA pArshvaikasthApitaM kevalaM vastraM dadarsha; tasmAdAshcharyyaM manyamAno yadaghaTata tanmanasi vichArayan pratasthe| **13** tasminneva dine dvau shiyyau yirUshAlamashchatuShkroshAntaritam immAyugrAmaM gachchantau **14** tAsAM ghaTanAnAM kathAmakathayatAM **15** tayorAlApavichArayoH kAle yIshurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma **16** kintu yathA tau taM na parichinutastadarthaM tayo rdR^iShTiH saMruddhA| **17** sa tau pR^iShTavAn yuvAM viShaNNau kiM vichArayantau gachchathaH? **18** tatastayoH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAcha yirUshAlamapure. adhunA yAnyaghaTanta tvaM kevalavideshI kiM tadvR^ittAntaM na jAnAsi? **19** sa paprachCha kA ghaTanAH? tadA tau vaktumArebhAte yIshunAmA yo nAsaratIyo bhaviShyadvAdI Ishvarasya mAnuShANA ncha sAkShAt vAkye karmmaNi cha shaktimAnAsIt **20** tam asmAkaM pradhAnayAjakA vichArakAshcha kenApi prakAreNa krushe viddhvA tasya prANAnAshayan tadIyA ghaTanAH; **21** kintu ya isrAyelIyalokAn uddhArayiShyati sa evAyam ityAshAsmAbhiH kR^itA|tadyathA tathAstu tasyA ghaTanAyA adya dinatrayaM gataM| **22** adhikantvasmAkaM sa NginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhebhyo. asambhavavAkyamidaM shrutaM; **23** tAH pratyUShe shmashAnaM gatvA tatra tasya deham aprApya vyAghuTyetvA proktavatyaH svargIsadUtau dR^iShTAvasmAbhistau chAvAdiShTAM sa jIvitavAn| **24** tatosmAkaM

kaishchit shmashAnamagamyata te. api strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dR^iShTavantaH kintu taM nApashyan| 25 tadA sa tAvuvAcha, he abodhau he bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktavAkyaM pratyetuM vilambamAnau; 26 etatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktvA svabhUtiprAptiH kiM khrIShTasya na nyAyyA? 27 tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviShyadvAdinAM sarvvashAstre svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bodhayAmAsa| 28 atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya tenAgre gamanalakShaNe darshite 29 tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiShTha dine gate sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gR^ihaM yayau| 30 pashchAdbhojanopaveshakAle sa pUpaM gR^ihItvA IshvaraguNAn jagAda ta ncha bhaMktvA tAbhyAM dadau| 31 tadA tayo rdR^iShTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhij natuH kintu sa tayoH sAkShAdantardadhe| 32 tatastau mithobhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAle yadA kathAmakathayat shAstrArtha nchabodhayat tadAvayo rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat? 33 tau tatkShaNAdutthAya yirUshAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAne shiShyANAm ekAdashAnAM sa NginA ncha darshanaM jAtaM| 34 te prochuH prabhurudatiShThad iti satyaM shimone darshanamadAchcha| 35 tataH pathaH sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUpabha njanena tatparichayasya cha sarvvavR^ittAntaM tau vaktumArebhAte| 36 itthaM te parasparaM vadanti tatkAle yIshuH svayaM teShAM madhya protthaya yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAd ityuvAcha, 37 kintu bhUtaM pashyAma ityanumAya te samudvivijire treShushcha| 38 sa uvAcha, kuto duHkhitA bhavatha? yuShmAkaM manaHsu sandeha udeti cha kutaH? 39 eShohaM, mama karau pashyata varaM spR^iShTvA pashyata, mama yAdR^ishAni pashyatha tAdR^ishAni bhUtasya mAMsAsthIni na santi| 40 ityuktvA sa hastapAdAn darshayAmAsa| 41 te. asambhavaM j nAtvA sAnandA na pratyayan| tataH sa tAn paprachCha, atra yuShmAkaM samIpe khAdyaM ki nchidasti? 42 tataste kiyaddagdhamatsyaM madhu cha daduH 43 sa tadAdAya teShAM sAkShAd bubhuje 44 kathayAmAsa cha mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu gItapustake cha mayi yAni sarvvANi vachanAni likhitAni tadanurUpANi ghaTiShyante yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvAhaM yadetadvAkyam avadaM tadidAnIM pratyakShamabhUt| 45 atha tebhyaH shAstrabodhAdhikAraM datvAvadat, 46 khrIShTenetthaM mR^itiyAtanA bhoktavyA tR^itIyadine cha shmashAnAdutthAtavya ncheti lipirasti; 47 tannAmnA yirUshAlamAmArabhya sarvvadeshe manaHparAvarttanasya pApamochanasya cha susaMvAdaH prachArayitavyaH, 48 eShu sarvveShu yUyaM sAkShiNaH| 49 apara ncha pashyata pitrA yat pratij nAtaM tat preShayiShyAmi, ataeva yAvatkAlaM yUyaM svargIyAM shaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUshAlamnagare tiShThata| 50 atha sa tAn baithanIyAparyyantaM nItvA hastAvuttolya AshiSha vaktumArebhe 51 AshiShaM vadanneva cha tebhyaH pR^ithag bhUtvA svargAya nIto. abhavat| 52 tadA te taM bhajamAnA mahAnandena yirUshAlamaM pratyAjagmuH| 53 tato nirantaraM mandire tiShThanta Ishvarasya prashaMsAM dhanyavAda ncha karttam Arebhire| iti||

yohanaH

1 Adau vAda AsIt sa cha vAda IshvareNa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIshvara eva| 2 sa
AdAvIshvareNa sahAsIt| 3 tena sarvvaM vastu sasR^ije sarvveShu sR^iShTavastuShu kimapi
vastu tenAsR^iShTaM nAsti| 4 sa jIvanasyAkAraH, tachcha jIvanaM manuShyANAM jyotiH 5
tajjyotirandhakAre prachakAshe kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha| 6 yohan nAmaka eko manuja
IshvareNa preShayA nchakre| 7 tadvArA yathA sarvve vishvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyotiShi
pramANaM dAtuM sAkShisvarUpo bhUtvAgamat, 8 sa svayaM tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiShi
pramANaM dAtumAgamat| 9 jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujebhyo dIptiM dadAti tadeva
satyajyotiH| 10 sa yajjagadasR^ijat tanmadya eva sa AsIt kintu jagato lokAstaM nAjAnan| 11
nijAdhikAraM sa AgachChat kintu prajAstaM nAgR^ihlan| 12 tathApi ye ye tamagR^ihlan arthAt
tasya nAmni vyashvasan tebhya Ishvarasya putrA bhavitum adhikAram adadAt| 13 teShAM janiH
shoNitAnna shArIrikAbhilAShAnna mAnavAnAmichChAto na kintvIshvarAdabhavat| 14 sa
vAdo manuShyarUpeNAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi
rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputrasya yogyo yo mahimA taM mahimAnaM tasyApashyAma|
15 tato yohanapi prachAryya sAkShyamidaM dattavAn yo mama pashchAd AgamiShyati sa
matto gurutaraH; yato matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkShyamidam
adAM sa eShaH| 16 apara ncha tasya pUrNatAyA vayaM sarvve kramashaH kramashonugrahaM
prAptAH| 17 mUsAdvArA vyavasthA dattA kintvanugrahaH satyatva ncha yIshukhrIShTadvArA
samupAtiShThatAM| 18 kopi manuja IshvaraM kadApi nApashyat kintu pituH kroDastho.
advitIyaH putrastaM prakAshayat| 19 tvaM kaH? iti vAkyaM preShTuM yadA yihUdIyalokA
yAjakAn levilokAMshcha yirUshAlamo yohanaH samIpe preShayAmAsuH, 20 tadA sa svIkR^itavAn
nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiShikta itya NgIkR^itavAn| 21 tadA te. apR^ichChan tarhi ko
bhavAn? kiM eliyaH? sovadat na; tataste. apR^ichChan tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviShyadvAdI?
sovadat nAhaM saH| 22 tadA te. apR^ichChan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM gatvA prerakAn
tvayi kiM vakShyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi? 23 tadA sovadat| parameshasya panthAnaM
pariShkuruta sarvvataH| itIdaM prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyachidravaH| kathAmimAM
yasmin yishayiyo bhaviShyadvAdI likhitavAn soham| 24 ye preShitAste phirUshilokAH| 25 tadA
te. apR^ichChan yadi nAbhiShiktosi eliyosi na sa bhaviShyadvAdyapi nAsi cha, tarhi lokAn
majjayasi kutaH? 26 tato yohan pratyavochat, toye. ahaM majjayAmIti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM
na jAnItha tAdR^isha eko jano yuShmAkaM madhya upatiShThati| 27 sa matpashchAd Agatopi
matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi nAhaM yogyosmi| 28
yarddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAne yohanamajjayat tasmina sthAne
sarvvametad aghaTata| 29 pare. ahani yohan svanikaTamAgachChantaM yishuM vilokya prAvochat
jagataH pApamochakam Ishvarasya meShashAvakaM pashyata| 30 yo mama pashchAdAgamiShyati
sa matto gurutaraH, yato hetormatpUrvvaM so. avarttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM
kathitavAn sa evAyaM| 31 aparaM nAhamenaM pratyabhij nAtavAn kintu isrAyellokA
enaM yathA parichinvanti tadabhiprAyeNAhaM jale majjayitumAgachCham| 32 punashcha
yohanaparamekaM pramANaM datvA kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapotavad avatarantamAtmAnam
asyoparyyavatiShThantaM cha dR^iShTavAnaham| 33 nAhamenaM pratyabhij nAtavAn iti satyaM
kintu yo jale majjayituM mAM prairayat sa evemAM kathAmakathayat yasyoparyyAtmAnam
avatarantam avatiShThanta ncha drakShayasi saeva pavitre Atmani majjayiShyati| 34
avastannirIkShyAyam Ishvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi| 35 pare. ahani yohan dvAbhyAM
shiShyAbhyAM sArddheM tiShThan 36 yishuM gachChantaM vilokya gaditavAn, Ishvarasya
meShashAvakaM pashyataM| 37 imAM kathAM shrutvA dvau shiShyau yIshoH pashchAd IyatuH|
38 tato yIshuH parAvR^itya tau pashchAd AgachChantau dR^iShTvA pR^iShTavAn yuvAM kiM

gaveshayathaH? tAvapR^ichChatAM he rabbi arthAt he guro bhavAn kutra tiShThati? 39 tataH sovAdit etya pashyataM| tato divasasya tR^itIyapraharasya gatatvAt tau taddinaM tasya sa Nge. asthAtAM| 40 yau dvau yohano vAkyaM shrutvA yishoH pashchAd AgamatAM tayoH shimonpitarasya bhrAtA AndriyaH 41 sa itvA prathamaM nijasodaraM shimonaM sAkShAtprApya kathitavAn vayaM khrIShTam arthAt abhiShiktapuruShaM sAkShAtkR^itavantaH| 42 pashchAt sa taM yishoH samIpam Anayat| tadA yIshustaM dR^iShTvAvadat tvaM yUnasaH putraH shimon kintu tvannAmadheyaM kaiphAH vA pitaraH arthAt prastaro bhaviShyati| 43 pare. ahani yIshau gAlIlaM gantuM nishchitachetasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAkShAtprApyAvochat mama pashchAd AgachCha| 44 baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAme pitarAndriyayorvAsa AsIt tasmin grAme tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt| 45 pashchAt philipo nithanelaM sAkShAtprApyAvadat mUsA vyavasthA granthe bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu cha yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAste taM yUShaphaH putraM nAsaratIyaM yIshuM sAkShAd akArShma vayaM| 46 tadA nithanel kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kashchiduttama utpantuM shaknoti? tataH philipo. avochat etya pashya| 47 apara ncha yIshuH svasya samIpaM tam AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA vyAhR^itavAn, pashyAyaM niShkapaTaH satya isrAyellokaH| 48 tataH sovadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? yIshuravAdIt philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuDumbarasya tarormUle. asthAstadA tvAmadarsham| 49 nithanel achakathat, he guro bhavAn nitAntam Ishvarasya putrosi, bhavAn isrAyelvaMshasya rAjA| 50 tato yIshu rvyAharat, tvAmuDumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dR^iShTavAnAhaM mamaitasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyashvasIH? etasmAdapyAshcharyyANi kAryyANi drakShyasi| 51 anyachchAvAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mochite meghadvAre tasmAnmanujasUnunA Ishvarasya dUtagaNam avarohantamArohanta ncha drakShyatha|

2 anantaraM trutIyadivase gAlIl pradeshiye kAnnAnAmni nagare vivAha AsIt tatra cha yIshormAtA tiShThat| 2 tasmai vivAhAya yIshustasya shiShyAshcha nimantritA Asan| 3 tadanantaraM drAkShArasasya nyUnatvAd yIshormAtA tamavadat eteShAM drAkShAraso nAsti| 4 tadA sa tAmavochat he nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM nopatiShThati| 5 tatastasya mAtA dAsAnavochad ayaM yad vadati tadeva kuruta| 6 tasmin sthAne yihUdIyAnAM shuchitvakaraNavyavahArAnusAreNADhakaikajaladharANi pAShANamayAni ShaDvR^ihatpAtrANiAsan| 7 tadA yIshustAn sarvvakalashAn jalaiH pUrayituM tAnAj nApayat, tataste sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH paryyapUrayan| 8 atha tebhyaH ki nchiduttAryya bhojyAdhipAteHsamIpaM netuM sa tAnAdishat, te tadanayan| 9 apara ncha tajjalaM kathaM drAkShAraso. abhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsA j nAtuM shaktAH kintu tadbhojyAdhipo j nAtuM nAshaknot tadavalihya varaM saMmbodyAvadata, 10 lokAH prathamaM uttamadrAkShArasaM dadati taShu yatheShTaM pitavatsu tasmA ki nchidanuttama ncha dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkShArasaM sthApayasi| 11 itthaM yIshurgAlIlapradeshe AshcharyyakArmma prArambha nijamahimAnaM prAkAshayat tataH shiShyAstasmin vyashvasan| 12 tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusshiShyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiShThat| 13 tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTamAgate yIshu ryirUshAlam nagaram AgachChat| 14 tato mandirasya madhye gomeShapArAvatavikrayiNo vANijAkShchopaviShTAn vilokya 15 rajjubhiH kashAM nirmmAya sarvvagomeShAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrIkR^itavAn| 16 vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjIkR^itya pArAvatavikrayibhyo. akathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANyetAni nayata, mama pitugR^ihaM vANijyagR^ihaM mA kArShTa| 17 tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyogo yastu sa grasatIva mAm| imAM shAstrIyalipiM shiShyAHsamasmaran| 18 tataH param yihUdIyalokA yIShimavadan tavamidR^ishakarmmakaraNAt kiM chihnamasmAn darshayasi? 19 tato yIshustAnavochad yuShmAbhire tasmin mandire nAshite dinatrayamadhye. ahaM tad utthApayiShyAmi| 20

tadA yihUdiyA vyAhArShuH, etasya mandirasa nirmmANena ShaTchatvAriMshad vatsarA gatAH, tvaM kiM dinatrayamadhye tad utthApayiShyasi? 21 kintu sa nijadeharUpamandire kathAmimAM kathitavAn| 22 sa yadetAdR^ishaM gaditavAn tachChiShyAH shmashAnAt tadIyotthAne sati smR^itvA dharmmagranthe yIshunoktakathAyAM cha vyashvasiShuH| 23 anantaraM nistArotsavasya bhojyasamaye yirUshAlam nagare tatkrutAshcharyyakarmmANi vilokya bahubhistasya nAmani vishvasitaM| 24 kintu sa teShAM kareShu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait| 25 sa mAnaveShu kasyachit pramANaM nApekShata yato manujAnAM madhye yadyadasti tattat sojAnAt|

3 nikadimanAmA yihUdIyAnAm adhipatiH phirUshI kShaNadAyAM 2 yIshaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAhArShIt, he guro bhavAn IshvarAd Agat eka upadeShTA, etad asmAbhirj nAyate; yato bhavatA yAnyAshcharyyakarmmANi kriyante parameshvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kenApi tattatkarmmANi karttuM na shakyante| 3 tadA yIshuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kopi mAnava Ishvarasya rAjyaM draShTuM na shaknoti| 4 tato nikadImaH pratyavochat manujo vR^iddho bhUtvA kathaM janiShyate? sa kiM puna rmAtR^irjaTharaM pravishya janituM shaknoti? 5 yIshuravAdID yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manuje toyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAte sa Ishvarasya rAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknoti| 6 mAMsAd yat jAyate tan mAMsameva tathAtmano yo jAyate sa Atmaiva| 7 yuShmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAm AshcharyaM mA maMsthAH| 8 sadAgatiryAM dishamichChati tasyAmeva dishi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM shuNoShi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAshAt sarvveShAM manujAnAM janma bhavati| 9 tadA nikadImaH pR^iShTavAn etat kathaM bhavituM shaknoti? 10 yIshuH pratyaktavAn tvamisrAyelo gururbhUtvApi kimetAM kathAM na vetsi? 11 tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vachmaH yaMchcha pashyAmastasyaiva sAkShyaM dadmaH kintu yuShmAbhirasmAkaM sAkShitvaM na gR^ihyate| 12 etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vishvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vishvasiShyatha? 13 yaH svarge. asti yaM cha svargAd avAroHat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kopi svargaM nAroHat| 14 apara ncha mUsA yathA prAntare sarpaM protthApitavAn manuShyaputro. api tathaivotthApitavyaH; 15 tasmAd yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiShyati so. avinAshyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 16 Ishvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tato yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiShyati so. avinAshyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 17 Ishvaro jagato lokAn daNDayituM svaputraM na preShya tAn paritrAtuM preShitavAn| 18 ataeva yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiti sa daNDArho na bhavati kintu yaH kashchit tasmin na vishvasiti sa idAnImeva daNDArho bhavati, yataH sa IshvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karoti| 19 jagato madhye jyotiH prAkAshata kintu manuShyANAM karmmaNAM dR^iShTatvAt te jyotiShopi timire prIyante etadeva daNDasya kAraNAM bhavati| 20 yaH kukarmma karoti tasyAchArasya dR^iShTatvAt sa jyotirR^ItIyitvA tannikaTaM nAyAti; 21 kintu yaH satkarmma karoti tasya sarvvANi karmmANIshvareNa kR^itAnIti sathA prakAshate tadabhiprAyeNa sa jyotiShaH sannidhim AyAti| 22 tataH param yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM yihUdIyadeshaM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata| 23 tadA shAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAme bahutaratoyasthitestatra yohan amajjayat tathA cha lokA Agatya tena majjitA abhavan| 24 tadA yohan kArAyAM na baddhaH| 25 apara ncha shAchakarmmaNi yohAnaH shiShyaiH saha yihUdIyalokAnAM vivAde jAte, te yohanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan, 26 he guro yarddananadyAH pAre bhavatA sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMshcha bhavAn sAkShyaM pradadAt pashyatu sopi majjayati sarvve tasya samIpaM yAnti cha| 27 tadA yohan pratyavochad IshvareNa na datte kopi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na shaknoti| 28 ahaM abhiShikto na bhavAmi kintu tadagre preShitosmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvve sAkShiNaH stha|

29 yo janaH kanyAM labhate sa eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNDAyamAnaM tasya yanmitraM tena varasya shabde shrute. atIvAhlAdyate mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirjAtA| 30 tena kramasho varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM| 31 ya UrdhvAdAgachChat sa sarvveShAM mukhyo yashcha saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsArIyAM kathA ncha kathayati yastu svargAdAgachChat sa sarvveShAM mukhyaH| 32 sa yadapashyadashR^iNochcha tasminneva sAkShyaM dadAti tathApi prAyashaH kashchit tasya sAkShyaM na gR^ihlAti; 33 kintu yo gR^ihlAti sa Ishvarasya satyavAditvaM mudrA NgitaM karoti| 34 IshvareNa yaH preritaH saeva IshvarIyakathAM kathayati yata Ishvara AtmAnaM tasmai aparimitam adadAt| 35 pitA putre snehaM kR^itvA tasya haste sarvvANi samarpitavAn| 36 yaH kashchit putre vishvasiti sa evAnantam paramAyuH prApnoti kintu yaH kashchit putre na vishvasiti sa paramAyuSho darshanaM na prApnoti kintvIshvarasya kopabhAjanaM bhUtvA tiShThati| (aiōnios g166)

4 yIshuH svayaM nAmajjayat kevalaM tasya shiShyA amajjayat kintu yohano. adhikashiShyAn sa karoti majjayati cha, 2 phirUshina imAM vArttAmashR^iNvan iti prabhuravagatya 3 yihUdIyadeshaM vihAya puna rgAlIlam Agat| 4 tataH shomiroNapradeshasya madyena tena gantavye sati 5 yAkUb nijaputrAya yUShaphe yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpasthAyi shomiroNapradeshasya sukhAr nAmnA vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthAt| 6 tatra yAkUbaH prahirAsIt; tadA dvitIyayAmavelAyAM jAtAyAM sa mArge shramApannastasya praheH pArshve upAvishat| 7 etarhi kAchit shomiroNIyA yoShit toyottolanArtham tatrAgamat 8 tadA shiShyAH khAdyadravyANi kretuM nagaram agachChan| 9 yIshuH shomiroNIyAM tAM yoShitam vyAhArShIt mahyaM ki nchit pAnIyaM pAtuM dehi| kintu shomiroNIyaiH sAkaM yihUdIyalokA na vyavAharan tasmAddhetoH sAkathayat shomiroNIyA yoShitadahaM tvaM yihUdIyosi kathaM mattaH pAnIyaM pAtum ichChasi? 10 tato yIshuravadad Ishvarasya yaddAnaM tatkIdR^ik pAnIyaM pAtuM mahyaM dehi ya itthaM tvAM yAchate sa vA ka iti chedaj nAsyathAstarhi tamayAchiShyathAH sa cha tubhyamamR^itaM toyamadAsyat| 11 tadA sA sImantinI bhAShitavati, he mahechCha prahirgambhIro bhavato nIrottolanapAtraM nAstI cha tasmAt tadamR^itaM kIlAlaM kutaH prApsyasi? 12 yosmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya cha parijanA gomeShAdayashcha sarvve. asya praheH pAnIyaM papuretAdR^isho yosmAkaM pUrvvapuruSho yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM? 13 tato yIshurakathayad idaM pAnIyaM saH pivati sa punastR^iShArtto bhaviShyati, 14 kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyaM yaH pivati sa punaH kadApi tR^iShArtto na bhaviShyati| mayA dattam idaM toyaM tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtvA anantAyuryAvat sroShyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 15 tadA sA vanitAkathayat he mahechCha tarhi mama punaH pIpAsA yathA na jAyate toyottolanAya yathAtrAgamanaM na bhavati cha tadarthaM mahyaM tattoyaM dehI| 16 tato yIshUravadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAne. atrAgachCha| 17 sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAsti| yIshuravadat mama patirnAstIti vAkyaM bhadramavochaH| 18 yatastava pa ncha patayobhavan adhunA tu tvayA sArddhaM yastiShThati sa tava bharttA na vAkyamidaM satyamavAdiH| 19 tadA sA mahilA gaditavati he mahechCha bhavAn eko bhaviShyadvAdIti buddhaM mayA| 20 asmAkaM pitR^ilokA etasmin shilochchaye. abhajanta, kintu bhavadbhiruchyate yirUshAlam nagare bhajanayogyaM sthAnamAste| 21 yIshuravochat he yoShit mama vAkye vishvasihi yadA yUyaM kevalashaile. asmin vA yirUshAlam nagare piturbhajanaM na kariShyadhve kAla etAdR^isha AyAti| 22 yUyaM yaM bhajadhve taM na jAnItha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahe taM jAnImahe, yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhyAt paritrANaM jAyate| 23 kintu yadA satyabhaktA AtmanA satyarUpeNa cha piturbhajanaM kariShyante samaya etAdR^isha AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyate; yata etAdR^isho bhatkAn pitA cheShTate| 24 Ishvara AtmA; tatastasya ye bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpeNa cha bhajanIyaH| 25 tadA sA mahilAvAdIt khrIShTanAmnA vikhyAto. abhiShiktaH puruSha AgamiShyatIti jAnAmi sa cha sarvvAH kathA asmAn j nApayiShyati| 26 tato yIshuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM

karomi yo. aham ahameva sa puruShaH| 27 etasmin samaye shiShyA Agatya tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathopakathane mahAshcharyyam amanyanta tathApi bhavAn kimichChati? yadvA kimartham etayA sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kopi nApR^ichChat| 28 tataH paraM sA nArI kalashaM sthApayitvA nagaramadhyaM gatvA lokebhyokathAyad 29 ahaM yadyat karmmAkaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad etAdR^ishaM mAnavamekam Agatya pashyata ru kim abhiShikto na bhavati? 30 tataste nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpam Ayan| 31 etarhi shiShyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArShuH he guro bhavAn ki nchid bhUktAM| 32 tataH sovadad yuShmAbhiryanna j nAyate tAdR^ishaM bhakShyaM mamAste| 33 tadA shiShyAH parasparaM praShTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kopi kimapi bhakShyamAnIya dattavAn? 34 yIshuravochat matprerakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasiddhikAraNa ncha mama bhakShyaM| 35 mAsachatuShTaye jAte shasyakarttanasamayo bhaviShyatIti vAkyaM yuShmAbhiH kiM nodyate? kintvahaM vadAmi, shira uttolya kShetrANi prati nirIkShya pashyata, idAnIM karttanayogyAni shuklavarNAnyabhavan| 36 yashChinatti sa vetanaM labhate anantAyuHsvarUpaM shasyaM sa gR^ihlAti cha, tenaiva vaptA ChettA cha yugapad AnandataH| (aiōnios g166) 37 itthaM sati vapatyekashChinatyanya iti vachanaM siddhyati| 38 yatra yUyaM na paryyashrAmyata tAdR^ishaM shasyaM ChettuM yuShmAn prairayam anye janAHparyyashrAmyan yUyaM teShAM shragasya phalam alabhadhvam| 39 yasmin kAle yadyat karmmAkArShaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAyA idaM sAkShyavAkyaM shrutvA tannagaranivAsino bahavaH shomiroNIyalokA vyashvasan| 40 tathA cha tasyAntike samupasthAya sveShAM sannidhau katichid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvvAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAne nyavaShTat 41 tatastasyopadeshena bahavo. apare vishvasya 42 tAM yoShAmavadan kevalaM tava vAkyena pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagato. abhiShiktastrAteti tasya kathAM shrutvA vayaM svayamevAj nAsamahi| 43 svadeshe bhaviShyadvaktuH satkAro nAstIti yadyapi yIshuH pramANaM datvAkathayat 44 tathApi divasadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlIlaM gatavAn| 45 anantaraM ye gAlIlI liyalokA utsave gatA utsavasamaye yirUshalam nagare tasya sarvvAH kriyA apashyan te gAlIlam AgataM tam AgR^ihlan| 46 tataH param yIshu ryasmin kAnnAnagare jalaM drAkShArasam Akarot tat sthAnaM punaragAt| tasminneva samaye kasyachid rAjasabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapurI rogagrasta AsIt| 47 sa yehUdIyadeshAd yIsho rgAlIlAgamanavArttAM nishamya tasya samIpaM gatvA prArthya vyAhR^itavAn mama putrasya prAyeNa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karotu| 48 tadA yIshurakathayad AshcharyyaM karmma chitraM chihnaM cha na dR^iShTA yUyaM na pratyeShyatha| 49 tataH sa sabhAsadavadat he mahechCha mama putre na mR^ite bhavAnAgachChatu| 50 yIshustamavadad gachCha tava putro. ajIvIt tadA yIshunoktavAkye sa vishvasya gatavAn| 51 gamanakAle mArgamadhye dAsAstaM sAkShAtprApyAvadan bhavataH putro. ajIvIt| 52 tataH kaM kAlamArabhya rogapratIkArArambho jAtA iti pR^iShTe tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadaNDadvayAdhikadvitIyayAme tasya jvaratyAgo. abhavat| 53 tadA yIshustasmin kShaNe proktavAn tava putro. ajIvIt pitA tadbuddhvA saparivAro vyashvasIt| 54 yihUdIyadeshAd Agatya gAlIli yIshuretad dvitIyam AshcharyyakarmmAkarot|

5 tataH paraM yihUdIyAnAm utsava upasthite yIshu ryirUshAlamaM gatavAn| 2 tasminnagare meShanAmno dvArasya samIpe ibrIyabhAShayA baithesdA nAmnA piShkariNI pa nchaghaTTayuktAsIt| 3 tasyAsteShu ghaTTeShu kilAlakampanam apekShya andhakha nchashuShkA NgAdayo bahavo rogiNaH patantastiShThanti sma| 4 yato visheShakAle tasya saraso vAri svargIyadUta etyAkampayat tatkIlAlakampanAt paraM yaH kashchid rogI prathamaM pAnIyamavArohat sa eva tatkShaNAd rogamukto. abhavat| 5 tadAShTAtriMshadvarShANi yAvad rogagrasta ekajanastasmin sthAne sthitavAn| 6 yIshustaM shayitaM dR^iShTvA bahukAlikarogIti j nAtvA vyAhR^itavAn tvaM kiM svastho bubhUShasi? 7 tato rogI kathitavAn he mahechCha

yadA kIlAlaM kampate tadA mAM puShkariNIm avarohayituM mama kopi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAle kashchidanyo. agro gatvA avarohati| 8 tadA yIshurakathayad uttiShTha, tava shayyAmuttolya gR^ihItvA yAhi| 9 sa tatkShaNAt svastho bhUtvA shayyAmuttolyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vishrAmavAraH| 10 tasmAd yihUdIyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vishrAmavAre shayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam| 11 tataH sa pratyavochad yo mAM svastham akArShIt shayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa evAdishat| 12 tadA te. apR^ichChan shayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM ya Aj nApayat sa kaH? 13 kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUto nAjAnAd yatastasmin sthAne janatAsattvAd yIshuH sthAnAntaram Agamat| 14 tataH paraM yeshu rmandire taM naraM sAkShAtprApyAkathayat pashyedAnIm anAmayo jAtosi yathAdhikA durdashA na ghaTate taddhetoH pApaM karmma punarmAkArShIH| 15 tataH sa gatvA yihUdIyAn avadad yIshu rmAm arogiNam akArShIt| 16 tato yIshu rvishrAmavAre karmmedR^ishaM kR^itavAn iti heto ryihUdIyAstaM tADayitvA hantum acheShTanta| 17 yIshustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karoti tadanurUpam ahamapi karoti| 18 tato yihUdIyAstaM hantuM punarayatanta yato vishrAmavAraM nAmanyata tadeva kevalaM na adhikantu IshvaraM svapitaraM prochya svamapIshvaratulyaM kR^itavAn| 19 pashchAd yIshuravadad yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat karmma kurvvantaM pashyati tadatiriktaM svechChAtaH kimapi karmma karttuM na shaknoti| pitA yat karoti putropi tadeva karoti| 20 pitA putre snehaM karoti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karoti tatsarvvaM putraM darshayati; yathA cha yuShmAkaM Ashcharyyaj nAnaM janiShyate tadartham itopi mahAkarmma taM darshayiShyati| 21 vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajivAn karoti tadvat putropi yaM yaM ichChati taM taM sajIvaM karoti| 22 sarvve pitaraM yathA satkurvvanti tathA putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM kasyApi vichAramakR^itvA sarvvavichArANAM bhAraM putre samarpitavAn| 23 yaH putraM sat karoti sa tasya prerakamapi sat karoti| 24 yuShmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mama vAkyaM shrutvA matprerake vishvasiti sonantAyuH prApnoti kadApi daNDabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdutthAya paramAyuH prApnoti| (aiōnios g166) 25 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mR^itA Ishvaraputrasya ninAdaM shroShyanti ye cha shroShyanti te sajIvA bhaviShyanti samaya etAdR^isha AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiShThati| 26 pitA yathA svaya njIvI tathA putrAya svaya njIvitvAdhikAraM dattavAn| 27 sa manuShyaputraH etasmAt kAraNAt pitA daNDakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn| 28 etadarthe yUyam AshcharyyaM na manyadhvaM yato yasmin samaye tasya ninAdaM shrutvA shmashAnasthAH sarvve bahirAgamiShyanti samaya etAdR^isha upasthAsyati| 29 tasmAd ye satkarmmANi kR^itavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti ye cha kukarmANi kR^itavantasta utthAya daNDaM prApsyanti| 30 ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na shaknomi yathA shuNomi tathA vichArayAmi mama vichAra ncha nyAyyaH yatohaM svIyAbhIShTaM nehitvA matprerayituH pituriShTam Ihe| 31 yadi svasmin svayaM sAkShyaM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkShyam AgrAhyaM bhavati; 32 kintu madarthe. aparo janaH sAkShyaM dadAti madarthe tasya yat sAkShyaM tat satyam etadapyahaM jAnAmi| 33 yuShmAbhi ryohanaM prati lokeShu preriteShu sa satyakathAyAM sAkShyamadadAt| 34 mAnuShAdahaM sAkShyaM nopekShe tathApi yUyaM yathA paritrayadhve tadartham idaM vAkyaM vadAmi| 35 yohan dedIpyamAno dIpa iva tejasvI sthitavAn yUyam alpakAlaM tasya dIptyAnandituM samamanyadhvaM| 36 kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyate pitA mAM preShya yadyat karmma samApayituM shakttimadadAt mayA kR^itaM tattat karmma madarthe pramANaM dadAti| 37 yaH pitA mAM preritavAn mopi madarthe pramANaM dadAti| tasya vAkyaM yuShmAbhiH kadApi na shrutaM tasya rUpa ncha na dR^iShTaM 38 tasya vAkya ncha yuShmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnoti yataH sa yaM preShitavAn yUyaM tasmin na vishvasitha| 39 dharmmapustakAni yUyam AlochayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyuH prApsyAma iti yUyaM budhyadhve taddharmmapustakAni madarthe pramANaM dadati| (aiōnios

g166) 40 tathApi yUyaM paramAyuHprAptaye mama saMnidhim na jigamiShatha| 41 ahaM mAnuShebhyaH satkAraM na gR^ihlAmi| 42 ahaM yuShmAn jAnAmi; yuShmAkamantara Ishvaraprema nAsti| 43 ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatosmi tathApi mAM na gR^ihlItha kintu kashchid yadi svanAmnA samAgamiShyati tarhi taM grahIShyatha| 44 yUyam IshvarAt satkAraM na chiShTatvA kevalaM parasparaM satkAram ched Adadhvve tarhi kathaM vishvasituM shaknutha? 45 putuH samIpe. ahaM yuShmAn apavadiShyAmIti mA chintayata yasmin, yasmin yuShmAkaM vishvasaH saeva mUsA yuShmAn apavadati| 46 yadi yUyaM tasmin vyashvasiShyata tarhi mayyapi vyashvasiShyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn| 47 tato yadi tena likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyAni kathaM pratyeShyatha?

6 tataH paraM yIshu rgAlIl pradeshIyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhoH pAraM gatavAn| 2 tato vyAdhimallokasvAsthyakaraNarUpANi tasyAshcharyyANi karmmANi dR^iShTvA bahavo janAstatpashchAd agachchan| 3 tato yIshuH parvvatamAruhya tatra shiShyaiH sAkam| 4 tasmin samaya nistArotsavanAmni yihUdIyAnAma utsava upasthite 5 yIshu rnetre uttolya bahulokAn svasamIpAgatAn vilokya philipaM pR^iShTavAn eteShAM bhojanAya bhojadravyANi vayaM kutra kretuM shakrumaH? 6 vAkyamidaM tasya parIkShArtham avAdIt kintu yat kariShyati tat svayam ajAnAt| 7 philipaH pratyavochat eteShAm ekaiko yadyalpam alpaM prApnoti tarhi mudrApAdadvishatena krItapUpA api nyUnA bhaviShyanti| 8 shimon pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyaH shiShyANAmeko vyAhR^itavAn 9 atra kasyachid bAlakasya samIpe pa ncha yAvapUpAH kShudramatsyadvaya ncha santi kintu lokAnAM etAvAtAM madhye taiH kiM bhaviShyati? 10 pashchAd yIshuravadat lokAnupaveshayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt pa nchasahastrebhyo nyUnA adhikA vA puruShA bhUmyAm upAvishan| 11 tato yIshustAn pUpAnAdAya Ishvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA shiShyeShu samArpayat tataste tebhya upaviShTalokebhyaH pUpAn yatheShTamatsya ncha prAduH| 12 teShu tR^ipteShu sa tAnavochad eteShAM ki nchidapi yathA nApachIyate tathA sarvvANyavashiShTAni saMgR^ihlIta| 13 tataH sarvveShAM bhojanAt paraM te teShAM pa nchAnAM yAvapUpAnAM avashiShTAnyakhilAni saMgR^ihya dvAdashaDallakAn apUrayan| 14 aparaM yIshoretAdR^ishIm AshcharyyakriyAM dR^iShTvA lokA mitho vaktumArebhire jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviShyati sa evAyam avashyaM bhaviShyadvakttA| 15 ataeva lokA Agatya tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariShyanti yIshusteShAm IdR^ishaM mAnasaM vij nAya punashcha parvvatam ekAkI gatavAn| 16 sAyaMkAla upasthite shiShyA jaladhitaTaM vrajitvA nAvamAruhya nagaradishi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman| 17 tasmin samaye timira upAtiShThat kintu yIShusteShAM samIpaM nAgachchat| 18 tadA prabalapavanavahanAt sAgare mahAtara Ngo bhavitum Arebhe| 19 tataste vAhayitvA dvitrAn kroshAn gatAH pashchAd yIshuM jaladherupari padbhyAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgachchantaM vilokya trAsayuktA abhavan 20 kintu sa tAnukttvAn ayamahaM mA bhaiShTa| 21 tadA te taM svairaM nAvi gR^ihItavantaH tadA tatkShaNAd uddiShTasthAne naurupAsthAt| 22 yayA nAvA shiShyA agachchan tadanyA kApi naukA tasmin sthAne nAsIt tato yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkaM nAgamat kevalAH shiShyA agaman etat pArasthA lokA j nAtavantaH| 23 kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Ishvarasya guNAn anukIrttya lokAn pUpAn abhojayat tatsthAnasya samIpasthativiriyAyA aparAstaraNaya Agaman| 24 yIshustatra nAsti shiShyA api tatra nA santi lokA iti vij nAya yIshuM gaveShayituM taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH| 25 tataste saritpateH pAre taM sAkShAt prApya prAvochan he guro bhavAn atra sthAne kadAgamat? 26 tadA yIshustAn pratyavAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi AshcharyyakarmmadarshanAddheto rna kintu pUpabhojanAt tena tR^iptatvA ncha mAM gaveShayatha| 27 kShayaNIyabhakShyArthaM mA shrAmiShTa kintvantAyurbhakShyArthaM shrAmyata, tasmAt tAdR^ishaM bhakShyaM manujaputro yuShmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IshvaraH pramANaM prAdAt| (aiōnios g166) 28

tadA te. apR^ichChan IshvarAbhimataM karmma karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavyaM? 29 tato yIshuravadad Ishvaro yaM prairayat tasmin vishvasanam IshvarAbhimataM karmma| 30 tadA te vyAharan bhavatA kiM lakShaNaM darshitaM yaddR^iShTvA bhavati vishvasiShyAmaH? tvayA kiM karmma kR^itaM? 31 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA mahAprAntare mAnnAM bhokttuM prApuH yathA lipirAste| svargIyANi tu bhakShyANi pradadau parameshvaraH| 32 tadA yIshuravadad ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsA yuShmAbhyaM svargIyaM bhakShyaM nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuShmAbhyaM svargIyaM paramaM bhakShyaM dadAti| 33 yaH svargAdavaruhya jagate jIvanaM dadAti sa IshvaradattabhakShyarUpaH| 34 tadA te prAvochan he prabho bhakShyamidaM nityamasmabhyaM dadAtu| 35 yIshuravadad ahameva jIvanarUpaM bhakShyaM yo jano mama sannidhim AgachChati sa jAtu kShudhArtto na bhaviShyati, tathA yo jano mAM pratyeti sa jAtu tR^iShArtto na bhaviShyati| 36 mAM dR^iShTvAPi yUyaM na vishvasitha yuShmAnaham ityavochaM| 37 pitA mahyaM yAvato lokAnadadAt te sarvva eva mamAntikam AgamiShyanti yaH kashchichcha mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kenApi prakAreNa na dUrIkariShyAmi| 38 nijAbhimataM sAdhayituM na hi kintu prerayiturabhimataM sAdhayituM svargAd AgatosmI| 39 sa yAn yAn lokAn mahyamadadAt teShAmekamapi na hArayitvA sheShadine sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprerayituH piturabhimataM| 40 yaH kashchin mAnavasutaM vilokya vishvasiti sa sheShadine mayotthApitaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti matprerakasyAbhimataM| (aiōnios g166) 41 tadA svargAd yad bhakShyam avArohat tad bhakShyam ahameva yihUdIyalokAstasyaitad vAkye vivadamAnA vakttumArebhire 42 yUShaphaH putro yIshu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma eSha kiM saeva na? tarhi svargAd avAroham iti vAkyaM kathaM vaktti? 43 tadA yIshustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM 44 matprerakeNa pitrA nAkR^iShTaH kopi jano mamAntikam AyAtuM na shaknoti kintvAgataM janaM charame. ahni protthApayiShyAmi| 45 te sarvva IshvareNa shikShitA bhaviShyanti bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu lipiritthamAste ato yaH kashchit pituH sakAshAt shrutvA shikShate sa eva mama samIpam AgamiShyati| 46 ya IshvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kopi manuShyo janakaM nAdarshat kevalaH saeva tAtam adrAkShIt| 47 ahaM yuShmAn yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mayi vishvAsaM karoti sonantAyuH prApnoti| (aiōnios g166) 48 ahameva tajjIvanabhakShyaM| 49 yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA mahAprAntare mannAbhakShyaM bhUkttAPi mR^itAH 50 kintu yadbhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat tad yadi kashchid bhu Nktte tarhi sa na mriyate| 51 yajjIvanabhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat sohameva idaM bhakShyaM yo jano bhu Nktte sa nityajIvI bhaviShyati| punashcha jagato jIvanArthamahaM yat svakIyapishitaM dAsyAmi tadeva mayA vitaritaM bhakShyam| (aiōn g165) 52 tasmAd yihUdIyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vakttumArebhire eSha bhojanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati? 53 tadA yIshustAn AvochAd yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi manuShyaputrasyAmiShe yuShmAbhi rna bhuktte tasya rudhire cha na pIte jIvanena sArddhaM yuShmAkaM sambandho nAsti| 54 yo mamAmiShaM svAdati mama sudhira ncha pivati sonantAyuH prApnoti tataH sheShe. ahni tamaham utthApayiShyAmi| (aiōnios g166) 55 yato madIyamAmiShaM paramaM bhakShyaM tathA madIyaM shoNitaM paramaM peyaM| 56 yo jano madIyaM palalaM svAdati madIyaM rudhira ncha pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnaha ncha vasAmi| 57 matprerayitrA jIvatA tAtena yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kashchin mAmatti sopi mayA jIviShyati| 58 yadbhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuShmAkaM pitaro. amriyanta tAdR^isham idaM bhakShyaM na bhavati idaM bhakShyaM yo bhakShati sa nityaM jIviShyati| (aiōn g165) 59 yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagehe upAdishat tadA kathA etA akathayat| 60 tadetthaM shrutvA tasya shiShyANAm aneke parasparam akathayan idaM gADhaM vAkyaM vAkyamIdR^ishaM kaH shrotuM shakruyAt? 61 kintu yIshuH shiShyANAm itthaM vivAdaM svachitte vij nAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyaM kiM yuShmAkaM vighnaM janayati? 62 yadi

manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gachChantaM pashyatha tarhi kiM bhaviShyati? 63
Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniShphalaM yuShmabhyamahaM yAni vachAMsi kathayAmi
tAnyAtmA jIvana ncha| 64 kintu yuShmAkaM madhye kechana avishvAsinaH santi ke ke
na vishvasanti ko vA taM parakareShu samarpayiShyati tAn yIshurAprathamAd vetti| 65
aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kAraNAd akathayaM pituH sakAshAt shakttimaprApya kopi
mamAntikam AgantuM na shaknoti| 66 tatkAle. aneke shiShyA vyAghuTya tena sArddhaM
puna rnAgachChan| 67 tadA yIshu rdvAdashashiShyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha? 68
tataH shimon pitaraH pratyavochat he prabho kasyAbhyarNaM gamiShyAmaH? (aiōnios g166)
69 anantajIvanadAyinyo yAH kathAstAstavaiva| bhavAn amareshvarasyAbhiShikttaputra iti
vishvasya nishchitaM jAnImaH| 70 tadA yIshuravadat kimahaM yuShmAkaM dvAdashajanAn
manonItAn na kR^itavAn? kintu yuShmAkaM madhyepi kashchideko vighnakArI vidyate|
71 imAM kathaM sa shimonaH putram IShkarIyotIyaM yihUdAm uddishya kathitavAn yato
dvAdashAnAM madhye gaNitaH sa taM parakareShu samarpayiShyati|

7 tataH paraM yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIshu ryihUdApradeshe
paryyaTituM nechChan gAlIl pradeshe paryyaTituM prArabhata| 2 kintu tasmin
samaye yihUdIyAnAM dUShyavAsanAmotsava upasthite 3 tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni
karmmANi tvayA kriyante tAni yathA tava shiShyAH pashyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd
yihUdIyadeshaM vraja| 4 yaH kashchit svayaM prachikAshiShati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na
karoti yadIdR^ishaM karmma karoShi tarhi jagati nijaM parichAyaya| 5 yatastasya bhrAtaropi
taM na vishvasanti| 6 tadA yIshustAn avochat mama samaya idAnIM nopatiShThati kintu
yuShmAkaM samayaH satatam upatiShThati| 7 jagato lokA yuShmAn R^itIyituM na shakruvanti
kintu mAmeva R^itIyante yatasteShAM karmANi duShTAni tatra sAkShyamidam ahaM dadAmi|
8 ataeva yUyam utsave. asmin yAta nAham idAnIm asminnutsave yAmi yato mama samaya
idAnIM na sampUrNaH| 9 iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAlIli sthitavAn 10 kintu tasya bhrAtR^iShu
tatra prasthiteShu satsu so. aprakaTa utsavam agachChat| 11 anantaram utsavam upasthitA
yihUdIyAstaM mR^igayitvApR^ichChan sa kutra? 12 tato lokAnAM madhye tasmin nAnAvidhA
vivAdA bhavitum ArabdhavantaH| kechid avochan sa uttamaH puruShaH kechid avochan na
tathA varaM lokAnAM bhramaM janayati| 13 kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt kopi tasya pakShe
spaShTaM nAkathayat| 14 tataH param utsavasya madhyasamaye yIshu rmandiraM gatvA
samupadishati sma| 15 tato yihUdIyA lokA AshcharyyaM j nAtvAkathayan eShA mAnuSho
nAdhItyA katham etAdR^isho vidvAnabhUt? 16 tadA yIshuH pratyavochad upadeshoyaM na
mama kintu yo mAM preShitavAn tasya| 17 yo jano nideshaM tasya grahIShyati mamopadesho
matto bhavati kim IshvarAd bhavati sa ganastajj nAtuM shakShyati| 18 yo janaH svataH
kathayati sa svIyaM gauravam Ihate kintu yaH prerayitu rgauravam Ihate sa satyavAdI
tasmin kopyadharmmo nAsti| 19 mUsA yuShmabhyaM vyavasthAgranthaM kiM nAdadAt?
kintu yuShmAkaM kopi tAM vyavasthAM na samAcharati| mAM hantuM kuto yatadhve?
20 tadA lokA avadan tvaM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM ko yatate? 21 tato yIshuravochad
ekaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd yUyaM sarvva mahAshcharyyaM manyadhve| 22 mUsA
yuShmabhyaM tvakChedavidhiM pradadau sa mUsAto na jAtaH kintu pitR^ipuruShebhyo
jAtaH tena vishrAmavAre. api mAnuShANAM tvakChedaM kurutha| 23 ataeva vishrAmavAre
manuShyANAM tvakChede kR^ite yadi mUsAvyavasthAma NganaM na bhavati tarhi mayA
vishrAmavAre mAnuShaH sampUrNarUpeNa svastho. akAri tatkAraNAd yUyaM kiM mahyaM
kupyatha? 24 sapakShapAtaM vichAramakR^itvA nyAyyaM vichAraM kuruta| 25 tadA yirUshAlam
nivAsinaH katipayajanA akathayan ime yaM hantuM cheShTante sa evAyaM kiM na? 26 kintu
pashyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadantyete ayamevAbhiShiktto
bhavatIti nishchitaM kimadhipatayo jAnanti? 27 manujoyaM kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM

jAnomaH kintvabhiShiktta Agate sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kopi j nAtuM na shakShyati| 28 tadA yIshu rmadhyemandiram upadishan uchchaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnItha? kasmAchchAgatosmi tadapi kiM jAnItha? nAhaM svata Agatosmi kintu yaH satyavAdI saeva mAM preShitavAn yUyaM taM na jAnItha| 29 tamahaM jAne tenAhaM prerita agatosmi| 30 tasmAd yihUdIyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kopi tasya gAtre hastaM nArpayad yato hetostadA tasya samayo nopatiShThati| 31 kintu bahavo lokAstasmin vishvasya kathitavAnto. abhiShikttapuruSha Agatya mAnuShasyAsya kriyAbhyaH kim adhikA AshcharyyAH kriyAH kariShyati? 32 tataH paraM lokAstasmin itthaM vivadante phirUshinaH pradhAnayAjakA ncheti shrutavantastaM dhR^itvA netuM padAtigaNaM preShayAmAsuH| 33 tato yIshuravadad aham alpadinAni yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvA matprerayituH samIpaM yAsyAmi| 34 mAM mR^igayiShyadhve kintUddeshaM na lapsyadhve ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantuM na shakShyatha| 35 tadA yihUdIyAH parasparaM vakttumArebhire asyoddeshaM na prApsyAma etAdR^ishaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadeshe vikIrNAnAM yihUdIyAnAM sannidhim eSha gatvA tAn upadekShyati kiM? 36 no chet mAM gaveShayiShyatha kintUddeshaM na prApsyatha eSha kodR^ishaM vAkyamidaM vadati? 37 anantaram utsavasya charame. ahani arthAt pradhAnadine yIshuruttiShThan uchchaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kashchit tR^iShArtto bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu| 38 yaH kashchinmayi vishvasiti dharmmagranthasya vachanAnusAreNa tasyAbhyantarato. amR^itatoyasya srotAMsi nirgamiShyanti| 39 ye tasmin vishvasanti ta AtmAnaM prApsyantItyarthe sa idaM vAkyaM vyAhR^itavAn etatkAlaM yAvad yIshu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra AtmA nAdIyata| 40 etAM vANIM shrutvA bahavo lokA avadan ayameva nishchitaM sa bhaviShyadvAdI| 41 kechid akathayan eShaeva sobhiShikttaH kintu kechid avadan sobhiShikttaH kiM gAlIl pradeshe janiShyate? 42 sobhiShiktto dAyUdo vaMshe dAyUdo janmasthAne baitlehami pattane janiShyate dharmmagranthe kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti? 43 itthaM tasmin lokAnAM bhinnavAkyatA jAtA| 44 katipayalokAstaM dharttum aichChan tathApi tadvapuShi kopi hastaM nArpayat| 45 anantaraM pAdAtigaNe pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUshinA ncha samIpamAgatavati te tAn apR^ichChan kuto hetostaM nAnayata? 46 tadA padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kopi kadApi nopAdishat| 47 tataH phirUshinaH prAvochan yUyamapi kimabhrAmiShTa? 48 adhipatInAM phirUshinA ncha kopi kiM tasmin vyashvasIt? 49 ye shAstraM na jAnanti ta ime. adhamalokAeva shApagrastAH| 50 tadA nikadImanAmA teShAmeko yaH kShaNadAyAM yIshoH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn 51 tasya vAkye na shrute karmmaNi cha na vidite. asmAkaM vyavasthA kiM ka nchana manujaM doShIkaroti? 52 tataste vyAharan tvamapi kiM gAlIlIyalokaH? vivichya pashya gallIli kopi bhaviShyadvAdI notpadyate| 53 tataH paraM sarvve svaM svaM gR^ihaM gatAH kintu yIshu rjaitunanAmAnaM shilochchayaM gatavAn|

8 pratyUShe yIshuH panarmandiram AgachChat 2 tataH sarvveShu lokeShu tasya samIpa AgateShu sa upavishya tAn upadeShTum Arabhata| 3 tadA adhyApakAH phirUshina ncha vyabhichArakarmmaNi dhR^itaM striyamekAm Aniya sarvveShAM madhye sthApayitvA vyAharan 4 he guro yoShitam imAM vyabhichArakarmma kurvvANAM lokA dhR^itavantaH| 5 etAdR^ishalokAH pAShANAghAtena hantavyA iti vidhirmUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitosti kintu bhavAn kimAdishati? 6 te tamapavadituM parIkShAbhiprAyeNa vAkyamidam apR^ichChan kintu sa prahvIbhUya bhUmAva NgalyA lekhitum Arabhata| 7 tatastaiH punaH punaH pR^iShTa utthAya kathitavAn yuShmAkaM madhye yo jano niraparAdhI saeva prathamam enAM pAShANenAhantu| 8 pashchAt sa punashcha prahvIbhUya bhUmau lekhitum Arabhata| 9 tAM kathaM shrutvA te svasvamanasi prabodhaM prApya jyeShThAnukramaM ekaikashaH sarvve bahiragachChan tato yIshurekAkI tayakttobhavat madhyasthAne daNDAyamAnA sA yoShA cha sthitA| 10 tatpashchAd yIshurutthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamapyaparaM na vilokya

pR^iShTavAn he vAme tavApavAdakAH kutra? kopi tvAM kiM na daNDayati? 11 sAvadat he mahechCha kopi na tadA yIshuravochat nAhamapi daNDayAmi yAhi punaH pApaM mAkArShIH| 12 tato yIshuH punarapi lokebhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatohaM jyotiHsvarUpo yaH kashchin matpashchAda gachChati sa timire na bhramitvA jIvanarUpAM dIptiM prApsyati| 13 tataH phirUshino. avAdiShustvaM svArthe svayaM sAkShyaM dadAsi tasmAt tava sAkShyaM grAhyaM na bhavati| 14 tadA yIshuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe. ahaM svayaM sAkShyaM dadAmi tathApi mat sAkShyaM grAhyaM yasmAd ahaM kuta Agatosmi kva yAmi cha tadahaM jAnAmi kintu kuta Agatosmi kutra gachChAmi cha tad yUyaM na jAnItha| 15 yUyaM laukikaM vichArayatha nAhaM kimapi vichArayAmi| 16 kintu yadi vichArayAmi tarhi mama vichAro grahItavyo yatoham ekAkI nAsmi prerayitA pitA mayA saha vidyate| 17 dvayo rjanayoH sAkShyaM grahaNIyaM bhavatIti yuShmAkaM vyavasthAgranthe likhitamasti| 18 ahaM svArthe svayaM sAkShitvaM dadAmi yashcha mama tAto mAM preritavAn sopi madarthe sAkShyaM dadAti| 19 tadA te. apR^ichChan tava tAtaH kutra? tato yIshuH pratyavAdId yUyaM mAM na jAnItha matpitara ncha na jAnItha yadi mAm akShAsyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakShAsyata| 20 yIshu rmandira upadishya bhaNDAgAre kathA etA akathayat tathApi taM prati kopi karaM nodatolayat| 21 tataH paraM yIshuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gachChAmi yUyaM mAM gaveShayiShyatha kintu nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na shakShyatha| 22 tadA yihUdIyAH prAvochan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariShyati? yato yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na shakShyatha iti vAkyaM bravIti| 23 tato yIshustebhyaH kathitavAn yUyam adhaHsthAnIyA lokA aham UrdvvasthAnIyaH yUyam etajjagatsambandhIyA aham etajjagatsambandhIyo na| 24 tasmAt kathitavAn yUyaM nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha yatohaM sa pumAn iti yadi na vishvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha| 25 tadA te. apR^ichChan kastvaM? tato yIshuH kathitavAn yuShmAkaM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt karomi saeva puruShohaM| 26 yuShmAsu mayA bahuvAkyaM vakttavyaM vichArayitavya ncha kintu matprerayitA satyavAdI tasya samIpe yadahaM shrutvAn tadeva jagate kathayAmi| 27 kintu sa janake vAkyamidaM prokttvAn iti te nAbudhyanta| 28 tato yIshurakathayad yadA manuShyaputram Urdvva utthApayiShyatha tadAhaM sa pumAn kevalaH svayaM kimapi karmma na karomi kintu tAto yathA shikShayati tadanusAreNa vAkyamidaM vadAmIti cha yUyaM j nAtuM shakShyatha| 29 matprerayitA pitA mAm ekAkinaM na tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiShThati yatohaM tadabhimataM karmma sadA karomi| 30 tadA tasyaitAni vAkyAni shrutvA bahuvastAsmin vyashvasan| 31 ye yihUdIyA vyashvasan yIshustebhyo. akathayat 32 mama vAkye yadi yUyam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama shiShyA bhUtvA satyatvaM j nAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuShmAkaM mokSho bhaviShyati| 33 tadA te pratyavAdiShuH vayam ibrAhImo vaMshaH kadApi kasyApi dAsA na jAtAstarhi yuShmAkaM muktti rbhaviShyatIti vAkyaM kathaM bravIShi? 34 tadA yIshuH pratyavadad yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yaH pApaM karoti sa pApasya dAsaH| 35 dAsashcha nirantaraM niveshane na tiShThati kintu putro nirantaraM tiShThati| (aiōn g165) 36 ataH putro yadi yuShmAn mochayati tarhi nitAntameva mukttA bhaviShyatha| 37 yuyam ibrAhImo vaMsha ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama kathA yuShmAkam antaHkaraNeShu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddheto rmAM hantum Ihadhve| 38 ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapashyaM tadeva kathayAmi tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpe yadapashyata tadeva kurudhve| 39 tadA te pratyavochan ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA tato yIshurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrAhImaH santAnA abhaviShyata tarhi ibrAhIma AchAraNavad AchariShyata| 40 Ishvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAkyaM shrutvA yuShmAn j nApayAmi yohaM taM mAM hantuM cheShTadhve ibrAhIm etAdR^ishaM karmma na chakAra| 41 yUyaM svasvapituH karmmANi kurutha tadA tairukttaM na vayaM jArajAtA asmAkam ekaeva pitAsti sa eveshvaraH 42 tato yIshunA kathitam Ishvaro yadi yuShmAkaM

tAtobhaviShyat tarhi yUyaM mayi premAkariShyata yatoham IshvarAnnirgatyAgatosmi svato nAgatohaM sa mAM prAhiNot| 43 yUyaM mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhve kutaH? yato yUyaM mamopadeshaM soDhuM na shaknutha| 44 yUyaM shaitAn pituH santAnA etasmAd yuShmAkaM piturabhilAShaM pUrayatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvasya leshopi nAsti kAraNAdataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiShThat sa yadA mR^iShA kathayati tadA nijasvabhAvAnusAreNaiva kathayati yato sa mR^iShAbhAShI mR^iShotpAdakashcha| 45 ahaM tathyavAkyaM vadAmi kAraNAdasmAd yUyaM mAM na pratItha| 46 mayi pApamastIti pramANaM yuShmAkaM ko dAtuM shaknoti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyaM vadAmi tarhi kuto mAM na pratitha? 47 yaH kashchana IshvarIyo lokaH sa IshvarIyakathAyAM mano nidhatte yUyam IshvarIyalokA na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadve| 48 tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavAdiShuH tvamekaH shomiroNIyo bhUtagrastashcha vayaM kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiShma? 49 tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanye tasmAd yUyaM mAm apamanyadhve| 50 ahaM svasukhyAtiM na cheShTe kintu cheShTitA vichArayitA chApara eka Aste| 51 ahaM yuShmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo naro madIyaM vAchaM manyate sa kadAchana nidhanaM na drakShyati| (aiōn g165) 52 yihUdIyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm avaiShma| ibrAhIm bhaviShyadvAdina ncha sarvve mR^itAH kintu tvaM bhAShase yo naro mama bhAratIM gR^ihlAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyate| (aiōn g165) 53 tarhi tvaM kim asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAd ibrAhImopi mahAn? yasmAt sopi mR^itaH bhaviShyadvAdinopi mR^itAH tvaM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuShe? 54 yIshuH pratyavochad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanye tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAto yaM yUyaM svIyam IshvaraM bhAShadhve saeva mAM sammanute| 55 yUyaM taM nAvagachChatha kintvahaM tamavagachChAmi taM nAvagachChAmIti vAkyaM yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mR^iShAbhAShI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagachChAmi tadAkShAmapi gR^ihlAmi| 56 yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm mama samayaM draShTum atIvAvA nChat tannirIkShyAnandachcha| 57 tadA yihUdIyA apR^ichChan tava vayaH pa nchAshadvatsarA na tvaM kim ibrAhImam adrAkShIH? 58 yIshuH pratyavAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi ibrAhImo janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidye| 59 tadA te pAShANAn uttolya tamAhantum udayachChan kintu yIshu rgupto mantirAd bahirgatya teShAM madhyena prasthitavAn|

9 tataH paraM yIshurgachChan mArgamadhye janmAndhaM naram apashyat| 2 tataH shiShyAstam apR^ichChan he guro naroyaM svapApena vA svapitrAH pApenAndho. ajAyata? 3 tataH sa pratyuditavAn etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd etAdR^ishobhUda iti nahi kintvanena yatheshvarasya karmma prakAshyate taddhetoreva| 4 dine tiShThati matprerayituH karmma mayA karttavyaM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyate tAdR^ishI nishAgachChati| 5 ahaM yAvatkAlaM jagati tiShThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagato jyotiHsvarUposmi| 6 ityukttA bhUmau niShThIvaM nikShipya tena pa NkaM kR^itavAn 7 pashchAt tatpa Nkena tasyAndhasya netre pralipya tamityAdishat gatvA shilohe. arthAt preritanAmni sarasi snAhi| tatondho gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH prannachakShu rbhUtvA vyAghuTyAgAt| 8 apara ncha samIpavAsino lokA ye cha taM pUrvvamandham apashyan te bakttum Arabhanta yondhaloko vartmanyupavishyAbhikShata sa evAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati? 9 kechidavadan sa eva kechidavochan tAdR^isho bhavati kintu sa svayamabravIt sa evAhaM bhavAmi| 10 ataeva te. apR^ichChan tvaM kathaM dR^iShTiM pAptavAn? 11 tataH sovadad yIshanAmaka eko jano mama nayane pa Nkena pralipya ityAj nApayat shilohakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhi| tatastatra gatvA mayi snAte dR^iShTimahaM labdhavAn| 12 tadA te. avadan sa pumAn kutra? tenokttaM nAhaM jAnAmi| 13 aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhe jane phirUshinAM nikaTam AnIte sati phirUshinopi tamapR^ichChan kathaM dR^iShTiM prAptosi? 14 tataH sa kathitavAn sa pa Nkena mama netre. alimpat pashchAd

snAtvA dR^iShTimalabhe| 15 kintu yIshu rvishrAmavAre karddamaM kR^itvA tasya nayane
prasanne. akarod itikAraNAt katipayaphirUshino. avadan 16 sa pumAn IshvarAnna yataH sa
vishrAmavAraM na manyate| tatonye kechit pratyavadan pApI pumAn kim etAdR^isham
AshcharyyaM karmma karttuM shaknoti? 17 itthaM teShAM parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam
abhavat| pashchAt te punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSham aprAkShuH yo janastava
chakShuShI prasanne kR^itavAn tasmin tvaM kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavishadvAdI| 18 sa
dR^iShTim AptavAn iti yihUdIyAstasya dR^iShTiM prAptasya janasya pitro rmukhAd ashrutvA
na pratyayan| 19 ataeva te tAvapR^ichChan yuvayo ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa
kimayaM? tarhIdAnIM kathaM draShTuM shaknoti? 20 tatastasya pitarau pratyavochatAm ayam
AvayoH putra A janerandhashcha tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH 21 kintvadhunA kathaM dR^iShTiM
prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kosya chakShuShI prasanne kR^itavAn tadapi na jAnIva eSha
vayaHprApta enaM pR^ichChata svakathAM svayaM vakShyati| 22 yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt tasya
pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kopi manuShyo yadi yIshum abhiShiktaM vadati tarhi
sa bhajanagR^ihAd dUrIkAriShyate yihUdIyA iti mantraNAm akurvvan 23 atastasya pitarau
vyAharatAm eSha vayaHprApta enaM pR^ichChata| 24 tadA te punashcha taM pUrvvAndham
AhUya vyAharan Ishvarasya guNAn vada eSha manuShyaH pApIti vayaM jAnImaH| 25 tadA sa
ukttavAn sa pApI na veti nAhaM jAne pUrvAmandha Asamaham adhunA pashyAmIti mAtraM
jAnAmi| 26 te punarapR^ichChan sa tvAM prati kimakarot? kathaM netre prasanne. akarot?
27 tataH sovAdId ekakR^itvokathayaM yUyaM na shR^iNutha tarhi kutaH punaH shrotum
ichChatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya shiShyA bhavitum ichChatha? 28 tadA te taM tiraskR^itya
vyAharan tvaM tasya shiShyo vayaM mUsAH shiShyAH| 29 mUsAvaktreNeshvaro jagAda
tajjAnImaH kintveSha kutratyaloka iti na jAnImaH| 30 sovadad eSha mama lochane prasanne.
akarot tathApi kutratyaloka iti yUyaM na jAnItha etad AshcharyyaM bhavati| 31 IshvaraH
pApinAM kathAM na shR^iNoti kintu yo janastasmin bhaktiM kR^itvA tadiShTakriyAM karoti
tasyaiva kathAM shR^iNoti etad vayaM jAnImaH| 32 kopi manuShyo janmAndhAya chakShuShI
adadAt jagadArambhAd etAdR^ishIM kathAM kopi kadApi nAshR^iNot| (aiōn g165) 33 asmAd eSha
manuShyo yadIshvarAnnAjAyata tarhi ki nchidapIdR^ishaM karmma karttuM nAshaknot| 34 te
vyAharan tvaM pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmAn tvaM shikShayasi? pashchAtte taM bahirakurvvan|
35 tadanantaraM yihUdIyaiH sa bahirakriyata yIshuriti vArttAM shrutvA taM sAkShAt prApya
pR^iShTavAn Ishvarasya putre tvaM vishvasiShi? 36 tadA sa pratyavochat he prabho sa ko yat
tasminnahaM vishvasimi? 37 tato yIshuH kathitavAn tvaM taM dR^iShTavAn tvayA sAkaM
yaH kathaM kathayati saeva saH| 38 tadA he prabho vishvasImityuktvA sa taM praNAmat| 39
pashchAd yIshuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantashchAndhA
bhavantItyabhiprAyeNa jagadAham AgachCham| 40 etat shrutvA nikATasthAH katipayAH
phirUshino vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH? 41 tadA yIshuravAdId yadyandhA abhavata tarhi
pApAni nAtiShThan kintu pashyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuShmAkaM pApAni tiShThanti|

10 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano dvAreNa na pravishya kenApyanyena
meShagR^ihaM pravishati sa eva steno dasyushcha| 2 yo dvAreNa pravishati sa eva
meShapAlakaH| 3 dauvArikastasmai dvAraM mochayati meShagaNashcha tasya vAkyaM
shR^iNoti sa nijAn meShAn svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH kR^itvA nayati| 4 tathA nijAn meShAn
bahiH kR^itvA svayaM teShAm agre gachChati, tato meShAstasya shabdaM budhyante, tasmAt
tasya pashchAd vrajanti| 5 kintu parasya shabdaM na budhyante tasmAt tasya pashchAd
vrajiShyanti varaM tasya samIpAt palAyiShyante| 6 yIshustebhya imAM dR^iShTAntakathAm
akathayat kintu tena kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM te nAbudhyanta| 7 ato yIshuH punarakathayat,
yuShmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi, meShagR^ihasya dvAram ahameva| 8 mayA na
pravishya ya AgachChan te stenA dasyavashcha kintu meShAsteShAM kathA nAshR^iNvan|

9 ahameva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kashchita pravishati sa rakShAM prApsyati tathA
bahirantashcha gamanAgamane kR^itvA charaNasthAnaM prApsyati| 10 yo janastenaH sa
kevalaM stainyabadhavinAshAn karttumeva samAyAti kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bAhUlyena
tadeva dAtum AgachCham| 11 ahameva satyameShapAlako yastu satyo meShapAlakaH sa
meShArthaM prANatyAgaM karoti; 12 kintu yo jano meShapAlako na, arthAd yasya meShA nijA
na bhavanti, ya etAdR^isho vaitanikaH sa vR^ikam AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA mejavrajaM
vihAya palAyate, tasmAd vR^ikastaM vrajaM dhR^itvA vikirati| 13 vaitanikaH palAyate yataH sa
vetanArthI meShArthaM na chintayati| 14 ahameva satyo meShapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA
jAnAti, aha ncha yathA pitaraM jAnAmi, 15 tathA nijAn meShAnapi jAnAmi, meShAshcha mAM
jAnAnti, aha ncha meShArthaM prANatyAgaM karomi| 16 apara ncha etad gR^ihIya meShebhyo
bhinnA api meShA mama santi te sakalA AnayitavyAH; te mama shabdaM shroShyanti tata eko
vraja eko rakShako bhaviShyati| 17 prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn grahIShyAmi, tasmAt
pitA mayi snehaM karoti| 18 kashchijjano mama prANAn hantuM na shaknoti kintu svayaM tAn
samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahItu ncha mama shaktirAste bhAramimaM svapituH
sakAshAt prAptoham| 19 asmAdupadeshAt punashcha yihUdIyAnAM madhye bhinnavAkyatA
jAtA| 20 tato bahavo vyAharan eSha bhUtagrasta unmattashcha, kuta etasya kathAM shR^iNutha?
21 kechid avadan etasya kathA bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtaH kim andhAya
chakShuShI dAtuM shaknoti? 22 shItakAle yirUshAlami mandirotsargaparvvaNyupasthite
23 yIshuH sulemAno niHsAreNa gamanAgamane karoti, 24 etasmin samaye yihUdIyAstaM
veShTayitvA vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAkaM vichikitsAM sthApayiShyAmi? yadyabhiShikto
bhavati tarhi tat spaShTaM vada| 25 tadA yIshuH pratyavadad aham achakathaM kintu yUyaM
na pratItha, nijapitu rnAmnA yAM yAM kriyAM karomi sA kriyaiva mama sAkShisvarUpA|
26 kintvahaM pUrvvamakathayaM yUyaM mama meShA na bhavatha, kAraNAdasmAn na
vishvasitha| 27 mama meShA mama shabdaM shR^iNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi te cha mama
pashchAd gachChanti| 28 ahaM tebhyo. anantAyu rdadAmi, te kadApi na naMkShyanti kopi mama
karAt tAn harttuM na shakShyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 29 yo mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa
sarvvasmAt mahAn, kopi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na shakShyati| 30 ahaM pitA cha
dvayorekatvam| 31 tato yihUdIyAH punarapi taM hantuM pAShANAn udatolayan| 32 yIshuH
kathitavAn pituH sakAshAd bahUnyuttamakarmmANi yuShmAkaM prAkAshayaM teShAM kasya
karmmaNaH kAraNAn mAM pAShANairAhantum udyatAH stha? 33 yihUdIyAH pratyavadan
prashastakarmmaheto rna kintu tvaM mAnuShaH svamIshvaram uktveshvaraM nindasi
kAraNAdasmAt tvAM pAShANairhanmaH| 34 tadA yIshuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyam
IshvarA etadvachanaM yuShmAkaM shAstre likhitaM nAsti kiM? 35 tasmAd yeShAm uddeshe
Ishvarasya kathA kathitA te yadIshvaragaNA uchyante dharmmagranthasyApyanyathA bhavituM
na shakyaM, 36 tarhyAham Ishvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyaM pitrAbhiShiktaM
jagati prerita ncha pumAMsaM katham IshvaranindakaM vAdaya? 37 yadyahaM pituH karmma
na karomi tarhi mAM na pratItha; 38 kintu yadi karomi tarhi mayi yuShmAbhiH pratyaye na
kR^ite. api kAryye pratyayaH kriyatAM, tato mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmIti cha kShAtvA
vishvasiShyatha| 39 tadA te punarapi taM dharttum acheShTanta kintu sa teShAM karebhyo
nistIryya 40 puna ryarddan adyAstaTe yatra purvvaM yohan amajjayat tatrAgatya nyavasat| 41
tato bahavo lokAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan yohan kimapyAshcharyyaM karmma nAkarot
kintvasmin manuShye yA yaH kathA akathayat tAH sarvvAH satyAH; 42 tatra cha bahavo
lokAstasmin vyashvasan|

11 anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginI marthA cha yasmin vaithanIyAgrAme vasatastasmin
grAme iliyAsar nAmA pIDita eka AsIt| 2 yA mariyam prabhuM sugandhitelaina marddayitvA
svakeshaistasya charaNau samamArjat tasyA bhrAtA sa iliyAsar rogI| 3 apara ncha he

prabho bhavAn yasmin prIyate sa eva pIDitostIti kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginyau preShitavatyau| 4 tadA yIshurimAM vArttAM shrutvAkathayata pIDeyaM maraNArthaM na kintvIshvarasya mahimArtham Ishvaraputrasya mahimaprakAshArtha ncha jAtA| 5 yIshu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginyAm iliyAsari chAprIyata, 6 tathApi iliyAsaraH pIDAyAH kathaM shrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatiShThat| 7 tataH param sa shiShyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdIyapradeshaM yAmaH| 8 tataste pratyavadan, he guro svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdIyAstvAM pAShANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsyasi? 9 yIshuH pratyavadat, ekasmin dine kiM dvAdashaghaTikA na bhavanti? kopi divA gachChan na skhalati yataH sa etajjagato dIptiM prApnoti| 10 kintu rAtrau gachChan skhalati yato hetostatra dIpti rnAsti| 11 imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritobhUd idAnIM taM nidrAto jAgarayituM gachChAmi| 12 yIshu rmR^itau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vishrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti j nAtvA shiShyA akathayan, 13 he guro sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadrameva| 14 tadA yIshuH spaShTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata; 15 kintu yUyaM yathA pratItha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuShmannimittam AhlAditohaM, tathApi tasya samIpe yAma| 16 tadA thomA yaM didumaM vadanti sa sa NginaH shiShyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tena sArddhaM mriyAmahai| 17 yIshustatropasthAya iliyAsaraH shmashAne sthApanAt chatvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArttAM shrutavAn| 18 vaithanIyA yirUshAlamaH samIpasthA kroshaikamAtrAntaritA; 19 tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyA marthAM mariyama ncha bhyAtR^ishokApannAM sAntvayituM tayoH samIpam AgachChan| 20 marthA yIshorAgamanavArtAM shrutvaiva taM sAkShAd akarot kintu mariyam geha upavishya sthitA| 21 tadA marthA yIshumavAdat, he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariShyat| 22 kintvidAnImapi yad Ishvare prArthayiShyate Ishvarastad dAsyatIti jAne. ahaM| 23 yIshuravAdIt tava bhrAtA samutthAsyati| 24 marthA vyAharat sheShadivase sa utthAnasamaye protthAsyatIti jAne. ahaM| 25 tadA yIshuH kathitavAn ahameva utthApayitA jIvayitA cha yaH kashchana mayi vishvasiti sa mR^itvApi jIviShyati; 26 yaH kashchana cha jIvan mayi vishvasiti sa kadApi na mariShyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vishvasiShi? (aiōn g165) 27 sAvadat prabho yasyAvataraNApekShAsti bhavAn saevAbhiShiktta Ishvaraputra iti vishvasimi| 28 iti kathAM kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiShThati tvAmAhUyati cha| 29 kathAmimAM shrutvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agachChat| 30 yIshu rgrAmamadhyaM na pravishya yatra marthA taM sAkShAd akarot tatra sthitavAn| 31 ye yihUdIyA mariyamA sAkaM gR^ihe tiShThantastAm asAntvayana te tAM kShipram utthAya gachChantiM vilokya vyAharan, sa shmashAne roditUM yAti, ityuktvA te tasyAH pashchAd agachChan| 32 yatra yIshuratiShThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dR^iShTvA tasya charaNayoH patitvA vyAharat he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariShyat| 33 yIshustAM tasyAH sa Ngino yihUdIyAMshcha rudato vilokya shokArttaH san dIrghaM nishvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAsthApayata? 34 te vyAharan, he prabho bhavAn Agatya pashyatu| 35 yIshunA kranditaM| 36 ataeva yihUdIyA avadan, pashyatAyaM tasmin kidR^ig apriyata| 37 teShAM kechid avadan yondhAya chakShuShI dattavAn sa kim asya mR^ityuM nivArayituM nAshaknot? 38 tato yIshuH punarantardIrghaM nishvasya shmashAnAntikam agachChat| tat shmashAnam ekaM gahvaraM tanmukhe pAShANa eka AsIt| 39 tadA yIshuravadad enaM pAShANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhaginI marthAvadat prabho, adhunA tatra durgandho jAtaH, yatodya chatvAri dinAni shmashAne sa tiShThati| 40 tadA yIshuravAdIt, yadi vishvasiShi tarhIshvarasya mahimaprakAshaM drakShyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayaM? 41 tadA mR^itasya shmashAnAt pAShANo. apasArite yIshurUrdvvaM pashyan akathayat, he pita rmama nevesanam ashR^iNoH kAraNAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 42 tvaM satataM shR^iNoShi tadapyahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvaM mAM yat

prairayastad yathAsmin sthAne sthitA lokA vishvasanti tadartham idaM vAkyaM vadAmi| **43** imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa prochchairAhvayat, he iliyAsar bahirAgachCha| **44** tataH sa pramItaH shmashAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdo gAtramArjanavAsasA baddhamukhashcha bahirAgachChat| yIshuruditavAn bandhanAni mochayitvA tyajatainaM| **45** mariyamaH samIpam AgatA ye yihUdIyalokAstadA yIshoretat karmmApashyan teShAM bahavo vyashvasan, **46** kintu kechidanye phirUshinAM samIpaM gatvA yIshoretasya karmmaNo vArttAm avadan| **47** tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinAshcha sabhAM kR^itvA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? eSha mAnavo bahUnyAshcharyyakarmmANi karoti| **48** yadIdR^ishaM karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvve lokAstasmin vishvasiShyanti romilokAshchAgatyAsmAkam anayA rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam AChetsyanti| **49** tadA teShAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsare mahAyAjakapade nyayujyata sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnItha; **50** samagradeshasya vinAshatopi sarvvalokArtham ekasya janasya maraNam asmAkaM ma Ngalahetukam etasya vivechanAmapi na kurutha| **51** etAM kathAM sa nijabuddhyA vyAharad iti na, **52** kintu yIshUstaddeshIyAnAM kAraNAt prANAn tyakShyati, dishi dishi vikIrNAn Ishvarasya santAnAn saMgR^ihyaikajAtiM kariShyati cha, tasmin vatsare kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapade niyuktaH san idaM bhaviShyadvAkyaM kathitavAn| **53** taddinamArabhya te kathaM taM hantuM shaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArebhire| **54** ataeva yihUdIyAnAM madhye yIshuH saprakAshaM gamanAgamane akR^itvA tasmAd gatvA prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradeshasyephrAyim nAmni nagare shiShyaiH sAkaM kAlaM yApayituM prArebhe| **55** anantaraM yihUdIyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM svAn shuchIn karttuM bahavo janA grAmebhyo yirUshAlam nagaram AgachChan, **56** yIshoranveShaNaM kR^itvA mandire daNDAyamAnAH santaH parasparaM vyAharan, yuShmAkaM kIdR^isho bodho jAyate? sa kim utsave. asmin atrAgamiShyati? **57** sa cha kutrAsti yadyetat kashchid vetti tarhi darshayatu pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinashcha taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm Aj nAM prAchArayan|

12 nistArotsavAt pUrvvaM dinaShaTke sthite yIshu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaraM shmashAnAd udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam AgachChat| **2** tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhojye kR^ite marthA paryyaveShayad iliyAsar cha tasya sa NgibhiH sArddhaM bhojanAsana upAvishat| **3** tadA mariyam arddhaseTakaM bahumUlyaM jaTAmAMsIyaM tailam AnIya yIshoshcharaNayo rmarddayitvA nijakesha rmArShTum Arabhata; tadA tailasya parimalena gR^iham Amoditam abhavat| **4** yaH shimonaH putra riShkariyotIyo yihUdAnAmA yIshuM parakareShu samarpayiShyati sa shiShyastadA kathitavAn, **5** etattailaM tribhiH shatai rmudrApadai rvikrItaM sad daridrebhyaH kuto nAdIyata? **6** sa daridralokArtham achintayad iti na, kintu sa chaura evaM tannikaTe mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhye yadatiShThat tadapAharat tasmAt kAraNAd imAM kathAmakathayat| **7** tadA yIshurakathayad enAM mA vAraya sA mama shmashAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakShayat| **8** daridrA yuShmAkaM sannidhau sarvvadA tiShThanti kintvahaM sarvvadA yuShmAkaM sannidhau na tiShThAmi| **9** tataH paraM yIshustatrAstIti vArttAM shrutvA bahavo yihUdIyAstaM shmashAnAdutthApitam iliyAsara ncha draShTuM tat sthAnam AgachChana| **10** tadA pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayan; **11** yatastena bahavo yihUdIyA gatvA yIshau vyashvasan| **12** anantaraM yIshu ryirUshAlam nagaram AgachChatIti vArttAM shrutvA pare. ahani utsavAgatA bahavo lokAH **13** kharjjUrapatrAdyAnIya taM sAkShAt karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayeti vAchaM prochchai rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyelo yo rAjA parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati sa dhanyaH| **14** tadA "he siyonaH kanye mA bhaiShIH pashyAyaM tava rAjA garddabhashAvakam AruhyAgachChati" **15** iti shAstrIyavachanAnusAreNa yIshurekaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya taduparyyArohat| **16** asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM shiShyAH prathamaM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIshau mahimAnaM prApte sati vAkyamidaM tasmina akathyata lokAshcha tampratIttham akurvvan iti te smR^itavantaH|

17 sa iliyAsaraM shmashAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn shmashAnA ncha udasthApayad ye ye
lokAstatkarmya sAkShAd apashyan te pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta| 18 sa etAdR^isham adbhutaM
karmmakarot tasya janashrute rlokAstaM sAkShAt karttum AgachChan| 19 tataH phirUshinaH
parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta yuShmAkaM sarvvAshcheShTA vR^ithA jAtAH, iti kiM yUyaM na
budhyadhve? pashyata sarvve lokAstasya pashchAdvarttinobhavan| 20 bhajanaM karttum
utsavAgatAnAM lokAnAM katipayA janA anyadeshIyA Asan, 21 te gAlIlIyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH
philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan he mahechCha vayaM yIshuM draShTum ichChAmaH| 22
tataH philipo gatvA Andriyam avadat pashchAd Andriyaphilipau yIshave vArttAm akathayatAM|
23 tadA yIshuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH| 24 ahaM
yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabIjaM mR^ittikAyAM patitvA yadi na mR^iyate
tarhyekAkI tiShThati kintu yadi mR^iyate tarhi bahuguNaM phalaM phalati| 25 yo jane
nijaprANAn priyAn jAnAti sa tAn hArayiShyati kintu ye jana ihaloke nijaprANAn apriyAn jAnAti
senantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakShiShyati| (aiōnios g166) 26 kashchid yadi mama sevako bhavituM vA
nChati tarhi sa mama pashchAdgAmI bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiShThAmi mama sevakepi
tatra sthAsyati; yo jano mAM sevate mama pitApi taM sammaMsyate| 27 sAmprataM mama
prANA vyAkulA bhavanti, tasmAd he pitara etasmAt samayAn mAM rakSha, ityahaM kiM
prArthayiShye? kintvaham etatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn| 28 he pita: svanAmno mahimAnaM
prakAshaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnam ahaM prAkAshayaM punarapi prakAshayiShyAmi,
eShA gagaNIyA vANI tasmin samaye. ajAyata| 29 tachshrutvA samIpasthalokAnAM kechid
avadan megho. agarjIt, kechid avadan svargIyadUto. anena saha kathAmachakathat| 30 tadA
yIshuH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM shabdoyaM nAbhUt yuShmadarthamevAbhUt| 31 adhunA
jagatosya vichAra: sampatsyate, adhunAsya jagata: patI rAjyAt chyoShyati| 32 yadyaI pR^ithivyA
Urdvve protthApitosmi tarhi sarvvAn mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarShiShyAmi| 33 kathaM
tasya mR^iti rbhaviShyati, etad bodhayituM sa imAM kathAm akathayat| 34 tadA lokA
akathayan sobhiShiktaH sarvvadA tiShThatIti vyavasthAgranthe shrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi
manuShyaputraH protthApito bhaviShyatIti vAkyaM kathaM vadasi? manuShyaputroyaM kaH?
(aiōn g165) 35 tadA yIshurakathAyad yuShmAbhiH sArddham alpadinAni jyotirAste, yathA yuShmAn
andhakAro nAchChAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM jyotistiShThati
tAvatkAlaM gachChata; yo jano. andhakAre gachChati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti| 36 ataeva
yAvatkAlaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe jyotirAste tAvatkAlaM jyotIrUpasantAnA bhavituM jyotiShi
vishvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIshuH prasthAya tebhyaH svaM guptavAn| 37 yadyapi
yIshusteShAM samakSham etAvadAshcharyyakarmmANi kR^itavAn tathApi te tasmin na
vyashvasan| 38 ataeva kaH pratyeti susaMvAdaM pareshAsmat prachAritaM? prakAshate
pareshasya hastaH kasya cha sannidhau? yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA yadetad vAkyamuktaM
tat saphalam abhavat| 39 te pratyetuM nAshankuvan tasmin yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdi
punaravAdID, 40 yadA, "te nayanai rna pashyanti buddhibhishcha na budhyante tai rmanaHsu
parivarttiteShu cha tAnahaM yathA svasthAn na karomi tathA sa teShAM lochanAnyandhAni
kR^itvA teShAmantaHkaraNAni gADhAni kariShyati|" 41 yishayiyo yadA yIsho rmahimAnaM
vilokya tasmin kathAmakathayat tadA bhaviShyadvAkyam IdR^ishaM prakAshayat| 42
tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan| kintu phirUshinastAn bhajanagR^ihAd
dUrIkurvvantIti bhayAt te taM na svIkR^itavantaH| 43 yata Ishvarasya prashaMsAto mAnavAnAM
prashaMsAyAM te. apriyanta| 44 tadA yIshuruchchaiHkAram akathayad yo jano mayi vishvasiti
sa kevale mayi vishvasitIti na, sa matprerake. api vishvasiti| 45 yo jano mAM pashyati sa
matprerakamapi pashyati| 46 yo jano mAM pratyeti sa yathAndhakAre na tiShThati tadartham
ahaM jyotiHsvarUpo bhUtvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn| 47 mama kathAM shrutvA yadi kashchin
na vishvasiti tarhi tamahaM doShiNaM na karomi, yato heto rjagato janAnAM doShAn

nishchitAn karttuM nAgatya tAn parichAtum Agatosmi| 48 yaH kashchin mAM na shraddhAya
mama kathaM na gR^ihlAti, anyastaM doShiNaM kariShyati vastutastu yAM kathAmaham
achakathaM sA kathA charame. anhi taM doShiNaM kariShyati| 49 yato hetorahaM svataH kimapi
na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadeShTavya ncha iti matprerayitA pitA
mAmAj nApayat| 50 tasya sAj nA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataevAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA
yathAj nApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham| (aiōnios g166)

13 nistArotsavasya ki nchitkAlAt pUrvvaM pR^ithivyAH pituH samIpagamanasya samayaH
sannikarShobhUd iti j nAtvA yIshurAprathamAd yeShu jagatpravAsiShvAtmIyalokeSha
prema karoti sma teShu sheShaM yAvat prema kR^itavAn| 2 pitA tasya haste sarvvaM
samarpitavAn svayam Ishvarasya samIpAd AgachChad Ishvarasya samIpaM yAsyati
cha, sarvvANyetAni j nAtvA rajanyAM bhojane sampUrNe sati, 3 yadA shaitAn taM
parahasteShu samarpayituM shimonaH putrasya IShkAriyotiyasya yihUdA antaHkaraNe
kupravR^ittiM samArpayat, 4 tadA yIshu rbhojanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mochayitvA
gAtramArjanavastraM gR^ihItvA tena svakaTim abadhnAt, 5 pashchAd ekapAtre jalam
abhiShichya shiShyANAM pAdAn prakShAlya tena kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsasA mArShTuM
prArabhata| 6 tataH shimonpitarasya samIpamAgate sa uktavAn he prabho bhavAn kiM mama
pAdau prakShAlayiShyati? 7 yIshuruditavAn ahaM yat karomi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu
pashchAj j nAsyasi| 8 tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakShAlayiShyati|
yIshurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakShAlaye tarhi mayi tava kopyAMsho nAsti| (aiōn g165) 9
tadA shimonpitaraH kathitavAn he prabho tarhi kevalapAdau na, mama hastau shirashcha
prakShAlayatu| 10 tato yIshuravadad yo jano dhautastasya sarvvA NgapariShkR^itatvAt pAdau
vinAnyA Ngasya prakShAlanApekShA nAsti| yUyaM pariShkR^itA iti satyaM kintu na sarvve, 11
yato yo janastaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati taM sa j nAtavAna; ataeva yUyaM sarvve na
pariShkR^itA imAM kathAM kathitavAn| 12 itthaM yIshusteShAM pAdAn prakShAlya vastraM
paridhAyAsane samupavishya kathitavAn ahaM yuShmAn prati kiM karmmAkArShaM jAnItha?
13 yUyaM mAM guruM prabhu ncha vadatha tat satyameva vadatha yatohaM saeva bhavAmi| 14
yadyahaM prabhu rgurushcha san yuShmAkaM pAdAn prakShAlitavAn tarhi yuShmAkamapi
parasparaM pAdaprakShAlanam uchitam| 15 ahaM yuShmAn prati yathA vyavAharaM
yuShmAn tathA vyavaharttum ekaM panthAnaM darshitavAn| 16 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM
vadAmi, prabho rdAso na mahAn prerakAchcha prerito na mahAn| 17 imAM kathAM viditvA
yadi tadanusArataH karmmANi kurutha tarhi yUyaM dhanyA bhaviShyatha| 18 sarvveShu
yuShmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, ye mama manonItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama
bhakShyANi yo bhu Nkte matprANaprAtikUlyataH| utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa eSha
mAnavaH|yadetad dharmmapustakasya vachanaM tadanusAreNAvashyaM ghaTiShyate| 19
ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuShmAkaM vishvAso jAyate tadarthaM etAdR^ishaghaTanAt
pUrvvam ahamidAnIM yuShmabhyamakathayam| 20 ahaM yuShmAnatIva yathArthaM
vadAmi, mayA preritaM janaM yo gR^ihlAti sa mAmeva gR^ihlAti yashcha mAM gR^ihlAti sa
matprerakaM gR^ihlAti| 21 etAM kathAM kathayitvA yIshu rduHkhI san pramANaM dattvA
kathitavAn ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuShmAkam eko jano mAM parakareShu
samarpayiShyati| 22 tataH sa kamuddishya kathAmetAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdhAH
shiShyAH parasparaM mukhamAlokayituM prArabhanta| 23 tasmin samaye yIshu ryasmin
aprIyata sa shiShyastasya vakShaHsthalam avAlambata| 24 shimonpitarastaM sa NketenAvadat,
ayaM kamuddishya kathAmetAm kathayatIti pR^ichCha| 25 tadA sa yIsho rvakShaHsthalam
avalambya pR^iShThavAn, he prabho sa janaH kaH? 26 tato yIshuH pratyavadad ekakhaNDaM
pUpaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saeva saH; pashchAt pUpakhaNDamekaM majjayitvA
shimonaH putrAya IShkariyotIyAya yihUdai dattavAn| 27 tasmin datte sati shaitAn tamAshrayat;

tadA yIshustam avadat tvaM yat kariShyasi tat kShipraM kuru| 28 kintu sa yenAshayena tAM kathAmakathAyat tam upaviShTalokAnAM kopi nAbudhyata; 29 kintu yihUdAH samIpe mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kechid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM kretuM vA daridrebhyaH ki nchid vitarituM kathitavAn| 30 tadA pUpakhaNDagrahaNAt paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragachChat; rAtrishcha samupasyitA| 31 yihUde bahirgate yIshurakathayad idAnIM mAnavasutasya mahimA prakAshate teneshvarasyApi mahimA prakAshate| 32 yadi teneshvarasya mahimA prakAshate tarhIshvaropi svena tasya mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati tUrNameva prakAshayiShyati| 33 he vatsA ahaM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM ki nchitkAlamAtram Ase, tataH paraM mAM mR^igayiShyadhve kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na shakShyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdIyebhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhunA yuShmabhyamapi kathayAmi| 34 yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuShmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparam tathaiva prIyadhvaM, yuShmAn imAM navInAm Aj nAm AdishAmi| 35 tenaiva yadi parasparaM prIyadhve tarhi lakShaNenAnena yUyaM mama shiShyA iti sarvve j nAtuM shakShyanti| 36 shimonapitaraH pR^iShThavAn he prabho bhavAn kutra yAsyati? tato yIshuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pashchAd gantuM na shaknoShi kintu pashchAd gamiShyasi| 37 tadA pitaraH pratyuditavAn, he prabho sAmprataM kuto hetostava pashchAd gantuM na shaknomi? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM shaknomi| 38 tato yIshuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM shaknoShi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM tri rmAm apahnoShyase|

14 manoduHkhino mA bhUta; Ishvare vishvasita mayi cha vishvasita| 2 mama pitu gR^ihe bahUni vAsasthAni santi no chet pUrvvaM yuShmAn aj nApayiShyaM yuShmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayituM gachChAmi| 3 yadi gatvAhaM yuShmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatya yuShmAn svasamIpaM neShyAmi, tato yatrAhaM tiShThAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha| 4 ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnItha tasya panthAnamapi jAnItha| 5 tadA thomA avadat, he prabho bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM j nAtuM shaknumaH? 6 yIshurakathayad ahameva satyajIvanarUpapatho mayA na gantA kopi pituH samIpaM gantuM na shaknoti| 7 yadi mAm aj nAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyaj nAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnItha pashyatha cha| 8 tadA philipaH kathitavAn, he prabho pitaraM darshaya tasmAdasmAkaM yatheShTaM bhaviShyati| 9 tato yIshuH pratyAvAdIt, he philipa yuShmAbhiH sArddham etAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yo jano mAm apashyat sa pitaramapyapashyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darshayeti kathAM kathaM kathayasi? 10 ahaM pitari tiShThAmi pitA mayi tiShThatIti kiM tvaM na pratyaShi? ahaM yadvAkyaM vadAmi tat svato na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjate sa eva sarvvakarmmANi karAti| 11 ataeva pitaryyahaM tiShThAmi pitA cha mayi tiShThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, no chet karmmahetoH pratyayaM kuruta| 12 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano mayi vishvasiti sohamiva karmmANi kariShyati varaM tatopi mahAkarmmANi kariShyati yato hetorahaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi| 13 yathA putreNa pitu rmahimA prakAshate tadarthaM mama nAma prochya yat prArthayiShyadhve tat saphalaM kariShyAmi| 14 yadi mama nAmnA yat ki nchid yAchadhve tarhi tadahaM sAdhayiShyAmi| 15 yadi mayi prIyadhve tarhi mamAj nAH samAcharata| 16 tato mayA pituH samIpe prArthite pitA nirantaraM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramekaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM yuShmAkaM nikaTaM preShayiShyati| (aiōn g165) 17 etajjagato lokAstaM grahItuM na shaknuvanti yataste taM nApashyan nAjanAMshcha kintu yUyaM jAnItha yato hetoH sa yuShmAkamanta rnivasati yuShmAkaM madhye sthAsyati cha| 18 ahaM yuShmAn anAthAn kR^itvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuShmAkaM samIpam AgamiShyAmi| 19 kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato lokA mAM puna rna drakShyanti kintu yUyaM drakShyatha; ahaM jIviShyAmi

tasmAt kAraNAd yUyamapi jIviShyatha| 20 pitaryyahamasmi mayi cha yUyaM stha, tathAhaM
yuShmAsvasmi tadapi tadA j nAsyatha| 21 yo jano mamAj nA gR^ihItvA tA Acharati saeva mayi
prIyate; yo janashcha mayi prIyate saeva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviShyati, tathAhamapi
tasmin prItvA tasmai svaM prakAshayiShyAmi| 22 tadA IShkariyotIyAd anyo yihUdAstamavadat,
he prabho bhavAn jagato lokAnAM sannidhau prakAshito na bhUtvAsmAkaM sannidhau kutaH
prakAshito bhaviShyati? 23 tato yIshuH pratyuditavAn, yo jano mayi prIyate sa mamAj nA
api gR^ihlAti, tena mama pitApi tasmin preShyate, AvA ncha tannikaTamAgatya tena saha
nivatsyAvaH| 24 yo jano mayi na prIyate sa mama kathA api na gR^ihlAti punashcha yAmimAM
kathAM yUyaM shR^iNutha sA kathA kevalasya mama na kintu mama prerako yaH pitA tasyApi
kathA| 25 idAnIM yuShmAkaM nikaTe vidyamAnoham etAH sakalAH kathAH kathayAmi| 26
kintvitaH paraM pitrA yaH sahAyo. arthAt pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prerayiShyati sa sarvvaM
shikShayitvA mayoktAH samastAH kathA yuShmAn smArayiShyati| 27 ahaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe
shAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM shAntiM yuShmabhyaM dadAmi, jagato lokA yathA dadAti
tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni duHkhitAni bhItAni cha na bhavantu| 28
ahaM gatvA punarapi yuShmAkaM samIpam AgamiShyAmi mayoktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam
ashrauShTa; yadi mayyapreShyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi mamAsyAM
kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiShyadhvaM yato mama pitA mattopi mahAn| 29 tasyA ghaTanAyAH
samaye yathA yuShmAkaM shraddhA jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam
idAnIM yuShmAn etAM vArttAM vadAmi| 30 itaH paraM yuShmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlApA
na bhaviShyanti yataH kAraNAd etasya jagataH patirAgachChati kintu mayA saha tasya kopi
sambandho nAsti| 31 ahaM pitari prema karomi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmANi karomIti yena
jagato lokA jAnanti tadartham uttiShThata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gachChAma|

15 ahaM satyadrAkShAlatAsvarUpo mama pitA tUdyAnaparichArakasvarUpa ncha| 2
mama yAsu shAkhAsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa Chinatti tathA phalavatyaH shAkhA
yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariShkaroti| 3 idAnIM mayoktopadeshena yUyaM
pariShkR^itAH| 4 ataH kAraNAt mayi tiShThata tenAhamapi yuShmAsu tiShThAmi, yato heto
rdrAkShAlatAyAm asaMlagnA shAkhA yathA phalavatI bhavituM na shaknoti tathA yUyamapi
mayyatiShThantaH phalavanto bhavituM na shaknutha| 5 ahaM drAkShAlatAsvarUpo yUya
ncha shAkhAsvarUpoH; yo jano mayi tiShThati yatra chAhaM tiShThAmi, sa prachUraphalaiH
phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyaM kimapi karttuM na shaknutha| 6 yaH kashchin
mayi na tiShThati sa shuShkashAkheva bahi rnikShipyate lokAshcha tA AhR^itya vahnau
nikShipya dAhayanti| 7 yadi yUyaM mayi tiShThatha mama kathA cha yuShmAsu tiShThati
tarhi yad vA nChitvA yAchiShyadhve yuShmAkaM tadeva saphalaM bhaviShyati| 8 yadi yUyaM
prachUraphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAshiShyate tathA
yUyaM mama shiShyA iti parikShAyiShyadhve| 9 pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuShmAsu
tathA prItavAn ato heto ryUyaM nirantaraM mama premapAtrANi bhUtvA tiShThata| 10
ahaM yathA piturAj nA gR^ihItvA tasya premabhAjanaM tiShThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi
mamAj nA guhlItha tarhi mama premabhAjanAni sthAsyatha| 11 yuShmannimittaM mama ya
AhlAdaH sa yathA chiraM tiShThati yuShmAkam Anandashcha yathA pUryyate tadarthaM
yuShmabhyam etAH kathA atrakatham| 12 ahaM yuShmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparaM
tathA prIyadhvam eShA mamAj nA| 13 mitrANAM kAraNAt svaprANadAnaparyyantaM yat prema
tasmAn mahAprema kasyApi nAsti| 14 ahaM yadyad AdishAmi tattadeva yadi yUyam Acharata
tarhi yUyameva mama mitrANi| 15 adyArabhya yuShmAn dAsAn na vadiShyAmi yat prabhu ryat
karoti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpe yadyad ashR^iNavaM tat sarvvaM yUShmAn
aj nApayam tatkAraNAd yuShmAn mitrANi proktavAn| 16 yUyaM mAM rochitavanta iti na,
kintvahameva yuShmAn rochitavAn yUyaM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni

chAkShayANi bhavanti, tadarthaM yuShmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma prochya pitaraM yat ki nchid yAchiShyadhve tadeva sa yuShmabhyaM dAsyati| 17 yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam aham ityAj nApayAmi| 18 jagato lokai ryuShmAsu R^itIyiteShu te pUrvvaM mAmevArttIyanta iti yUyaM jAnItha| 19 yadi yUyaM jagato lokA abhaviShyata tarhi jagato lokA yuShmAn AtmIyAn buddhvApreShyanta; kintu yUyaM jagato lokA na bhavatha, ahaM yuShmAn asmAjjagato. arochayam etasmAt kAraNAjjagato lokA yuShmAn R^itIyante| 20 dAsaH prabho rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrvvIyaM vAkyaM smarata; te yadi mAmevAtADayan tarhi yuShmAnapi tADayiShyanti, yadi mama vAkyaM gR^ihlanti tarhi yuShmAkamapi vAkyaM grahIShyanti| 21 kintu te mama nAmakAraNAd yuShmAn prati tAdR^ishaM vyavahariShyanti yato yo mAM preritavAn taM te na jAnanti| 22 teShAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiShyaM tarhi teShAM pApaM nAbhaviShyat kintvadhunA teShAM pApamAchChAdayitum upAyo nAsti| 23 yo jano mAm R^itIyate sa mama pitaramapi R^itIyate| 24 yAdR^ishAni karmmANi kenApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdR^ishAni karmmANi yadi teShAM sAkShAd ahaM nAkariShyaM tarhi teShAM pApaM nAbhaviShyat kintvadhunA te dR^iShTvApi mAM mama pitara nchArttIyanta| 25 tasmAt te. akAraNaM mAm R^itIyante yadetad vachanaM teShAM shAstre likhitamAste tat saphalam abhavat| 26 kintu pitu rnirgataM yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM pituH samIpAd yuShmAkaM samIpe preShayiShyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramANaM dAsyati| 27 yUyaM prathamamArabhya mayA sArddhaM tiShThatha tasmAddheto ryUyamapi pramANaM dAsyatha|

16 yuShmAkaM yathA vAdhA na jAyate tadarthaM yuShmAn etAni sarvvavAkyAni vyAharaM| 2 lokA yuShmAn bhajanagR^ihebhyo dUrIkariShyanti tathA yasmin samaye yuShmAn hatvA Ishvarasya tuShTi janakaM karmmAkurmma iti maMsyante sa samaya AgachChanti| 3 te pitaraM mA ncha na jAnanti, tasmAd yuShmAn pratIdR^isham AchariShyanti| 4 ato hetAH samaye samupasthite yathA mama kathA yuShmAkaM manaHsuH samupatiShThati tadarthaM yuShmAbhyam etAM kathAM kathayAmi yuShmAbhiH sArddham ahaM tiShThan prathamaM tAM yuShmabhyaM nAkathayaM| 5 sAmprataM svasya prerayituH samIpaM gachChAmi tathApi tvaM kka gachChasi kathAmetAM yuShmAkaM kopi mAM na pR^ichChati| 6 kintu mayoktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUShmAkam antaHkaraNAni duHkhena pUrNAnyabhavan| 7 tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuShmAkaM hitArthameva, yato heto rgamane na kR^ite sahAyo yuShmAkaM samIpaM nAgamiShyati kintu yadi gachChAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM samIpe taM preShayiShyAmi| 8 tataH sa Agatya pApapuNyadaNDeShu jagato lokAnAM prabodhaM janayiShyati| 9 te mayi na vishvasanti tasmAddhetoH pApaprabodhaM janayiShyati| 10 yuShmAkam adR^ishyaH sannahaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi tasmAd puNye prabodhaM janayiShyati| 11 etajjagato. adhipati rdaNDAj nAM prApnoti tasmAd daNDe prabodhaM janayiShyati| 12 yuShmabhyaM kathayituM mamAnekAH kathA Asate, tAH kathA idAnIM yUyaM soDhuM na shaknutha; 13 kintu satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiShyati tadA sarvvaM satyaM yuShmAn neShyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiShyati kintu yachChroShyati tadeva kathayitvA bhAvikAryyaM yuShmAn j nApayiShyati| 14 mama mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati yato madIyAM kathAM gR^ihItvA yuShmAn bodhayiShyati| 15 pitu ryadyad Aste tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kAraNAd avAdiShaM sa madIyAM kathAM gR^ihItvA yuShmAn bodhayiShyati| 16 kiyatkAlAt paraM yUyaM mAM draShTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraShTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi| 17 tataH shiShyANAM kiyanto janAH parasparaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draShTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraShTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi, iti yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM? 18 tataH kiyatkAlAt param iti tasya vAkyaM kiM? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM boddhuM na shaknumastairiti 19 nigadite yIshusteShAM

prashnechChAM j nAtvA tebhyo. akathayat kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draShTuM na lapsyadhve,
kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM pUna rdraShTuM lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM tasyA
abhiprAyaM kiM yUyaM parasparaM mR^igayadhve? 20 yuShmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi
yUyaM krandiShyatha vilapiShyatha cha, kintu jagato lokA AnandiShyanti; yUyaM shokAkulA
bhaviShyatha kintu shokAt paraM AnandayuktA bhaviShyatha| 21 prasavakAla upasthite nArI
yathA prasavavedanayA vyAkulA bhavati kintu putre bhUmiShThe sati manuShyaiko janmanA
naraloke praviShTa ityAnandAt tasyAstatsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiShThati, 22 tathA
yUyamapi sAmprataM shokAkulA bhavatha kintu punarapi yuShmabhyaM darshanaM dAsyAmi
tena yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni sAnandAni bhaviShyanti, yuShmAkaM tam Ananda ncha kopi
harttuM na shakShyati| 23 tasmin divase kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakShyatha| yuShmAnaham
atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmnA yat ki nchid pitaraM yAchiShyadhve tadeva sa
dAsyati| 24 pUrvve mama nAmnA kimapi nAyAchadhvaM, yAchadhvaM tataH prApsyatha
tasmAd yuShmAkaM sampUrNAnando janiShyate| 25 upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyetAni
yuShmAn j nApitavAn kintu yasmin samaye upamayA noktvA pituH kathAM spaShTaM j
nApayiShyAmi samaya etAdR^isha AgachChati| 26 tadA mama nAmnA prArthayiShyadhve.
ahaM yuShmannimittaM pitaraM vineShye kathAmimAM na vadAmi; 27 yato yUyaM mayi
prema kurutha, tathAham Ishvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kAraNAt
kAraNAt pitA svayaM yuShmAsu prIyate| 28 pituH samIpAjjajad Agatosmi jagat parityajya cha
punarapi pituH samIpaM gachChAmi| 29 tadA shiShyA avadan, he prabho bhavAn upamayA
noktvAdhunA spaShTaM vadati| 30 bhavAn sarvvaj naH kenachit pR^iShTo bhavitumapi
bhavataH prayojanaM nAstItyadhunAsmAkaM sthiraj nAnaM jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Ishvarasya
samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vishvasimaH| 31 tato yIshuH pratyavAdId idAnIM kiM yUyaM
vishvasitha? 32 pashyata sarvve yUyaM vikIrNAH santo mAm ekAkinaM pIratyajya svaM
svaM sthAnaM gamiShyatha, etAdR^ishaH samaya AgachChati varaM prAyeNopasthitavAn;
tathApyahaM naikAkI bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sArddham Aste| 33 yathA mayA yuShmAkaM
shAnti rjAyate tadartham etAH kathA yuShmabhyam achakathaM; asmin jagati yuShmAkaM
klesho ghaTiShyate kintvakShobhA bhavata yato mayA jagajjitaM|

17 tataH paraM yIshuretAH kathAH kathayitvA svargaM vilokyaitat prArthayat, he pitaH
samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAshayati tadarthaM
tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAshaya| 2 tvaM yollokAn tasya haste samarpitavAn
sa yathA tebhyo. anantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM prANimAtrANAm adhipatitvabhAraM
tasmai dattavAn| (aiōnios g166) 3 yastvam advitIyaH satya Ishvarastvayā preritashcha yIshuH
khrIShTa etayorubhayoH parichaye prApte. anantAyu rbhavati| (aiōnios g166) 4 tvaM yasya
karmmaNo bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kR^itvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM
prAkAshayaM| 5 ataeva he pita rjagatyavidyamAne tvayA saha tiShThato mama yo mahimAsIt
samprati tava samIpe mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya| 6 anyachcha tvam etajjagato yAllokAn
mahyam adadA ahaM tebhyastava nAmnastattvaj nAnam adadAM, te tavaivAsan, tvaM
tAn mahyamadadAH, tasmAtte tavopadesham agR^ihlan| 7 tvaM mahyaM yat ki nchid
adadAstatsarvvaM tvatto jAyate ityadhunAjAnan| 8 mahyaM yamupadesham adadA ahamapi
tebhyastamupadesham adadAM tepi tamagR^ihlan tvattohaM nirgatya tvayA preritobhavam atra
cha vyashvasan| 9 teShAmeva nimittaM prArthaye. ahaM jagato lokanimittaM na prArthaye kintu
yAllokAn mahyam adadAsteShAmeva nimittaM prArthaye. ahaM yataste tavaivAsate| 10 ye mama
te tava ye cha tava te mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAshyate| 11 sAmpratam asmin jagati
mamAvasthiteH sheSham abhavat ahaM tava samIpaM gachChAmi kintu te jagati sthAsyanti; he
pavitra pitarAvayo ryathaikatvamAste tathA teShAmapyekatvaM bhavati tadarthaM yAllokAn
mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA rakSha| 12 yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM

tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAhaM rakShitavAn; yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakShaM, teShAM madhye kevalaM vinAshapAtraM hAritaM tena dharmmapustakasya vachanaM pratyakShaM bhavati| 13 kintvadhunA tava sannidhiM gachChAmi mayA yathA teShAM sampUrNAnando bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiShThan etAH kathA akathayam| 14 tavopadeshaM tebhyo. adadAM jagatA saha yathA mama sambandho nAsti tathA jajatA saha teShAmapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagato lokAstAn R^itIyante| 15 tvaM jagatastAn gR^ihANeti na prArthaye kintvashubhAd rakSheti prArthayeham| 16 ahaM yathA jagatsambandhIyo na bhavAmi tathA tepi jagatsambandhIyA na bhavanti| 17 tava satyakathayA tAn pavitrIkuru tava vAkyameva satyaM| 18 tvaM yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn jagati prairayaM| 19 teShAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrIkaromi tathA satyakathayA tepi pavitrIbhavantu| 20 kevalaM eteShAmarthe prArthaye. aham iti na kintveteShAmupadeshena ye janA mayi vishvasiShyanti teShAmapyarthe prArtheye. aham| 21 he pitasteShAM sarvveShAm ekatvaM bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama cha yathA tvayyekatvaM tathA teShAmapyAvayorekatvaM bhavatu tena tvaM mAM preritavAn iti jagato lokAH pratiyantu| 22 yathAvayorekatvaM tathA teShAmapyekatvaM bhavatu teShvahaM mayi cha tvam itthaM teShAM sampUrNamekatvaM bhavatu, tvaM preritavAn tvaM mayi yathA prIyase cha tathA teShvapi prItavAn etadyathA jagato lokA jAnanti 23 tadarthaM tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnam ahamapi tebhyo dattavAn| 24 he pita rjagato nirmmANAt pUrvvaM mayi snehaM kR^itvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA te pashyanti tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiShThAmi tepi yathA tatra tiShThanti mamaiShA vA nChA| 25 he yathArthika pita rjagato lokaistvayyaj nAtepi tvAmahaM jAne tvaM mAM preritavAn itIme shiShyA jAnanti| 26 yathAhaM teShu tiShThAmi tathA mayi yena premnA premAkarostat teShu tiShThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn j nApitavAn punarapi j nApayiShyAmi|

18 tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIshuH shiShyAnAdAya kidronnAmakaM srota uttIryya shiShyaiH saha tatratyodyAnaM prAvishat| 2 kintu vishvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM parichIyate yato yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM kadAchit tat sthAnam agachChat| 3 tadA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUshinA ncha padAtigaNa ncha gR^ihItvA pradIpAn ulkAn astrANi chAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn| 4 svaM prati yad ghaTiShyate taj j nAtvA yIshuragresaraH san tAnapR^ichChat kaM gaveShayatha? 5 te pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIshuM; tato yIshuravAdId ahameva saH; taiH saha vishvAsaghAtI yihUdAshchAtiShThat| 6 tadAhameva sa tasyaitAM kathAM shrutvaiva te pashchAdetya bhUmau patitAH| 7 tato yIshuH punarapi pR^iShThavAn kaM gaveShayatha? tataste pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIshuM| 8 tadA yIshuH pratyuditavAn ahameva sa imAM kathAmachakatham; yadi mAmanvichChatha tarhImAn gantuM mA vArayata| 9 itthaM bhUte mahyaM yAllokAn adadAsteShAm ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sA kathA saphalA jAtA| 10 tadA shimonpitarasya nikaTe kha NgalsthiteH sa taM niShkoShaM kR^itvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dAsam Ahatya tasya dakShiNakarNaM ChinnavAn| 11 tato yIshuH pitaram avadat, kha NgaM koShe sthApaya mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tenAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi? 12 tadA sainyagaNaH senApati ryihUdIyAnAM padAtayashcha yIshuM ghR^itvA baddhvA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH shvashurasya samIpaM prathamam anayan| 13 sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsare mahAyAjatvapade niyuktaH 14 san sAdhAraNalokAnAM ma NgalArtham ekajanasya maraNamuchitam iti yihUdIyaiH sArddham amantrayat| 15 tadA shimonpitaro. anyaikashiShyashcha yIshoH pashchAd agachChatAM tasyAnyashiShyasya mahAyAjakena parichitatvAt sa yIshunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM prAvishat| 16 kintu pitaro bahirdvArasya samIpe. atiShThad ataeva mahAyAjakena parichitaH sa shiShyaH punarbahirgatvA dauvAyikAyai kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat| 17 tadA sa dvArarakShikA pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na tasya mAnavasya

shiShyaH? tataH sovadad ahaM na bhavAmi| 18 tataH paraM yatsthAne dAsAH padAtayashcha shItahetora NgArai rvahniM prajvAlya tApaM sevitavantastatsthAne pitarastiShThan taiH saha vahnitApaM sevitum Arabhata| 19 tadA shiShyeShUpadeshe cha mahAyAjakena yIshuH pR^iShTaH 20 san pratyuktavAn sarvvalokAnAM samakShaM kathAmakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitvA yat sthAnaM yihUdIyAH satataM gachChanti tatra bhajanagehe mandire chAshikShayaM| 21 mattaH kutaH pR^ichChasi? ye janA madupadesham ashR^iNvan tAneva pR^ichCha yadyad avadaM te tat jAninta| 22 tadetthaM pratyuditatvAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIshuM chapeTenAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam evaM prativadasi? 23 tato yIshuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham achakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dehi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kuto heto rmAm atADayaH? 24 pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpaM praiShayat| 25 shimonpitarastiShThan vahnitApaM sevate, etasmin samaye kiyantastam apR^ichChan tvaM kim etasya janasya shiShyo na? tataH sopahnutyAbravId ahaM na bhavAmi| 26 tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamachChinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAne tena saha tiShThantaM tvAM kiM nApashyaM? 27 kintu pitaraH punarapahnutya kathitavAn; tadAnIM kukkuTo. araut| 28 tadanantaraM pratyUShe te kiyaphAgR^ihAd adhipate rgR^ihaM yIshum anayan kintu yasmin ashuchitve jAte tai rnistArotsave na bhoktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdIyAstadgR^ihaM nAvishan| 29 aparaM pIlAto bahirAgatya tAn pR^iShThavAn etasya manuShyasya kaM doShaM vadatha? 30 tadA te petyavadan duShkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpe nainaM samArpayiShyAmaH| 31 tataH pIlAto. avadad yUyamenaM gR^ihItvA sveShAM vyavasthayA vichArayata| tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuShyasya prANadaNDaM karttuM nAsmAkam adhikAro. asti| 32 evaM sati yIshuH svasya mR^ityau yAM kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat| 33 tadanantaraM pIlAtaH punarapi tad rAjagR^ihaM gatvA yIshumAhUya pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? 34 yIshuH pratyavadat tvam etAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kashchin mayi kathitavAn? 35 pIlAto. avadad ahaM kiM yihUdIyaH? tava svadeshIyA visheShataH pradhAnayAjakA mama nikaTe tvAM samArpayana, tvaM kiM kR^itavAn? 36 yIshuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam etajjagatsambandhIyaM na bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhIyam abhaviShyat tarhi yihUdIyAnAM hasteShu yathA samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sevakA ayotsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na| 37 tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvaM rAjA bhavasi? yIshuH pratyuktavAn tvaM satyaM kathayasi, rAjAhaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkShyaM dAtuM janiM gR^ihItvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmmapakShapAtino mama kathAM shR^iNvanti| 38 tadA satyaM kiM? etAM kathAM paShTvA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA yihUdIyAn abhAShata, ahaM tasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnomi| 39 nistArotsavasamaye yuShmAbhirabhiruchita eko jano mayA mochayitavya eShA yuShmAkaM rItirasti, ataeva yuShmAkaM nikaTe yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM kiM mochayAmi, yuShmAkam ichChA kA? 40 tadA te sarvve ruvanto vyAharan enaM mAnuShaM nahi barabbAM mochaya| kintu sa barabbA dasyurAsIt|

19 pIlAto yIshum AnIya kashayA prAhArayat| 2 pashchAt senAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastake samarpya vArttAkIvarNaM rAjaparichChadaM paridhApya, 3 he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM chapeTenAhantum Arabhata| 4 tadA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA lokAn avadat, asya kamapyaparAdhaM na labhe. ahaM, pashyata tad yuShmAn j nApayituM yuShmAkaM sannidhau bahirenam AnayAmi| 5 tataH paraM yIshuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMshcha bahirAgachChat| tataH pIlAta uktavAn enaM manuShyaM pashyata| 6 tadA pradhAnayAjakAH padAtayashcha taM dR^iShTvA, enaM krushe vidha, enaM krushe vidha, ityuktvA ravituM Arabhanta| tataH pIlAtaH kathitavAn yUyaM svayam enaM nItvA krushe vidhata, aham etasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prAptavAn| 7 yihUdIyAH pratyavadan asmAkaM yA vyavasthAste tadanusAreNAsya prANahananam uchitaM

yatoyaM svam Ishvarasya putramavadat| 8 pIlAta imAM kathAM shrutvA mahAtrAsayuktaH 9
san punarapi rAjagR^iha Agatya yIshuM pR^iShTavAn tvaM kutratyo lokaH? kintu yIshastasya
kimapi pratyuttaraM nAvadat| 10 tataH pIlAt kathitavAna tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM na
saMlapiShyasi? tvAM krushe vedhituM vA mochayituM shakti rmamAste iti kiM tvaM na jAnAsi?
tadA yIshuH pratyavadad IshvareNAdaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate,
tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 11 tadA yIshuH
pratyavadad IshvareNAdattaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano
mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 12 tadArabhya pIlAtastaM mochayituM
cheShTitavAn kintu yihUdIyA ruvanto vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya
mitraM na bhavasi, yo janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saeva kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM
kathayati| 13 etAM kathAM shrutvA pIlAto yIshuM bahirAnIya nistArotsavasya AsAdanadinasya
dvitIyapraharAt pUrvvaM prastarabandhananAmni sthAne. arthAt ibrIyabhAShayA yad gabbithA
kathyate tasmin sthAne vichArAsana upAvishat| 14 anantaraM pIlAto yihUdIyAn avadat,
yuShmAkaM rAjAnaM pashyata| 15 kintu enaM dUrIkuru, enaM dUrIkuru, enaM krushe
vidha, iti kathAM kathayitvA te ravitum Arabhanta; tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn yuShmAkaM
rAjAnaM kiM krushe vedhiShyAmi? pradhAnayAjakA uttaram avadan kaisaraM vinA kopi
rAjAsmAkaM nAsti| 16 tataH pIlAto yIshuM krushe vedhituM teShAM hasteShu samArpayat,
tataste taM dhR^itvA nItavantaH| 17 tataH paraM yIshuH krushaM vahan shiraHkapAlam arthAd
yad ibrIyabhAShayA gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH| 18 tataste madhyasthAne
taM tasyobhayapArshve dvAvaparau krushe. avidhan| 19 aparam eSha yihUdIyAnAM rAjA
nAsaratIyayIshuH, iti vij nApanaM likhitvA pIlAtastasya krushopari samayojayat| 20 sA lipiH
ibrIyayUnAnIyaromIyabhAShAbhi rlikhitA; yIshoH krushavedhanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpaM,
tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta| 21 yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakAH
pIlAtamiti nyavedayan yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vAkyaM na kintu eSha svaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnam
avadad itthaM likhatu| 22 tataH pIlAta uttaraM dattavAn yallekhanIyaM tallikhitavAn| 23
itthaM senAgaNo yIshuM krushe vidhitvA tasya paridheyavastraM chaturo bhAgAn kR^itvA
ekaikasenA ekaikabhAgam agR^ihlat tasyottarIyavastra nchagR^ihlat| kintUttarIyavastraM
sUchisevanaM vinA sarvvam UtaM| 24 tasmAtte vyAharan etat kaH prApsyati? tanna
khaNDayitvA tatra guTikApAtaM karavAma| vibhajante. adharIyaM me vasanaM te parasparaM|
mamottarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti cha| iti yadvAkyaM dharmmapustake likhitamAste
tat senAgaNenetthaM vyavaharaNAt siddhamabhavat| 25 tadAnIM yIsho rmAtA mAtu rbhaginI
cha yA kliyapA bhAryyA mariyam magdalInI mariyam cha etAstasya krushasya sannidhau
samatiShThan| 26 tato yIshuH svamAtaraM priyatamashiShya ncha samIpe daNDAyamAnau
vilokya mAtaram avadat, he yoShid enaM tava putraM pashya, 27 shiShyantvavadat, enAM tava
mAtaraM pashya| tataH sa shiShyastadghaTikAyAM tAM nijagR^ihaM nItavAn| 28 anantaraM
sarvvaM karmmAdhunA sampannamabhUt yIshuriti j nAtvA dharmmapustakasya vachanaM
yathA siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsA jAtA| 29 tatastasmin sthAne
amlarasena pUrNapAtrasthityA te spa njamekaM tadamlarasenArdrIkR^itya esobnale tad
yojayitvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan| 30 tadA yIshuramlarasaM gR^ihItvA sarvvaM
siddham iti kathAM kathayitvA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryyatyajat| 31 tadvinam
AsAdanadinaM tasmAt pare. ahani vishrAmavAre dehA yathA krushopari na tiShThanti, yataH
sa vishrAmavAro mahAdinamAsIt, tasmAd yihUdIyAH pIlAtanikaTaM gatvA teShAM pAdabha
njanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya chAnumatiM prArthayanta| 32 ataH senA Agatya yIshunA saha
krushe hatayoH prathamadvitIyachorayoH pAdAn abha njan; 33 kintu yIshoH sannidhiM gatvA
sa mR^ita iti dR^iShTvA tasya pAdau nAbha njan| 34 pashchAd eko yoddhA shUlAghAtena
tasya kukShim avidhat tatkShaNAt tasmAd raktaM jala ncha niragachChat| 35 yo jano. asya

sAkShyaM dadAti sa svayaM dR^iShTavAn tasyedaM sAkShyaM satyaM tasya kathA yuShmAkaM vishvAsaM janayituM yogyA tat sa jAnAti| 36 tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkShyate, 37 tadvad anyashAstrepi likhyate, yathA, "dR^iShTipAtaM kariShyanti te. avidhan yantu tamprati|" 38 arimathIyanagarasya yUShaphnAmA shiShya eka AsIt kintu yihUdIyebhyo bhayAt prakAshito na bhavati; sa yIsho rdehaM netuM pIlAtasyAnumatiM prArthayata, tataH pIlAtenAnumate sati sa gatvA yIsho rdeham anayat| 39 aparaM yo nikadImo rAtrau yIshoH samIpam agachChat sopi gandharasena mishritaM prAyeNa pa nchAshatseTakamaguruM gR^ihItvAgachChat| 40 tataste yihUdIyAnAM shmashAne sthApanarItyanusAreNa tatsugandhidravyeNa sahitaM tasya dehaM vastreNAveShTayan| 41 apara ncha yatra sthAne taM krushe. avidhan tasya nikaTasthodyAne yatra kimapi mR^itadehaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdR^isham ekaM nUtanaM shmashAnam AsIt| 42 yihUdIyAnAm AsAdanadinAgamanAt te tasmin samIpasthashmashAne yIshum ashAyayan|

20 anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadine. atipratyUShe. andhakAre tiShThati magdalInI mariyam tasya shmashAnasya nikaTaM gatvA shmashAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apashyat| 2 pashchAd dhAvitvA shimonpitarAya yIshoH priyatamashiShyAya chedam akathayat, lokAH shmashAnAt prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan tad vaktuM na shaknomi| 3 ataH pitaraH sonyashiShyashcha barhi rbhutvA shmashAnasthAnaM gantum ArabhetAM| 4 ubhayordhAvatoH sonyashiShyaH pitaraM pashchAt tyaktvA pUrvvaM shmashAnasthAna upasthitavAn| 5 tadA prahvIbhUya sthApitavastrANi dR^iShTavAn kintu na prAvishat| 6 aparaM shimonpitara Agatya shmashAnasthAnaM pravishya 7 sthApitavastrANi mastakasya vastra ncha pR^ithak sthAnAntare sthApitaM dR^iShTavAn| 8 tataH shmashAnasthAnaM pUrvvam Agato yonyashiShyaH sopi pravishya tAdR^ishaM dR^iShTA vyashvasIt| 9 yataH shmashAnAt sa utthApayitavya etasya dharmmapustakavachanasya bhAvaM te tadA voddhuM nAshankuvan| 10 anantaraM tau dvau shiShyau svaM svaM gR^ihaM parAvR^ityAgachChatAm| 11 tataH paraM mariyam shmashAnadvArasya bahiH sthitvA roditum Arabhata tato rudatI prahvIbhUya shmashAnaM vilokya 12 yIshoH shayanasthAnasya shiraHsthAne padatale cha dvayo rdisho dvau svargIyadUtAvupaviShTau samapashyat| 13 tau pR^iShTavantau he nAri kuto rodiShi? sAvadat lokA mama prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan iti na jAnAmi| 14 ityuktvA mukhaM parAvR^itya yIshuM daNDAyamAnam apashyat kintu sa yIshuriti sA j nAtuM nAshaknot| 15 tadA yIshustAm apR^ichChat he nAri kuto rodiShi? kaM vA mR^igayase? tataH sA tam udyAnasevakaM j nAtvA vyAharat, he mahechCha tvaM yadItaH sthAnAt taM nItavAn tarhi kutrAsthApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam AnayAmi| 16 tadA yIshustAm avadat he mariyam| tataH sA parAvR^itya pratyavadat he rabbUnI arthAt he guro| 17 tadA yIshuravadat mAM mA dhara, idAnIM pituH samIpe UrddhvagamanaM na karomi kintu yo mama yuShmAka ncha pitA mama yuShmAka ncheshvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatosmi, imAM kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtR^igaNaM j nApaya| 18 tato magdalInImariyam tatkShaNAd gatvA prabhustasyai darshanaM dattvA kathA etA akathayad iti vArttAM shiShyebhyo. akathayat| 19 tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamaye shiShyA ekatra militvA yihUdIyebhyo bhiyA dvAraruddham akurvvan, etasmin kAle yIshusteShAM madhyasthAne tiShThan akathayad yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt| 20 ityuktvA nijahastaM kukShi ncha darshitavAn, tataH shiShyAH prabhuM dR^iShTvA hR^iShTA abhavan| 21 yIshuH punaravadad yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mAM praiShayat tathAhamapi yuShmAn preShayAmi| 22 ityuktvA sa teShAmupari dIrghaprashvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmAnaM gR^ihlIta| 23 yUyaM yeShAM pApAni mochayiShyatha te mochayiShyante yeShA ncha pApAti na mochayiShyatha te na mochayiShyante| 24 dvAdashamadhye gaNito yamajo thomAnAmA shiShyo yIshorAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt| 25 ato vayaM prabhUm apashyAmeti vAkye. anyashiShyairukte sovadat, tasya hastayo rlauhakIlakAnAM chihnaM na vilokya tachchihnam a

NgulyA na spR^iShTvA tasya kukShau hastaM nAropya chAhaM na vishvasiShyAmi| 26 aparam aShTame. ahni gate sati thomAsahitaH shiShyagaNa ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, etarhi yIshusteShAM madhyasthAne tiShThan akathayat, yuShmAkaM kushalaM bhUyAt| 27 pashchAt thAmai kathitavAn tvam a NgulIm atrArpayitvA mama karau pashya karaM prasAryya mama kukShAvarpaya nAvishvasya| 28 tadA thomA avadat, he mama prabho he madIshvara| 29 yIshurakathayat, he thomA mAM nirIkShya vishvasiShi ye na dR^iShTvA vishvasanti taeva dhanyAH| 30 etadanyAni pustake. asmin alikhitAni bahUnyAshcharyyakarmmANi yIshuH shiShyANAM purastAd akarot| 31 kintu yIshurIshvarasyAbhiShiktaH suta eveti yathA yUyaM vishvasitha vishvasya cha tasya nAmnA paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham etAni sarvvANyalikhyanta|

21 tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhestaTe yIshuH punarapi shiShyebhyo darshanaM dattavAn darshanasyAkhyAnamidam| 2 shimonpitaraH yamajathomA gAlIlIyakAnnAgaranivAsI nithanel sivadeH putrAvanyau dvau shiShyau chaiteShvekatra militeShu shimonpitaro. akathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi| 3 tataste vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmaH tadA te bahirgatAH santaH kShipraM nAvam Arohan kintu tasyAM rajanyAm ekamapi na prApnuvan| 4 prabhAte sati yIshustaTe sthitavAn kintu sa yIshuriti shiShyA j nAtuM nAshaknuvan| 5 tadA yIshurapR^ichChat, he vatsA sannidhau ki nchit khAdyadravyam Aste? te. avadan kimapi nAsti| 6 tadA so. avadat naukAyA dakShiNapArshve jAlaM nikShipata tato lapsyadhve, tasmAt tai rnikShipte jAle matsyA etAvanto. apatan yena te jAlamAkR^iShya nottolayituM shaktAH| 7 tasmAd yIshoH priyatamashiShyaH pitarAyAkathayat eSha prabhu rbhavet, eSha prabhuriti vAchaM shrutvaiva shimon nagnatAheto rmatsyadhAriNa uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradaM pratyudalamphayat| 8 apare shiShyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarShantaH kShudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamAnayan te kUlAd atidUre nAsan dvishatahastebhyo dUra Asan ityanumIyate| 9 tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAshcha dR^iShTAH| 10 tato yIshurakathayad yAn matsyAn adharata teShAM katipayAn Anayata| 11 ataH shimonpitaraH parAvR^itya gatvA bR^ihadbhistripa nchAshadadhikashatamatsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkR^iShyodatolayat kintvetAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAChidyata| 12 anantaraM yIshustAn avAdIt yUyamAgatya bhuMgdhvaM; tadA saeva prabhuriti j nAtatvAt tvaM kaH? iti praShTuM shiShyANAM kasyApi pragalbhatA nAbhavat| 13 tato yIshurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMshcha gR^ihItvA tebhyaH paryyaveShayat| 14 itthaM shmashAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIshuH shiShyebhyastR^itIyavAraM darshanaM dattavAn| 15 bhojane samApte sati yIshuH shimonpitaraM pR^iShTavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kim etebhyodhikaM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye. ahaM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIshurakathayat tarhi mama meShashAvakagaNaM pAlaya| 16 tataH sa dvitIyavAraM pR^iShTavAn he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye. ahaM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIshurakathayata tarhi mama meShagaNaM pAlaya| 17 pashchAt sa tR^itIyavAraM pR^iShTavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? etadvAkyaM tR^itIyavAraM pR^iShTavAn tasmAt pitaro duHkhito bhUtvA. akathayat he prabho bhavataH kimapyagocharaM nAsti tvayyahaM prIye tad bhavAn jAnAti; tato yIshuravadat tarhi mama meShagaNaM pAlaya| 18 ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakAle svayaM baddhakaTi ryatrechChA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vR^iddhe vayasi hastaM vistArayiShyasi, anyajanastvAM baddhvA yatra gantuM tavechChA na bhavati tvAM dhR^itvA tatra neShyati| 19 phalataH kIdR^ishena maraNena sa Ishvarasya mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati tad bodhayituM sa iti vAkyaM proktavAn| ityukte sati sa tamavochat mama pashchAd AgachCha| 20 yo jano rAtrikAle yIsho rvakSho. avalambya, he prabho ko bhavantaM parakareShu samarpayiShyatIti vAkyaM pR^iShTavAn, taM yIshoH priyatamashiShyaM pashchAd AgachChantaM 21 pitaro

mukhaM parAvarttya vilokya yIshuM pR^iShTavAn, he prabho etasya mAnavasya kIdR^ishI gati rbhaviShyati? **22** sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum ichChAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama pashchAd AgachCha| **23** tasmAt sa shiShyo na mariShyatIti bhrAtR^igaNamadhye kiMvadantI jAtA kintu sa na mariShyatIti vAkyaM yIshu rnAvadat kevalaM mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum ichChAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyam uktavAn| **24** yo jana etAni sarvvANi likhitavAn atra sAkShya ncha dattavAn saeva sa shiShyaH, tasya sAkShyaM pramANamiti vayaM jAnImaH| **25** yIshuretebhyo. aparANyapi bahUni karmmANi kR^itavAn tAni sarvvANi yadyekaikaM kR^itvA likhyante tarhi granthA etAvanto bhavanti teShAM dhAraNe pR^ithivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati| iti||

preritAH

1 he thiyaphila, yIshuH svamanonItAn preritAn pavitreNAtmanA samAdishya yasmin dine
svargamArohat yAM yAM kriyAmakarot yadyad upAdishachcha tAni sarvvANi pUrvvaM
mayA likhitAni| 2 sa svanidhanaduHkhabhogAt param anekapratyayakShapramANauH
svaM sajIvaM darshayitvA 3 chatvAriMshaddinAni yAvat tebhyaH preritebhyo darshanaM
dattveshvarIyarAjyasya varNanama akarot| 4 anantaraM teShAM sabhAM kR^itvA ityAj
nApayat, yUyaM yirUshAlamo. anyatra gamanamakR^itvA yastin pitrA NgIkR^ite mama
vadanAt kathA ashR^iNuta tatprAptim apekShya tiShThata| 5 yohan jale majjitAvAn
kintvalpadinamadhye yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviShyatha| 6 pashchAt te sarvve
militvA tam apR^ichchan he prabho bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAyelIyalokAnAM
kareShu samarpayiShyati? 7 tataH sovadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMshcha pitA svavashe.
asthApayat tAn j nAtR^iM yuShmAkam adhikAro na jAyate| 8 kintu yuShmAsu pavitrasyAtmana
AvirbhAve sati yUyaM shaktiM prApya yirUshAlami samastayihUdAshomiroNadeshayoH
pR^ithivyAH sImAM yAvad yAvanto deshAsteShu yarvveShu cha mayi sAkShyaM dAsyatha| 9 iti
vAkyamuktvA sa teShAM samakShaM svargaM nIto. abhavat, tato meghamAruhya teShAM
dR^iShTeragocharo. abhavat| 10 yasmin samaye te vihAyasaM pratyananyadR^iShTyA tasya
tAdR^isham Urdvvagamanam apashyan tasminneva samaye shuklavastrau dvau janau teShAM
sannidhau daNDAyamAnau kathitavantau, 11 he gAlIlIyalokA yUyaM kimarthaM gagaNaM
prati nirIkShya daNDAyamAnAstiShThatha? yuShmAkaM samIpAt svargaM nIto yo yIshustaM
yUyaM yathA svargam Arohantam adarsham tathA sa punashchAgamiShyati| 12 tataH paraM te
jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vishrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyeNArddhakroshaM
durasthaM yirUshAlamnagaraM parAvR^ityAgachchan| 13 nagaraM pravishya pitaro yAkUb
yohan AndriyaH philipaH thomA barthajamayo mathirAlphIyaputro yAkUb udyogA shimon
yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdA ete sarvve yatra sthAne pravasanti tasmin uparitanaprakoShThe
prAvishan| 14 pashchAd ime kiyatyaH striyashcha yIsho rmAtA mariyam tasya bhrAtarashchaite
sarvva ekachittIbhUta satataM vinayena vinayena prArthayanta| 15 tasmin samaye tatra
sthAne sAkalyena viMshatyadhikashataM shiShyA Asan| tataH pitarasteShAM madhye tiShThan
uktavAn 16 he bhrAtR^igaNa yIshudhAriNAM lokAnAM pathadarshako yo yihUdAstasmin
dAyUdA pavitra AtmA yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakShIbhavanasyAvashyakatvam
AsIt| 17 sa jano. asmAkaM madhyavarttI san asyAH sevAyA aMsham alabhata| 18 tadanantaraM
kukarmmaNA labdhaM yanmUlyaM tena kShetramekaM krItam aparaM tasmin adhomukhe
bhR^imau patite sati tasyodarasya vidIrNatvAt sarvvA nADyo niragachchan| 19 etAM
kathAM yirUshAlamnivAsinaH sarvve lokA vidAnti; teShAM nijabhAShayA tatkShetra ncha
hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakShetramiti vikhyAtamAste| 20 anyachcha, niketanaM tadIyantu
shunyameva bhaviShyati| tasya dUShye nivAsArthaM kopi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya eva janastasya
padaM saMprApsyati dhruvaM| itthaM gItapustake likhitamAste| 21 ato yohano majjanam
ArabhyAsmAkaM samIpAt prabho ryIshoH svargArohaNadinaM yAvat sosmAkaM madhye
yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn 22 tAvanti dinAni ye mAnavA asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiShThanti
teShAm ekena janenAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yIshorutthAne sAkShiNA bhavitavyaM| 23 ato
yasya rUDhi ryuShTo yaM barshabbetyuktvAhUyanti sa yUShaph matathishcha dvAvetau
pR^ithak kR^itvA ta Ishvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH, 24 he sarvvAntaryyAmin
parameshvara, yihUdAH sevanapreritatvapadachyutaH 25 san nijasthAnam agachchat, tatpadaM
labdhum enayo rjanayo rmadhye bhavatA ko. abhiruchitastadasmAn darshyatAM| 26 tato
guTikApATe kR^ite matathirnirachIyata tasmAt sonyeShAm ekAdashAnAM praritAnAM madhye
gaNitobhavat|

2 apara ncha nistArotsavAt paraM pa nchAshattame dine samupasthite sati te sarvve ekAchittIbhUya sthAna ekasmin militA Asan| 2 etasminneva samaye. akasmAd AkAshAt prachaNDAtyugravAyoH shabdavad ekaH shabda Agatya yasmin gR^ihe ta upAvishan tad gR^ihaM samastaM vyApnot| 3 tataH paraM vahnishikhAsvarUpA jihvAH pratyakShIbhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanorddhve sthagitA abhUvan| 4 tasmAt sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAchitavAn tadanusAreNAnyadeshIyAnAM bhAShA uktavantaH| 5 tasmin samaye pR^ithivIsthasarvvadeshebhyo yihUdIyamatAvalambino bhaktalokA yirUshAlami prAvasan; 6 tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvve lokA militvA nijanijabhAShayA shiShyANAM kathAkathanaM shrutvA samudvignA abhavan| 7 sarvvaeva vismayApannA AshcharyyAnvitAshcha santaH parasparaM uktavantaH pashyata ye kathAM kathayanti te sarvve gAlIlIyalokAH kiM na bhavanti? 8 tarhi vayaM pratyekashaH svasvajanmadeshIyabhAShAbhiH kathA eteShAM shR^iNumaH kimidaM? 9 pArthI-mAdI-arAmnaharayimdeshanivAsimano yihUdA-kappadakiyA-panta-AshiyA- 10 phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH kurINInikaTavarttilUbIyapradeshanivAsino romanagarAd AgatA yihUdIyalokA yihUdIyamatagrAhiNaH krItIyA arAbIyAdayo lokAshcha ye vayam 11 asmAkaM nijanijabhAShAbhireteShAm IshvarIyamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM shR^iNumaH| 12 itthaM te sarvvaeva vismayApannAH sandigdhachittAH santaH parasparamUchuH, asya ko bhAvaH? 13 apare kechit parihasya kathitavanta ete navInadrAkShArasena mattA abhavan| 14 tadA pitara ekAdashabhi rjanaiH sAkaM tiShThan tAllokAn uchchaiHkAram avadat, he yihUdIyA he yirUshAlamnivAsinaH sarvve, avadhAnaM kR^itvA madIyavAkyaM budhyadhvaM| 15 idAnIm ekayAmAd adhikA velA nAsti tasmAd yUyaM yad anumAtha mAnavA ime madyapAnena mattAstanna| 16 kintu yoyelbhaviShyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA, 17 IshvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamaye tvaham| varShiShyAmi svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprANyupari dhruvam| bhAvivAkyaM vadiShyanti kanyAH putrAshcha vastutaH|pratyAdesha ncha prApsyanti yuShmAkaM yuvamAnavAH| tathA prAchInalokAstu svapnAn drakShyanti nishchitaM| 18 varShiShyAmi tadAtmAnaM dAsadAsIjanopiri| tenaiva bhAvivAkyaM te vadiShyanti hi sarvvashaH| 19 Urddhvasthe gagaNe chaiva nIchasthe pR^ithivItale| shoNitAni bR^ihadbhAnUn ghanadhUmAdikAni cha| chihnAni darshayiShyAmi mahAshcharyyakriyAstathA| 20 mahAbhayAnakasyaiva taddinasya pareshituH| purAgamAd raviH kR^iShNo raktashchandro bhaviShyataH| 21 kintu yaH parameshasya nAmni samprArthayiShyate| saeva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviShyati|| 22 ato he isrAyelvaMshIyalokAH sarvve kathAyAmetasyAm mano nidhaddhvaM nAsaratIyo yIshurIshvarasya manonItaH pumAn etad IshvarastatkR^itairAshcharyyAdbhutakarmmabhi rlakShaNaishcha yuShmAkaM sAkShAdeva pratipAditavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha| 23 tasmin yIshau Ishvarasya pUrvvanishchitamantraNAnirUpaNAnusAreNa mR^ityau samarpite sati yUyaM taM dhR^itvA duShTalokAnAM hastaiH krushe vidhitvAhata| 24 kintvIshvarastaM nidhanasya bandhanAnmochayitvA udasthApayat yataH sa mR^ityunA baddhastiShThatIti na sambhavati| 25 etastin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama sAkShAttaM sthApaya parameshvaraM| sthite maddakShiNe tasmin skhaliShyAmi tvahaM nahi| 26 AnandiShyati taddheto rmAmakInaM manastu vai| AhlAdiShyati jihvApi madIyA tu tathaiva cha| pratyAshayA sharIrantu madIyaM vaishayiShyate| 27 paraloke yato hetostvaM mAM naiva hi tyakShyasi| svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kShayituM naiva dAsyasi| evaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAmeva darshayiShyasi| (Hadēs g86) 28 svasammukhe ya Anando dakShiNe svasya yat sukhaM| anantaM tena mAM pUrNaM kariShyasi na saMshayaH|| 29 he bhrAtaro. asmAkaM tasya pUrvvapuruShasya dAyUdaH kathAM spaShTaM kathayituM mAm anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAn tyaktvA shmashAne sthApitobhavad adyApi tat shmashAnam asmAkaM sannidhau vidyate| 30 phalato laukikabhAvena dAyUdo

vaMshe khrIShTaM janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsane samuveShTuM tamutthApayiShyati parameshvaraH shapathaM kutvA dAyUdaH samIpa imam a NgIkAraM kR^itavAn, 31 iti j nAtvA dAyUd bhaviShyadvAdI san bhaviShyatkAlIyaj nAnena khrIShTotthAne kathAmimAM kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtmA paraloke na tyakShyate tasya sharIra ncha na kSheShyati; (Hadēs g86) 32 ataH parameshvara enaM yIshuM shmashAnAd udasthApayat tatra vayaM sarvve sAkShiNa Asmahe| 33 sa Ishvarasya dakShiNakareNonnatiM prApya pavitra Atmina pitA yama NgIkAraM kR^itavAn tasya phalaM prApya yat pashyatha shR^iNutha cha tadavarShat| 34 yato dAyUd svargaM nAruroha kintu svayam imAM kathAm akathayad yathA, mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH| 35 tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakShavArshva upAvisha| 36 ato yaM yIshuM yUyaM krushe. ahata parameshvarastaM prabhutvAbhiShiktatvapade nyayuMkteti isrAyelIyA lokA nishchitaM jAnantu| 37 etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA teShAM hR^idayAnAM vidIrNatvAt te pitarAya tadanyapreritebhyashcha kathitavantaH, he bhrAtR^igaNa vayaM kiM kariShyAmaH? 38 tataH pitaraH pratyavadad yUyaM sarvve svaM svaM manaH parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamochanArthaM yIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA majjitAshcha bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmAnaM lapsyatha| 39 yato yuShmAkaM yuShmatsantAnAnA ncha dUrasthasarvvalokAnA ncha nimittam arthAd asmAkaM prabhuH parameshvaro yAvato lAkAn AhvAsyati teShAM sarvveShAM nimittam ayama NgIkAra Aste| 40 etadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramANaM datvAkathayat etebhyo vipathagAmibhyo varttamAnalokebhyaH svAn rakShata| 41 tataH paraM ye sAnandAstAM kathAm agR^ihlan te majjitA abhavan| tasmin divase prAyeNa trINi sahasrANi lokAsteShAM sapakShAH santaH 42 preritAnAm upadeshe sa Ngatau pUpabha njane prArthanAsu cha manaHsaMyogaM kR^itvAtiShThan| 43 preritai rnAnAprakAralakShaNeShu mahAshcharyyakarmamasu cha darshiteShu sarvvalokAnAM bhayamupasthitaM| 44 vishvAsakAriNaH sarvva cha saha tiShThanataH| sveShAM sarvvAH sampattIH sAdhAraNyena sthApayitvAbhu njata| 45 phalato gR^ihANi dravyANi cha sarvvANi vikrIya sarvveShAM svasvaprayojanAnusAreNa vibhajya sarvvebhyo. adadan| 46 sarvva ekachittIbhUya dine dine mandire santiShThamAnA gR^ihe gR^ihe cha pUpAnabha njanta Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM kurvvanto lokaiH samAdR^itAH paramAnandena saralAntaHkaraNena bhojanaM pAna nchakurvvan| 47 parameshvaro dine dine paritrANabhAjanai rmaNDalIm avarddhayat|

3 tR^itIyayAmavelAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye pitarayohanau sambhUya mandiraM gachChataH| 2 tasminneva samaye mandirapraveshakAnAM samIpe bhikShAraNArthaM yaM janmakha njamAnuShaM lokA mandirasya sundaranAmni dvAre pratidinam asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan| 3 tadA pitarayohanau mantiraM praveShTum udyatau vilokya sa kha njastau ki nchid bhikShitavAn| 4 tasmAd yohanA sahitaH pitarastam ananyadR^iShTyA nirIkShya proktavAn AvAM prati dR^iShTiM kuru| 5 tataH sa ki nchit prAptyAshayA tau prati dR^iShTiM kR^itavAn| 6 tadA pitaro gaditavAn mama nikaTe svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu yadAste tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya yIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA tvamutthAya gamanAgamane kuru| 7 tataH paraM sa tasya dakShiNakaraM dhR^itvA tam udatolayat; tena tatkShaNAt tasya janasya pAdagulphayoH sabalatvAt sa ullamphya protthAya gamanAgamane. akarot| 8 tato gamanAgamane kurvvan ullamphan IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan tAbhyAM sArddhaM mandiraM prAvishat| 9 tataH sarvve lokAstaM gamanAgamane kurvvantam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadanta ncha vilokya 10 mandirasya sundare dvAre ya upavishya bhikShitavAn saevAyam iti j nAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanayA chamatkR^itA vismayApannAshchAbhavan| 11 yaH kha njaH svasthobhavat tena pitarayohanoH karayordhTatayoH satoH sarvve lokA sannidhim AgachChan| 12 tad dR^iShTvA pitarastebhyo. akathayat, he isrAyelIyalokA yUyaM kuto.

anenAshcharyyaM manyadhve? AvAM nijashaktyA yadvA nijapuNyena kha njamanuShyamenaM gamitavantAviti chintayitvA AvAM prati kuto. ananyadR^iShTiM kurutha? 13 yaM yIshuM yUyaM parakareShu samArpayata tato yaM pIlAto mochayitum echChat tathApi yUyaM tasya sAkShAn nA NgIkR^itavanta ibrAhIma ishAko yAkUbashcheshvaro. arthAd asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAm IshvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIsho rmahimAnaM prAkAshayat| 14 kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nA NgIkR^itya hatyAkAriNamekaM svebhyo dAtum ayAchadhvaM| 15 pashchAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIshvaraH shmashAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAkShiNa Asmahe| 16 imaM yaM mAnuShaM yUyaM pashyatha parichinutha cha sa tasya nAmni vishvAsakaraNAt chalanashaktiM labdhavAn tasmin tasya yo vishvAsaH sa taM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sAkShAt sampUrNarUpeNa svastham akArShIt| 17 he bhrAtaro yUyaM yuShmAkam adhipatayashcha aj nAtvA karmmANyetAni kR^itavanta idAnIM mamaiSha bodho jAyate| 18 kintvIshvaraH khrIShTasya duHkhabhoge bhaviShyadvAdinAM mukhebhyo yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthaM siddhA akarot| 19 ataH sveShAM pApamochanArthaM khedaM kR^itvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IshvarAt sAntvanAprApteH samaya upasthAsyati; 20 punashcha pUrvvakAlam Arabhya prachArito yo yIshukhrIShTastam Ishvaro yuShmAn prati preShayiShyati| 21 kintu jagataH sR^iShTimArabhya Ishvaro nijapavitrabhaviShyadvAdigaNona yathA kathitavAn tadanusAreNa sarvveShAM kAryyANAM siddhiparyyantaM tena svarge vAsaH karttavyaH| (aiōn g165) 22 yuShmAkaM prabhuH parameshvaro yuShmAkaM bhrAtR^igaNamadhyAt matsadR^ishaM bhaviShyadvaktAram utpAdayiShyati, tataH sa yat ki nchit kathayiShyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi nidhaddhvaM| 23 kintu yaH kashchit prANI tasya bhaviShyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahIShyati sa nijalokAnAM madhyAd uchChetsyate," imAM kathAm asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShebhyaH kevalo mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi, 24 shimUyelbhaviShyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvanto bhaviShyadvAkyam akathayan te sarvvaeva samayasyaitasya kathAm akathayan| 25 yUyamapi teShAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMshodbhavapuMsA sarvvadeshIyA lokA AshiShaM prAptA bhaviShyanti", ibrAhIme kathAmetAM kathayitvA IshvarosmAkaM pUrvvapuruShaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkR^itavAn tasya niyamasyAdhikAriNopi yUyaM bhavatha| 26 ata Ishvaro nijaputraM yIshum utthApya yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuShmabhyam AshiShaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuShmAkaM nikaTaM preShitavAn|

4 yasmin samaye pitarayohanau lokAn upadishatastasmin samaye yAjakA mandirasya senApatayaH sidUkIgaNashcha 2 tayor upadeshakaraNe khrIShTasyotthAnam upalakShya sarvveShAM mR^itAnAm utthAnaprastAve cha vyagrAH santastAvupAgaman| 3 tau dhR^itvA dinAvasAnakAraNAt paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhvA sthApitavantaH| 4 tathApi ye lokAstayorupadesham ashR^iNvan teShAM prAyeNa pa nchasahasrANi janA vyashvasan| 5 pare. ahani adhipatayaH prAchInA adhyApakAshcha hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH 6 kiyaphA yohan sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya j nAtayaH sarvve yirUshAlamnagare militAH| 7 anantaraM preritau madhye sthApayitvApR^ichChan yuvAM kayA shaktayA vA kena nAmnA karmmANyetAni kuruthaH? 8 tadA pitaraH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt, he lokAnAm adhipatigaNa he isrAyelIyaprAchInAH, 9 etasya durbbalamAnuShasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yena prakAreNa svasthobhavat tachched adyAvAM pR^ichChatha, 10 tarhi sarvva isrAyelIyalokA yUyaM jAnIta nAsaratIyo yo yIshukhrIShTaH krushe yuShmAbhiravidhyata yashcheshvareNa shmashAnAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmnA janoyaM svasthaH san yuShmAkaM sammukhe prottiShThati| 11 nichetR^ibhi ryuShmAbhirayaM yaH prastaro. avaj nAto. abhavat sa pradhAnakoNasya prastaro. abhavat| 12 tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANaM bhavituM na shaknoti, yena trANaM prApyeta bhUmaNDalasyalokAnAM madhye tAdR^ishaM kimapi nAma nAsti| 13 tadA pitarayohanoretAdR^ishIm akShebhatAM

dR^iShTvA tAvavidvAMsau nIchalokAviti buddhvA Ashcharyyam amanyanta tau cha yIshoH sa Nginau jAtAviti j nAtum ashaknuvan| 14 kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuShaM tiShThantaM dR^iShTvA te kAmapyaparAm apattiM karttaM nAshaknun| 15 tadA te sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantuM tAn Aj nApya svayaM parasparam iti mantraNAmakurvvan 16 tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavyaM? tAvekaM prasiddham AshcharyyaM karmma kR^itavantau tad yirUshAlamnivAsinAM sarvveShAM lokAnAM samIpe prAkAshata tachcha vayamapahnotuM na shaknumaH| 17 kintu lokAnAM madhyam etad yathA na vyApnoti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradarshya tena nAmnA kamapi manuShyaM nopadishatam iti dR^iDhaM niShedhAmaH| 18 tataste preritAvAhUya etadAj nApayan itaH paraM yIsho rnAmnA kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nopadisha ncha| 19 tataH pitarayohanau pratyavadatAm IshvarasyAj nAgrahaNaM vA yuShmAkam Aj nAgrahaNam etayo rmadhye Ishvarasya gochare kiM vihitaM? yUyaM tasya vivechanAM kuruta| 20 vayaM yad apashyAma yadashR^iNuma cha tanna prachArayiShyAma etat kadApi bhavituM na shaknoti| 21 yadaghaTata tad dR^iShTA sarvve lokA Ishvarasya guNAn anvavadan tasmAt lokabhayAt tau daNDayituM kamapyupAyaM na prApya te punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan| 22 yasya mAnuShasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AshcharyyaM karmmAkriyata tasya vayashchatvAriMshadvatsarA vyatItAH| 23 tataH paraM tau visR^iShTau santau svasa NginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH prAchInalokaishcha proktAH sarvvAH kathA j nApitavantau| 24 tachchrutvA sarvva ekachittIbhUya Ishvaramuddishya prochchairetat prArthayanta, he prabho gagaNapR^ithivIpayodhInAM teShu cha yadyad Aste teShAM sraShTeshvarastvaM| 25 tvaM nijasevakena dAyUdA vAkyamidam uvachitha, manuShyA anyadeshIyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH| lokAH sarvve kimarthaM vA chintAM kurvvanti niShphalAM| 26 parameshasya tenaivAbhiShiktasya janasya cha| viruddhamabhitiShThanti pR^ithivyAH patayaH kutaH|| 27 phalatastava hastena mantraNayA cha pUrvva yadyat sthirIkR^itaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM yam athiShiktavAn sa eva pavitro yIshustasya prAtikUlyena herod pantIyapIlAto 28 .anyadeshIyalokA isrAyellokAshcha sarvva ete sabhAyAm atiShThan| 29 he parameshvara adhunA teShAM tarjanaM garjana ncha shR^iNu; 30 tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAshapUrvvakaM tava sevakAn nirbhayena tava vAkyaM prachArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIsho rnAmnA AshcharyyANyasambhavAni cha karmmANi karttu nchAj nApaya| 31 itthaM prArthanayA yatra sthAne te sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata; tataH sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa Ishvarasya kathAm akShobheNa prAchArayan| 32 apara ncha pratyayakArilokasamUhA ekamanasa ekachittIbhUya sthitAH| teShAM kepi nijasampattiM svIyAM nAjAnan kintu teShAM sarvvAH sampattyaH sAdhAraNyena sthitAH| 33 anyachcha preritA mahAshaktiprakAshapUrvvakaM prabho ryIshorutthAne sAkShyam adaduH, teShu sarvveShu mahAnugraho. abhavachcha| 34 teShAM madhye kasyApi dravyanyUnatA nAbhavad yatasteShAM gR^ihabhUmyAdyA yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikrIya 35 tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyekashaH prayojanAnusAreNa dattamabhavat| 36 visheShataH kupropadvIpIyo yosinAmako levivaMshajAta eko jano bhUmyadhikArI, yaM preritA barNabbA arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktvA samAhUyan, 37 sa jano nijabhUmiM vikrIya tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu sthApitavAn|

5 tadA anAniyanAmaka eko jano yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphIrA sa svAdhikAraM vikrIya 2 svabhAryyAM j nApayitvA tanmUlyasyaikAMshaM sa Ngopya sthApayitvA tadanyAMshamAtramAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu samarpitavAn| 3 tasmAt pitarokathayat he anAniya bhUme rmUlyaM ki nchit sa Ngopya sthApayituM pavitrasyAtmanaH sannidhau mR^iShAvAkyaM kathayitu ncha shaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNe pravR^ittimajanayat? 4 sA bhUmi ryadA tava hastagatA tadA kiM tava svIyA nAsIt? tarhi svAntaHkaraNe kuta

etAdR^ishI kukalpanA tvayA kR^itA? tvaM kevalamanuShyasya nikaTe mR^iShAvAkyaM nAvAdIH kintvIshvarasya nikaTe. api| 5 etAM kathAM shrutvaiva so. anAniyo bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvR^ittAntaM yAvanto lokA ashR^iNvan teShAM sarvveShAM mahAbhayam ajAyat| 6 tadA yuvalokAstaM vastreNAchChAdya bahi rnItvA shmashAne. asthApayan| 7 tataH praharaikAnantaraM kiM vR^ittaM tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyApi tatra samupasthitA| 8 tataH pitarastAm apR^ichChat, yuvAbhyAm etAvanmudrAbhyo bhUmi rvikrItA na vA? etatvaM vada; tadA sA pratyavAdIt satyam etAvadbhyo mudrAbhya eva| 9 tataH pitarokathayat yuvAM kathaM parameshvarasyAtmAnaM parIkShitum ekamantraNAvabhavatAM? pashya ye tava patiM shmashAne sthApitavantaste dvArasya samIpe samupatiShThanti tvAmapi bahirneShyanti| 10 tataH sApi tasya charaNasannidhau patitvA prANAn atyAkShIt| pashchAt te yuvAno. abhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mR^itAM dR^iShTvA bahi rnItvA tasyAH patyuH pArshve shmashAne sthApitavantaH| 11 tasmAt maNDalyAH sarvve lokA anyalokAshcha tAM vArttAM shrutvA sAdhvasaM gatAH| 12 tataH paraM preritAnAM hastai rlokAnAM madhye bahvAshcharyyANyadbhutAni karmmANyakriyanta; tadA shiShyAH sarvva ekachittIbhUya sulemAno. alinde sambhUyAsan| 13 teShAM sa NghAntargo bhavituM kopi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu lokAstAn samAdriyanta| 14 striyaH puruShAshcha bahavo lokA vishvAsya prabhuM sharaNamApannAH| 15 pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kenApi prakAreNa tasya ChAyA kasmiMshchijjane lagiShyatItyAshayA lokA rogiNaH shivikayA khaTvayA chAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH| 16 chaturdiksthanagarebhyo bahavo lokAH sambhUya rogiNo. apavitrabhutagrastAMshcha yirUshAlamam Anayan tataH sarvve svasthA akriyanta| 17 anantaraM mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNasteShAM sahacharAshcha 18 mahAkrodhAntvitAH santaH preritAn dhR^itvA nIchalokAnAM kArAyAM baddhvA sthApitavantaH| 19 kintu rAtrau parameshvarasya dUtaH kArAyA dvAraM mochayitvA tAn bahirAnIyAkathayat, 20 yUyaM gatvA mandire daNDAyamAnAH santo lokAn pratImAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM prachArayata| 21 iti shrutvA te pratyUShe mandira upasthAya upadiShTavantaH| tadA sahacharagaNena sahito mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam isrAyelvAMshasya sarvvAn rAjasabhAsadaH sabhAsthAn kR^itvA kArAyAstAn apayituM padAtigaNaM preritavAn| 22 tataste gatvA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatya iti vArttAm avAdiShuH, 23 vayaM tatra gatvA nirvvighnaM kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rakShakAMshcha dvArasya bahirdaNDAyamAnAn adarshAma eva kintu dvAraM mochayitvA tanmadhye kamapi draShTuM na prAptAH| 24 etAM kathAM shrutvA mahAyAjako mandirasya senApatiH pradhAnayAjakAshcha, ita paraM kimaparaM bhaviShyatIti chintayitvA sandigdhachittA abhavan| 25 etasminneva samaye kashchit jana Agatya vArttAmetAm avadat pashyata yUyaM yAn mAnavAn kArAyAm asthApayata te mandire tiShThanto lokAn upadishanti| 26 tadA mandirasya senApatiH padAtayashcha tatra gatvA chellokAH pAShANAn nikShipyAsmAn mArayantIti bhiyA vinatyAchAraM tAn Anayan| 27 te mahAsabhAyA madhye tAn asthApayan tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn apR^ichChat, 28 anena nAmnA samupadeShTuM vayaM kiM dR^iDhaM na nyaShedhAma? tathApi pashyata yUyaM sveShAM tenopadeshene yirUshAlamaM paripUrNaM kR^itvA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnetuM cheShTadhve| 29 tataH pitaronyapreritAshcha pratyavadan mAnuShasyAj nAgrahaNAd IshvarasyAj nAgrahaNam asmAkamuchitam| 30 yaM yIshuM yUyaM krushe vedhitvAhata tam asmAkaM paitR^ika Ishvara utthApya 31 isrAyelvAMshAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakShamA ncha karttuM rAjAnaM paritrAtAra ncha kR^itvA svadakShiNapArshve tasyAnnatim akarot| 32 etasmin vayamapi sAkShiNa Asmahe, tat kevalaM nahi, Ishvara Aj nAgrAhibhyo yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sopi sAkShyasti| 33 etadvAkye shrute teShAM hR^idayAni viddhAnyabhavan tataste tAn hantuM mantritavantaH| 34 etasminneva samaye tatsabhAsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye sukhyAto gamilIyelnAmaka eko jano vyavasthApakaH phirUshiloka utthAya preritAn

kShaNArthaM sthAnAntaraM gantum Adishya kathitavAn, 35 he isrAyelvaMshIyAH sarvve yUyam etAn mAnuShAn prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata| 36 itaH pUrvvaM thUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSham avadat, tataH prAyeNa chatuHshatalokAstasya matagrAhiNobhavan pashchAt sa hatobhavat tasyAj nAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokAste sarvve virkIrNAH santo. akR^itakAryyA abhavan| 37 tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalekhanasamaye gAlIlIyayihUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya bahUllokAn svamataM grAhItavAn tataH sopi vyanashyat tasyAj nAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve vikIrNA abhavan| 38 adhunA vadAmi, yUyam etAn manuShyAn prati kimapi na kR^itvA kShAntA bhavata, yata eSha sa Nkalpa etat karmma cha yadi manuShyAdabhavat tarhi viphalaM bhaviShyati| 39 yadIshvarAdabhavat tarhi yUyaM tasyAnyathA karttuM na shakShyatha, varam IshvararodhakA bhaviShyatha| 40 tadA tasya mantraNAM svIkR^itya te preritAn AhUya prahR^itya yIsho rnAmnA kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niShidhya vyasarjan| 41 kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajjAbhogasya yogyatvena gaNitA ityatra te sAnandAH santaH sabhAsthAnAM sAkShAd agachChan| 42 tataH paraM pratidinaM mandire gR^ihe gR^ihe chAvishrAmam upadishya yIshukhrIShTasya susaMvAdaM prachAritavantaH|

6 tasmin samaye shiShyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyahikadAnasya vishrANanai rbhinnadeshIyAnAM vidhavAstrIgaNa upekShite sati ibrIyalokaiH sahAnyadeshIyAnAM vivAda upAtiShThat| 2 tadA dvAdashapreritAH sarvvAn shiShyAn saMgR^ihyAkathayan Ishvarasya kathAprachAraM parityajya bhojanagaveShaNam asmAkam uchitaM nahi| 3 ato he bhrAtR^igaNa vayam etatkarmmaNo bhAraM yebhyo dAtuM shaknuma etAdR^ishAn sukhyAtyApannAn pavitreNAtmanA j nAnena cha pUrNAn sapprajanAn yUyaM sveShAM madhye manonItAn kuruta, 4 kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM kathAprachArakarmmaNi cha nityapravR^ittAH sthAsyAmaH| 5 etasyAM kathAyAM sarvve lokAH santuShTAH santaH sveShAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH prakharo nikAnor tIman parmmiNA yihUdimatagrAhI-AntiyakhiyAnagarIyo nikalA etAn paramabhaktAn pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAn sapta janAn 6 preritAnAM samakSham Anayan, tataste prArthanAM kR^itvA teShAM shiraHsu hastAn Arpayan| 7 apara ncha Ishvarasya kathA deshaM vyApnot visheShato yirUshAlami nagare shiShyANAM saMkhyA prabhUtarUpeNAvarddhata yAjakAnAM madhyepi bahavaH khrIShTamatagrAhiNo. abhavan| 8 stiphAno vishvAsena parAkrameNa cha paripUrNaH san lokAnAM madhye bahuvidham adbhutam AshcharyyaM karmmAkarot| 9 tena libarttinIyanAmnA vikhyAtasa Nghasya katipayajanAH kurINIyasikandarIya-kilikIyAshIyAdeshIyAH kiyanto janAshchotthAya stiphAnena sArddhaM vyavadanta| 10 kintu stiphAno j nAnena pavitreNAtmanA cha IdR^ishIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAste apattiM karttuM nAshaknuvan| 11 pashchAt tai rlobhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmenAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhato mUsA Ishvarasya cha nindAvAkyam ashrauShma| 12 te lokAnAM lokaprAchInAnAm adhyApakAnA ncha pravR^ittiM janayitvA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM dhR^itvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan| 13 tadanantaraM katipayajaneShu mithyAsAkShiShu samAnIteShu te. akathayan eSha jana etatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayo rnindAtaH kadApi na nivarttate| 14 phalato nAsaratIyayIshuH sthAnametad uchChinnaM kariShyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkaM vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM kariShyati tasyaitAdR^ishIM kathAM vayam ashR^iNuma| 15 tadA mahAsabhAsthAH sarvve taM prati sthirAM dR^iShTiM kR^itvA svargadUtamukhasadR^ishaM tasya mukham apashyan|

7 tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pR^iShTavAn, eSha kathAM kiM satyA? 2 tataH sa pratyavadat, he pitaro he bhrAtaraH sarvve lAkA manAMsi nidhaddhvaM|asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm hAraNnagare vAsakaraNAt pUrvvaM yadA arAm-naharayimadeshe AsIt tadA tejomaya Ishvaro darshanaM datvA 3 tamavadat tvaM svadeshaj nAtimitrANi parityajya

yaM deshamahaM darshayiShyAmi taM deshaM vraja| 4 ataH sa kasdIyadeshaM vihAya hAraNnagare nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mR^ite yatra deshe yUyaM nivasatha sa enaM deshamAgachChat| 5 kintvIshvarastasmai kamapyadhikAram arthAd ekapadaparimitAM bhUmimapi nAdadAt; tadA tasya kopi santAno nAsIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham etasya deshasyAdhikArI tvaM bhaviShyasIti tampratya NgIkR^itavAn| 6 Ishvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradeshe nivatsyanti tatastaddeshIyalokAshchatuHshatavatsarAn yAvat tAn dAsatve sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyavahAraM kariShyanti| 7 aparam Ishvara enAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, ye lokAstAn dAsatve sthApayiShyanti tAllokAn ahaM daNDayiShyAmi, tataH paraM te bahirgatAH santo mAm atra sthAne seviShyante| 8 pashchAt sa tasmai tvakChedasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni ibrAhIma ekaputre jAte, aShTamadine tasya tvakChedam akarot| tasya ishAkaH putro yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbo. asmAkaM dvAdasha pUrvvapuruShA ajAyanta| 9 te pUrvvapuruShA IrShyayA paripUrNA misaradeshaM preShayituM yUShaphaM vyakrINan| 10 kintvIshvarastasya sahAyo bhUtvA sarvvasyA durgate rakShitvA tasmai buddhiM dattvA misaradeshasya rAj naH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kR^itavAn tato rAjA misaradeshasya svIyasarvvaparivArasya cha shAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn| 11 tasmin samaye misara-kinAnadeshayo rdurbhikShahetoratikliShTatvAt naH pUrvvapuruShA bhakShyadravyaM nAlabhanta| 12 kintu misaradeshe shasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM shrutvA prathamam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAn misaraM preShitavAn| 13 tato dvitIyavAragamane yUShaph svabhrAtR^ibhiH parichito. abhavat; yUShapho bhrAtaraH phirauN rAjena parichitA abhavan| 14 anantaraM yUShaph bhrAtR^igaNaM preShya nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn pa nchAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn j nAtijanAMshcha samAhUtavAn| 15 tasmAd yAkUb misaradeshaM gatvA svayam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAshcha tasmin sthAne. amriyanta| 16 tataste shikhimaM nItA yat shmashAnam ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA shikhimaH pitu rhamoraH putrebhyaH krItavAn tatshmashAne sthApayA nchakrire| 17 tataH param Ishvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau shapathaM kR^itvA yAM pratij nAM kR^itavAn tasyAH pratij nAyAH phalanasamaye nikaTe sati isrAyellokA simaradeshe varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 18 sheShe yUShaphaM yo na parichinoti tAdR^isha eko narapatirupasthAya 19 asmAkaM j nAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruShAn prati kuvyavaharaNapUrvvakaM teShAM vaMshanAshanAya teShAM navajAtAn shishUn bahi rnirakShepayat| 20 etasmin samaye mUsA jaj ne, sa tu paramasundaro. abhavat tathA pitR^igR^ihe mAsatrayaparyyantaM pAlito. abhavat| 21 kintu tasmin bahirnikShipte sati phirauNarAjasya kanyA tam uttolya nItvA dattakaputraM kR^itvA pAlitavatI| 22 tasmAt sa mUsA misaradeshIyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradR^iShvA san vAkye kriyAyA ncha shaktimAn abhavat| 23 sa sampUrNachatvAriMshadvatsaravayasko bhUtvA isrAyelIyavaMshanijabhrAtR^in sAkShAt kartuM matiM chakre| 24 teShAM janamekaM hiMsitaM dR^iShTvA tasya sapakShaH san hiMsitajanam upakR^itya misarIyajanaM jaghAna| 25 tasya hasteneshvarastAn uddhariShyati tasya bhrAtR^igaNa iti j nAsyati sa ityanumAnaM chakAra, kintu te na bubudhire| 26 tatpare. ahani teShAm ubhayo rjanayo rvAkkalaha upasthite sati mUsAH samIpaM gatvA tayo rmelanaM karttuM matiM kR^itvA kathayAmAsa, he mahAshayau yuvAM bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH? 27 tataH samIpavAsinaM prati yo jano. anyAyaM chakAra sa taM dUrIkR^itya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari shAstR^itvavichArayitR^itvapadayoH kastvAM niyuktavAn? 28 hyo yathA misarIyaM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniShyasi? 29 tadA mUsA etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA palAyanaM chakre, tato midiyanadeshaM gatvA pravAsI san tasthau, tatastatra dvau putrau jaj nAte| 30 anantaraM chatvAriMshadvatsareShu gateShu sInayaparvvatasya prAntare prajvalitastambasya vahnishikhAyAM parameshvaradUtastasmai darshanaM dadau| 31 mUsAstasmin darshane vismayaM matvA visheShaM j nAtuM nikaTaM gachChati, 32 etasmin samaye, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruShANAm Ishvaro. arthAd ibrAhIma

Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUba Ishvarashcha, mUsAmuddishya parameshvarasyaitAdR^ishI vihAyasIyA vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna rnirIkShituM pragalbho na babhUva| 33 parameshvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayoH pAduke mochaya yatra tiShThasi sA pavitrabhUmiH| 34 ahaM misaradeshasthAnAM nijalokAnAM durddashAM nitAntam apashyaM, teShAM kAtaryyokti ncha shrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyAgamam; idAnIm AgachCha misaradeshaM tvAM preShayAmi| 35 kastvAM shAstR^itvavichArayitR^itvapadayo rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktvA tai ryo mUsA avaj nAtastameva IshvaraH stambamadhye darshanadAtrA tena dUtena shAstAraM muktidAtAra ncha kR^itvA preShayAmAsa| 36 sa cha misaradeshe sUphnAmni samudre cha pashchAt chatvAriMshadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntare nAnAprakArANyadbhutAni karmmANi lakShaNAni cha darshayitvA tAn bahiH kR^itvA samAninAya| 37 prabhuH parameshvaro yuShmAkaM bhrAtR^igaNasya madhye mAdR^isham ekaM bhaviShyadvaktAram utpAdayiShyati tasya kathAyAM yUyaM mano nidhAsyatha, yo jana isrAyelaH santAnebhya enAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa eSha mUsAH| 38 mahAprAntarasthamaNDalImadhye. api sa eva sInayaparvvatopari tena sArddhaM saMlApino dUtasya chAsmatpitR^igaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM dAtavyani jIvanadAyakAni vAkyAni lebhe| 39 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAstam amAnyaM katvA svebhyo dUrIkR^itya misaradeshaM parAvR^itya gantuM manobhirabhilaShya hAroNaM jagAduH, 40 asmAkam agre. agre gantum asmadarthaM devagaNaM nirmmAhi yato yo mUsA asmAn misaradeshAd bahiH kR^itvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna j nAyate| 41 tasmin samaye te govatsAkR^itiM pratimAM nirmmAya tAmuddishya naivedyamutmR^ijya svahastakR^itavastunA AnanditavantaH| 42 tasmAd IshvarasteShAM prati vimukhaH san AkAshasthaM jyotirgaNaM pUjayituM tebhyo. anumatiM dadau, yAdR^ishaM bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu likhitamAste, yathA, isrAyelIyavaMshA re chatvAriMshatsamAn purA| mahati prAntare saMsthA yUyantu yAni cha| balihomAdikarmmANi kR^itavantastu tAni kiM| mAM samuddishya yuShmAbhiH prakR^itAnIti naiva cha| 43 kintu vo molakAkhyasya devasya dUShyameva cha| yuShmAkaM rimphanAkhyAyA devatAyAshcha tArakA| etayorubhayo rmUrtI yuShmAbhiH paripUjite| ato yuShmAMstu bAbelaH pAraM neShyAmi nishchitaM| 44 apara ncha yannidarshanam apashyastadanusAreNa dUShyaM nirmmAhi yasmin Ishvaro mUsAm etadvAkyaM babhAShe tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkShyasvarUpaM dUShyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShaiH saha prAntare tasthau| 45 pashchAt yihoshUyena sahitaisteShAM vaMshajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruShaiH sveShAM sammukhAd IshvareNa dUrIkR^itAnAm anyadeshIyAnAM deshAdhikR^itikAle samAnItaM tad dUShyaM dAyUdodhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna AsIt| 46 sa dAyUd parameshvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb IshvarArtham ekaM dUShyaM nirmmAtuM vavA nCha; 47 kintu sulemAn tadarthaM mandiram ekaM nirmmitavAn| 48 tathApi yaH sarvvoparisthaH sa kasmiMshchid hastakR^ite mandire nivasatIti nahi, bhaviShyadvAdI kathAmetAM kathayati, yathA, 49 paresho vadati svargo rAjasiMhAsanaM mama| madIyaM pAdapITha ncha pR^ithivI bhavati dhruvaM| tarhi yUyaM kR^ite me kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM| vishrAmAya madIyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyate tviha| 50 sarvvANyetAni vastUni kiM me hastakR^itAni na|| 51 he anAj nAgrAhakA antAHkaraNe shravaNe chApavitralokAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH prAtikUlyam Acharatha, yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA yAdR^ishA yUyamapi tAdR^ishAH| 52 yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAH kaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM nAtADayan? ye tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA vishvAsaghAtino bhUtvA taM dhArmmikaM janam ahata| 53 yUyaM svargIyadUtagaNena vyavasthAM prApyApi tAM nAcharatha| 54 imAM kathAM shrutvA te manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharSHaNam akurvvan| 55 kintu stiphAnaH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNo bhUtvA gagaNaM prati sthiradR^iShTiM kR^itvA Ishvarasya dakShiNe daNDAyamAnaM yIshu ncha vilokya kathitavAn; 56 pashya,

meghadvAraM muktam Ishvarasya dakShiNe sthitaM mAnavasuta ncha pashyAmi| 57 tadA te prochchaiH shabdaM kR^itvA karNeShva NgulI rnidhAya ekachittIbhUya tam Akraman| 58 pashchAt taM nagarAd bahiH kR^itvA prastarairAghnan sAkShiNo lAkAH shaulanAmno yUnashcharaNasannidhau nijavastrANi sthApitavantaH| 59 anantaraM he prabho yIshe madIyamAtmAnaM gR^ihANa stiphAnasyeti prArthanavAkyavadanasamaye te taM prastarairAghnan| 60 tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitvA prochchaiH shabdaM kR^itvA, he prabhe pApametad eteShu mA sthApaya, ityuktvA mahAnidrAM prApnot|

8 tasya hatyAkaraNaM shaulopi samamanyata| tasmin samaye yirUshAlamnagarasthAM maNDalIM prati mahAtADanAyAM jAtAyAM preritalokAn hitvA sarvve. apare yihUdAshomiroNadeshayo rnAnAsthAne vikIrNAH santo gatAH| 2 anyachcha bhaktalokAstaM stiphAnaM shmashAne sthApayitvA bahu vyalapan| 3 kintu shaulo gR^ihe gR^ihe bhramitvA striyaH puruShAMshcha dhR^itvA kArAyAM baddhvA maNDalyA mahotpAtaM kR^itavAn| 4 anyachcha ye vikIrNA abhavan te sarvvatra bhramitvA susaMvAdaM prAchArayan| 5 tadA philipaH shomiroNnagaraM gatvA khrIShTAkhyAnaM prAchArayat; 6 tato. ashuchi-bhR^itagrastalokebhyo bhUtAshchItkR^ityAgachChan tathA bahavaH pakShAghAtinaH kha njA lokAshcha svasthA abhavan| 7 tasmAt lAkA IdR^ishaM tasyAshcharyyaM karmma vilokya nishamya cha sarvva ekachittIbhUya tenoktAkhyAne manAMsi nyadadhuH| 8 tasminnagare mahAnandashchAbhavat| 9 tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagare shimonnAmA kashchijjano bahvI rmAyAkriyAH kR^itvA svaM ka nchana mahApuruShaM prochya shomiroNIyAnAM mohaM janayAmAsa| 10 tasmAt sa mAnuSha Ishvarasya mahAshaktisvarUpa ityuktvA bAlavR^iddhavanitAH sarvve lAkAstasmin manAMsi nyadadhuH| 11 sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyayA sarvvAn atIva mohayA nchakAra, tasmAt te taM menire| 12 kintvIshvarasya rAjyasya yIshukhrIShTasya nAmnashchAkhyAnaprachAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM vishvasya teShAM strIpuruShobhayalokA majjitA abhavan| 13 sheShe sa shimonapi svayaM pratyait tato majjitaH san philipena kR^itAm AshcharyyakriyAM lakShaNa ncha vilokyAsambhavaM manyamAnastena saha sthitavAn| 14 itthaM shomiroNdeshIyalokA Ishvarasya kathAm agR^ihlan iti vArttAM yirUshAlamnagarasthapreritAH prApya pitaraM yohana ncha teShAM nikaTe preShitavantaH| 15 tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya lokA yathA pavitram AtmAnaM prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayetAM| 16 yataste purA kevalaprabhuyIsho rnAmnA majjitamAtrA abhavan, na tu teShAM madhye kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvo jAtaH| 17 kintu preritAbhyAM teShAM gAtreShu kareShvarpiteShu satsu te pavitram AtmAnam prApnuvan| 18 itthaM lokAnAM gAtreShu preritayoH karArpaNena tAn pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAn dR^iShTvA sa shimon tayoH samIpe mudrA AnIya kathitavAn; 19 ahaM yasya gAtre hastam arpayiShyAmi tasyApi yathetthaM pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati tAdR^ishIM shaktiM mahyaM dattaM| 20 kintu pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinashyantu yata Ishvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH krIyate tvamitthaM buddhavAn; 21 IshvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMsho. adhikArashcha kopi nAsti| 22 ata etatpApahetoH khedAnvitaH san kenApi prakAreNa tava manasa etasyAH kukalpanAyAH kShamA bhavati, etadartham Ishvare prArthanAM kuru; 23 yatastvaM tiktapitte pApasya bandhane cha yadasi tanmayA buddham| 24 tadA shimon akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmuditA kathA mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM| 25 anena prakAreNa tau sAkShyaM dattvA prabhoH kathAM prachArayantau shomiroNIyAnAm anekagrAmeShu susaMvAda ncha prachArayantau yirUshAlamnagaraM parAvR^itya gatau| 26 tataH param Ishvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdishat, tvamutthAya dakShiNasyAM dishi yo mArgo prAntarasya madhyena yirUshAlamo. asAnagaraM yAti taM mArgaM gachCha| 27 tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tadA kandAkInAmnaH kUshlokAnAM rAj nyAH sarvvasampatteradhIshaH kUshadeshIya ekaH ShaNDo bhajanArthaM yirUshAlamnagaram

Agatya 28 punarapi rathamAruhya yishayiyanAmno bhaviShyadvAdino granthaM paThan pratyAgachChati| 29 etasmin samaye AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpaM gatvA tena sArddhaM mila| 30 tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tena paThyamAnaM yishayiyathaviShyadvAdino vAkyaM shrutvA pR^iShTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase? 31 tataH sa kathitavAn kenachinna bodhitohaM kathaM budhyeya? tataH sa philipaM rathamAroDhuM svena sArddham upaveShTu ncha nyavedayat| 32 sa shAstrasyetadvAkyaM paThitavAn yathA, samAnIyata ghAtAya sa yathA meShashAvakaH| lomachChedakasAkShAchcha meShashcha nIravo yathA| Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM tathA sa samatiShThata| 33 anyAyena vichAreNa sa uchChinno. abhavat tadA| tatkAlInamanuShyAn ko jano varNayituM kShamaH| yato jIvannR^iNAM deshAt sa uchChinno. abhavat dhruvaM| 34 anantaraM sa philipam avadat nivedayAmi, bhaviShyadvAdI yAmimAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMshchid anyasmin? 35 tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya yIshorupAkhyAnaM tasyAgre prAstaut| 36 itthaM mArgeNa gachChantau jalAshayasya samIpa upasthitau; tadA klIbo. avAdIt pashyAtra sthAne jalamAste mama majjane kA bAdhA? 37 tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat svAntaHkaraNena sAkaM yadi pratyeShi tarhi bAdhA nAsti| tataH sa kathitavAn yIshukhrIShTa Ishvarasya putra ityahaM pratyemi| 38 tadA rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdiShTe philipaklIbau dvau jalam avAruhatAM; tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa| 39 tatpashchAt jalamadhyAd utthitayoH satoH parameshvarasyAtmA philipaM hR^itvA nItavAn, tasmAt klIbaH punastaM na dR^iShTavAn tathApi hR^iShTachittaH san svamArgeNa gatavAn| 40 philipashchAsdodnagaram upasthAya tasmAt kaisariyAnagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM sarvvasminnagare susaMvAdaM prachArayan gatavAn|

9 tatkAlaparyyanataM shaulaH prabhoH shiShyANAM prAtikUlyena tADanAbadhayoH kathAM niHsArayan mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA 2 striyaM puruSha ncha tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM ka nchit pashyati tAn dhR^itvA baddhvA yirUshAlamam AnayatItyAshayena dammeShaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM yAchitavAn| 3 gachChan tu dammeShaknagaranikaTa upasthitavAn; tato. akasmAd AkAshAt tasya chaturdikShu tejasaH prakAshanAt sa bhUmAvapatat| 4 pashchAt he shaula he shaula kuto mAM tADayasi? svaM prati proktam etaM shabdaM shrutvA 5 sa pR^iShTavAn, he prabho bhavAn kaH? tadA prabhurakathayat yaM yIshuM tvaM tADayasi sa evAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhe padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaShTam| 6 tadA kampamAno vismayApannashcha sovadat he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? bhavata ichChA kA? tataH prabhurAj nApayad utthAya nagaraM gachCha tatra tvayA yat karttavyaM tad vadiShyate| 7 tasya sa Ngino lokA api taM shabdaM shrutavantaH kintu kamapi na dR^iShTvA stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH| 8 anantaraM shaulo bhUmita utthAya chakShuShI unmIlya kamapi na dR^iShTavAn| tadA lokAstasya hastau dhR^itvA dammeShaknagaram Anayan| 9 tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andho bhUtvA na bhuktavAn pItavAMshcha| 10 tadanantaraM prabhustaddammeShaknagaravAsina ekasmai shiShyAya darshanaM datvA AhUtavAn he ananiya| tataH sa pratyavAdIt, he prabho pashya shR^iNomi| 11 tadA prabhustamAj nApayat tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihUdAniveshane tArShanagarIyaM shaulanAmAnaM janaM gaveShayan pR^ichCha; 12 pashya sa prArthayate, tathA ananiyanAmaka eko janastasya samIpam Agatya tasya gAtre hastArpaNaM kR^itvA dR^iShTiM dadAtItthaM svapne dR^iShTavAn| 13 tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat he prabho yirUshAlami pavitralokAn prati so. anekahiMsAM kR^itavAn; 14 atra sthAne cha ye lokAstava nAmni prArthayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakebhyaH shaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAm aham anekeShAM mukhebhyaH shrutavAn| 15 kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhi bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM bhUpatInAm isrAyellokAnA ncha nikaTe mama nAma prachArayituM sa jano mama manonItapAtramAste| 16 mama nAmanimitta ncha tena kiyAn mahAn klesho

bhoktavya etat taM darshayiShyAmi| 17 tato. ananiyo gatvA gR^ihaM pravishya tasya gAtre hastArpraNaM kR^itvA kathitavAn, he bhrAtaH shaula tvaM yathA dR^iShTiM prApnoShi pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNo bhavasi cha, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAle yaH prabhuyIshustubhyaM darshanam adadAt sa mAM preShitavAn| 18 ityuktamAtre tasya chakShurbhyAm mInashalkavad vastuni nirgate tatkShaNAt sa prasannachakShu rbhUtvA protthAya majjito. abhavat bhuktvA pItvA sabalobhavachcha| 19 tataH paraM shaulaH shiShyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmin dammeShakanagare sthitvA. avilambaM 20 sarvvabhajanabhavanAni gatvA yIshurIshvarasya putra imAM kathAM prAchArayat| 21 tasmAt sarvve shrotArashchamatkR^itya kathitavanto yo yirUshAlamnagara etannAmnA prArthayitR^ilokAn vinAshitavAn evam etAdR^ishalokAn baddhvA pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayatItyAshayA etatsthAnamapyAgachChat saeva kimayaM na bhavati? 22 kintu shaulaH kramasha utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIshurIshvareNAbhiShikto jana etasmin pramANaM datvA dammeShak-nivAsiyihUdIyalokAn niruttarAn akarot| 23 itthaM bahutithe kAle gate yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM mantrayAmAsuH 24 kintu shaulasteShAmetasyA mantraNAyA vArttAM prAptavAn| te taM hantuM tu divAnishaM guptAH santo nagarasya dvAre. atiShThan; 25 tasmAt shiShyAstaM nItvA rAtrau piTake nidhAya prAchIreNAvAro hayan| 26 tataH paraM shaulo yirUshAlamaM gatvA shiShyagaNena sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvve tasmAdabibhayuH sa shiShya iti cha na pratyayan| 27 etasmAd barNabbAstaM gR^ihItvA preritAnAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadhye prabhuH kathaM tasmai darshanaM dattavAn yAH kathAshcha kathitavAn sa cha yathAkShobhaH san dammeShaknagare yIsho rnAma prAchArayat etAn sarvvavR^ittAntAn tAn j nApitavAn| 28 tataH shaulastaiH saha yirUshAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabho ryIsho rnAma prAchArayat| 29 tasmAd anyadeshIyalokaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyopasthitatvAt te taM hantum acheShTanta| 30 kintu bhrAtR^igaNastajj nAtvA taM kaisariyAnagaraM nItvA tArShanagaraM preShitavAn| 31 itthaM sati yihUdiyAgAlIlshomiroNadeshIyAH sarvvA maNDalyo vishrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM niShThAbhavat prabho rbhiyA pavitrasyAtmanaH sAntvanayA cha kAlaM kShepayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 32 tataH paraM pitaraH sthAne sthAne bhramitvA sheShe lodnagaranivAsipavitralokAnAM samIpe sthitavAn| 33 tadA tatra pakShAghAtavyAdhinAShTau vatsarAn shayyAgatam aineyanAmAnaM manuShyaM sAkShat prApya tamavadat, 34 he aineya yIshukhrIShTastvAM svastham akArShIt, tvamutthAya svashayyAM nikShipa, ityuktamAtre sa udatiShThat| 35 etAdR^ishaM dR^iShTvA lodshAroNanivAsino lokAH prabhuM prati parAvarttanta| 36 apara ncha bhikShAdAnAdiShu nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravR^ittA yA yAphonagaranivAsinI TAbithAnAmA shiShyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktvA Ahvayan sA nArI 37 tasmin samaye rugnA satI prANAn atyajat, tato lokAstAM prakShAlyoparisthaprakoShThe shAyayitvAsthApayan| 38 lodnagaraM yAphonagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara Aste, iti vArttAM shrutvA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktvA shiShyagaNo dvau manujau preShitavAn| 39 tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham AgachChat, tatra tasmin upasthita uparisthaprakoShThaM samAnIte cha vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitikAle darkkayA kR^itAni yAnyuttarIyANi paridheyAni cha tAni sarvvANi taM darshayitvA rudatyashchatasR^iShu dikShvatiShThan| 40 kintu pitarastAH sarvvA bahiH kR^itvA jAnunI pAtayitvA prArthitavAn; pashchAt shavaM prati dR^iShTiM kR^itvA kathitavAn, he TAbIthe tvamuttiShTha, iti vAkya ukte sA strI chakShuShI pronmIlya pitaram avalokyotthAyopAvishat| 41 tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhR^itvA uttolya pavitralokAn vidhavAshchAhUya teShAM nikaTe sajIvAM tAM samarpayat| 42 eShA kathA samastayAphonagaraM vyAptA tasmAd aneke lokAH prabhau vyashvasan| 43 apara ncha pitarastadyAphonagarIyasya kasyachit shimonnAmnashcharmmakArasya gR^ihe bahudinAni nyavasat|

10 kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNIliyanAmA senApatirAsIt 2 sa saparivAro
bhakta IshvaraparAyaNashchAsIt; lokebhyo bahUni dAnAdIni datvA nirantaram Ishvare
prArthayA nchakre| 3 ekadA tR^itIyapraharavelAyAM sa dR^iShTavAn Ishvarasyaiko dUtaH
saprakAshaM tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, he karNIliya| 4 kintu sa taM dR^iShTvA bhIto.
akathayat, he prabho kiM? tadA tamavadat tava prArthanA dAnAdi cha sAkShisvarUpaM
bhUtveshvarasya gocharamabhavat| 5 idAnIM yAphonagaraM prati lokAn preShya samudratIre
shimonnAmnashcharmmakArasya gR^ihe pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH shimon
tam AhvAyaya; 6 tasmAt tvayA yadyat karttavyaM tattat sa vadiShyati| 7 ityupadishya dUte
prasthite sati karNIliyaH svagR^ihasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasa NginAM
sainyAnAm ekAM bhaktasenA nchAhUya 8 sakalametA vR^ittAntaM vij nApya yAphonagaraM
tAn prAhiNot| 9 parasmin dine te yAtrAM kR^itvA yadA nagarasya samIpa upAtiShThan, tadA
pitaro dvitIyapraharavelAyAM prArthayituM gR^ihapR^iShTham Arohat| 10 etasmin samaye
kShudhArttaH san ki nchid bhoktum aichChat kintu teShAm annAsAdanasamaye sa mUrchChitaH
sannapatat| 11 tato meghadvAraM muktaM chaturbhiH koNai rlambitaM bR^ihadvastramiva ki
nchana bhAjanam AkAshAt pR^ithivIm avArohatIti dR^iShTavAn| 12 tanmadhye nAnaprakArA
grAmyavanyapashavaH khecharorogAmiprabhR^itayo jantavashchAsan| 13 anantaraM he pitara
utthAya hatvA bhuMkShva tampratIyaM gagaNIyA vANI jAtA| 14 tadA pitaraH pratyavadat, he
prabho IdR^ishaM mA bhavatu, aham etat kAlaM yAvat niShiddham ashuchi vA dravyaM ki
nchidapi na bhuktavAn| 15 tataH punarapi tAdR^ishI vihayasIyA vANI jAtA yad IshvaraH shuchi
kR^itavAn tat tvaM niShiddhaM na jAnIhi| 16 itthaM triH sati tat pAtraM punarAkR^iShTaM
AkAsham agachChat| 17 tataH paraM yad darshanaM prAptavAn tasya ko bhAva ityatra
pitaro manasA sandegdhi, etasmin samaye karNIliyasya te preShitA manuShyA dvArasya
sannidhAvupasthAya, 18 shimono gR^ihamanvichChantaH sampR^iChyAhUya kathitavantaH
pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH shimon sa kimatra pravasati? 19 yadA pitarastaddarshanasya
bhAvaM manasAndolayati tadAtmA tamavadat, pashya trayo janAstvAM mR^igayante| 20
tvam utthAyAvaruhya niHsandehaM taiH saha gachCha mayaiva te preShitAH| 21 tasmAt
pitaro. avaruhya karNIliyapreritalokAnAM nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pashyata yUyaM
yaM mR^igayadhve sa janohaM, yUyaM kinnimittam AgatAH? 22 tataste pratyavadan
karNIliyanAmA shuddhasattva IshvaraparAyaNo yihUdIyadeshasthAnAM sarvveShAM sannidhau
sukhyAtyApanna ekaH senApati rnijagR^ihaM tvAmAhUya netuM tvattaH kathA shrotu
ncha pavitradUtena samAdiShTaH| 23 tadA pitarastAnabhyantaraM nItvA teShAmatithyaM
kR^itavAn, pare. ahani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarot, yAphonivAsinAM bhrAtR^iNAM kiyanto
janAshcha tena saha gatAH| 24 parasmin divase kaisariyAnagaramadhyapraveshasamaye
karNIliyo j nAtibandhUn AhUyAnIya tAn apekShya sthitaH| 25 pitare gR^iha upasthite
karNIliyastaM sAkShAtkR^itya charaNayoH patitvA prANamat| 26 pitarastamutthApya
kathitavAn, uttiShThAhamapi mAnuShaH| 27 tadA karNIliyena sAkam Alapan gR^ihaM prAvishat
tanmadhye cha bahulokAnAM samAgamaM dR^iShTvA tAn avadat, 28 anyajAtIyalokaiH
mahAlapanaM vA teShAM gR^ihamadhye praveshanaM yihUdIyAnAM niShiddham astIti
yUyam avagachChatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSham avyavahAryyam ashuchiM vA j nAtuM
mama nochitam iti parameshvaro mAM j nApitavAn| 29 iti hetorAhvAnashravaNamAtrAt kA
nchanApattim akR^itvA yuShmAkaM samIpam Agatosmi; pR^ichChAmi yUyaM kinnimittaM
mAm AhUyata? 30 tadA karNIliyaH kathitavAn, adya chatvAri dinAni jAtAni etAvadvelAM yAvad
aham anAhAra Asan tatastR^itIyaprahare sati gR^ihe prArthanasamaye tejomayavastrabhR^id
eko jano mama samakShaM tiShThan etAM kathAm akathayat, 31 he karNIliya tvadIyA
prArthanA Ishvarasya karNagocharIbhUtA tava dAnAdi cha sAkShisvarUpaM bhUtvA tasya
dR^iShTigocharamabhavat| 32 ato yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIre

shimonnAmnaH kasyachichcharmmakArasya gR^ihe pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH shimon tamAhUyaya; tataH sa Agatya tvAm upadekShyati| 33 iti kAraNAt tatkShaNAt tava nikaTe lokAn preShitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kR^itavAn| Ishvaro yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adishat tAni shrotuM vayaM sarvve sAmpratam Ishvarasya sAkShAd upasthitAH smaH| 34 tadA pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, Ishvaro manuShyANAm apakShapAtI san 35 yasya kasyachid deshasya yo lokAstasmAdbhItvA satkarmma karoti sa tasya grAhyo bhavati, etasya nishchayam upalabdhavAnaham| 36 sarvveShAM prabhu ryo yIshukhrIShTastena Ishvara isrAyelvaMshAnAM nikaTe susaMvAdaM preShya sammelanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAchArayat taM saMvAdaM yUyaM shrutavantaH| 37 yato yohanA majjane prachArite sati sa gAlIladeshamArabhya samastayihUdIyadeshaM vyApnot; 38 phalata IshvareNa pavitreNAtmanA shaktyA chAbhiShikto nAsaratIyayIshuH sthAne sthAne bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan shaitAnA kliShTAn sarvvalokAn svasthAn akarot, yata Ishvarastasya sahAya AsIt; 39 vaya ncha yihUdIyadeshe yirUshAlamnagare cha tena kR^itAnAM sarvveShAM karmmaNAM sAkShiNo bhavAmaH| lokAstaM krushe viddhvA hatavantaH, 40 kintu tR^itIyadivase IshvarastamutthApya saprakAsham adarshayat| 41 sarvvalokAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin shmashAnAdutthite sati tena sArddhaM bhojanaM pAna ncha kR^itavanta etAdR^ishA Ishvarasya manonItAH sAkShiNo ye vayam asmAkaM nikaTe tamadarshayat| 42 jIvitamR^itobhayalokAnAM vichAraM karttum Ishvaro yaM niyuktavAn sa eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM prachArayituM tasmin pramANaM dAtu ncha so. asmAn Aj nApayat| 43 yastasmin vishvasiti sa tasya nAmnA pApanmukto bhaviShyati tasmin sarvve bhaviShyadvAdinopi etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM dadati| 44 pitarasyaitatkathAkathanakAle sarvveShAM shrotR^iNAmupari pavitra AtmAvArohat| 45 tataH pitareNa sArddham AgatAstvakChedino vishvAsino lokA anyadeshIyebhyaH pavitra Atmani datte sati 46 te nAnAjAtIyabhAShAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IshvaraM prashaMsanti, iti dR^iShTvA shrutvA cha vismayam Apadyanta| 47 tadA pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva ye pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAsteShAM jalamajjanaM kiM kopi niSheddhuM shaknoti? 48 tataH prabho rnAmnA majjitA bhavateti tAnAj nApayat| anantaraM te svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta|

11 itthaM bhinnadeshIyalokA apIshvarasya vAkyam agR^ihlan imAM vArttAM yihUdIyadeshasthapreritA bhrAtR^igaNashcha shrutavantaH| 2 tataH pitare yirUshAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakChedino lokAstena saha vivadamAnA avadan, 3 tvam atvakChedilokAnAM gR^ihaM gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn| 4 tataH pitara AditaH kramashastatkAryyasya sarvvavR^ittAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn| 5 yAphonagara ekadAhaM prArthayamAno mUrchChitaH san darshanena chaturShu koNeShu lambanamAnaM vR^ihadvastramiva pAtramekam AkAshadavaruhya mannikaTam AgachChad apashyam| 6 pashchAt tad ananyadR^iShTyA dR^iShTvA vivichya tasya madhye nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapashUn urogAmikhecharAMshcha dR^iShTavAn; 7 he pitara tvamutthAya gatvA bhuMkShva mAM sambodhya kathayantaM shabdamekaM shrutavAMshcha| 8 tatohaM pratyavadaM, he prabho netthaM bhavatu, yataH ki nchana niShiddham ashuchi dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyaM kadApi na prAvishat| 9 aparam Ishvaro yat shuchi kR^itavAn tanniShiddhaM na jAnIhi dvi rmAmpratIdR^ishI vihAyasIyA vANI jAtA| 10 triritthaM sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAsham AkR^iShTaM| 11 pashchAt kaisariyAnagarAt trayo janA mannikaTaM preShitA yatra niveshane sthitohaM tasmin samaye tatropAtiShThan| 12 tadA niHsandehaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAmAdiShTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaiteShu ShaDbhrAtR^iShu gateShu vayaM tasya manujasya gR^ihaM prAvishAma| 13 sosmAkaM nikaTe kathAmetAm akathayat ekadA dUta ekaH pratyakShIbhUya mama gR^ihamadhye tiShTan mAmityAj nApitavAn, yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya pitaranAmnA vikhyAtaM

shimonam AhUyaya; 14 tatastava tvadIyaparivArANA ncha yena paritrANaM bhaviShyati tat sa upadekShyati| 15 ahaM tAM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tena prathamam asmAkam upari yathA pavitra AtmAvarUDhavAn tathA teShAmapyupari samavarUDhavAn| 16 tena yohan jale majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviShyatha, iti yadvAkyaM prabhuruditavAn tat tadA mayA smR^itam| 17 ataH prabhA yIshukhrIShTe pratyayakAriNo ye vayam asmabhyam Ishvaro yad dattavAn tat tebhyo lokebhyopi dattavAn tataH kohaM? kimaham IshvaraM vArayituM shaknomi? 18 kathAmetAM shruvA te kShAntA Ishvarasya guNAn anukIrttya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam IshvaronyadeshIyalokebhyopi manaHparivarttanarUpaM dAnam adAt| 19 stiphAnaM prati upadrave ghaTite ye vikIrNA abhavan tai phainIkIkuprAntiyakhiyAsu bhramitvA kevalayihUdIyalokAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpa Ishvarasya kathAM na prAchArayan| 20 aparaM teShAM kuprIyAH kurInIyAshcha kiyanto janA AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatvA yUnAnIyalokAnAM samIpepi prabhoryIshoH kathAM prAchArayan| 21 prabhoH karasteShAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd aneke lokA vishvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta| 22 iti vArttAyAM yirUshAlamasthamaNDalIyalokAnAM karNagocharIbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gantu te barNabbAM prairayan| 23 tato barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IshvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM dR^iShTvA sAnando jAtaH, 24 sa svayaM sAdhu rvishvAsena pavitreNAtmanA cha paripUrNaH san ganoniShTayA prabhAvAsthAM karttuM sarvvAn upadiShTavAn tena prabhoH shiShyA aneke babhUvuH| 25 sheShe shaulaM mR^igayituM barNabbAstArShanagaraM prasthitavAn| tatra tasyoddeshaM prApya tam AntiyakhiyAnagaram Anayat; 26 tatastau maNDalIsthalokaiH sabhAM kR^itvA saMvatsaramekaM yAvad bahulokAn upAdishatAM; tasmin AntiyakhiyAnagare shiShyAH prathamaM khrIShTIyanAmnA vikhyAtA abhavan| 27 tataH paraM bhaviShyadvAdigaNe yirUshAlama AntiyakhiyAnagaram Agate sati 28 AgAbanAmA teShAmeka utthAya AtmanaH shikShayA sarvvadeshe durbhikShaM bhaviShyatIti j nApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikAre sati tat pratyakSham abhavat| 29 tasmAt shiShyA ekaikashaH svasvashaktyanusArato yihUdIyadeshanivAsinAM bhratR^iNAM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM preShayituM nishchitya 30 barNabbAshaulayo rdvArA prAchInalokAnAM samIpaM tat preShitavantaH|

12 tasmin samaye herodrAjo maNDalyAH kiyajjanebhyo duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat| 2 visheShato yohanaH sodaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAten hatavAn| 3 tasmAd yihUdIyAH santuShTA abhavan iti vij nAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn| 4 tadA kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasamaya upAtiShTat; ata utsave gate sati lokAnAM samakShaM taM bahirAneyyAmIti manasi sthirIkR^itya sa taM dhArayitvA rakShNArtham yeShAm ekaikasaMghe chatvAro janAH santi teShAM chaturNAM rakShakasaMghAnAM samIpe taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 5 kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNAt maNDalyA lokA avishrAmam Ishvarasya samIpe prArthayanta| 6 anantaraM herodi taM bahirAnayituM udyate sati tasyAM rAtrau pitaro rakShakadvayamadhyasthAne shR^i Nkhaladvayena baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAshcha kArAyAH sammukhe tiShThanato dvAram arakShiShuH| 7 etasmin samaye parameshvarasya dUte samupasthite kArA dIptimatI jAtA; tataH sa dUtaH pitarasya kukShAvAvAtaM kR^itvA taM jAgarayitvA bhAShitavAn tUrNamuttiShTha; tatastasya hastasthashR^i Nkhaladvayam galat patitaM| 8 sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayoH pAduke arpaya; tena tathA kR^ite sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtre nidhAya mama pashchAd ehi| 9 tataH pitarastasya pashchAd vrajana bahiragachChat, kintu dUtena karmmaitat kR^itamiti satyamaj nAtvA svapnadarshanaM j nAtavAn| 10 itthaM tau prathamAM dvitIyA ncha kArAM la NghitvA yena lauhanirmmitadvAreNa nagaraM gamyate tatsamIpaM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavATaM svayaM muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA mArgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tato. akasmAt sa dUtaH pitaraM tyaktavAn| 11 tadA sa chetanAM prApya kathitavAn

nijadUtaM prahitya parameshvaro herodo hastAd yihUdIyalokAnAM sarvvAshAyAshcha mAM samuddhR^itavAn ityahaM nishchayaM j nAtavAn| 12 sa vivichya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yohano mAtu rmariyamo yasmin gR^ihe bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tanniveshanaM gataH| 13 pitareNa bahirdvAra Ahate sati rodAnAmA bAlikA draShTuM gatA| 14 tataH pitarasya svaraM shruvA sA harShayuktA satI dvAraM na mochayitvA pitaro dvAre tiShThatIti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaraM dhAvitvA gatavatI| 15 te prAvochan tvamunmattA jAtAsi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavatI satyamevaitat| 16 tadA te kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavet| 17 pitaro dvAramAhatavAn etasminnantare dvAraM mochayitvA pitaraM dR^iShTvA vismayaM prAptAH| 18 tataH pitaro niHshabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastena sa NketaM kR^itvA parameshvaro yena prakAreNa taM kArAyA uddhR^ityAnItavAn tasya vR^ittAntaM tAnaj nApayat, yUyaM gatvA yAkubaM bhrAtR^igaNa ncha vArttAmetAM vadatetyuktA sthAnAntaraM prasthitavAn| 19 prabhAte sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakShakANAM madhye mahAn kalaho jAtaH| 20 herod bahu mR^igayitvA tasyoddeshe na prApte sati rakShakAn saMpR^ichChya teShAM prANAn hantum AdiShTavAn| 21 pashchAt sa yihUdIyapradeshAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA tatrAvAtiShThat| 22 sorasIdonadeshayo rlokebhyo herodi yuyutsau sati te sarvva ekamantraNAH santastasya samIpa upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragR^ihAdhIshaM sahAyaM kR^itvA herodA sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAj no deshena teShAM deshIyAnAM bharaNam abhavatM 23 ataH kutrachin nirupitadine herod rAjakIyaM parichChadaM paridhAya siMhAsane samupavishya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn| 24 tato lokA uchchaiHkAraM pratyavadan, eSha manujaravo na hi, IshvarIyaravaH| 25 tadA herod Ishvarasya sammAnaM nAkarot; tasmAddhetoH parameshvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAharat tenaiva sa kITaiH kShINaH san prANAn ajahAt| kintvIshvarasya kathA deshaM vyApya prabalAbhavat| tataH paraM barNabbAshaulau yasya karmmaNo bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAdite sati mArkanAmnA vikhyAto yo yohan taM sa NginaM kR^itvA yirUshAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

13 apara ncha barNabbAH, shimon yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyo herodA rAj nA saha kR^itavidyAbhyAso minahem, shaulashchaite ye kiyanto janA bhaviShyadvAdina upadeShTArashchAntiyAkhiyAnagarasthamaNDalyAm Asan, 2 te yadopavAsaM kR^itveshvaram asevanta tasmin samaye pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAshailau niyuktavAn tatkarmma karttuM tau pR^ithak kuruta| 3 tatastairupavAsaprArthanayoH kR^itayoH satoste tayo rgAtrayo rhastArpaNaM kR^itvA tau vyasR^ijan| 4 tataH paraM tau pavitreNAtmanA preritau santau silUkiyAnagaram upasthAya samudrapathena kupropadvIpam agachChatAM| 5 tataH sAlAmInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni gatveshvarasya kathAM prAchArayatAM; yohanapi tatsahacharo. abhavat| 6 itthaM te tasyopadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivechakena sarjiyapaulanAmnA taddeshAdhipatinA saha bhaviShyadvAdino veshadhArI baryIshunAmA yo mAyAvI yihUdI AsIt taM sAkShAt prAptavataH| 7 taddeshAdhipa Ishvarasya kathAM shrotuM vA nChan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat| 8 kintvilumA yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa deshAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata| 9 tasmAt sholo. arthAt paulaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinaM pratyananyadR^iShTiM kR^itvAkathayat, 10 he narakin dharmmadveShin kauTilyaduShkarmmaparipUrNa, tvaM kiM prabhoH satyapathasya viparyyayakaraNAt kadAPi na nivarttiShyase? 11 adhunA parameshvarastava samuchitaM kariShyati tena katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakShyasi| tatkShaNAd rAtrivad andhakArastasya dR^iShTim AchChAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lokamanvichChan itastato bhramaNaM kR^itavAn| 12 enAM ghaTanAM dR^iShTvA sa deshAdhipatiH prabhUpadeshAd vismitya vishvAsaM kR^itavAn| 13 tadanantaraM paulastatsa Nginau cha pAphanagarAt protaM chAlayitvA pamphuliyAdeshasya pargInagaram agachChan

kintu yohan tayoH samIpAd etya yirUshAlamaM pratyAgachChat| 14 pashchAt tau pargIto yAtrAM kR^itvA pisidiyAdeshasya AntiyakhiyAnagaram upasthAya vishrAmavAre bhajanabhavanaM pravishya samupAvishatAM| 15 vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAkyayoH paThitayoH sato rhe bhrAtarau lokAn prati yuvayoH kAchid upadeshakathA yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm etAM kathayitvA praiShayan| 16 ataH paula uttiShThan hastena sa NketaM kurvvan kathitavAn he isrAyelIyamanuShyA IshvaraparAyaNAH sarvve lokA yUyam avadhaddhaM| 17 eteShAmisrAyellokAnAm Ishvaro. asmAkaM pUrvvaparuShAn manonItAn katvA gR^ihItavAn tato misari deshe pravasanakAle teShAmunnatiM kR^itvA tasmAt svIyabAhubalena tAn bahiH kR^itvA samAnayat| 18 chatvAriMshadvatsarAn yAvachcha mahAprAntare teShAM bharaNaM kR^itvA 19 kinAndeshAntarvvarttINi saptarAjyAni nAshayitvA guTikApAtena teShu sarvvadesheShu tebhyo. adhikAraM dattavAn| 20 pa nchAshadadhikachatuHshateShu vatsareShu gateShu cha shimUyelbhaviShyadvAdiparyyantaM teShAmupari vichArayitR^in niyuktavAn| 21 taishcha rAj ni prArthite, Ishvaro binyAmIno vaMshajAtasya kIshaH putraM shaulaM chatvAriMshadvarShaparyyantaM teShAmupari rAjAnaM kR^itavAn| 22 pashchAt taM padachyutaM kR^itvA yo madiShTakriyAH sarvvAH kariShyati tAdR^ishaM mama manobhimatam ekaM janaM yishayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM pramANaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM teShAmupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAna| 23 tasya svapratishrutasya vAkyasyAnusAreNa isrAyellokAnAM nimittaM teShAM manuShyANAM vaMshAd Ishvara ekaM yIshuM (trAtAram) udapAdayat| 24 tasya prakAshanAt pUrvvaM yohan isrAyellokAnAM sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAchArayat| 25 yasya cha karmmaNo bhAraM praptavAn yohan tan niShpAdayan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyaM mAM kaM janaM jAnItha? aham abhiShiktatrAtA nahi, kintu pashyata yasya pAdayoH pAdukayo rbandhane mochayitumapi yogyo na bhavAmi tAdR^isha eko jano mama pashchAd upatiShThati| 26 he ibrAhIMo vaMshajAtA bhrAtaro he IshvarabhItAH sarvvalokA yuShmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiShA preritA| 27 yirUshAlamnivAsinasteShAm adhipatayashcha tasya yIshoH parichayaM na prApya prativishrAmavAraM paThyamAnAnAM bhaviShyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhvA cha tasya vadhena tAH kathAH saphalA akurvvan| 28 prANahananasya kamapi hetum aprApyAPi pIlAtasya nikaTe tasya vadhaM prArthayanta| 29 tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusAreNa karmma sampAdya taM krushAd avatAryya shmashAne shAyitavantaH| 30 kintvIshvaraH shmashAnAt tamudasthApayat, 31 punashcha gAlIlapradeshAd yirUshAlamanagaraM tena sArddhaM ye lokA AgachChan sa bahudinAni tebhyo darshanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lokAn prati tasya sAkShiNaH santi| 32 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAM samakSham Ishvaro yasmin pratij nAtavAn yathA, tvaM me putrosi chAdya tvAM samutthApitavAnaham| 33 idaM yadvachanaM dvitIyagIte likhitamAste tad yIshorutthAnena teShAM santAnA ye vayam asmAkaM sannidhau tena pratyakShI kR^itaM, yuShmAn imaM susaMvAdaM j nApayAmi| 34 parameshvareNa shmashAnAd utthApitaM tadIyaM sharIraM kadAPi na kSheShyate, etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratij nAto yo varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 35 etadanyasmin gIte. api kathitavAn| svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kShayituM na cha dAsyasi| 36 dAyUdA IshvarAbhimatasevAyai nijAyuShi vyayite sati sa mahAnidrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruShaiH saha militaH san akShIyata; 37 kintu yamIshvaraH shmashAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkShIyata| 38 ato he bhrAtaraH, anena janena pApamochanaM bhavatIti yuShmAn prati prachAritam Aste| 39 phalato mUsAvyavasthayA yUyaM yebhyo doShebhyo muktA bhavituM na shakShyatha tebhyaH sarvvadoShebhya etasmin jane vishvAsinaH sarvve muktA bhaviShyantIti yuShmAbhi rj nAyatAM| 40 apara ncha| avaj nAkAriNo lokAshchakShurunmIlya pashyata| tathaivAsambhavaM j nAtvA syAta yUyaM vilajjitAH| yato yuShmAsu tiShThatsu kariShye karmma tAdR^ishaM| yenaiva tasya vR^ittAnte

yuShmabhyaM kathite. api hi| yUyaM na tantu vR^ittAntaM pratyeShyatha kadAchana|| 41 yeyaM kathA bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu likhitAste sAvadhAnA bhavata sa kathA yathA yuShmAn prati na ghaTate| 42 yihUdIyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayostayo rbhinnadeshIyai rvakShyamANA prArthanA kR^itA, AgAmini vishrAmavAre. api katheyam asmAn prati prachAritA bhavatviti| 43 sabhAyA bha Nge sati bahavo yihUdIyalokA yihUdIyamatagrAhiNo bhaktalokAshcha barNabbApaulayoH pashchAd AgachChan, tena tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitveshvarAnugrahAshraye sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayatAM| 44 paravishrAmavAre nagarasya prAyeNa sarvve lAkA IshvarIyAM kathAM shrotuM militAH, 45 kintu yihUdIyalokA jananivahaM vilokya IrShyayA paripUrNAH santo viparItakathAkathaneneshvaranindayA cha paulenoktAM kathAM khaNDayituM cheShTitavantaH| 46 tataH paulabarNabbAvakShobhau kathitavantau prathamaM yuShmAkaM sannidhAvIshvarIyakathAyAH prachAraNam uchitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNena yUyaM svAn anantAyuSho. ayogyAn darshayatha, etatkAraNAd vayam anyadeshIyalokAnAM samIpaM gachChAmaH| (aiōnios g166) 47 prabhurasmAn ittham AdiShTavAn yathA, yAvachcha jagataH sImAM lokAnAM trANakAraNAt| mayAnyadeshamadhye tvaM sthApito bhUH pradIpavat|| 48 tadA kathAmIdR^ishIM shrutvA bhinnadeshIyA AhlAditAH santaH prabhoH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAm avadan, yAvanto lokAshcha paramAyuH prAptinimittaM nirUpitA Asan te vyashvasan| (aiōnios g166) 49 itthaM prabhoH kathA sarvvedeshaM vyApnot| 50 kintu yihUdIyA nagarasya pradhAnapuruShAn sammAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA yoShitashcha kupravR^ittiM grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tADayitvA tasmAt pradeshAd dUrIkR^itavantaH| 51 ataH kAraNAt tau nijapadadhUlIsteShAM prAtikUlyena pAtayitvekaniyaM nagaraM gatau| 52 tataH shiShyagaNa Anandena pavitreNAtmanA cha paripUrNobhavat|

14 tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA yathA bahavo yihUdIyA anyadeshIyalokAshcha vyashvasan tAdR^ishIM kathAM kathitavantau| 2 kintu vishvAsahInA yihUdIyA anyadeshIyalokAn kupravR^ittiM grAhayitvA bhrAtR^igaNaM prati teShAM vairaM janitavantaH| 3 ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramANaM datvA tayo rhastai rbahulakShaNam adbhutakarmma cha prAkAshayad yaH prabhustasya kathA akShobhena prachAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiShThetAM| 4 kintu kiyanto lokA yihUdIyAnAM sapakShAH kiyanto lokAH preritAnAM sapakShA jAtAH, ato nAgarikajananivahamadhye bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| 5 anyadeshIyA yihUdIyAsteShAm adhipatayashcha daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairAhantum udyatAH| 6 tau tadvArttAM prApya palAyitvA lukAyaniyAdeshasyAntarvvarttilustrAdarbbo 7 tatsamIpasthadesha ncha gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM prachArayatAM| 8 tatrobhayapAdayoshchalanashaktihIno janmArabhya kha njaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarot etAdR^isha eko mAnuSho lustrAnagara upavishya paulasya kathAM shrutavAn| 9 etasmin samaye paulastamprati dR^iShTiM kR^itvA tasya svAsthye vishvAsaM viditvA prochchaiH kathitavAn 10 padbhyAmuttiShThan R^iju rbhava|tataH sa ullamphaM kR^itvA gamanAgamane kutavAn| 11 tadA lokAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilokya lukAyanIyabhAShayA prochchaiH kathAmetAM kathitavantaH, devA manuShyarUpaM dhR^itvAsmAkaM samIpam avArohan| 12 te barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulashcha mukhyo vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan| 13 tasya nagarasya sammukhe sthApitasya yUpitaravigrahasya yAjako vR^iShAn puShpamAlAshcha dvArasamIpam AnIya lokaiH sarddhaM tAvuddishya samutsR^ijya dAtum udyatAH| 14 tadvArttAM shrutvA barNabbApaulau svIyavastrANi ChitvA lokAnAM madhyaM vegena pravishya prochchaiH kathitavantau, 15 he mahechChAH kuta etAdR^ishaM karmma kurutha? AvAmapi yuShmAdR^ishau sukhaduHkhabhoginau manuShyau, yuyam etAH sarvvA vR^ithAkalpanAH parityajya yathA gagaNavasundharAjalanidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvveShA ncha sraShTAramamaram IshvaraM prati parAvarttadhve tadartham AvAM yuShmAkaM sannidhau susaMvAdaM

prachArayAvaH| 16 sa IshvaraH pUrvvakAle sarvvadeshIyalokAn svasvamArge chalitumanumatiM dattavAn, 17 tathApi AkAshAt toyavarShaNena nAnAprakArashasyotpatyA cha yuShmAkaM hitaiShI san bhakShyairAnanadena cha yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkShisvarUpANi sthapitavAn| 18 kintu tAdR^ishAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayoH samIpa utsarjanAt lokanivahaM prAyeNa nivarttayituM nAshaknutAm| 19 AntiyakhiyA-ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdIyalokA Agatya lokAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tena sa mR^ita iti vij nAya nagarasya bahistam AkR^iShya nItavantaH| 20 kintu shiShyagaNe tasya chaturdishi tiShThati sati sa svayam utthAya punarapi nagaramadhyaM prAvishat tatpare. ahani barNabbAsahito darbbInagaraM gatvAn| 21 tatra susaMvAdaM prachAryya bahulokAn shiShyAn kR^itvA tau lustrAm ikaniyam AntiyakhiyA ncha parAvR^itya gatau| 22 bahuduHkhAni bhuktvApIshvararAjyaM praveShTavyam iti kAraNAd dharmmamArge sthAtuM vinayaM kR^itvA shiShyagaNasya manaHsthairyyam akurutAM| 23 maNDalInAM prAchInavargAn niyujya prArthanopavAsau kR^itvA yatprabhau te vyashvasan tasya haste tAn samarpya 24 pisidiyAmadhyena pAmphuliyAdeshaM gatavantau| 25 pashchAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM prachAryya attAliyAnagaraM prasthitavantau| 26 tasmAt samudrapathena gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkarmma sAdhayituM yannagare dayAlorIshvarasya haste samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatavantA| 27 tatropasthAya tannagarasthamaNDalIM saMgR^ihya svAbhyAma Ishvaro yadyat karmmakarot tathA yena prakAreNa bhinnadeshIyalokAn prati vishvAsarUpadvAram amochayad etAn sarvvavR^ittAntAn tAn j nApitavantau| 28 tatastau shiryyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAm|

15 yihUdAdeshAt kiyanto janA Agatya bhrAtR^igaNamitthaM shikShitavanto mUsAvyavasthayA yadi yuShmAkaM tvakChedo na bhavati tarhi yUyaM paritrANaM prAptuM na shakShyatha| 2 paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vichArAn vivAdAMshcha kR^itavantau, tato maNDalIyanokA etasyAH kathAyAstattvaM j nAtuM yirUshAlamnagarasthAn preritAn prAchInAMshcha prati paulabarNabbAprabhR^itIn katipayajanAn preShayituM nishchayaM kR^itavantaH| 3 te maNDalyA preritAH santaH phaiNIkIshomirondeshAbhyAM gatvA bhinnadeshIyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya vArttayA bhrAtR^iNAM paramAhlAdam ajanayan| 4 yirUshAlamyupasthAya preritagaNena lokaprAchInagaNena samAjena cha samupagR^ihItAH santaH svairIshvaro yAni karmmANi kR^itavAn teShAM sarvvavR^ittAntAn teShAM samakSham akathayan| 5 kintu vishvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUshimatagrAhiNo lokA utthAya kathAmetAM kathitavanto bhinnadeshIyAnAM tvakChedaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayitu ncha samAdeShTavyam| 6 tataH preritA lokaprAchInAshcha tasya vivechanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH| 7 bahuvichAreShu jAtaShu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, he bhrAtaro yathA bhinnadeshIyalokA mama mukhAt susaMvAdaM shrutvA vishvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt pUrvvam IshvarosmAkaM madhye mAM vR^itvA niyuktavAn| 8 antaryyAmIshvaro yathAsmabhyaM tathA bhinnadeshIyebhyaH pavitramAtmAnaM pradAya vishvAsena teShAm antaHkaraNAni pavitrANi kR^itvA 9 teShAm asmAka ncha madhye kimapi visheShaM na sthApayitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramANaM dattavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha| 10 ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA vaya ncha svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM soDhuM na shaktAH samprati taM shiShyagaNasya skandheShu nyasituM kuta Ishvarasya parIkShAM kariShyatha? 11 prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraheNa te yathA vayamapi tathA paritrANaM prAptum AshAM kurmmaH| 12 anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm Ishvaro bhinnadeshIyAnAM madhye yadyad Ashcharyyam adbhuta ncha karmma kR^itavAn tadvR^ittAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM sabhAsthAH sarvve nIravAH santaH shrutavantaH| 13 tayoH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yAkUb kathayitum ArabdhavAn 14 he bhrAtaro mama kathAyAm mano nidhatta| IshvaraH svanAmArthaM bhinnadeshIyalokAnAm madhyAd ekaM lokasaMghaM grahItuM matiM

kR^itvA yena prakAreNa prathamaM tAn prati kR^ipAvalekanaM kR^itavAn taM shimon varNitavAn| 15 bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni taiH sArddham etasyaikyaM bhavati yathA likhitamAste| 16 sarvveShAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH parameshvaraH| sa evedaM vadedvAkyaM sheShAH sakalamAnavAH| bhinnadeshIyalokAshcha yAvanto mama nAmataH| bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAste yathA parameshituH| 17 tatvaM samyak samIhante tannimittamahaM kila| parAvR^itya samAgatya dAyUdaH patitaM punaH| dUShyamutthapayiShyAmi tadIyaM sarvvavastu cha| patitaM punaruthapya sajjayiShyAmi sarvvathA|| 18 A prathamAd IshvaraH svIyAni sarvvakarmmANi jAnAti| (aiōn g165) 19 ataeva mama nivedanamidaM bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM madhye ye janA IshvaraM prati parAvarttanta teShAmupari anyaM kamapi bhAraM na nyasya 20 devatAprasAdAshuchibhakShyaM vyabhichArakarmma kaNThasampIDanamAritaprANibhakShyaM raktabhakShya ncha etAni parityaktuM likhAmaH| 21 yataH pUrvvakAlato mUsAvyavasthAprachAriNo lokA nagare nagare santi prativishrAmavAra ncha bhajanabhavane tasyAH pAtho bhavati| 22 tataH paraM preritagaNo lokaprAchInagaNaH sarvvA maNDalI cha sveShAM madhye barshabbA nAmnA vikhyAto manonItau kR^itvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyAkhiyAnagaraM prati preShaNam uchitaM buddhvA tAbhyAM patraM praiShayan| 23 tasmin patre likhitamiMda, AntiyAkhiyA-suriyA-kilikiyAdeshasthabhinnadeshIyabhrAtR^igaNAya preritagaNasya lokaprAchInagaNasya bhrAtR^igaNasya cha namaskAraH| 24 visheShato. asmAkam Aj nAm aprApyApi kiyanto janA asmAkaM madhyAd gatvA tvakChedo mUsAvyavasthA cha pAlayitavyAviti yuShmAn shikShayitvA yuShmAkaM manasAmasthairyyaM kR^itvA yuShmAn sasandehAn akurvvan etAM kathAM vayam ashR^inma| 25 tatkAraNAd vayam ekamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM sthitvA prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmanimittaM mR^ityumukhagatAbhyAmasmAkaM 26 priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM manonItalokAnAM keShA nchid yuShmAkaM sannidhau preShaNam uchitaM buddhavantaH| 27 ato yihUdAsIlau yuShmAn prati preShitavantaH, etayo rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM j nAsyatha| 28 devatAprasAdabhakShyaM raktabhakShyaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhakShyaM vyabhichArakarmma chemAni sarvvANi yuShmAbhistyAjyAni; etatprayojanIyAj nAvyatirekena yuShmAkam upari bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmano. asmAka ncha uchitaj nAnam abhavat| 29 ataeva tebhyaH sarvvebhyaH sveShu rakShiteShu yUyaM bhadraM karmma kariShyatha| yuShmAkaM ma NgalaM bhUyAt| 30 te visR^iShTAH santa AntiyAkhiyAnagara upasthAya lokanivahaM saMgR^ihya patram adadan| 31 tataste tatpatraM paThitvA sAntvanAM prApya sAnandA abhavan| 32 yihUdAsIlau cha svayaM prachArakau bhUtvA bhrAtR^igaNaM nAnopadishya tAn susthirAn akurutAm| 33 itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkaM katipayadinAni yApayitvA pashchAt preritAnAM samIpe pratyAgamanArthaM teShAM sannidheH kalyANena visR^iShTAvabhavatAM| 34 kintu sIlastatra sthAtuM vA nChitavAn| 35 aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH shiShyAshcha lokAn upadishya prabhoH susaMvAdaM prachArayanta AntiyAkhiyAyAM kAlaM yApitavantaH| 36 katipayadineShu gateShu paulo barNabbAm avadat AgachChAvAM yeShu nagareShvIshvarasya susaMvAdaM prachAritavantau tAni sarvvanagarANi punargatvA bhrAtaraH kIdR^ishAH santIti draShTuM tAn sAkShAt kurvvaH| 37 tena mArkanAmnA vikhyAtaM yohanaM sa NginaM karttuM barNabbA matimakarot, 38 kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA pAmphUliyAdeshe tau tyaktavAn tatkAraNAt paulastaM sa NginaM karttum anuchitaM j nAtavAn| 39 itthaM tayoratishayavirodhasyopasthitatvAt tau parasparaM pR^ithagabhavatAM tato barNabbA mArkaM gR^ihItvA potena kupropadvIpaM gatavAn; 40 kintu paulaH sIlaM manonItaM kR^itvA bhrAtR^ibhirIshvarAnugrahe samarpitaH san prasthAya 41 suriyAkilikiyAdeshAbhyAM maNDalIH sthirIkurvvan agachChat|

16 paulo darbbIlustrAnagarayorupasthitobhavat tatra tImathiyanAmA shiShya eka AsIt;
sa vishvAsinyA yihUdIyAyA yoShito garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadeshIyalokaH| **2** sa
jano lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtR^iNAM samIpepi sukhyAtimAn AsIt| **3** paulastaM
svasa NginaM karttuM matiM kR^itvA taM gR^ihItvA taddeshanivAsinAM yihUdIyAnAm
anurodhAt tasya tvakChedaM kR^itavAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadeshIyaloka iti sarvvairaj nAyata|
4 tataH paraM te nagare nagare bhramitvA yirUshAlamasthaiH preritai rlokaprAchInaishcha
nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusAreNAcharituM lokebhyastad dattavantaH| **5** tenaiva
sarvve dharmmasamAjAH khrIShTadharmme susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan|
6 teShu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdeshamadhyena gateShu satsu pavitra AtmA tAn AshiyAdeshe
kathAM prakAshayituM pratiShiddhavAn| **7** tathA musiyAdesha upasthAya bithuniyAM gantuM
tairudyoge kR^ite AtmA tAn nAnvamanyata| **8** tasmAt te musiyAdeshaM parityajya troyAnagaraM
gatvA samupasthitAH| **9** rAtrau paulaH svapne dR^iShTavAn eko mAkidaniyalokastiShThan
vinayaM kR^itvA tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyAdesham AgatyAsmAn upakurvviti| **10** tasyetthaM
svapnadarshanAt prabhustaddeshIyalokAn prati susaMvAdaM prachArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti
nishchitaM buddhvA vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdeshaM gantum udyogam akurmma| **11** tataH
paraM vayaM troyAnagarAd prasthAya R^ijumArgeNa sAmathrAkiyopadvIpena gatvA pare. ahani
niyApalinagara upasthitAH| **12** tasmAd gatvA mAkidaniyAntarvvartti romIyavasatisthAnaM
yat philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatropasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH| **13**
vishrAmavAre nagarAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTe yatra prArthanAchAra AsIt tatropavishya samAgatA
nArIH prati kathAM prAchArayAma| **14** tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUsharAmbaravikrAyiNI
ludiyAnAmikA yA IshvarasevikA yoShit shrotrINAM madhya AsIt tayA pauloktavAkyAni yad
gR^ihyante tadarthaM prabhustasyA manodvAraM muktavAn| **15** ataH sA yoShit saparivArA
majjitA satI vinayaM kR^itvA kathitavatI, yuShmAkaM vichArAd yadi prabhau vishvAsinI
jAtAhaM tarhi mama gR^iham Agatya tiShThata| itthaM sA yatnenAsmAn asthApayat| **16** yasyA
gaNanayA tadadhipatInAM bahudhanopArjanaM jAtaM tAdR^ishI gaNakabhUtagrastA kAchana
dAsI prArthanAsthAnagamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAkShAt kR^itavatI| **17** sAsmAkaM paulasya cha
pashchAd etya prochchaiH kathAmimAM kathitavatI, manuShyA ete sarvvoparisthasyeshvarasya
sevakAH santo. asmAn prati paritrANasya mArgaM prakAshayanti| **18** sA kanyA bahudinAni
tAdR^isham akarot tasmAt paulo duHkhitaH san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM
yIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA tvAmAj nApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgachCha; tenaiva tatkShaNAt
sa bhUtastasyA bahirgataH| **19** tataH sveShAM lAbhasya pratyAshA viphalA jAteti vilokya
tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM sIla ncha dhR^itvAkR^iShya vichArasthAne. adhipatInAM samIpam
Anayan| **20** tataH shAsakAnAM nikaTaM nItvA romilokA vayam asmAkaM yad vyavaharaNaM
grahItum Acharitu ncha niShiddhaM, **21** ime yihUdIyalokAH santopi tadeva shikShayitvA nagare.
asmAkam atIva kalahaM kurvvanti, **22** iti kathite sati lokanivahastayoH prAtikUlyenodatiShThat
tathA shAsakAstayo rvastrANi ChitvA vetrAghAtaM karttum Aj nApayan| **23** aparaM te tau
bahu prahAryya tvametau kArAM nItvA sAvadhAnaM rakShayeti kArArakShakam Adishan| **24**
ittham Aj nAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItvA pAdeShu pAdapAshIbhi rbaddhvA
sthApitAvAn| **25** atha nishIthasamaye paulasIlAvIshvaramuddishya prAthanAM gAna ncha
kR^itavantau, kArAsthitA lokAshcha tadashR^iNvan **26** tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmikampo.
abhavat tena bhittimUlena saha kArA kampitAbhUt tatkShaNAt sarvvANi dvArANi muktAni
jAtAni sarvveShAM bandhanAni cha muktAni| **27** ataeva kArArakShako nidrAto jAgaritvA
kArAyA dvArANi muktAni dR^iShTvA bandilokAH palAyitA ityanumAya koShAt kha NgaM bahiH
kR^itvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH| **28** kintu paulaH prochchaistamAhUya kathitavAn pashya
vayaM sarvve. atrAsmahe, tvaM nijaprANahiMsAM mAkArShIH| **29** tadA pradIpam Anetum
uktvA sa kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasIlayoH pAdeShu patitavAn| **30**

pashchAt sa tau bahirAnIya pR^iShTavAn he mahechChau paritrANaM prAptuM mayA kiM karttavyaM? 31 pashchAt tau svagR^ihamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANi sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAshcheshvare vishvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 32 tasmai tasya gR^ihasthitasarvvalokebhyashcha prabhoH kathAM kathitavantau| 33 tathA rAtrestasminneva daNDe sa tau gR^ihItvA tayoH prahArANAM kShatAni prakShAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvve parijanAshcha majjitA abhavan| 34 pashchAt tau svagR^ihamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANi sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAshcheshvare vishvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 35 dina upasthite tau lokau mochayeti kathAM kathayituM shAsakAH padAtigaNaM preShitavantaH| 36 tataH kArArakShakaH paulAya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM shAsakA lokAna preShitavanta idAnIM yuvAM bahi rbhUtvA kushalena pratiShThetAM| 37 kintu paulastAn avadat romilokayorAvayoH kamapi doSham na nishchitya sarvveShAM samakSham AvAM kashayA tADayitvA kArAyAM baddhavanta idAnIM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakShyanti? tanna bhaviShyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kR^itvA nayantu| 38 tadA padAtibhiH shAsakebhya etadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau romilokAviti kathAM shrutvA te bhItAH 39 santastayoH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH kR^itvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH| 40 tatastau kArAyA nirgatya ludiyAyA gR^ihaM gatavantau tatra bhrAtR^igaNaM sAkShAtkR^itya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau|

17 paulasIlau AmphipalyApalloniyAnagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanamekam Aste tatra thiShalanIkInagara upasthitau| 2 tadA paulaH svAchArAnusAreNa teShAM samIpaM gatvA vishrAmavAratraye taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakIyakathAyA vichAraM kR^itavAn| 3 phalataH khrIShTena duHkhabhogaH karttavyaH shmashAnadutthAna ncha karttavyaM yuShmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIshoH prastAvaM karomi sa IshvareNAbhiShiktaH sa etAH kathAH prakAshya pramANaM datvA sthirIkR^itvAn| 4 tasmAt teShAM katipayajanA anyadeshIyA bahavo bhaktalokA bahyaH pradhAnanAryyashcha vishvasya paulasIlayoH pashchAdgAmino jAtAH| 5 kintu vishvAsahInA yihUdIyalokA IrShyayA paripUrNAH santo haTaTsya katinayalampaTalokAn sa NginaH kR^itvA janatayA nagaramadhye mahAkalahaM kR^itvA yAsono gR^iham Akramya preritAn dhR^itvA lokanivahasya samIpam AnetuM cheShTitavantaH| 6 teShAmuddesham aprApya cha yAsonaM katipayAn bhrAtR^iMshcha dhR^itvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya prochchaiH kathitavanto ye manuShyA jagadudvATitavantaste. atrApyupasthitAH santi, 7 eSha yAson AtithyaM kR^itvA tAn gR^ihItvAn| yIshunAmaka eko rAjastIti kathayantaste kaisarasyAj nAviruddhaM karmma kurvvati| 8 teShAM kathAmimAM shrutvA lokanivaho nagarAdhipatayashcha samudvignA abhavan| 9 tadA yAsonastadanyeShA ncha dhanadaNDaM gR^ihItvA tAn parityaktavantaH| 10 tataH paraM bhrAtR^igaNo rajanyAM paulasIlau shIghraM birayAnagaraM preShitavAn tau tatropasthAya yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau| 11 tatrasthA lokAH thiShalanIkIsthalokebhyo mahAtmAna Asan yata itthaM bhavati na veti j nAtuM dine dine dharmmagranthasyAlochanAM kR^itvA svairaM kathAm agR^ihlan| 12 tasmAd aneke yihUdIyA anyadeshIyAnAM mAnyA striyaH puruShAshchAneke vyashvasan| 13 kintu birayAnagare pauleneshvarIyA kathA prachAryyata iti thiShalanIkIsthA yihUdIyA j nAtvA tatsthAnamapyAgatya lokAnAM kupravR^ittim ajanayan| 14 ataeva tasmAt sthAnAt samudreNa yAntIti darshayitvA bhrAtaraH kShipraM paulaM prAhiNvan kintu sIlatImathiyau tatra sthitavantau| 15 tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarshakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan pashchAd yuvAM tUrNam etat sthAnaM AgamiShyathaH sIlatImathiyau pratImAm Aj nAM prApya te pratyAgatAH| 16 paula AthInInagare tAvapekShya tiShThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM dR^iShTvA santaptahR^idayo. abhavat| 17 tataH sa bhajanabhavane yAn yihUdIyAn bhaktalokAMshcha haTTe cha yAn apashyat taiH saha pratidinaM vichAritavAn|

18 kintvipikUrIyamatagrahiNaH stoyikIyamatagrAhiNashcha kiyanto janAstena sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra kechid akathayan eSha vAchAlaH kiM vaktum ichChati? apare kechid eSha janaH keShA nchid videshIyadevAnAM prachAraka ityanumIyate yataH sa yIshum utthiti ncha prachArayat| 19 te tam areyapAganAma vichArasthAnam AnIya prAvochan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAchIkasha idaM kIdR^ishaM etad asmAn shrAvaya; 20 yAmimAm asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagocharIkR^itavAn asyA bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM j nAtum ichChAmaH| 21 tadAthInInivAsinastannagarapravAsinashcha kevalaM kasyAshchana navInakathAyAH shravaNena prachAraNena cha kAlam ayApayan| 22 paulo. areyapAgasya madhye tiShThan etAM kathAM prachAritavAn, he AthInIyalokA yUyaM sarvvathA devapUjAyAm AsaktA ityaha pratyakShaM pashyAmi| 23 yataH paryyaTanakAle yuShmAkaM pUjanIyAni pashyan ‘avij nAteshvarAya` etallipiyuktAM yaj navedImekAM dR^iShTavAn; ato na viditvA yaM pUjayadhve tasyaiva tatvaM yuShmAn prati prachArayAmi| 24 jagato jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnA ncha sraShTA ya IshvaraH sa svargapR^ithivyorekAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandireShu na nivasati; 25 sa eva sarvvebhyo jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagrIshcha pradadAti; ataeva sa kasyAshchit sAmagyrA abhAvaheto rmanuShyANAM hastaiH sevito bhavatIti na| 26 sa bhUmaNDale nivAsArtham ekasmAt shoNitAt sarvvAn manuShyAn sR^iShTvA teShAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImA ncha nirachinot; 27 tasmAt lokaiH kenApi prakAreNa mR^igayitvA parameshvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya gaveShaNaM karaNIyam| 28 kintu so. asmAkaM kasmAchchidapi dUre tiShThatIti nahi, vayaM tena nishvasanaprashvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNAni kurmmaH, punashcha yuShmAkameva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti ‘tasya vaMshA vayaM smo hi` iti| 29 ataeva yadi vayam Ishvarasya vaMshA bhavAmastarhi manuShyai rvidyayA kaushalena cha takShitaM svarNaM rUpyaM dR^iShad vaiteShAmIshvaratvam asmAbhi rna j nAtavyaM| 30 teShAM pUrvvIyalokAnAm aj nAnatAM pratIshvaro yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApIdAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum Aj nApayati, 31 yataH svaniyuktena puruSheNa yadA sa pR^ithivIsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM vichAraM kariShyati taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya shmashAnotthApanena tasmin sarvvebhyaH pramANaM prAdAt| 32 tadA shmashAnAd utthAnasya kathAM shrutvA kechid upAhaman, kechidavadan enAM kathAM punarapi tvattA shroShyAmaH| 33 tataH paulasteShAM samIpAt prasthitavAn| 34 tathApi kechillokAstena sArddhaM militvA vyashvasan teShAM madhye. areyapAgIyadiyanusiyo dAmArInAmA kAchinnArI kiyanto narAshchAsan|

18 tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kR^itvA karinthanagaram AgachChat| 2 tasmin samaye klaudiyaH sarvvAn yihUdIyAn romAnagaraM vihAya gantum Aj nApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmnA jAyayA sArddham itAliyAdeshAt ki nchitpUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadeshe jAta AkkilanAmA yihUdIyalokaH paulastaM sAkShAt prApya tayoH samIpamitavAn| 3 tau dUShyanirmmANajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam ekavR^ittikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uShitvA tat karmmAkarot| 4 paulaH prativishrAmavAraM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vichAraM kR^itvA yihUdIyAn anyadeshIyAMshcha pravR^ittiM grAhitavAn| 5 sIlatImathiyayo rmAkidaniyAdeshAt sametayoH satoH paula uttaptamanA bhUtvA yIshurIshvareNAbhiShikto bhavatIti pramANaM yihUdIyAnAM samIpe prAdAt| 6 kintu te. atIva virodhaM vidhAya pAShaNDIyakathAM kathitavantastataH paulo vastraM dhunvan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuShmAkaM shoNitapAtAparAdho yuShmAn pratyeva bhavatu, tenAhaM niraparAdho. adyArabhya bhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpaM yAmi| 7 sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Ishvarabhaktasya bhinnadeshIyasya niveshanaM prAvishat| 8 tataH krIShpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyashvasIt, karinthanagarIyA bahavo lokAshcha samAkarNya vishvasya majjitA abhavan| 9 kShaNadAyAM prabhuH paulaM darshanaM datvA bhAShitavAn, mA bhaiShIH, mA nirasIH kathAM prachAraya| 10 ahaM tvayA sArddham Asa

hiMsArthaM kopi tvAM spraShTuM na shakShyati nagare. asmin madIyA lokA bahava Asate| 11 tasmAt paulastannagare prAyeNa sArddhavatsaraparyyantaM saMsthAyeshvarasya kathAm upAdishat| 12 gAlliyanAmA kashchid AkhAyAdeshasya prADvivAkaH samabhavat, tato yihUdIyA ekavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya vichArasthAnaM nItvA 13 mAnuSha eSha vyavasthAya viruddham Ishvarabhajana karttuM lokAn kupravR^ittiM grAhayatIti niveditavantaH| 14 tataH paule pratyuttaraM dAtum udyate sati gAlliyA yihUdIyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyachid anyAyasya vAtishayaduShTatAcharaNasya vichAro. abhaviShyat tarhi yuShmAkaM kathA mayA sahanIyAbhaviShyat| 15 kintu yadi kevalaM kathAyA vA nAmno vA yuShmAkaM vyavasthAyA vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vichAramahaM na kariShyAmi, yUyaM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta| 16 tataH sa tAn vichArasthAnAd dUrIkR^itavAn| 17 tadA bhinnadeshIyAH sosthininAmAnaM bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhR^itvA vichArasthAnasya sammukhe prAharan tathApi gAlliyA teShu sarvvakarmmasu na mano nyadadhAt| 18 paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tato bhrAtR^igaNAd visarjanaM prApya ki nchanavratanimittaM kiMkriyAnagare shiro muNDayitvA priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahito jalapathena suriyAdeshaM gatavAn| 19 tata iphiShanagara upasthAya tatra tau visR^ijya svayaM bhajanabhvanaM pravishya yihUdIyaiH saha vichAritavAn| 20 te svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa tadanurarIkR^itya kathAmetAM kathitavAn, 21 yirUshAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanIyaM; pashchAd IshvarechchAyAM jAtAyAM yuShmAkaM samIpaM pratyAgamiShyAmi| tataH paraM sa tai rvisR^iShTaH san jalapathena iphiShanagarAt prasthitavAn| 22 tataH kaisariyAm upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjaM namaskR^itya tasmAd AntiyakhiyAnagaraM prasthitavAn| 23 tatra kiyatkAlaM yApayitvA tasmAt prasthAya sarvveShAM shiShyANAM manAMsi susthirANi kR^itvA kramasho galAtiyAphrugiyAdeshayo rbhramitvA gatavAn| 24 tasminneva samaye sikandariyAnagare jAta ApallonAmA shAstravit suvaktA yihUdIya eko jana iphiShanagaram AgatavAn| 25 sa shikShitaprabhumAgo manasodyogI cha san yohano majjanamAtraM j nAtvA yathArthatayA prabhoH kathAM kathayan samupAdishat| 26 eSha jano nirbhayatvena bhajanabhavane kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyopadeshakathAM nishamya taM svayoH samIpam AnIya shuddharUpeNeshvarasya kathAm abodhayatAm| 27 pashchAt sa AkhAyAdeshaM gantuM matiM kR^itavAn, tadA tatratyaH shiShyagaNo yathA taM gR^ihlAti tadarthaM bhrAtR^igaNena samAshvasya patre likhite sati, ApallAstatropasthitaH san anugraheNa pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarot, 28 phalato yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti shAstrapramANaM datvA prakAsharUpeNa pratipannaM kR^itvA yihUdIyAn niruttarAn kR^itavAn|

19 karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitikAle paula uttarapradeshairAgachchan iphiShanagaram upasthitavAn| tatra katipayashiShyAn sAkShat prApya tAn apR^ichchat, 2 yUyaM vishvasya pavitramAtmAnaM prAptA na vA? tataste pratyavadan pavitra AtmA dIyate ityasmAbhiH shrutamapi nahi| 3 tadA sA. avadat tarhi yUyaM kena majjitA abhavata? te. akathayan yohano majjanena| 4 tadA paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIshukhrIShTe vishvasitavyamityuktvA yohan manaHparivarttanasUchakena majjanena jale lokAn amajjayat| 5 tAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA te prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA majjitA abhavan| 6 tataH paulena teShAM gAtreShu kare. arpite teShAmupari pavitra AtmAvarUDhavAn, tasmAt te nAnAdeshIyA bhAShA bhaviShyatkathAshcha kathitavantaH| 7 te prAyeNa dvAdashajanA Asan| 8 paulo bhajanabhavanaM gatvA prAyeNa mAsatrayam Ishvarasya rAjyasya vichAraM kR^itvA lokAn pravartya sAhasena kathAmakathayat| 9 kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyanto janA na vishvasya sarvveShAM samakSham etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravR^ittAH, ataH paulasteShAM samIpAt prasthAya shiShyagaNaM pR^ithakkR^itvA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyachit janasya pAThashAlAyAM vichAraM kR^itavAn| 10 itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM

tasmAd AshiyAdeshanivAsinaH sarvve yihUdIyA anyadeshIyalokAshcha prabho ryIshoH kathAm ashrauShan| 11 paulena cha Ishvara etAdR^ishAnyadbhutAni karmmANi kR^itavAn 12 yat paridheye gAtramArjanavastre vA tasya dehAt pIDitalokAnAm samIpam AnIte te nirAmayA jAtA apavitrA bhUtAshcha tebhyo bahirgatavantaH| 13 tadA deshATanakAriNaH kiyanto yihUdIyA bhUtApasAriNo bhUtagrastanokAnAM sannidhau prabhe ryIsho rnAma japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH prachArayati tasya yIsho rnAmnA yuShmAn Aj nApayAmaH| 14 skivanAmno yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistathA kR^ite sati 15 kashchid apavitro bhUtaH pratyuditavAn, yIshuM jAnAmi paula ncha parichinomi kintu ke yUyaM? 16 ityuktvA sopavitrabhUtagrasto manuShyo lamphaM kR^itvA teShAmupari patitvA balena tAn jitavAn, tasmAtte nagnAH kShatA NgAshcha santastasmAd gehAt palAyanta| 17 sA vAg iphiShanagaranivAsinasaM sarvveShAM yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadeshIyAnAM lokAnA ncha shravogocharIbhUtA; tataH sarvve bhayaM gatAH prabho ryIsho rnAmno yasho. avarddhata| 18 yeShAmanekeShAM lokAnAM pratItirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kR^itAH kriyAH prakAsharUpeNA NgIkR^itavantaH| 19 bahavo mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagranthAn AnIya rAshIkR^itya sarvveShAM samakSham adAhayan, tato gaNanAM kR^itvAbudhyanta pa nchAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni| 20 itthaM prabhoH kathA sarvvadeshaM vyApya prabalA jAtA| 21 sarvveShveteShu karmmasu sampanneShu satsu paulo mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeshAbhyAM yirUshAlamaM gantuM matiM kR^itvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kR^itAyAM satyAM mayA romAnagaraM draShTavyaM| 22 svAnugatalokAnAM tImathiyerAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdeshaM prati prahitya svayam AshiyAdeshe katipayadinAni sthitavAn| 23 kintu tasmin samaye mate. asmin kalaho jAtaH| 24 tatkAraNamidaM, arttimIdevyA rUpyamandiranirmmANena sarvveShAM shilpinAM yatheShTalAbham ajanayat yo dImItriyanAmA nADIndhamaH 25 sa tAn tatkarmmajIvinaH sarvvalokAMshcha samAhUya bhAShitavAn he mahechchA etena mandiranirmmANenAsmAkaM jIvikA bhavati, etad yUyaM vittha; 26 kintu hastanirmmiteshvarA IshvarA nahi paulanAmnA kenachijjanena kathAmimAM vyAhR^itya kevalephiShanagare nahi prAyeNa sarvvasmin AshiyAdeshe pravR^ittiM grAhayitvA bahulokAnAM shemuShI parAvarttitA, etad yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyate shrUyate cha| 27 tenAsmAkaM vANijyasya sarvvathA hAneH sambhavanaM kevalamiti nahi, AshiyAdeshasthai rvA sarvvajagatsthai rlokaiH pUjyA yArtimI mahAdevI tasyA mandirasyAvaj nAnasya tasyA aishvaryyasya nAshasya cha sambhAvanA vidyate| 28 etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA te mahAkrodhAnvitAH santa uchchaiHkAraM kathitavanta iphiShIyAnAm arttimI devI mahatI bhavati| 29 tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahena paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM te mAkidanIyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau sahacharau dhR^itvaikachittA ra NgabhUmiM javena dhAvitavantaH| 30 tataH paulo lokAnAM sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu shiShyagaNastaM vAritavAn| 31 paulasyatmIyA AshiyAdeshasthAH katipayAH pradhAnalokAstasya samIpaM naramekaM preShya tvaM ra NgabhUmiM mAgA iti nyavedayan| 32 tato nAnAlokAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkulA jAtA kiM kAraNAd etAvatI janatAbhavat etad adhikai rlokai rnAj nAyi| 33 tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdIyairbahiShkR^itaH sikandaro hastena sa NketaM kR^itvA lokebhya uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn, 34 kintu sa yihUdIyaloka iti nishchite sati iphiShIyAnAm arttimI devI mahatIti vAkyaM prAyeNa pa ncha daNDAn yAvad ekasvareNa lokanivahaiH proktaM| 35 tato nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kR^itvA kathitavAn he iphiShAyAH sarvve lokA AkarNayata, artimImahAdevyA mahAdevAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAshcha pUjanama iphiShanagarasthAH sarvve lokAH kurvvanti, etat ke na jAnanti? 36 tasmAd etatpratikUlaM kepi kathayituM na shaknuvanti, iti j nAtvA yuShmAbhiH susthiratvena sthAtavyam avivichya kimapi karmma na karttavya ncha| 37 yAn etAn manuShyAn yUyamatra samAnayata

te mandiradravyApahArakA yuShmAkaM devyA nindakAshcha na bhavanti| 38 yadi ka nchana prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnA ncha kAchid Apatti rvidyate tarhi pratinidhilokA vichArasthAna ncha santi, te tat sthAnaM gatvA uttarapratyuttare kurvvantu| 39 kintu yuShmAkaM kAchidaparA kathA yadi tiShThati tarhi niyamitAyAM sabhAyAM tasyA niShpatti rbhaviShyati| 40 kintvetasya virodhasyottaraM yena dAtuM shaknum etAdR^ishasya kasyachit kAraNasyAbhAvAd adyatanaghaTanAheto rAjadrohiNAmivAsmAkam abhiyogo bhaviShyatIti sha NkA vidyate| 41 iti kathayitvA sa sabhAsthalokAn visR^iShTavAn|

20 itthaM kalahe nivR^itte sati paulaH shiShyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdeshaM prasthitavAn| 2 tena sthAnena gachChan taddeshIyAn shiShyAn bahUpadishya yUnAnIyadesham upasthitavAn| 3 tatra mAsatrayaM sthitvA tasmAt suriyAdeshaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdIyAstaM hantuM guptA atiShThan tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgeNa pratyAgantuM matiM kR^itavAn| 4 birayAnagarIyasopAtraH thiShalanIkIyAristArkhasikundau darbbonagarIyagAyatImathiyau AshiyAdeshIyatukhikatraphimau cha tena sArddhaM AshiyAdeshaM yAvad gatavantaH| 5 ete sarvve. agrasarAH santo. asmAn apekShya troyAnagare sthitavantaH| 6 kiNvashUnyapUpotsavadine cha gate sati vayaM philipInagarAt toyapathena gatvA pa nchabhi rdinaistroyAnagaram upasthAya tatra saptadinAnyavAtiShThAma| 7 saptAhasya prathamadine pUpAn bhaMktu shiShyeShu militeShu paulaH paradine tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni prAyeNa kShapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat shiShyebhyo dharmmakathAm akathayat| 8 uparisthe yasmin prakoShThe sabhAM kR^itvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH prAjvalan| 9 utukhanAmA kashchana yuvA cha vAtAyana upavishan ghorataranidrAgrasto. abhUt tadA paulena bahukShaNaM kathAyAM prachAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatR^itIyaprakoShThAd apatat, tato lokAstaM mR^itakalpaM dhR^itvodatolayan| 10 tataH paulo. avaruhya tasya gAtre patitvA taM kroDe nidhAya kathitavAn, yUyaM vyAkulA mA bhUta nAyaM prANai rviyuktaH| 11 pashchAt sa punashchopari gatvA pUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathopakathane kR^itvA prasthitavAn| 12 te cha taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM gR^ihItvA gatvA paramApyAyitA jAtAH| 13 anantaraM vayaM potenAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyAM vrajituM matiM kR^itveti nirUpitavAn| 14 tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin milite sati vayaM taM nItvA mitulInyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH| 15 tasmAt potaM mochayitvA pare. ahani khIyopadvIpasya sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd ekenAhnA sAmopadvIpaM gatvA potaM lAgayitvA trogulliye sthitvA parasmin divase milItanagaram upAtiShThAma| 16 yataH paula AshiyAdeshe kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaShan iphiShanagaraM tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM sthirIkR^itavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArotsavasya pa nchAshattamadine sa yirUshAlamyupasthAtuM matiM kR^itavAn| 17 paulo milItAd iphiShaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya prAchInAn AhUyAnItavAn| 18 teShu tasya samIpam upasthiteShu sa tebhya imAM kathAM kathitavAn, aham AshiyAdeshe prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad yuShmAkaM sannidhau sthitvA sarvvasamaye yathAcharitavAn tad yUyaM jAnItha; 19 phalataH sarvvathA namramanAH san bahushrupAtena yihudIyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparIkShAbhiH prabhoH sevAmakaravaM| 20 kAmapi hitakathAM na gopayitavAn tAM prachAryya saprakAshaM gR^ihe gR^ihe samupadishyeshvaraM prati manaH parAvarttanIyaM prabhau yIshukhrIShTe vishvasanIyaM 21 yihUdIyAnAm anyadeshIyalokAnA ncha samIpa etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM dadAmi| 22 pashyata sAmpratam AtmanAkR^iShTaH san yirUshAlamnagare yAtrAM karomi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiShyate tAnyahaM na jAnAmi; 23 kintu mayA bandhanaM kleshashcha bhoktavya iti pavitra AtmA nagare nagare pramANaM dadAti| 24 tathApi taM kleshamahaM tR^iNAya na manye; IshvarasyAnugrahaviShayakasya susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabho

ryIshoH sakAshAda yasyAH sevAyAH bhAraM prApnavaM tAM sevAM sAdhayituM sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayitu ncha nijaprANAnapi priyAn na manye| 25 adhunA pashyata yeShAM samIpe. aham IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachAryya bhramaNaM kR^itavAn etAdR^ishA yUyaM mama vadanaM puna rdraShTuM na prApsyatha etadapyahaM jAnAmi| 26 yuShmabhyam aham Ishvarasya sarvvAn AdeshAn prakAshayituM na nyavartte| 27 ahaM sarvveShAM lokAnAM raktapAtadoShAd yannirdoSha Ase tasyAdya yuShmAn sAkShiNaH karomi| 28 yUyaM sveShu tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakShan AtmA yuShmAn vidhAya nyayu Nkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata, ya samAja ncha prabhu rnijaraktamUlyena krItavAna tam avata, 29 yato mayA gamane kR^itaeva durjayA vR^ikA yuShmAkaM madhyaM pravishya vrajaM prati nirdayatAm AchariShyanti, 30 yuShmAkameva madhyAdapi lokA utthAya shiShyagaNam apahantuM viparItam upadekShyantItyahaM jAnAmi| 31 iti heto ryUyaM sachaitanyAH santastiShTata, aha ncha sAshrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnishaM pratijanaM bodhayituM na nyavartte tadapi smarata| 32 idAnIM he bhrAtaro yuShmAkaM niShThAM janayituM pavitrIkR^italokAnAM madhye. adhikAra ncha dAtuM samartho ya IshvarastasyAnugrahasya yo vAdashcha tayorubhayo ryuShmAn samArpayam| 33 kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lobho na kR^itaH| 34 kintu mama matsahacharalokAnA nchAvashyakavyayAya madIyamidaM karadvayam ashrAmyad etad yUyaM jAnItha| 35 anena prakAreNa grahaNad dAnaM bhadramiti yadvAkyaM prabhu ryIshuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralokAnAmupakArarthaM shramaM karttu ncha yuShmAkam uchitam etatsarvvaM yuShmAnaham upadiShTavAn| 36 etAM kathAM kathayitvA sa jAnunI pAtayitvA sarvaiH saha prArthayata| 37 tena te krandrantaH 38 puna rmama mukhaM na drakShyatha visheShata eShA yA kathA tenAkathi tatkAraNAt shokaM vilApa ncha kR^itvA kaNThaM dhR^itvA chumbitavantaH| pashchAt te taM potaM nItavantaH|

21 tai rvisR^iShTAH santo vayaM potaM bAhayitvA R^ijumArgeNa koSham upadvIpam Agatya pare. ahani rodiyopadvIpam AgachChAma tatastasmAt pAtArayAm upAtiShThAma| 2 tatra phainIkiyAdeshagAminam potamekaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH| 3 kupropadvIpaM dR^iShTvA taM savyadishi sthApayitvA suriyAdeshaM gatvA potasthadravyANyavarohayituM soranagare lAgitavantaH| 4 tatra shiShyagaNasya sAkShAtkaraNAya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH pashchAtte pavitreNAtmanA paulaM vyAharan tvaM yirUshAlamnagaraM mA gamaH| 5 tatasteShu saptasu dineShu yApiteShu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt te sabAlavR^iddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyyantam AgatAH pashchAdvayaM jaladhitaTe jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi| 6 tataH parasparaM visR^iShTAH santo vayaM potaM gatAste tu svasvagR^ihaM pratyAgatavantaH| 7 vayaM soranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyinagaram upAtiShThAma tatrAsmAkaM samudrIyamArgasyAnto. abhavat tatra bhrAtR^igaNaM namaskR^itya dinamekaM taiH sArddham uShatavantaH| 8 pare. ahani paulastasya sa Ngino vaya ncha pratiShThamAnAH kaisariyAnagaram Agatya susaMvAdaprachArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna ekasya gR^ihaM pravishyAvatiShThAma| 9 tasya chatasro duhitaro. anUDhA bhaviShyadvAdinya Asan| 10 tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni proShiteShu yihUdIyadeshAd AgatyAgAbanAmA bhaviShyadvAdI samupasthitavAn| 11 sosmAkaM samIpametya paulasya kaTibandhanaM gR^ihItvA nijahastApAdAn baddhvA bhAShitavAn yasyedaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdIyalokA yirUshAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA bhinnadeshIyAnAM kareShu samarpayiShyantIti vAkyaM pavitra AtmA kathayati| 12 etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA vayaM tannagaravAsino bhrAtarashcha yirUshAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi; 13 kintu sa pratyAvAdIt, yUyaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanena mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariShyatha? prabho ryIsho rnAmno nimittaM yirUshAlami baddho bhavituM kevala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajjosmi| 14 tenAsmAkaM kathAyAm agR^ihItAyAm Ishvarasya yathechchA tathaiva

bhavatvityuktvA vayaM nirasyAma| 15 pare. ahani pAtheyadravyANi gR^ihItvA yirUshAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma| 16 tataH kaisariyAnagaranivAsinaH katipayAH shiShyA asmAbhiH sArddham itvA kR^iprIyena mnAsannAmnA yena prAchInashiShyena sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH| 17 asmAsu yirUshAlamyupasthiteShu tatrasthabhrAtR^igaNo. asmAn AhlAdena gR^ihItavAn| 18 parasmin divase paule. asmAbhiH saha yAkUbo gR^ihaM praviShTe lokaprAchInAH sarvve tatra pariShadi saMsthitAH| 19 anantaraM sa tAn natvA svIyaprachAraNena bhinnadeshIyAn pratIshvaro yAni karmmANi sAdhitavAn tadIyAM kathAm anukramAt kathitavAn| 20 iti shrutvA te prabhuM dhanyaM prochya vAkyamidam abhAShanta, he bhrAta ryihUdIyAnAM madhye bahusahasrANi lokA vishvAsina Asate kintu te sarvve vyavasthAmatAchAriNa etat pratyakShaM pashyasi| 21 shishUnAM tvakChedanAdyAcharaNaM pratiShidhya tvaM bhinnadeshanivAsino yihUdIyalokAn mUsAvAkyam ashraddhAtum upadishasIti taiH shrutamasti| 22 tvamatrAgatosIti vArttAM samAkarNya jananivaho militvAvashyamevAgamiShyati; ataeva kiM karaNIyam? atra vayaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAchara| 23 vrataM karttuM kR^itasa NkalpA ye. asmAMka chatvAro mAnavAH santi 24 tAn gR^ihItvA taiH sahitaH svaM shuchiM kuru tathA teShAM shiromuNDane yo vyayo bhavati taM tvaM dehi| tathA kR^ite tvadIyAchAre yA janashruti rjAyate sAlIkA kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusAreNevAcharasIti te bhotsante| 25 bhinnadeshIyAnAM vishvAsilokAnAM nikaTe vayaM patraM likhitvetthaM sthirIkR^itavantaH, devaprasAdabhojanaM raktaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhojanaM vyabhichArashchaitebhyaH svarakShaNavyatirekeNa teShAmanyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyaM na| 26 tataH paulastAn mAnuShAnAdAya parasmin divase taiH saha shuchi rbhUtvA mandiraM gatvA shauchakarmmaNo dineShu sampUrNeShu teShAm ekaikArthaM naivedyAdyutsargo bhaviShyatIti j nApitavAn| 27 teShu saptasu dineShu samAptakalpeShu AshiyAdeshanivAsino yihUdIyAstaM madhyemandiraM vilokya jananivahasya manaHsu kupravR^ittiM janayitvA taM dhR^itvA 28 prochchaiH prAvochan, he isrAyellokAH sarvve sAhAyyaM kuruta| yo manuja eteShAM lokAnAM mUsAvyavasthAyA etasya sthAnasyAPi viparItaM sarvvatra sarvvAn shikShayati sa eShaH; visheShataH sa bhinnadeshIyalokAn mandiram AnIya pavitrasthAnametad apavitramakarot| 29 pUrvvaM te madhyenagaram iphiShanagarIyaM traphimaM paulena sahitaM dR^iShTavanta etasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata| 30 ataeva sarvvasmin nagare kalahotpannatvAt dhAvanto lokA Agatya paulaM dhR^itvA mandirasya bahirAkR^iShyAnayan tatkShaNAd dvArANi sarvvANi cha ruddhAni| 31 teShu taM hantumudyateShu yirUshAlamnagare mahAnupadravo jAta iti vArttAyAM sahasrasenApateH karNagocharIbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatkShaNAt sainyAni senApatigaNa ncha gR^ihItvA javenAgatavAn| 32 tato lokAH senAgaNena saha sahasrasenApatim AgachchantaM dR^iShTvA paulatADanAto nyavarttanta| 33 sa sahasrasenApatiH sannidhAvAgamya paulaM dhR^itvA shR^i Nkhaladvayena baddham Adishya tAn pR^iShTavAn eSha kaH? kiM karmma chAyaM kR^itavAn? 34 tato janasamUhasya kashchid ekaprakAraM kashchid anyaprakAraM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyaM j nAtum kalahakAraNAd ashaktaH san taM durgaM netum Aj nApayat| 35 teShu sopAnasyopari prApteShu lokAnAM sAhasakAraNAt senAgaNaH paulamuttolya nItavAn| 36 tataH sarvve lokAH pashchAdgAminaH santa enaM durIkuruteti vAkyam uchchairavadan| 37 paulasya durgAnayanasamaye sa tasmai sahasrasenApataye kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyate? sa tamapR^ichchat tvaM kiM yUnAnIyAM bhAShAM jAnAsi? 38 yo misarIyo janaH pUrvvaM virodhaM kR^itvA chatvAri sahasrANi ghAtakAn sa NginaH kR^itvA vipinaM gatvAn tvaM kiM saeva na bhavasi? 39 tadA paulo. akathayat ahaM kilikiyAdeshasya tArshanagarIyo yihUdIyo, nAhaM sAmAnyanagarIyo mAnavaH; ataeva vinaye. ahaM lAkAnAM samakshaM kathAM

kathayituM mAmanujAnIShva| 40 tenAnuj nAtaH paulaH sopAnopari tiShThan hastene NgitaM kR^itavAn, tasmAt sarvve susthirA abhavan| tadA paula ibrIyabhAShayA kathayitum Arabhata,

22 he pitR^igaNA he bhrAtR^igaNAH, idAnIM mama nivedane samavadhatta| 2 tadA sa ibrIyabhAShayA kathAM kathayatIti shrutvA sarvve lokA atIva niHshabdA santo. atiShThan| 3 pashchAt so. akathayad ahaM yihUdIya iti nishchayaH kilikiyAdeshasya tArShanagaraM mama janmabhUmiH, etannagarIyasya gamilIyelanAmno. adhyApakasya shiShyo bhUtvA pUrvvapuruShANAM vidhivyavasthAnusAreNa sampUrNarUpeNa shikShito. abhavam idAnIntanA yUyaM yAdR^ishA bhavatha tAdR^isho. ahamapIshvarasevAyAm udyogI jAtaH| 4 matametad dviShTvA tadgrAhinArIpuruShAn kArAyAM baddhvA teShAM prANanAshaparyyantAM vipakShatAm akaravam| 5 mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prAchInalokAshcha mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramANaM dAtuM shaknuvanti, yasmAt teShAM samIpAd dammeShakanagaranivAsibhrAtR^igaNArtham Aj nApatrANi gR^ihItvA ye tatra sthitAstAn daNDayituM yirUshAlamam AnayanArthaM dammeShakanagaraM gatosmi| 6 kintu gachChan tannagarasya samIpaM prAptavAn tadA dvitIyapraharavelAyAM satyAm akasmAd gagaNAnnirgatya mahatI dIpti rmama chaturdishi prakAshitavatI| 7 tato mayi bhUmau patite sati, he shaula he shaula kuto mAM tADayasi? mAmprati bhAShita etAdR^isha eko ravopi mayA shrutaH| 8 tadAhaM pratyavadaM, he prabhe ko bhavAn? tataH so. avAdIt yaM tvaM tADayasi sa nAsaratIyo yIshurahaM| 9 mama sa Ngino lokAstAM dIptiM dR^iShTvA bhiyaM prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyaM te nAbudhyanta| 10 tataH paraM pR^iShTavAnahaM, he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammeShakanagaraM yAhi tvayA yadyat karttavyaM nirUpitamAste tat tatra tvaM j nApayiShyase| 11 anantaraM tasyAH kharataradIpteH kAraNAt kimapi na dR^iShTvA sa NgigaNena dhR^itahastaH san dammeShakanagaraM vrajitavAn| 12 tannagaranivAsinAM sarvveShAM yihUdIyAnAM mAnyo vyavasthAnusAreNa bhaktashcha hanAnIyanAmA mAnava eko 13 mama sannidhim etya tiShThan akathayat, he bhrAtaH shaula sudR^iShTi rbhava tasmin daNDe. ahaM samyak taM dR^iShTavAn| 14 tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvam IshvarasyAbhiprAyaM vetsi tasya shuddhasattvajanasya darshanaM prApya tasya shrImukhasya vAkyaM shR^iNoShi tannimittam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAm IshvarastvAM manonItaM kR^itavAnaM| 15 yato yadyad adrAkShIrashrauShIshcha sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM samIpe tvaM teShAM sAkShI bhaviShyasi| 16 ataeva kuto vilambase? prabho rnAmnA prArthya nijapApaprakShAlanArthaM majjanAya samuttiShTha| 17 tataH paraM yirUshAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandire. aham ekadA prArthaye, tasmin samaye. aham abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAkShAt pashyan, 18 tvaM tvarayA yirUshAlamAH pratiShThasva yato lokAmayi tava sAkShyaM na grahIShyanti, mAmpratyuditaM tasyedaM vAkyam ashrauSham| 19 tatohaM pratyavAdiSham he prabho pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vishvAsino lokAn baddhvA prahR^itavAn, 20 tathA tava sAkShiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamaye tasya vinAshaM sammanya sannidhau tiShThan hantR^ilokAnAM vAsAMsi rakShitavAn, etat te viduH| 21 tataH so. akathayat pratiShThasva tvAM dUrasthabhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpaM preShayiShye| 22 tadA lokA etAvatparyyantAM tadIyAM kathAM shrutvA prochchairakathayan, enaM bhUmaNDalAd dUrIkuruta, etAdR^ishajanasya jIvanaM nochitam| 23 ityuchchaiH kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gagaNaM prati dhUlIrakShipan 24 tataH sahasrasenApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara netuM samAdishat| etasya pratikUlAH santo lokAH kinnimittam etAvaduchchaiHsvaram akurvvan, etad vettuM taM kashayA prahR^itya tasya parIkShAM karttumAdishat| 25 padAtayashcharmmanirmmitarajjubhistasya bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAstadAnIM paulaH sammukhasthitaM shatasenApatim uktavAn daNDAj nAyAm aprAptAyAM kiM romilokaM praharttuM yuShmAkam adhikArosti? 26 enAM kathAM shrutvA sa sahasrasenApateH sannidhiM gatvA tAM vArttAmavadat sa romiloka etasmAt

sAvadhAnaH san karmma kuru| 27 tasmAt sahasrasenApati rgatvA tamaprAkShIt tvaM kiM romilokaH? iti mAM brUhi| so. akathayat satyam| 28 tataH sahasrasenApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyaM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH kathitavAn ahaM janunA tat prApto. asmi| 29 itthaM sati ye prahAreNa taM parIkShituM samudyatA Asan te tasya samIpAt prAtiShThanta; sahasrasenApatistaM romilokaM vij nAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArShIt tatkAraNAd abibhet| 30 yihUdIyalokAH paulaM kuto. apavadante tasya vR^ittAntaM j nAtuM vA nChan sahasrasenApatiH pare. ahani paulaM bandhanAt mochayitvA pradhAnayAjakAn mahAsabhAyAH sarvvalokAshcha samupasthAtum Adishya teShAM sannidhau paulam avarohya sthApitavAn|

23 sabhAsadlokAn prati paulo. ananyadR^iShTyA pashyan akathayat, he bhrAtR^igaNA adya yAvat saralena sarvvAntaHkaraNeneshvarasya sAkShAd AcharAmi| 2 anena hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapole chapeTenAhantuM samIpasthalokAn AdiShTavAn| 3 tadA paulastamavadat, he bahiShpariShkR^ita, IshvarastvAM praharttum udyatosti, yato vyavasthAnusAreNa vichArayitum upavishya vyavasthAM la NghitvA mAM praharttum Aj nApayasi| 4 tato nikaTasthA lokA akathayan, tvaM kim Ishvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi? 5 tataH paulaH pratibhAShitavAn he bhrAtR^igaNa mahAyAjaka eSha iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyachcha svalokAnAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyaM mA kathaya, etAdR^ishI lipirasti| 6 anantaraM paulasteShAm arddhaM sidUkilokA arddhaM phirUshilokA iti dR^iShTvA prochchaiH sabhAsthalokAn avadat he bhrAtR^igaNa ahaM phirUshimatAvalambI phirUshinaH satnAnashcha, mR^italokAnAm utthAne pratyAshAkaraNAd ahamapavAditosmi| 7 iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUshisidUkinoH parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhye dvau saMghau jAtau| 8 yataH sidUkilokA utthAnaM svargIyadUtA AtmAnashcha sarvveSHAm eteSHAM kamapi na manyante, kintu phirUshinaH sarvvam a NgIkurvvanti| 9 tataH parasparam atishayakolAhale samupasthite phirUshinAM pakShIyAH sabhAsthA adhyApakAH pratipakShA uttiShThanto. akathayan, etasya mAnavasya kamapi doShaM na pashyAmaH; yadi kashchid AtmA vA kashchid dUta enaM pratyAdishat tarhi vayam Ishvarasya prAtikUlyena na yotsyAmaH| 10 tasmAd atIva bhinnavAkyatve sati te paulaM khaNDaM khaNDaM kariShyantItyAsha NkayA sahasrasenApatiH senAgaNaM tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAto balAt paulaM dhR^itvA durgaM neta nchAj nApayat| 11 rAtro prabhustasya samIpe tiShThan kathitavAn he paula nirbhayo bhava yathA yirUshAlamnagare mayi sAkShyaM dattavAn tathA romAnagarepi tvayA dAtavyam| 12 dine samupasthite sati kiyanto yihUdIyalokA ekamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhojanapAne kariShyAma iti shapathena svAn abadhnan| 13 chatvAriMshajjanebhyo. adhikA lokA iti paNam akurvvan| 14 te mahAyAjakAnAM prAchInalokAnA ncha samIpaM gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhokShyAmahe dR^iDhenAnena shapathena baddhvA abhavAma| 15 ataeva sAmprataM sabhAsadlokaiH saha vayaM tasmin ka nchid visheShavichAraM kariShyAmastadarthaM bhavAn shvo. asmAkaM samIpaM tam Anayatviti sahasrasenApataye nivedanaM kuruta tena yuShmAkaM samIpaM upasthiteH pUrvvaM vayaM taM hantu sajjiShyAma| 16 tadA paulasya bhAgineyasteShAmiti mantraNAM vij nAya durgaM gatvA tAM vArttAM paulam uktavAn| 17 tasmAt paula ekaM shatasenApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhAShitavAn sahasrasenApateH samIpe. asya yuvamanuShyasya ki nchinnivedanam Aste, tasmAt tatsavidham enaM naya| 18 tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasenApateH samIpam upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpe. asya kimapi nivedanamAste tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmAhUya bhavataH samIpam enam AnetuM prArthitavAn| 19 tadA sahasrasenApatistasya hastaM dhR^itvA nirjanasthAnaM nItvA pR^iShThavAn tava kiM nivedanaM? tat kathaya| 20 tataH sokathayat, yihUdIyalAkAH paule kamapi visheShavichAraM ChalaM kR^itvA taM sabhAM netuM bhavataH samIpe nivedayituM amantrayan| 21 kintu mavatA tanna svIkarttavyaM

yatasteShAM madhyevarttinashchatvAriMshajjanebhyo. adhikalokA ekamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatvA bhojanaM pAna ncha na kariShyAma iti shapathena baddhAH santo ghAtakA iva sajjitA idAnIM kevalaM bhavato. anumatim apekShante| 22 yAmimAM kathAM tvaM niveditavAn tAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayetyuktvA sahasrasenApatistaM yuvAnaM visR^iShTavAn| 23 anantaraM sahasrasenApati rdvau shatasenApatI AhUyedam Adishat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvashiShTAyAM satyAM kaisariyAnagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyAnAM dve shate ghoTakArohisainyAnAM saptatiM shaktidhArisainyAnAM dve shate cha janAn sajjitAn kurutaM| 24 paulam ArohayituM phIlikShAdhipateH samIpaM nirvvighnaM netu ncha vAhanAni samupasthApayataM| 25 aparaM sa patraM likhitvA dattavAn tallikhitametat, 26 mahAmahimashrIyuktaphIlikShAdhipataye klaudiyaluShiyasya namaskAraH| 27 yihUdIyalokAH pUrvvam enaM mAnavaM dhR^itvA svahastai rhantum udyatA etasminnantare sasainyohaM tatropasthAya eSha jano romIya iti vij nAya taM rakShitavAn| 28 kinnimittaM te tamapavadante tajj nAtuM teShA sabhAM tamAnayitavAn| 29 tatasteShAM vyavasthAyA viruddhayA kayAchana kathayA so. apavAdito. abhavat, kintu sa shR^i NkhalabandhanArho vA prANanAshArho bhavatIdR^ishaH kopyaparAdho mayAsya na dR^iShTaH| 30 tathApi manuShyasyAsya vadhArthaM yihUdIyA ghAtakAiva sajjitA etAM vArttAM shrutvA tatkShaNAt tava samIpamenaM preShitavAn asyApavAdakAMshcha tava samIpaM gatvApavaditum Aj nApayam| bhavataH kushalaM bhUyAt| 31 sainyagaNa Aj nAnusAreNa paulaM gR^ihItvA tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram Anayat| 32 pare. ahani tena saha yAtuM ghoTakArUDhasainyagaNaM sthApayitvA parAvR^itya durgaM gatavAn| 33 tataH pare ghoTakArohisainyagaNaH kaisariyAnagaram upasthAya tatpatram adhipateH kare samarpya tasya samIpe paulam upasthApitavAn| 34 tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitvA pR^iShThavAn eSha kimpradeshIyo janaH? sa kilikiyApradeshIya eko jana iti j nAtvA kathitavAn, 35 tavApavAdakagaNa Agate tava kathAM shroShyAmi| herodrAjagR^ihe taM sthApayitum AdiShTavAn|

24 pa nchabhyo dinebhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjako. adhipateH samakShaM paulasya prAtikUlyena nivedayituM tartullanAmAnaM ka nchana vaktAraM prAchInajanAMshcha sa NginaH kR^itvA kaisariyAnagaram AgachChat| 2 tataH paule samAnIte sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata he mahAmahimaphIlikSha bhavato vayam atinirvvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmo bhavataH pariNAmadarshitayA etaddeshIyAnAM bahUni ma NgalAni ghaTitAni, 3 iti heto rvayamatikR^itaj nAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvadA bhavato guNAn gAyamaH| 4 kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yena na vira njayAmi tasmAd vinaye bhavAn banukampya madalpakathAM shR^iNotu| 5 eSha mahAmArIsvarUpo nAsaratIyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyo bhUtvA sarvvadesheShu sarvveShAM yihUdIyAnAM rAjadrohAcharaNapravR^ittiM janayatItyasmAbhi rnishchitaM| 6 sa mandiramapi ashuchi karttuM cheShTitavAn; iti kAraNAd vayam enaM dhR^itvA svavyavasthAnusAreNa vichArayituM prAvarttAmahi; 7 kintu luShiyaH sahasrasenApatirAgatya balAd asmAkaM karebhya enaM gR^ihItvA 8 etasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum Aj nApayat| vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmo bhavatA padapavAdakathAyAM vichAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vR^ittAntaM vedituM shakShyate| 9 tato yihUdIyA api svIkR^itya kathitavanta eShA kathA pramANam| 10 adhipatau kathAM kathayituM paulaM pratI NgitaM kR^itavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad etaddeshasya shAsanaM karotIti vij nAya pratyuttaraM dAtum akShobho. abhavam| 11 adya kevalaM dvAdasha dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUshAlamanagaraM gatavAn eShA kathA bhavatA j nAtuM shakyate; 12 kintvibhe mAM madhyemandiraM kenApi saha vitaNDAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavane nagare vA lokAn kupravR^ittiM janayantuM na dR^iShTavantaH| 13 idAnIM yasmin yasmin mAm apavadante tasya kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na shaknuvanti| 14 kintu

bhaviShyadvAkyagranthe vyavasthAgranthe cha yA yA kathA likhitAste tAsu sarvvAsu vishvasya yanmatam ime vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusAreNAhaM nijapitR^ipuruShANAm Ishvaram ArAdhayAmItyahaM bhavataH samakSham a NgIkaromi| 15 dhArmmikANAm adhArmmikANA ncha pramItalokAnAmevotthAnaM bhaviShyatIti kathAmime svIkurvvanti tathAhamapi tasmin Ishvare pratyAshAM karomi; 16 Ishvarasya mAnavAnA ncha samIpe yathA nirdoSho bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi| 17 bahuShu vatsareShu gateShu svadeshIyalokAnAM nimittaM dAnIyadravyANi naivedyAni cha samAdAya punarAgamanaM kR^itavAn| 18 tatohaM shuchi rbhUtvA lokAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kAritavAn tathApyAshiyAdeshIyAH kiyanto yihudIyalokA madhyemandiraM mAM dhR^itavantaH| 19 mamopari yadi kAchidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya teShAmeva sAkShyadAnam uchitam| 20 nochet pUrvve mahAsabhAsthAnAM lokAnAM sannidhau mama daNDAyamAnatvasamaye, ahamadya mR^itAnAmutthAne yuShmAbhi rvichAritosmi, 21 teShAM madhye tiShThannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuchchaiH svareNa kathitavAn tadanyo mama kopi doSho. alabhyata na veti varam ete samupasthitalokA vadantu| 22 tadA phIlikSha etAM kathAM shrutvA tanmatasya visheShavR^ittAntaM vij nAtuM vichAraM sthagitaM kR^itvA kathitavAn luShiye sahasrasenApatau samAyAte sati yuShmAkaM vichAram ahaM niShpAdayiShyAmi| 23 anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakShituM tasya sevanAya sAkShAtkaraNAya vA tadIyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayitu ncha shamasenApatim AdiShTavAn| 24 alpadinAt paraM phIlikSho. adhipati rdruShillAnAmnA yihUdIyayA svabhAryyayA sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt khrIShTadharmmasya vR^ittAntam ashrauShIt| 25 paulena nyAyasya parimitabhogasya charamavichArasya cha kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM phIlikShaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhi, aham avakAshaM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi| 26 muktipraptyarthaM paulena mahyaM mudrAdAsyante iti patyAshAM kR^itvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tena sAkaM kathopakathanaM kR^itavAn| 27 kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphIShTa phAlikShasya padaM prApte sati phIlikSho yihUdIyAn santuShTAn chikIrShan paulaM baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn|

25 anantaraM phIShTo nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAto yirUshAlamnagaram AgamAt| 2 tadA mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnalokAshcha tasya samakShaM paulam apAvadanta| 3 bhavAn taM yirUshAlamam Anetum Aj nApayatviti vinIya te tasmAd anugrahaM vA nChitavantaH| 4 yataH pathimadhye gopanena paulaM hantuM tai rghAtakA niyuktAH| phIShTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi| 5 tatastasya mAnuShasya yadi kashchid aparAdhastiShThati tarhi yuShmAkaM ye shaknuvanti te mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa etAM kathAM kathitavAn| 6 dashadivasebhyo. adhikaM vilambya phIShTastasmAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA parasmin divase vichArAsana upadishya paulam Anetum Aj nApayat| 7 paule samupasthite sati yirUshAlamnagarAd AgatA yihUdIyalokAstaM chaturdishi saMveShTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdoShAn utthApitavantaH kintu teShAM kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na shaknuvantaH| 8 tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdIyAnAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kR^itavAn| 9 kintu phIShTo yihUdIyAn santuShTAn karttum abhilaShan paulam abhAShata tvaM kiM yirUshAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyoge mama sAkShAd vichArito bhaviShyasi? 10 tataH paula uttaraM proktavAn, yatra mama vichAro bhavituM yogyaH kaisarasya tatra vichArAsana eva samupasthitosmi; ahaM yihUdIyAnAM kAmapi hAniM nAkArSham iti bhavAn yathArthato vijAnAti| 11 ka nchidaparAdhaM ki nchana vadhArhaM karmma vA yadyaham akariShyaM tarhi prANahananadaNDamapi bhoktum udyato. abhaviShyaM, kintu te mama samapavAdaM kurvvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtro bhavati tarhi teShAM kareShu mAM samarpayituM kasyApyadhikAro nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTe mama vichAro

bhavatu| 12 tadA phIShTo mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTe kiM tava vichAro bhaviShyati? kaisarasya samIpaM gamiShyasi| 13 kiyaddinebhyaH param AgripparAjA barNIkI cha phIShTaM sAkShAt karttuM kaisariyAnagaram Agatavantau| 14 tadA tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phIShTastaM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vij nApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam ekaM bandi phIlikSho baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn| 15 yirUshAlami mama sthitikAle mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM prAchInalokAshcha tam apodya tamprati daNDAj nAM prArthayanta| 16 tatoham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apodito janaH svApavAdakAn sAkShAt kR^itvA svasmin yo. aparAdha Aropitastasya pratyuttaraM dAtuM suyogaM na prApnoti, tAvatkAlaM kasyApi mAnuShasya prANanAshAj nApanaM romilokAnAM rIti rnahi| 17 tatasteShvatrAgateShu parasmin divase. aham avilambaM vichArAsana upavishya taM mAnuSham Anetum Aj nApayam| 18 tadanantaraM tasyApavAdakA upasthAya yAdR^isham ahaM chintitavAn tAdR^ishaM ka nchana mahApavAdaM notthApya 19 sveShAM mate tathA paulo yaM sajIvaM vadati tasmin yIshunAmani mR^itajane cha tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH| 20 tatohaM tAdR^igvichAre saMshayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUshAlamaM gatvA kiM tatra vichArito bhavitum ichChasi? 21 tadA paulo mahArAjasya nikaTe vichArito bhavituM prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatkAlaM taM kaisarasya samIpaM preShayituM na shaknomi tAvatkAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdiShTavAn| 22 tata AgrippaH phIShTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuShasya kathAM shrotum abhilaShAmi| tadA phIShTo vyAharat shvastadIyAM kathAM tvaM shroShyasi| 23 parasmin divase Agrippo barNIkI cha mahAsamAgamaM kR^itvA pradhAnavAhinIpatibhi rnagarasthapradhAnalokaishcha saha militvA rAjagR^ihamAgatya samupasthitau tadA phIShTasyAj nayA paula AnIto. abhavat| 24 tadA phIShTaH kathitavAn he rAjan Agrippa he upasthitAH sarvve lokA yirUshAlamnagare yihUdIyalokasamUho yasmin mAnuShe mama samIpe nivedanaM kR^itvA prochchaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn punaralpakAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nochitaM tametaM mAnuShaM pashyata| 25 kintveSha janaH prANanAsharhaM kimapi karmma na kR^itavAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vichArito bhavituM prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpaM taM preShayituM matimakaravam| 26 kintu shrIyuktasya samIpam etasmin kiM lekhanIyam ityasya kasyachin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd etasya vichAre sati yathAhaM lekhituM ki nchana nishchitaM prApnomi tadarthaM yuShmAkaM samakSHaM visheShato he AgripparAja bhavataH samakSham etam Anaye| 27 yato bandipreShaNasamaye tasyAbhiyogasya ki nchidalekhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

26 tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayituM tubhyam anumati rdIyate| tasmAt paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt| 2 he AgripparAja yatkAraNAdahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito. abhavaM tasya vR^ittAntam adya bhavataH sAkShAn nivedayitumanumatoham idaM svIyaM paramaM bhAgyaM manye; 3 yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhye yA yA rItiH sUkShmavichArAshcha santi teShu bhavAn vij natamaH; ataeva prArthaye dhairyyamavalambya mama nivedanaM shR^iNotu| 4 ahaM yirUshAlamnagare svadeshIyalokAnAM madhye tiShThan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcharitavAn tad yihUdIyalokAH sarvve vidanti| 5 asmAkaM sarvvebhyaH shuddhatamaM yat phirUshIyamataM tadavalambI bhUtvAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn ye janA A bAlyakAlAn mAM jAnAnti te etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM shaknuvanti| 6 kintu he AgripparAja Ishvaro. asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAM nikaTe yad a NgIkR^itvAn tasya pratyAshAhetoraham idAnIM vichArasthAne daNDAyamAnosmi| 7 tasyA NgIkArasya phalaM prAptum asmAkaM dvAdashavaMshA divAnishaM mahAyatnAd IshvarasevanaM kR^itvA yAM pratyAshAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAshAyA hetorahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito. abhavam| 8 Ishvaro mR^itAn utthApayiShyatIti vAkyaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe. asambhavaM kuto bhavet? 9 nAsaratIyayIsho rnAmno viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratikUlAcharaNam uchitam ityahaM manasi yathArthaM vij

nAya **10** yirUshAlamanagare tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTAt kShamatAM prApya bahUn pavitralokAn kArAyAM baddhavAn visheShatasteShAM hananasamaye teShAM viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAshitavAn| **11** vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavaneShu tebhyo daNDaM pradattavAn balAt taM dharmmaM nindayitavAMshcha punashcha tAn prati mahAkrodhAd unmattaH san videshIyanagarANi yAvat tAn tADitavAn| **12** itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt shaktim Aj nApatra ncha labdhvA dammeShaknagaraM gatavAn| **13** tadAhaM he rAjan mArgamadhye madhyAhnakAle mama madIyasa NginAM lokAnA ncha chatasR^iShu dikShu gagaNAt prakAshamAnAM bhAskaratopi tejasvatIM dIptiM dR^iShTavAn| **14** tasmAd asmAsu sarvveShu bhUmau patiteShu satsu he shaula hai shaula kuto mAM tADayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhe pAdAhananaM tava duHsAdhyam ibrIyabhAShayA gadita etAdR^isha ekaH shabdo mayA shrutaH| **15** tadAhaM pR^iShTavAn he prabho ko bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIshuM tvaM tADayasi sohaM, **16** kintu samuttiShTha tvaM yad dR^iShTavAn itaH puna ncha yadyat tvAM darshayiShyAmi teShAM sarvveShAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAkShiNaM mama sevaka ncha karttum darshanam adAm| **17** visheShato yihUdIyalokebhyo bhinnajAtIyebhyashcha tvAM manonItaM kR^itvA teShAM yathA pApamochanaM bhavati **18** yathA te mayi vishvasya pavitrIkR^itAnAM madhye bhAgaM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyeNa teShAM j nAnachakShUMShi prasannAni karttuM tathAndhakArAd dIptiM prati shaitAnAdhikAr Achcha IshvaraM prati matIH parAvarttayituM teShAM samIpaM tvAM preShyAmi| **19** he AgripparAja etAdR^ishaM svargIyapratyAdeshaM agrAhyam akR^itvAhaM **20** prathamato dammeShaknagare tato yirUshAlami sarvvasmin yihUdIyadeshe anyeShu desheShu cha yena lokA matiM parAvarttya IshvaraM prati parAvarttayante, manaHparAvarttanayogyAni karmmANi cha kurvvanti tAdR^isham upadeshaM prachAritavAn| **21** etatkAraNAd yihUdIyA madhyemandiraM mAM dhR^itvA hantum udyatAH| **22** tathApi khrIShTo duHkhaM bhuktvA sarvveShAM pUrvvaM shmashAnAd utthAya nijadeshIyAnAM bhinnadeshIyAnA ncha samIpe dIptiM prakAshayiShyati **23** bhaviShyadvAdigaNo mUsAshcha bhAvikAryyasya yadidaM pramANam adaduretad vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitvA IshvarAd anugrahaM labdhvA mahatAM kShudrANA ncha sarvveShAM samIpe pramANaM dattvAdya yAvat tiShThAmi| **24** tasyamAM kathAM nishamya phIShTa uchchaiH svareNa kathitavAn he paula tvam unmattosi bahuvidyAbhyAsena tvaM hataj nAno jAtaH| **25** sa uktavAn he mahAmahima phIShTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivechanIya ncha vAkyaM prastaumi| **26** yasya sAkShAd akShobhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAjA tadvR^ittAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpe kimapi guptaM neti mayA nishchitaM budhyate yatastad vijane na kR^itaM| **27** he AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviShyadvAdigaNoktAni vAkyAni pratyeti? bhavAn pratyeti tadahaM jAnAmi| **28** tata AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn tvaM pravR^ittiM janayitvA prAyeNa mAmapi khrIShTIyaM karoShi| **29** tataH so. avAdIt bhavAn ye ye lokAshcha mama kathAm adya shR^iNvanti prAyeNa iti nahi kintvetat shR^i NkhalabandhanaM vinA sarvvathA te sarvve mAdR^ishA bhavantvitIshvasya samIpe prArthaye. aham| **30** etasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAjA so. adhipati rbarNIkI sabhAsthA lokAshcha tasmAd utthAya **31** gopane parasparaM vivichya kathitavanta eSha jano bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA kimapi karmma nAkarot| **32** tata AgrippaH phIShTam avadat, yadyeSha mAnuShaH kaisarasya nikaTe vichArito bhavituM na prArthayiShyat tarhi mukto bhavitum ashakShyat|

27 jalapathenAsmAkam itoliyAdeshaM prati yAtrAyAM nishchitAyAM satyAM te yUliyanAmno mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya senApateH samIpe paulaM tadanyAn katinayajanAMshcha samArpayan| **2** vayam AdrAmuttIyaM potamekam Aruhya AshiyAdeshasya taTasamIpena yAtuM matiM kR^itvA la Ngaram utthApya potam amochayAma; mAkidaniyAdeshasthathiShalanIkInivAsyAristArkhanAmA kashchid jano. asmAbhiH sArddham AsIt| **3** parasmin divase. asmAbhiH sIdonnagare pote lAgite tatra yUliyaH senApatiH paulaM

prati saujanyaM pradarthya sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujaj nau| 4
tasmAt pote mochite sati sammukhavAyoH sambhavAd vayaM kupropadvIpasya tIrasamIpena
gatavantaH| 5 kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAshcha samudrasya pAraM gatvA lUkiyAdeshAntargataM
murAnagaram upAtiShThAma| 6 tatsthAnAd itAliyAdeshaM gachChati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya
potastaM tatra prApya shatasenApatistaM potam asmAn Arohayat| 7 tataH paraM bahUni
dinAni shanaiH shanaiH rgatvA knIdapArshvopasthtiH pUrvvaM pratikUlena pavanena vayaM
salmonyAH sammukham upasthAya krItyupadvIpasya tIrasamIpena gatavantaH| 8 kaShTena
tamuttIryya lAseyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam upAtiShThAma| 9 itthaM
bahutithaH kAlo yApita upavAsadina nchAtItaM, tatkAraNAt nauvartmani bhaya Nkare sati
paulo vinayena kathitavAn, 10 he mahechChA ahaM nishchayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm
asmAkaM kleshA bahUnAmapachayAshcha bhaviShyanti, te kevalaM potasAmagryoriti nahi,
kintvasmAkaM prANAnAmapi| 11 tadA shatasenApatiH pauloktavAkyatopi karNadhArasya
potavaNijashcha vAkyaM bahumAsta| 12 tat khAtaM shItakAle vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd
avAchIpratIchordishoH krItyAH phainIkiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi shaknuvantastarhi tatra
shItakAlaM yApayituM prAyeNa sarvve mantrayAmAsuH| 13 tataH paraM dakShiNavAyu
rmandaM vahatIti vilokya nijAbhiprAyasya siddheH suyogo bhavatIti buddhvA potaM
mochayitvA krItyupadvIpasya tIrasamIpena chalitavantaH| 14 kintvalpakShaNAt parameva
urakludonnAmA pratikUlaH prachaNDo vAyu rvahan pote. alagIt 15 tasyAbhimukhaM
gantum potasyAshaktatvAd vayaM vAyunA svayaM nItAH| 16 anantaraM klaudInAmna
upadvIpasya kUlasamIpena potaM gamayitvA bahunA kaShTena kShudranAvam arakShAma| 17
te tAmAruhya rajjchA potasyAdhobhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM chet poto saikate lagatIti
bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamochayan tataH poto vAyunA chAlitaH| 18 kintu kramasho vAyoH
prabalatvAt poto dolAyamAno. abhavat parasmin divase potasthAni katipayAni dravyANi toye
nikShiptAni| 19 tR^itIyadivase vayaM svahastaiH potasajjanadravyANi nikShiptavantaH| 20 tato
bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakShatrAdIni samAchChannAni tato. atIva vAtyAgamAd asmAkaM
prANarakShAyAH kApi pratyAshA nAtiShThat| 21 bahudineShu lokairanAhAreNa yApiteShu
sarvveShAM sAkShat paulastiShThan akathayat, he mahechChAH krItyupadvIpAt potaM na
mochayitum ahaM pUrvvaM yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuShmAkam uchitam AsIt tathA
kR^ite yuShmAkam eShA vipad eSho. apachayashcha nAghaTiShyetAm| 22 kintu sAmprataM
yuShmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUyaM na kShubhyata yuShmAkam ekasyApi prANino hAni
rna bhaviShyati, kevalasya potasya hAni rbhaviShyati| 23 yato yasyeshvarasya loko. ahaM
ya nchAhaM paricharAmi tadIya eko dUto hyo rAtrau mamAntike tiShThan kathitavAn, 24
he paula mA bhaiShIH kaisarasya sammukhe tvayopasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn sa Ngino lokAn
IshvarastubhyaM dattavAn| 25 ataeva he mahechChA yUyaM sthiramanaso bhavata mahyaM
yA kathAkathi sAvashyaM ghaTiShyate mamaitAdR^ishI vishvAsa Ishvare vidyate, 26 kintu
kasyachid upadvIpasyopari patitavyam asmAbhiH| 27 tataH param AdriyAsamudre potastathaiva
dolAyamAnaH san itastato gachChan chaturdashadivasasya rAtre rdvitIyapraharasamaye
kasyachit sthalasya samIpamupatiShThatIti potIyalokA anvamanyanta| 28 tataste jalaM
parimAya tatra viMshati rvyAmA jalAnIti j nAtavantaH| ki nchiddUraM gatvA punarapi jalaM
parimitavantaH| tatra pa nchadasha vyAmA jalAni dR^iShTvA 29 chet pAShANe lagatIti
bhayAt potasya pashchAdbhAgatashchaturo la NgarAn nikShipya divAkaram apekShya sarvve
sthitavantaH| 30 kintu potIyalokAH potAgrabhAge la NgaranikShepaM ChalaM kR^itvA jaladhau
kShudranAvam avarohya palAyitum acheShTanta| 31 tataH paulaH senApataye sainyagaNAya
cha kathitavAn, ete yadi potamadhye na tiShThanti tarhi yuShmAkaM rakShaNaM na shakyaM|
32 tadA senAgaNo rajjUn ChitvA nAvaM jale patitum adadAt| 33 prabhAtasamaye paulaH sarvvAn
janAn bhojanArthaM prArthya vyAharat, adya chaturdashadinAni yAvad yUyam apekShamAnA

anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM| 34 ato vinaye. ahaM bhakShyaM bhujyatAM tato yuShmAkaM ma NgalaM bhaviShyati, yuShmAkaM kasyachijjanasya shirasaH keshaikopi na naMkShyati| 35 iti vyAhR^itya paulaM pUpaM gR^ihItveshvaraM dhanyaM bhAShamANastaM bhaMktvA bhoktum ArabdhavAn| 36 anantaraM sarvve cha susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagR^ihlan| 37 asmAkaM pote ShaTsaptatyadhikashatadvayalokA Asan| 38 sarvveShu lokeShu yatheShTaM bhuktavatsu potasthan godhUmAn jaladhau nikShipya taiH potasya bhAro laghUkR^itaH| 39 dine jAte. api sa ko desha iti tadA na paryyachIyata; kintu tatra samataTam ekaM khAtaM dR^iShTvA yadi shaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaraM potaM gamayAma iti matiM kR^itvA te la NgarAn ChittvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH| 40 tathA karNabandhanaM mochayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttolya tIrasamIpaM gatavantaH| 41 kintu dvayoH samudrayoH sa NgamasthAne saikatopari pote nikShipte. agrabhAge bAdhite pashchAdbhAge prabalatara Ngo. alagat tena poto bhagnaH| 42 tasmAd bandayashched bAhubhistarantaH palAyante ityAsha NkayA senAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat; 43 kintu shatasenApatiH paulaM rakShituM prayatnaM kR^itvA tAn tachcheShTAyA nivartya ityAdiShTavAn, ye bAhutaraNaM jAnanti te. agre prollampya samudre patitvA bAhubhistIrttvA kUlaM yAntu| 44 aparam avashiShTA janAH kAShThaM potIyaM dravyaM vA yena yat prApyate tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvve bhUmiM prApya prANai rjIvitAH|

28 itthaM sarvveShu rakShAM prApteShu tatratyopadvIpasya nAma milIteti te j nAtavantaH| 2 asabhyalokA yatheShTam anukampAM kR^itvA varttamAnavR^iShTeH shItAchcha vahniM prajjvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam akurvvan| 3 kintu paula indhanAni saMgR^ihya yadA tasmin agrau nirakShipat, tadA vahneH pratApAt ekaH kR^iShNasarpo nirgatya tasya haste draShTavAn| 4 te. asabhyalokAstasya haste sarpam avalambamAnaM dR^iShTvA parasparam uktavanta eSha jano. avashyaM narahA bhaviShyati, yato yadyapi jaladhe rakShAM prAptavAn tathApi pratiphaladAyaka enaM jIvituM na dadAti| 5 kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhye nikShipya kAmapi pIDAM nAptavAn| 6 tato viShajvAlayA etasya sharIraM sphItaM bhaviShyati yadvA haThAdayaM prANAn tyakShyatIti nishchitya lokA bahukShaNAni yAvat tad draShTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya kasyAshchid vipado. aghaTanAt te tadviparItaM vij nAya bhAShitavanta eSha kashchid devo bhavet| 7 publiyanAmA jana ekastasyopadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi cha sthitaM| sa jano. asmAn nijagR^ihaM nItvA saujanyaM prakAshya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkaM Atithyam akarot| 8 tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAtisAreNa pIDyamAnaH san shayyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpaM gatvA prArthanAM kR^itvA tasya gAtre hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM kR^itavAn| 9 itthaM bhUte tadvIpanivAsina itarepi rogilokA Agatya nirAmayA abhavan| 10 tasmAtte. asmAkam atIva satkAraM kR^itavantaH, visheShataH prasthAnasamaye prayojanIyAni nAnadravyANi dattavantaH| 11 itthaM tatra triShu mAseShu gateShu yasya chihnaM diyaskUrI tAdR^isha ekaH sikandarIyanagarasya potaH shItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvIpe. atiShThat tameva potaM vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmma| 12 tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra trINi dinAni sthitavantaH| 13 tasmAd AvR^itya rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakShiNavayau sAnukUlye sati parasmin divase patiyalInagaram upAtiShThAma| 14 tato. asmAsu tatratyaM bhrAtR^igaNaM prApteShu te svaiH sArddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM romanagaram pratyagachchAma| 15 tasmAt tatratyAH bhrAtaro. asmAkam AgamanavArttAM shrutvA AppiyapharaM triShTAvarNI ncha yAvad agresarAH santosmAn sAkShAt karttum Agaman; teShAM darshanAt paula IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan AshvAsam AptavAn| 16 asmAsu romanagaraM gateShu shatasenApatiH sarvvAn bandIn pradhAnasenApateH samIpe samarpayat kintu paulAya svarakShakapadAtinA saha pR^ithag vastum anumatiM dattavAn| 17 dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddeshasthAn pradhAnayihUdina AhUtavAn tatasteShu samupasthiteShu sa kathitavAn,

he bhrAtR^igaNa nijalokAnAM pUrvvapuruShANAM vA rIte rviparItaM ki nchana karmmAhaM nAkaravaM tathApi yirUshAlamanivAsino lokA mAM bandiM kR^itvA romilokAnAM hasteShu samarpitavantaH| 18 romilokA vichAryya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAraNaM na prApya mAM mochayitum aichChan; 19 kintu yihUdilokAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisararAjasya samIpe vichArasya prArthanA karttavyA jAtA nochet nijadeshIyalokAn prati mama kopyabhiyogo nAsti| 20 etatkAraNAd ahaM yuShmAn draShTuM saMlapitu nchAhUyam isrAyelvashIyAnAM pratyAshAhetoham etena shu Nkhalena baddho. abhavam| 21 tadA te tam avAdiShuH, yihUdIyadeshAd vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi patraM na prAptA ye bhrAtaraH samAyAtAsteShAM kopi tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi nAkathayachcha| 22 tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH shrotumichChAmaH| yad idaM navInaM matamutthitaM tat sarvvatra sarvveShAM nikaTe ninditaM jAtama iti vayaM jAnImaH| 23 taistadartham ekasmin dine nirUpite tasmin dine bahava ekatra militvA paulasya vAsagR^iham AgachChan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sandhyAkAlaM yAvan mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviShyadvAdinAM granthebhyashcha yIshoH kathAm utthApya Ishvarasya rAjye pramANaM datvA teShAM pravR^ittiM janayituM cheShTitavAn| 24 kechittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan kechittu na pratyAyan; 25 etatkAraNAt teShAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvve chalitavantaH; tathApi paula etAM kathAmekAM kathitavAn pavitra AtmA yishayiyasya bhaviShyadvaktu rvadanAd asmAkaM pitR^ipuruShebhya etAM kathAM bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA, 26 "upagatya janAnetAn tvaM bhAShasva vachastvidaM| karNaiH shroShyatha yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha| netrai rdrakShyatha yUya ncha j nAtuM yUyaM na shakShyatha| 27 te mAnuShA yathA netraiH paripashyanti naiva hi| karNaiH ryathA na shR^iNvanti budhyante na cha mAnasaiH| vyAvarttayatsu chittAni kAle kutrApi teShu vai| mattaste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti cha| tathA teShAM manuShyANAM santi sthUlA hi buddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNAshcha jAtAshcha mudritA dR^ishaH|| 28 ata IshvarAd yat paritrANaM tasya vArttA bhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpaM preShitA taeva tAM grahIShyantIti yUyaM jAnIta| 29 etAdR^ishyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH parasparaM bahuvichAraM kurvvanto gatavantaH| 30 itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhATakIye vAsagR^ihe vasan ye lokAstasya sannidhim AgachChanti tAn sarvvAneva parigR^ihlan, 31 nirvighnam atishayaniHkShobham IshvarIyarAjatvasya kathAM prachArayan prabhau yIshau khrIShTe kathAH samupAdishat| iti||

romiNaH

1 Ishvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviShyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratishrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM prachArayituM pR^ithakkR^ita AhUtaH preritashcha prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya sevako yaH paulaH **2** sa romAnagarasthAn IshvarapriyAn AhUtAMshcha pavitralokAn prati patraM likhati| **3** asmAkaM sa prabhu ryIshuH khrIShTaH shArIrikasambandhena dAyUdo vaMshodbhavaH **4** pavitrasyAtmanaH sambandhena cheshvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti shmashAnAt tasyotthAnena pratipannaM| **5** aparaM yeShAM madhye yIshunA khrIShTena yUyamapyAhUtAste. anyadeshIyalokAstasya nAmni vishvasya nideshagrAhiNo yathA bhavanti **6** tadabhiprAyeNa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM preritatvapada ncha prAptAH| **7** tAtenAsmAkam IshvareNa prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena cha yuShmabhyam anugrahaH shAntishcha pradIyetAM| **8** prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya prakAshitatvAd ahaM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM nimittaM yIshukhrIShTasya nAma gR^ihlan Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM karomi| **9** aparam Ishvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM sAmprataM yuShmAkaM samIpaM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM prApnomi, etadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnyuchchArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvadA nivedayAmi, **10** etasmin yamahaM tatputrIyasusaMvAdaprachAraNena manasA paricharAmi sa Ishvaro mama sAkShI vidyate| **11** yato yuShmAkaM mama cha vishvAsena vayam ubhaye yathA shAntiyuktA bhavAma iti kAraNAd **12** yuShmAkaM sthairyyakaraNArthaM yuShmabhyaM ki nchitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuShmAn sAkShAt karttuM madIyA vA nChA| **13** he bhrAtR^igaNa bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM madhye yadvat tadvad yuShmAkaM madhyepi yathA phalaM bhu nje tadabhiprAyeNa muhurmuhu ryuShmAkaM samIpaM gantum udyato. ahaM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamane mama vighno jAta iti yUyaM yad aj nAtAstiShThatha tadaham uchitaM na budhye| **14** ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatA ncha sarvveShAm R^iNI vidye| **15** ataeva romAnivAsinAM yuShmAkaM samIpe. api yathAshakti susaMvAdaM prachArayitum aham udyatosmi| **16** yataH khrIShTasya susaMvAdo mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Ishvarasya shaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdIyebhyo. anyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyAnAM madhye yaH kashchid tatra vishvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati| **17** yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IshvaradattaM puNyaM tatsusaMvAde prakAshate| tadadhi dharmmapustakepi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn jano vishvAsena jIviShyati"| **18** ataeva ye mAnavAH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM rundhanti teShAM sarvvasya durAcharaNasyAdharmmasya cha viruddhaM svargAd Ishvarasya kopaH prakAshate| **19** yata Ishvaramadhi yadyad j neyaM tad IshvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAshitavAn tasmAt teShAm agocharaM nahi| **20** phalatastasyAnantashaktIshvaratvAdInyadR^ishyAnyapi sR^iShTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAshamAnAni dR^ishyante tasmAt teShAM doShaprakShAlanasya panthA nAsti| **(aïdios g126)** **21** aparam IshvaraM j nAtvApi te tam Ishvaraj nAnena nAdriyanta kR^itaj nA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt teShAM sarvve tarkA viphalIbhUtAH, apara ncha teShAM vivekashUnyAni manAMsi timire magnAni| **22** te svAn j nAnino j nAtvA j nAnahInA abhavan **23** anashvarasyeshvarasya gauravaM vihAya nashvaramanuShyapashupakShyurogAmiprabhR^iterAkR^itivishiShTapratimAstairAshritAH| **24** itthaM ta Ishvarasya satyatAM vihAya mR^iShAmatam AshritavantaH sachchidAnandaM sR^iShTikarttAraM tyaktvA sR^iShTavastunaH pUjAM sevA ncha kR^itavantaH; **(aiōn g165)** **25** iti hetorIshvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijakuchintAbhilAShAbhyAM svaM svaM sharIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt| **26** IshvareNa teShu kvabhilAShe samarpiteShu teShAM yoShitaH svAbhAvikAcharaNam apahAya viparItakR^itye prAvarttanta; **27** tathA puruShA api svAbhAvikayoShitsa NgamaM vihAya parasparaM kAmakR^ishAnunA dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAkaM kukR^itye samAsajya nijanijabhrAnteH samuchitaM phalam

alabhanta| 28 te sveShAM manaHsvIshvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anichChukAstato hetorIshvarastAn prati duShTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatva ncha dattavAn| 29 ataeva te sarvve. anyAyo vyabhichAro duShTatvaM lobho jighAMsA IrShyA vadho vivAdashchAturI kumatirityAdibhi rduShkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH 30 karNejapA apavAdina IshvaradveShakA hiMsakA aha NkAriNa AtmashlAghinaH kukarmmotpAdakAH pitrorAj nAla NghakA 31 avichArakA niyamala NghinaH sneharahitA atidveShiNo nirdayAshcha jAtAH| 32 ye janA etAdR^ishaM karmma kurvvanti taeva mR^itiyogyA Ishvarasya vichAramIdR^ishaM j nAtvApi ta etAdR^ishaM karmma svayaM kurvvanti kevalamiti nahi kintu tAdR^ishakarmmakAriShu lokeShvapi prIyante|

2 he paradUShaka manuShya yaH kashchana tvaM bhavasi tavottaradAnAya panthA nAsti yato yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvayA dUShyate tasmAt tvamapi dUShyase, yatastaM dUShayannapi tvaM tadvad Acharasi| 2 kintvetAdR^igAchAribhyo yaM daNDam Ishvaro nishchinoti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH| 3 ataeva he mAnuSha tvaM yAdR^igAchAriNo dUShayasi svayaM yadi tAdR^igAcharasi tarhi tvam IshvaradaNDAt palAyituM shakShyasIti kiM budhyase? 4 aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum ishvarasyAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhvA tvaM kiM tadIyAnugrahakShamAchirasahiShNutvanidhiM tuchChIkaroShi? 5 tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThoratvAt khedarAhityAchcheshvarasya nyAyyavichAraprakAshanasya krodhasya cha dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kopaM sa nchinoShi? 6 kintu sa ekaikamanujAya tatkarmmAnusAreNa pratiphalaM dAsyati; 7 vastutastu ye janA dhairyyaM dhR^itvA satkarmma kurvvanto mahimA satkAro. amaratva nchaitAni mR^igayante tebhyo. anantAyu rdAsyati| (aiōnios g166) 8 aparaM ye janAH satyadharmmam agR^ihItvA viparItadharmmam gR^ihlanti tAdR^ishA virodhijanAH kopaM krodha ncha bhokShyante| 9 A yihUdino. anyadeshinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi te sarvve duHkhaM yAtanA ncha gamiShyanti; 10 kintu A yihUdino bhinnadeshiparyyantA yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNo lokAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH shAntishcha bhaviShyanti| 11 Ishvarasya vichAre pakShapAto nAsti| 12 alabdhavyavasthAshAstrai ryaiH pApAni kR^itAni vyavasthAshAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpasteShAM vinAsho bhaviShyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAshAstrA ye pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdeva teShAM vichAro bhaviShyati| 13 vyavasthAshrotAra Ishvarasya samIpe niShpApA bhaviShyantIti nahi kintu vyavasthAchAriNa eva sapuNyA bhaviShyanti| 14 yato. alabdhavyavasthAshAstrA bhinnadeshIyalokA yadi svabhAvato vyavasthAnurUpAn AchArAn kurvvanti tarhyalabdhashAstrAH santo. api te sveShAM vyavasthAshAstramiva svayameva bhavanti| 15 teShAM manasi sAkShisvarUpe sati teShAM vitarkeShu cha kadA tAn doShiNaH kadA vA nirdoShAn kR^itavatsu te svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAshAstrasya pramANaM svayameva dadati| 16 yasmin dine mayA prakAshitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd Ishvaro yIshukhrIShTena mAnuShANAm antaHkaraNAnAM gUDhAbhiprAyAn dhR^itvA vichArayiShyati tasmin vichAradine tat prakAshiShyate| 17 pashya tvaM svayaM yihUdIti vikhyAto vyavasthopari vishvAsaM karoShi, 18 Ishvaramuddishya svaM shlAghase, tathA vyavasthayA shikShito bhUtvA tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsAM kathAnAM sAraM viviMkShe, 19 aparaM j nAnasya satyatAyAshchAkarasvarUpaM shAstraM mama samIpe vidyata ato. andhalokAnAM mArgadarshayitA 20 timirasthitalokAnAM madhye dIptisvarUpo. aj nAnalokebhyo j nAnadAtA shishUnAM shikShayitAhameveti manyase| 21 parAn shikShayan svayaM svaM kiM na shikShayasi? vastutashchauryyaniShedhavyavasthAM prachArayan tvaM kiM svayameva chorayasi? 22 tathA paradAragamanaM pratiShedhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gachChasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdveShI san kiM mandirasya dravyANi harasi? 23 yastvaM vyavasthAM shlAghase sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya neshvaraM sammanyase? 24 shAstre yathA likhati "bhinnadeshinAM samIpe yuShmAkaM doShAd Ishvarasya nAmno nindA bhavati|" 25 yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakChedakriyA saphalA bhavati;

yati vyavasthAM la Nghase tarhi tava tvakChedo. atvakChedo bhaviShyati| 26 yato vyavasthAshAstrAdiShTadharmmakarmmAchArI pumAn atvakChedI sannapi kiM tvakChedinAM madhye na gaNayiShyate? 27 kintu labdhashAstrashChinnatvak cha tvaM yadi vyavasthAla NghanaM karoShi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAchChinnatvacho lokAstvAM kiM na dUShayiShyanti? 28 tasmAd yo bAhye yihUdI sa yihUdI nahi tathA Ngasya yastvakChedaH sa tvakChedo nahi; 29 kintu yo jana Antariko yihUdI sa eva yihUdI apara ncha kevalalikhitayA vyavasthayA na kintu mAnasiko yastvakChedo yasya cha prashaMsA manuShyebhyo na bhUtvA IshvarAd bhavati sa eva tvakChedaH|

3 apara ncha yihUdinaH kiM shreShThatvaM? tathA tvakChedasya vA kiM phalaM? 2 sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, visheShata Ishvarasya shAstraM tebhyo. adIyata| 3 kaishchid avishvasane kR^ite teShAm avishvasanAt kim Ishvarasya vishvAsyatAyA hAnirutpatsyate? 4 kenApi prakAreNa nahi| yadyapi sarvve manuShyA mithyAvAdinastathApIshvaraH satyavAdI| shAstre yathA likhitamAste, atastvantu svavAkyena nirddoSho hi bhaviShyasi| vichAre chaiva niShpApo bhaviShyasi na saMshayaH| 5 asmAkam anyAyena yadIshvarasya nyAyaH prakAshate tarhi kiM vadiShyAmaH? ahaM mAnuShANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IshvaraH samuchitaM daNDaM dattvA kim anyAyI bhaviShyati? 6 itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIshvaraH kathaM jagato vichArayitA bhaviShyati? 7 mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIshvarasya satyatvena tasya mahimA varddhate tarhi kasmAdahaM vichAre. aparAdhitvena gaNyo bhavAmi? 8 ma NgalArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyaM tvayA kuto nochyate? kintu yairuchyate te nitAntaM daNDasya pAtrANi bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyuchyata ityasmAkaM glAniM kurvvantaH kiyanto lokA vadanti| 9 anyalokebhyo vayaM kiM shreShThAH? kadAchana nahi yato yihUdino. anyadeshinashcha sarvvaeva pApasyAyattA ityasya pramANaM vayaM pUrvvam adadAma| 10 lipi ryathAste, naikopi dhArmmiko janaH| 11 tathA j nAnIshvaraj nAnI mAnavaH kopi nAsti hi| 12 vimArgagAminaH sarvve sarvve duShkarmmakAriNaH| eko janopi no teShAM sAdhukarmma karoti cha| 13 tathA teShAntu vai kaNThA anAvR^itashmashAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvvanti jihvAbhiste tu kevalaM| teShAmoShThasya nimne tu viShaM tiShThati sarppavat| 14 mukhaM teShAM hi shApena kapaTena cha pUryyate| 15 raktapAtAya teShAM tu padAni kShipragAni cha| 16 pathi teShAM manuShyANAM nAshaH kleshashcha kevalaH| 17 te janA nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM| 18 parameshAd bhayaM yattat tachchakShuShoragocharaM| 19 vyavasthAyAM yadyallikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lokAn uddishya likhatIti vayaM jAnImaH| tato manuShyamAtro niruttaraH san Ishvarasya sAkShAd aparAdhI bhavati| 20 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmabhiH kashchidapi prANIshvarasya sAkShAt sapuNyIkR^ito bhavituM na shakShyati yato vyavasthayA pApaj nAnamAtraM jAyate| 21 kintu vyavasthAyAH pR^ithag IshvareNa deyaM yat puNyaM tad vyavasthAyA bhaviShyadvAdigaNasya cha vachanaiH pramANIkR^itaM sad idAnIM prakAshate| 22 yIshukhrIShTe vishvAsakaraNAd IshvareNa dattaM tat puNyaM sakaleShu prakAshitaM sat sarvvAn vishvAsinaH prati varttate| 23 teShAM kopi prabhedo nAsti, yataH sarvvaeva pApina IshvarIyatejohInAshcha jAtAH| 24 ta IshvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyaM vinA khrIShTakR^itena paritrANena sapuNyIkR^itA bhavanti| 25 yasmAt svashoNitena vishvAsAt pApanAshako balI bhavituM sa eva pUrvvam IshvareNa nishchitaH, ittham IshvarIyasahiShNutvAt purAkR^itapApAnAM mArjjanakaraNe svIyayAthArthyaM tena prakAshyate, 26 varttamAnakAlIyamapi svayAthArthyaM tena prakAshyate, aparaM yIshau vishvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvvannapi sa yAthArthikastiShThati| 27 tarhi kutrAtmashlAghA? sA dUrIkR^itA; kayA vyavasthayA? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthayA? itthaM nahi kintu tat kevalavishvAsarUpayA vyavasthayaiva bhavati| 28 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kevalena vishvAsena mAnavaH sapuNyIkR^ito bhavituM shaknotIityasya rAddhAntaM darshayAmaH| 29 sa kiM kevalayihUdinAm Ishvaro bhavati? bhinnadeshinAm Ishvaro

na bhavati? bhinnadeshinAmapi bhavati; 30 yasmAd eka Ishvaro vishvAsAt tvakChedino vishvAsenAtvakChedinashcha sapuNyIkariShyati| 31 tarhi vishvAsena vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma eva|

4 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm kAyikakriyayA kiM labdhavAn etadadhi kiM vadiShyAmaH? 2 sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyo bhavet tarhi tasyAtmashlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavediti satyaM, kintvIshvarasya samIpe nahi| 3 shAstre kiM likhati? ibrAhIm Ishvare vishvasanAt sa vishvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva| 4 karmmakAriNo yad vetanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tenopArjitaM mantavyam| 5 kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkaroti tasmin vishvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yo vishvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyo bhavati| 6 aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IshvaraH sapuNyIkaroti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA, 7 sa dhanyo. aghAni mR^iShTAni yasyAgAMsyAvR^itAni cha| 8 sa cha dhanyaH pareshena pApaM yasya na gaNyate| 9 eSha dhanyavAdastvakChedinam atvakChedinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImo vishvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH| 10 sa vishvAsastasya tvakCheditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakCheditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samaye puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakCheditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakCheditvAvasthAyAM| 11 apara ncha sa yat sarvveShAm atvakChedinAM vishvAsinAm AdipuruSho bhavet, te cha puNyavattvena gaNyeran; 12 ye cha lokAH kevalaM Chinnatvacho na santo. asmatpUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm aChinnatvak san yena vishvAsamArgeNa gatavAn tenaiva tasya pAdachihnena gachChanti teShAM tvakChedinAmapyAdipuruSho bhavet tadartham atvakChedino mAnavasya vishvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM tvakChedachihnaM sa prApnot| 13 ibrAhIm jagato. adhikArI bhaviShyati yaiShA pratij nA taM tasya vaMsha ncha prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUlikA nahi kintu vishvAsajanyapuNyamUlikA| 14 yato vyavasthAvalambino yadyadhikAriNo bhavanti tarhi vishvAso viphalo jAyate sA pratij nApi luptaiva| 15 adhikantu vyavasthA kopaM janayati yato. avidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm Aj nAla NghanaM na sambhavati| 16 ataeva sA pratij nA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavet tadarthaM vishvAsamUlikA yatastathAtve tadvaMshasamudAyaM prati arthato ye vyavasthayA tadvaMshasambhavAH kevalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavishvAsena tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratij nA sthAsnurbhavati| 17 yo nirjIvAn sajIvAn avidyamAnAni vastUni cha vidyamAnAni karoti ibrAhImo vishvAsabhUmestasyeshvarasya sAkShAt so. asmAkaM sarvveShAm AdipuruSha Aste, yathA likhitaM vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruShaM kR^itvA niyuktavAn| 18 tvadIyastAdR^isho vaMsho janiShyate yadidaM vAkyaM pratishrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudeshIyalokAnAm AdipuruSho yad bhavati tadarthaM so. anapekShitavyamapyapekShamANo vishvAsaM kR^itavAn| 19 apara ncha kShINavishvAso na bhUtvA shatavatsaravayaskatvAt svasharIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAyA rajonivR^itti ncha tR^iNAya na mene| 20 aparam avishvAsAd Ishvarasya pratij nAvachane kamapi saMshayaM na chakAra; 21 kintvIshvareNa yat pratishrutaM tat sAdhayituM shakyata iti nishchitaM vij nAya dR^iDhavishvAsaH san Ishvarasya mahimAnaM prakAshayA nchakAra| 22 iti hetostasya sa vishvAsastadIyapuNyamiva gaNayA nchakre| 23 puNyamivAgaNyata tat kevalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkaM nimittamapi, 24 yato. asmAkaM pApanAshArthaM samarpito. asmAkaM puNyaprAptyartha nchotthApito. abhavat yo. asmAkaM prabhu ryIshustasyotthApayitarIshvare 25 yadi vayaM vishvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saeva vishvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiShyate|

5 vishvAsena sapuNyIkR^itA vayam IshvareNa sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkaM yIshukhrIShTena melanaM prAptAH| 2 aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAshraye tiShThAmastanmadhyaM vishvAsamArgeNa tenaivAnItA vayam IshvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAshayA samAnandAmaH| 3 tat kevalaM nahi kintu kleshabhoge. apyAnandAmo yataH kleshAd dhairyyaM jAyata iti

vayaM jAnImaH, 4 dhairyyAchcha parIkShitatvaM jAyate, parIkShitatvAt pratyAshA jAyate, 5
pratyAshAto vrIDitatvaM na jAyate, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattena pavitreNAtmanAsmAkam
antaHkaraNAnIshvarasya premavAriNA siktAni| 6 asmAsu nirupAyeShu satsu khrIShTa upayukte
samaye pApinAM nimittaM svIyAn praNAn atyajat| 7 hitakAriNo janasya kR^ite kopi praNAn
tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM shaknoti, kintu dhArmmikasya kR^ite prAyeNa kopi prANAn na
tyajati| 8 kintvasmAsu pApiShu satsvapi nimittamasmAkaM khrIShTaH svaprANAn tyaktavAn,
tata IshvarosmAn prati nijaM paramapremANaM darshitavAn| 9 ataeva tasya raktapAtena
sapuNyIkR^itA vayaM nitAntaM tena kopAd uddhAriShyAmahe| 10 phalato vayaM yadA ripava
Asma tadeshvarasya putrasya maraNena tena sArddhaM yadyasmAkaM melanaM jAtaM tarhi
melanaprAptAH santo. avashyaM tasya jIvanena rakShAM lapsyAmahe| 11 tat kevalaM nahi
kintu yena melanam alabhAmahi tenAsmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena sAmpratam Ishvare
samAnandAmashcha| 12 tathA sati, ekena mAnuSheNa pApaM pApena cha maraNaM jagatIM
prAvishat aparaM sarvveShAM pApitvAt sarvve mAnuShA mR^ite rnighnA abhavat| 13 yato
vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavasthA na vidyate tatra
pApasyApi gaNanA na vidyate| 14 tathApyAdamA yAdR^ishaM pApaM kR^itaM tAdR^ishaM
pApaM yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yAvat teShAmapyupari mR^ityU rAjatvam akarot
sa Adam bhAvyAdamo nidarshanamevAste| 15 kintu pApakarmmaNo yAdR^isho bhAvastAdR^ig
dAnakarmmaNo bhAvo na bhavati yata ekasya janasyAparAdhena yadi bahUnAM maraNam
aghaTata tathApIshvarAnugrahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAna nchaikena janenArthAd yIshunA
khrIShTena bahuShu bAhulyAtibAhulyena phalati| 16 aparam ekasya janasya pApakarmma
yAdR^ik phalayuktaM dAnakarmma tAdR^ik na bhavati yato vichArakarmmaikaM pApam
Arabhya daNDajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM
babhUva| 17 yata ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastenaikena yadi maraNasya rAjatvaM jAtaM
tarhi ye janA anugrahasya bAhulyaM puNyadAna ncha prApnuvanti ta ekena janena,
arthAt yIshukhrIShTena, jIvane rAjatvam avashyaM kariShyanti| 18 eko. aparAdho yadvat
sarvvamAnavAnAM daNDagAmI mArgo. abhavat tadvad ekaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM
jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga eva| 19 aparam ekasya janasyAj nAla NghanAd yathA bahavo.
aparAdhino jAtAstadvad ekasyAj nAcharaNAd bahavaH sapuNyIkR^itA bhavanti| 20 adhikantu
vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva
tasmAd anugrahasya bAhulyam abhavat| 21 tena mR^ityunA yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat
tadvad asmAkaM prabhuyIshukhrIShTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyenAnugrahasya rAjatvaM
bhavati| (aiōnios g166)

6 prabhUtarUpeNa yad anugrahaH prakAshate tadarthaM pApe tiShThAma iti vAkyaM kiM
vayaM vadiShyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 2 pApaM prati mR^itA vayaM punastasmin katham
jIviShyAmaH? 3 vayaM yAvanto lokA yIshukhrIShTe majjitA abhavAma tAvanta eva tasya
maraNe majjitA iti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? 4 tato yathA pituH parAkrameNa shmashAnAt
khrIShTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanajIvina ivAcharAmastadarthaM majjanena tena
sArddhaM mR^ityurUpe shmashAne saMsthApitAH| 5 aparaM vayaM yadi tena saMyuktAH
santaH sa iva maraNabhAgino jAtAstarhi sa ivotthAnabhAgino. api bhaviShyAmaH| 6 vayaM yat
pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkaM pAparUpasharIrasya vinAshArtham
asmAkaM purAtanapuruShastena sAkaM krushe. ahanyateti vayaM jAnImaH| 7 yo hataH sa
pApAt mukta eva| 8 ataeva yadi vayaM khrIShTena sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi
tena sahitA jIviShyAma ityatrAsmAkaM vishvAso vidyate| 9 yataH shmashAnAd utthApitaH
khrIShTo puna rna mriyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| tasmin kopyadhikAro mR^ityo rnAsti| 10
apara ncha sa yad amriyata tenaikadA pApam uddishyAmriyata, yachcha jIvati teneshvaram
uddishya jIvati; 11 tadvad yUyamapi svAn pApam uddishya mR^itAn asmAkaM prabhuNA

yIshukhrIShTeneshvaram uddishya jIvanto jAnIta| 12 apara ncha kutsitAbhilAShAn pUrayituM yuShmAkaM martyadeheShu pApam AdhipatyaM na karotu| 13 aparaM svaM svam a Ngam adharmmasyAstraM kR^itvA pApasevAyAM na samarpayata, kintu shmashAnAd utthitAniva svAn Ishvare samarpayata svAnya NgAni cha dharmmAstrasvarUpANIshvaram uddishya samarpayata| 14 yuShmAkam upari pApasyAdhipatyaM puna rna bhaviShyati, yasmAd yUyaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya chAyattA abhavata| 15 kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya chAyattA abhavAma, iti kAraNAt kiM pApaM kariShyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 16 yato mR^itijanakaM pApaM puNyajanakaM nideshAcharaNa nchaitayordvayo ryasmin Aj nApAlanArthaM bhR^ityAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhR^ityA bhavatha, etat kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? 17 apara ncha pUrvvaM yUyaM pApasya bhR^ityA Asteti satyaM kintu yasyAM shikShArUpAyAM mUShAyAM nikShiptA abhavata tasyA AkR^itiM manobhi rlabdhavanta iti kAraNAd Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| 18 itthaM yUyaM pApasevAto muktAH santo dharmmasya bhR^ityA jAtAH| 19 yuShmAkaM shArIrikyA durbbalatAyA heto rmAnavavad aham etad bravImi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvaM pApAmedhyayo rbhR^ityatve nijA NgAni samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhR^ityatve nijA NgAni samarpayata| 20 yadA yUyaM pApasya bhR^ityA Asta tadA dharmmasya nAyattA Asta| 21 tarhi yAni karmmANi yUyam idAnIM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhve pUrvvaM tai ryuShmAkaM ko lAbha AsIt? teShAM karmmaNAM phalaM maraNameva| 22 kintu sAmpratAM yUyaM pApasevAto muktAH santa Ishvarasya bhR^ityA. abhavata tasmAd yuShmAkaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpa ncha phalam Aste| (aiōnios g166) 23 yataH pApasya vetanaM maraNaM kintvasmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTenAnantajIvanam IshvaradattaM pAritoShikam Aste| (aiōnios g166)

7 he bhrAtR^igaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamedaM nivedanaM| vidhiH kevalaM yAvajjIvaM mAnavoparyyadhipatitvaM karotIti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? 2 yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatkAlam UDhA bhAryyA vyavasthayA tasmin baddhA tiShThati kintu yadi pati rmriyate tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAto muchyate| 3 etatkAraNAt patyurjIvanakAle nArI yadyanyaM puruShaM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhichAriNI bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyate tarhi sA tasyA vyavasthAyA muktA satI puruShAntareNa vyUDhApi vyabhichAriNI na bhavati| 4 he mama bhrAtR^igaNa, IshvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyate tadarthaM shmashAnAd utthApitena puruSheNa saha yuShmAkaM vivAho yad bhavet tadarthaM khrIShTasya sharIreNa yUyaM vyavasthAM prati mR^itavantaH| 5 yato. asmAkaM shArIrikAcharaNasamaye maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthayA dUShitaH pApAbhilAShO. asmAkam a NgeShu jIvan AsIt| 6 kintu tadA yasyA vyavasthAyA vashe Asmahi sAmpratAM tAM prati mR^itatvAd vayaM tasyA adhInatvAt muktA iti hetorIshvaro. asmAbhiH purAtanalikhitAnusArAt na sevitavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvenaiva sevitavyaH 7 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA kiM pApajanikA bhavati? netthaM bhavatu| vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApaM kim ityahaM nAvedaM; ki ncha lobhaM mA kArShIriti ched vyavasthAgranthe likhitaM nAbhaviShyat tarhi lobhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAj nAsyaM| 8 kintu vyavasthayA pApaM ChidraM prApyAsmAkam antaH sarvvavidhaM kutsitAbhilAsham ajanayat; yato vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAM pApaM mR^itaM| 9 aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm aham ajIvaM tataH param Aj nAyAm upasthitAyAm pApam ajIvat tadAham amriye| 10 itthaM sati jIvananimittA yAj nA sA mama mR^ityujanikAbhavat| 11 yataH pApaM ChidraM prApya vyavasthitAdeshena mAM va nchayitvA tena mAm ahan| 12 ataeva vyavasthA pavitrA, Adeshashcha pavitro nyAyyo hitakArI cha bhavati| 13 tarhi yat svayaM hitakR^it tat kiM mama mR^ityujanakam abhavat? netthaM bhavatu; kintu pApaM yat pAtakamiva prakAshate tathA nideshena pApaM yadatIva pAtakamiva prakAshate tadarthaM hitopAyena mama maraNam ajanayat| 14 vyavasthAtmabodhiketi vayaM

jAnImaH kintvahaM shArIratAchArI pApasya krItaki Nkaro vidye| 15 yato yat karmma karomi tat mama mano. abhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama mano. abhimataM tanna karomi kintu yad R^itIye tat karomi| 16 tathAtve yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karomi tarhi vyavasthA sUttameti svIkaromi| 17 ataeva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama sharIrasthena pApenaiva kriyate| 18 yato mayi, arthato mama sharIre, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamechChukatAyAM tiShThantyAmapyaham uttamakarmmasAdhane samartho na bhavAmi| 19 yato yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vA nChAmi tAM na karomi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anichChuko. asmi tadeva karomi| 20 ataeva yadyat karmma karttuM mamechChA na bhavati tad yadi karomi tarhi tat mayA na kriyate, mamAntarvarttinA pApenaiva kriyate| 21 bhadraM karttum ichChukaM mAM yo. abhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdR^ishaM svabhAvamekaM mayi pashyAmi| 22 aham AntarikapuruSheNeshvaravyavasthAyAM santuShTa Ase; 23 kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamekaM svabhAvaM madIyA NgasthitaM prapashyAmi, sa madIyA NgasthitapApasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM cheShTate| 24 hA hA yo. ahaM durbhAgyo manujastaM mAm etasmAn mR^itAchCharIrAt ko nistArayiShyati? 25 asmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena nistArayitAram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataeva sharIreNa pApavyavasthAyA manasA tu IshvaravyavasthAyAH sevanaM karomi|

8 ye janAH khrIShTaM yIshum Ashritya shArIrikaM nAcharanta AtmikamAcharanti te. adhunA daNDArhA na bhavanti| 2 jIvanadAyakasyAtmano vyavasthA khrIShTayIshunA pApamaraNayo rvyavasthAto mAmamochayat| 3 yasmAchChArIrasya durbbalatvAd vyavasthayA yat karmmAsAdhyam Ishvaro nijaputraM pApisharIrarUpaM pApanAshakabalirUpa ncha preShya tasya sharIre pApasya daNDaM kurvvan tatkarmma sAdhitavAn| 4 tataH shArIrikaM nAcharitvAsmAbhirAtmikam Acharadbhirvyavasthagranthe nirddiShTAni puNyakarmmANi sarvvANi sAdhyante| 5 ye shArIrikAchAriNaste shArIrikAn viShayAn bhAvayanti ye chAtmikAchAriNaste Atmano viShayAn bhAvayanti| 6 shArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mR^ityuH ki nchAtmikabhAvasya phale jIvanaM shAntishcha| 7 yataH shArIrikabhAva Ishvarasya viruddhaH shatrutAbhAva eva sa Ishvarasya vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati bhavitu ncha na shaknoti| 8 etasmAt shArIrikAchAriShu toShTum IshvareNa na shakyaM| 9 kintvIshvarasyAtmA yadi yuShmAkaM madhye vasati tarhi yUyaM shArIrikAchAriNo na santa AtmikAchAriNo bhavathaH| yasmin tu khrIShTasyAtmA na vidyate sa tatsambhavo nahi| 10 yadi khrIShTo yuShmAn adhitiShThati tarhi pApam uddishya sharIraM mR^itaM kintu puNyamuddishyAtmA jIvati| 11 mR^itagaNAd yIshu ryenotthApitastasyAtmA yadi yuShmanmadhye vasati tarhi mR^itagaNAt khrIShTasya sa utthApayitA yuShmanmadhyavAsinA svakIyAtmanA yuShmAkaM mR^itadehAnapi puna rjIvayiShyati| 12 he bhrAtR^igaNa sharIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmo. ataH shArIrikAchAro. asmAbhi rna karttavyaH| 13 yadi yUyaM sharIrikAchAriNo bhaveta tarhi yuShmAbhi rmarttavyameva kintvAtmanA yadi sharIrakarmmANi ghAtayeta tarhi jIviShyatha| 14 yato yAvanto lokA IshvarasyAtmanAkR^iShyante te sarvva Ishvarasya santAnA bhavanti| 15 yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yena bhAveneshvaraM pitaH pitariti prochya sambodhayatha tAdR^ishaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta| 16 apara ncha vayam Ishvarasya santAnA etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramANaM dadAti| 17 ataeva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Ishvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrIShTena sahAdhikAriNashcha bhavAmaH; aparaM tena sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAgino bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi bhAgino bhaviShyAmaH| 18 kintvasmAsu yo bhAvIvibhavaH prakAshiShyate tasya samIpe varttamAnakAlInaM duHkhamahaM tR^iNAya manye| 19 yataH prANigaNa Ishvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkA NkShan nitAntam apekShate| 20 apara ncha prANigaNaH svairam alIkatAyA vashIkR^ito nAbhavat 21 kintu prANigaNo. api nashvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Ishvarasya

santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatIityabhiprAyeNa vashIkartrA vashIchakre| 22 apara ncha prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAnIM yAvat kR^itsnaH prANigaNa Arttasvara M karotIti vayaM jAnImaH| 23 kevalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnaM prAptA vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt sharIrasya muktiM pratIkShamANAstadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH| 24 vayaM pratyAshayA trANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakShavastuno yA pratyAshA sA pratyAshA nahi, yato manuShyo yat samIkShate tasya pratyAshAM kutaH kariShyati? 25 yad apratyakShaM tasya pratyAshAM yadi vayaM kurvvImahi tarhi dhairyyam avalambya pratIkShAmahe| 26 tata AtmApi svayam asmAkaM durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM karoti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad boddhuM vayaM na shaknumaH, kintvaspaShTairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivedayati| 27 aparam IshvarAbhimatarUpeNa pavitralokAnAM kR^ite nivedayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyo. antaryyAminA j nAyate| 28 aparam IshvarIyanirUpaNAnusAreNAhUtAH santo ye tasmin prIyante sarvvANi militvA teShAM ma NgalaM sAdhayanti, etad vayaM jAnImaH| 29 yata Ishvaro bahubhrAtR^iNAM madhye svaputraM jyeShThaM karttum ichChan yAn pUrvvaM lakShyIkR^itavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdR^ishyaprAptyarthaM nyayuMkta| 30 apara ncha tena ye niyuktAsta AhUtA api ye cha tenAhUtAste sapuNyIkR^itAH, ye cha tena sapuNyIkR^itAste vibhavayuktAH| 31 ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? Ishvaro yadyasmAkaM sapakSho bhavati tarhi ko vipakSho. asmAkaM? 32 AtmaputraM na rakShitvA yo. asmAkaM sarvveShAM kR^ite taM pradattavAn sa kiM tena sahAsmabhyam anyAni sarvvANi na dAsyati? 33 IshvarasyAbhiruchiteShu kena doSha AropayiShyate? ya IshvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tena? 34 aparaM tebhyo daNDadAnAj nA vA kena kariShyate? yo. asmannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna kintu mR^itagaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cheshvarasya dakShiNe pArshve tiShThan adyApyasmAkaM nimittaM prArthata evambhUto yaH khrIShTaH kiM tena? 35 asmAbhiH saha khrIShTasya premavichchedaM janayituM kaH shaknoti? klesho vyasanaM vA tADanA vA durbhikSHaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMshayo vA kha Ngo vA kimetAni shaknuvanti? 36 kintu likhitam Aste, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smo mR^ityuvaktre. akhilaM dinaM| balirdeyo yathA meSho vayaM gaNyAmahe tathA| 37 aparaM yo. asmAsu prIyate tenaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahe| 38 yato. asmAkaM prabhunA yIshukhrIShTeneshvarasya yat prema tasmAd asmAkaM vichchedaM janayituM mR^ityu rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavanto mukhyadUtA vA varttamAno vA bhaviShyan kAlo vA uchchapadaM vA nIchapadaM vAparaM kimapi sR^iShTavastu 39 vaiteShAM kenApi na shakyamityasmin dR^iDhavishvAso mamAste|

9 ahaM kA nchid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khrIShTasya sAkShAt satyameva bravImi pavitrasyAtmanaH sAkShAn madIyaM mana etat sAkShyaM dadAti| 2 mamAntaratishayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khedashcha 3 tasmAd ahaM svajAtIyabhrAtR^iNAM nimittAt svayaM khrIShTAchchApAkrAnto bhavitum aichCham| 4 yatasta isrAyelasya vaMshA api cha dattakaputratvaM tejo niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandire bhajanaM pratij nAH pitR^ipuruShagaNashchaiteShu sarvveShu teShAm adhikAro. asti| 5 tat kevalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakSHaH sarvvadA sachchidAnanda Ishvaro yaH khrIShTaH so. api shArIrikasambandhena teShAM vaMshasambhavaH| (aiōn g165) 6 Ishvarasya vAkyaM viphalaM jAtam iti nahi yatkAraNAd isrAyelo vaMshe ye jAtAste sarvve vastuta isrAyelIyA na bhavanti| 7 aparam ibrAhImo vaMshe jAtA api sarvve tasyaiva santAnA na bhavanti kintu ishAko nAmnA tava vaMsho vikhyAto bhaviShyati| 8 arthAt shArIrikasaMsargAt jAtAH santAnA yAvantastAvanta eveshvarasya santAnA na bhavanti kintu pratishravaNAd ye jAyante taeveshvaravaMsho gaNyate| 9 yatastatpratishrute rvAkyametat, etAdR^ishe samaye. ahaM punarAgamiShyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra eko janiShyate| 10 aparamapi vadAmi svamano. abhilAShata IshvareNa yannirUpitaM tat karmmato nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtametad yathA

siddhyati 11 tadarthaM ribkAnAmikayA yoShitA janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAkaH pUrvvapuruShAd garbhe dhR^ite tasyAH santAnayoH prasavAt pUrvvaM ki ncha tayoH shubhAshubhakarmmaNaH karaNAt pUrvvaM 12 tAM pratIdaM vAkyam uktaM, jyeShThaH kaniShThaM seviShyate, 13 yathA likhitam Aste, tathApyeShAvi na prItvA yAkUbi prItavAn ahaM| 14 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IshvaraH kim anyAyakArI? tathA na bhavatu| 15 yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM chikIrShAmi tamevAnugR^ihlAmi, ya ncha dayitum ichChAmi tameva daye| 16 ataevechChatA yatamAnena vA mAnavena tanna sAdhyate dayAkAriNeshvareNaiva sAdhyate| 17 phirauNi shAstre likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darshayituM sarvvapR^ithivyAM nijanAma prakAshayitu ncha tvAM sthApitavAn| 18 ataH sa yam anugrahItum ichChati tamevAnugR^ihlAti, ya ncha nigrahItum ichChati taM nigR^ihlAti| 19 yadi vadasi tarhi sa doShaM kuto gR^ihlAti? tadIyechChAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyaM vidyate? 20 he Ishvarasya pratipakSha martya tvaM kaH? etAdR^ishaM mAM kutaH sR^iShTavAn? iti kathAM sR^iShTavastu sraShTre kiM kathayiShyati? 21 ekasmAn mR^itpiNDAd utkR^iShTApakR^iShTau dvividhau kalashau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyaM nAsti? 22 IshvaraH kopaM prakAshayituM nijashaktiM j nApayitu nchechChan yadi vinAshasya yogyAni krodhabhAjanAni prati bahukAlaM dIrghasahiShNutAm Ashrayati; 23 apara ncha vibhavaprAptyarthaM pUrvvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrANi prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAshayituM kevalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadeshinAmapi madhyAd 24 asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM? 25 hosheyagranthe yathA likhitam Aste, yo loko mama nAsIt taM vadiShyAmi madIyakaM| yA jAti rme. apriyA chAsIt tAM vadiShyAmyahaM priyAM| 26 yUyaM madIyalokA na yatreti vAkyamauchyata| amareshasya santAnA iti khyAsyanti tatra te| 27 isrAyelIyalokeShu yishAyiyo. api vAchametAM prAchArayat, isrAyelIyavaMshAnAM yA saMkhyA sA tu nishchitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAnA yadi jAyate| tathApi kevalaM lokairalpaistrANaM vrajiShyate| 28 yato nyAyena svaM karmma pareshaH sAdhayiShyati| deshe saeva saMkShepAnnijaM karmma kariShyati| 29 yishAyiyo. aparamapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakShapareshena chet ki nchinnodashiShyata| tadA vayaM sidomevAbhaviShyAma vinishchitaM| yadvA vayam amorAyA agamiShyAma tulyatAM| 30 tarhi vayaM kiM vakShyAmaH? itaradeshIyA lokA api puNyArtham ayatamAnA vishvAsena puNyam alabhanta; 31 kintvisrAyellokA vyavasthApAlanena puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta| 32 tasya kiM kAraNaM? te vishvAsena nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyayA cheShTitvA tasmin skhalanajanake pAShANe pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH| 33 likhitaM yAdR^isham Aste, pashya pAdaskhalArthaM hi sIyoni prastarantathA| bAdhAkAra ncha pAShANaM paristhApitavAnaham| vishvasiShyati yastatra sa jano na trapiShyate|

10 he bhrAtara isrAyelIyalokA yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadahaM manasAbhilaShan Ishvarasya samIpe prArthaye| 2 yata Ishvare teShAM cheShTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkShyasmi; kintu teShAM sA cheShTA saj nAnA nahi, 3 yatasta IshvaradattaM puNyam avij nAya svakR^itapuNyaM sthApayitum cheShTamAnA Ishvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvvanti| 4 khrIShTa ekaikavishvAsijanAya puNyaM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpo bhavati| 5 vyavasthApAlanena yat puNyaM tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yo janastAM pAlayiShyati sa taddvArA jIviShyati| 6 kintu pratyayena yat puNyaM tad etAdR^ishaM vAkyaM vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khrIShTam avarohayiShyati? 7 ko vA pretalokam avaruhya khrIShTaM mR^itagaNamadhyAd AneShyatIti vAk manasi tvayA na gaditavyA| (Abyssos g12) 8 tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAkyaM tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadane manasi chAste, tachcha vAkyam asmAbhiH prachAryyamANaM vishvAsasya vAkyameva| 9 vastutaH prabhuM yIshuM yadi vadanena svIkaroShi, tatheshvarastaM shmashAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNena vishvasiShi tarhi paritrANaM lapsyase| 10 yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNena vishvasitavyaM paritrANArtha ncha vadanena svIkarttavyaM| 11 shAstre yAdR^ishaM likhati

vishvasiShyati yastatra sa jano na trapiShyate| 12 ityatra yihUdini tadanyaloke cha kopi visheSho nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvveShAm advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAchakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyo bhavati| 13 yataH, yaH kashchit parameshasya nAmnA hi prArthayiShyate| sa eva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviShyati| 14 yaM ye janA na pratyAyan te tamuddishya kathaM prArthayiShyante? ye vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na shrutavantaste taM kathaM pratyeShyanti? aparaM yadi prachArayitAro na tiShThanti tadA kathaM te shroShyanti? 15 yadi vA preritA na bhavanti tadA kathaM prachArayiShyanti? yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, yathA, mA NgalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya ye narAH| prachArayanti shAnteshcha susaMvAdaM janAstu ye| teShAM charaNapadmAni kIdR^ik shobhAnvitAni hi| 16 kintu te sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gR^ihItavantaH| yishAyiyo yathA likhitavAn| asmatprachArite vAkye vishvAsamakaroddhi kaH| 17 ataeva shravaNAd vishvAsa aishvaravAkyaprachArAt shravaNa ncha bhavati| 18 tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAshrAvi? avashyam ashrAvi, yasmAt teShAM shabdo mahIM vyApnod vAkya ncha nikhilaM jagat| 19 aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyelIyalokAH kim etAM kathAM na budhyante? prathamato mUsA idaM vAkyaM provAcha, ahamuttApayiShye tAn agaNyamAnavairapi| klekShyAmi jAtim etA ncha pronmattabhinnajAtibhiH| 20 apara ncha yishAyiyo. atishayAkShobheNa kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAcheShTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM| adhi mAM yai rna sampR^iShTaM vij nAtastai rjanairahaM|| 21 kintvisrAyelIyalokAn adhi kathayA nchakAra, yairAj nAla Nghibhi rlokai rviruddhaM vAkyamuchyate| tAn pratyeva dinaM kR^itsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM||

11 IshvareNa svIkIyalokA apasAritA ahaM kim IdR^ishaM vAkyaM bravImi? tanna bhavatu yato. ahamapi binyAmInagotrIya ibrAhImavaMshIya isrAyelIyaloko. asmi| 2 IshvareNa pUrvvaM ye pradR^iShTAste svakIyalokA apasAritA iti nahi| aparam eliyopAkhyAne shAstre yallikhitam Aste tad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? 3 he parameshvara lokAstvadIyAH sarvvA yaj navedIrabha njan tathA tava bhaviShyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghnan kevala eko. aham avashiShTa Ase te mamApi prANAn nAshayituM cheShTanate, etAM kathAm isrAyelIyalokAnAM viruddham eliya IshvarAya nivedayAmAsa| 4 tatastaM pratIshvarasyottaraM kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmno devasya sAkShAt yai rjAnUni na pAtitAni tAdR^ishAH sapta sahasrANi lokA avasheShitA mayA| 5 tadvad etasmin varttamAnakAle. api anugraheNAbhiruchitAsteShAm avashiShTAH katipayA lokAH santi| 6 ataeva tad yadyanugraheNa bhavati tarhi kriyayA na bhavati no ched anugraho. ananugraha eva, yadi vA kriyayA bhavati tarhyanugraheNa na bhavati no chet kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati| 7 tarhi kiM? isrAyelIyalokA yad amR^igayanta tanna prApuH| kintvabhiruchitalokAstat prApustadanye sarvva andhIbhUtAH| 8 yathA likhitam Aste, ghoranidrAlutAbhAvaM dR^iShTihIne cha lochane| karNau shrutivihInau cha pradadau tebhya IshvaraH|| 9 etesmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, ato bhuktyAsanaM teShAm unmAthavad bhaviShyati| vA vaMshayantravad bAdhA daNDavad vA bhaviShyati|| 10 bhaviShyanti tathAndhAste netraiH pashyanti no yathA| vepathuH kaTideshasya teShAM nityaM bhaviShyati|| 11 patanArthaM te skhalitavanta iti vAchaM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyoginaH karttuM teShAM patanAd itaradeshIyalokaiH paritrANaM prAptaM| 12 teShAM patanaM yadi jagato lokAnAM lAbhajanakam abhavat teShAM hrAso. api yadi bhinnadeshinAM lAbhajanako. abhavat tarhi teShAM vR^iddhiH kati lAbhajanikA bhaviShyati? 13 ato he anyadeshino yuShmAn sambodhya kathayAmi nijAnAM j nAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyogaM janayan teShAM madhye kiyatAM lokAnAM yathA paritrANaM sAdhayAmi 14 tannimittam anyadeshinAM nikaTe preritaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAshayAmi| 15 teShAM nigraheNa yadIshvareNa saha jagato janAnAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi teShAm anugR^ihItatvaM mR^itadehe yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviShyati? 16 aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvameva phalaM pavitraM bhaviShyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi shAkhA api tathaiva

bhaviShyanti| 17 kiyatInAM shAkhAnAM Chedane kR^ite tvaM vanyajitavR^ikShasya shAkhA bhUtvA yadi tachChAkhAnAM sthAne ropitA sati jitavR^ikShIyamUlasya rasaM bhuMkShe, 18 tarhi tAsAM bhinnashAkhAnAM viruddhaM mAM garvvIH; yadi garvvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmara| 19 apara ncha yadi vadasi mAM ropayituM tAH shAkhA vibhannA abhavan; 20 bhadram, apratyayakAraNAt te vibhinnA jAtAstathA vishvAsakAraNAt tvaM ropito jAtastasmAd aha NkAram akR^itvA sasAdhvaso bhava| 21 yata Ishvaro yadi svAbhAvikIH shAkhA na rakShati tarhi sAvadhAno bhava chet tvAmapi na sthApayati| 22 ityatreshvarasya yAdR^ishI kR^ipA tAdR^ishaM bhayAnakatvamapi tvayA dR^ishyatAM; ye patitAstAn prati tasya bhayAnakatvaM dR^ishyatAM, tva ncha yadi tatkR^ipAshritastiShThasi tarhi tvAM prati kR^ipA drakShyate; no chet tvamapi tadvat Chinno bhaviShyasi| 23 apara ncha te yadyapratyaye na tiShThanti tarhi punarapi ropayiShyante yasmAt tAn punarapi ropayitum ishvarasya shaktirAste| 24 vanyajitavR^ikShasya shAkhA san tvaM yadi tatashChinno rItivyatyayenottamajitavR^ikShe ropito. abhavastarhi tasya vR^ikShasya svIyA yAH shAkhAstAH kiM punaH svavR^ikShe saMlagituM na shaknuvanti? 25 he bhrAtaro yuShmAkam AtmAbhimAno yanna jAyate tadarthaM mamedR^ishI vA nChA bhavati yUyaM etannigUDhatattvam ajAnanto yanna tiShThatha; vastuto yAvatkAlaM sampUrNarUpeNa bhinnadeshinAM saMgraho na bhaviShyati tAvatkAlam aMshatvena isrAyelIyalokAnAm andhatA sthAsyati; 26 pashchAt te sarvve paritrAsyante; etAdR^ishaM likhitamapyAste, AgamiShyati sIyonAd eko yastrANadAyakaH| adharmmaM yAkubo vaMshAt sa tu dUrIkariShyati| 27 tathA dUrIkariShyAmi teShAM pApAnyahaM yadA| tadA taireva sArddhaM me niyamo. ayaM bhaviShyati| 28 susaMvAdAt te yuShmAkaM vipakshA abhavan kintvabhiruchitatvAt te pitR^ilokAnAM kR^ite priyapAtrANi bhavanti| 29 yata Ishvarasya dAnAd AhvAnA ncha pashchAttApo na bhavati| 30 ataeva pUrvvam Ishvare. avishvAsinaH santo. api yUyaM yadvat samprati teShAm avishvAsakAraNAd Ishvarasya kR^ipApAtrANi jAtAstadvad 31 idAnIM te. avishvAsinaH santi kintu yuShmAbhi rlabdhakR^ipAkAraNAt tairapi kR^ipA lapsyate| 32 IshvaraH sarvvAn prati kR^ipAM prakAshayituM sarvvAn avishvAsitvena gaNayati| (eleēsē g1653) 33 aho Ishvarasya j nAnabuddhirUpayo rdhanayoH kIdR^ik prAchuryyaM| tasya rAjashAsanasya tattvaM kIdR^ig aprApyaM| tasya mArgAshcha kIdR^ig anupalakShyAH| 34 parameshvarasya sa NkalpaM ko j nAtavAn? tasya mantrI vA ko. abhavat? 35 ko vA tasyopakArI bhR^itvA tatkR^ite tena pratyupakarttavyaH? 36 yato vastumAtrameva tasmAt tena tasmai chAbhavat tadIyo mahimA sarvvadA prakAshito bhavatu| iti| (aiōn g165)

12 he bhrAtara Ishvarasya kR^ipayAhaM yuShmAn vinaye yUyaM svaM svaM sharIraM sajIvaM pavitraM grAhyaM balim Ishvaramuddishya samutsR^ijata, eShA sevA yuShmAkaM yogyA| 2 aparaM yUyaM sAMsArikA iva mAcharata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvaM parAvartya nUtanAchAriNo bhavata, tata Ishvarasya nideshaH kIdR^ig uttamo grahaNIyaH sampUrNashcheti yuShmAbhiranubhAviShyate| (aiōn g165) 3 kashchidapi jano yogyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu Ishvaro yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusArato yogyarUpaM svaM manutAm, IshvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuShmAkam ekaikaM janam ityAj nApayAmi| 4 yato yadvadasmAkam ekasmin sharIre bahUnya NgAni santi kintu sarvveShAma NgAnAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi; 5 tadvadasmAkaM bahutve. api sarvve vayaM khrIShTe ekasharIrAH parasparam a Ngapratya Ngatvena bhavAmaH| 6 asmAd IshvarAnugraheNa visheShaM visheShaM dAnam asmAsu prApteShu satsu kopi yadi bhaviShyadvAkyaM vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANAnusAratAH sa tad vadatu; 7 yadvA yadi kashchit sevanakArI bhavati tarhi sa tatsevanaM karotu; athavA yadi kashchid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so. adhyApayatu; 8 tathA ya upadeShTA bhavati sa upadishatu yashcha dAtA sa saralatayA dadAtu yastvadhipatiH sa yatnenAdhipatitvaM karotu yashcha dayAluH sa hR^iShTamanasA dayatAm| 9 apara ncha

yuShmAkaM prema kApaTyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad R^itIyadhvaM yachcha bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvam| 10 aparaM bhrAtR^itvapremnA parasparaM prIyadhvaM samAdarAd eko. aparajanaM shreShThaM jAnIdhvam| 11 tathA kAryye nirAlasyA manasi cha sodyogAH santaH prabhuM sevadhvam| 12 aparaM pratyAshAyAm AnanditA duHkhasamaye cha dhairyyayuktA bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvaM| 13 pavitrANAM dInatAM dUrIkurudhvam atithisevAyAm anurajyadhvam| 14 ye janA yuShmAn tADayanti tAn AshiShaM vadata shApam adattvA daddhvamAshiSham| 15 ye janA Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata ye cha rudanti taiH saha rudita| 16 apara ncha yuShmAkaM manasAM parasparam ekobhAvo bhavatu; aparam uchchapadam anAkA NkShya nIchalokaiH sahApi mArdavam Acharata; svAn j nAnino na manyadhvaM| 17 parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nApakuruta| sarvveShAM dR^iShTito yat karmmottamaM tadeva kuruta| 18 yadi bhavituM shakyate tarhi yathAshakti sarvvalokaiH saha nirvvirodhena kAlaM yApayata| 19 he priyabandhavaH, kasmaichid apakArasya samuchitaM daNDaM svayaM na daddhvaM, kintvIshvarIyakrodhAya sthAnaM datta yato likhitamAste parameshvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUchitaM pradadAmyahaM| 20 itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kShudhArttaste tarhi taM tvaM prabhojaya| tathA yadi tR^iShArttaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tena tvaM mastake tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi| 21 kukriyayA parAjitA na santa uttamakriyayA kukriyAM parAjayata|

13 yuShmAkam ekaikajanaH shAsanapadasya nighno bhavatu yato yAni shAsanapadAni santi tAni sarvvANIshvareNa sthApitAni; IshvaraM vinA padasthApanaM na bhavati| 2 iti hetoH shAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyaM tad IshvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyameva; aparaM ye prAtikUlyam Acharanti te sveShAM samuchitaM daNDaM svayameva ghaTayante| 3 shAstA sadAchAriNAM bhayaprado nahi durAchAriNAmeva bhayaprado bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn nirbhayo bhavitum ichChasi? tarhi satkarmmAchara, tasmAd yasho lapsyase, 4 yatastava sadAcharaNAya sa Ishvarasya bhR^ityo. asti| kintu yadi kukarmmAcharasi tarhi tvaM sha Nkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM kha NgaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAchAriNaM samuchitaM daNDayitum sa Ishvarasya daNDadabhR^itya eva| 5 ataeva kevaladaNDabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbodhAdapi tasya vashyena bhavitavyaM| 6 etasmAd yuShmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapyuchitaM yasmAd ye karaM gR^ihlanti ta Ishvarasya ki NkarA bhUtvA satatam etasmin karmmaNi niviShTAstiShThanti| 7 asmAt karagrAhiNe karaM datta, tathA shulkagrAhiNe shulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhetavyaM tasmAd bibhIta, yashcha samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta| 8 yuShmAkaM parasparaM prema vinA. anyat kimapi deyam R^iNaM na bhavatu, yato yaH parasmin prema karoti tena vyavasthA sidhyati| 9 vastutaH paradArAn mA gachCha, narahatyAM mA kArShIH, chairyyAM mA kArShIH, mithyAsAkShyaM mA dehi, lobhaM mA kArShIH, etAH sarvvA Aj nA etAbhyo bhinnA yA kAchid Aj nAsti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kurvvityanena vachanena veditA| 10 yataH prema samIpavAsino. ashubhaM na janayati tasmAt premnA sarvvA vyavasthA pAlyate| 11 pratyayIbhavanakAle. asmAkaM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivichyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avashyameva nidrAto jAgarttavyaM| 12 bahutarA yAminI gatA prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmasIyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIyA sajjA paridhAtavyA| 13 ato heto rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcharaNam AchariShyAmaH| ra Ngaraso mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrShyA chaitAni parityakShyAmaH| 14 yUyaM prabhuyIshukhrIShTarUpaM parichChadaM paridhaddhvaM sukhAbhilAShapUraNAya shArIrikAcharaNaM mAcharata|

14 yo jano. adR^iDhavishvAsastaM yuShmAkaM sa NginaM kuruta kintu sandehavichArArthaM nahi| 2 yato niShiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyachijjanasya pratyaya etAdR^isho vidyate kintvadR^iDhavishvAsaH kashchidaparo janaH kevalaM shAkaM bhu NktaM|

3 tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhu Nkte sa visheShadravyabhoktAraM nAvajAnIyAt tathA visheShadravyabhoktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhoktAraM doShiNaM na kuryyAt, yasmAd Ishvarastam agR^ihlAt| 4 he paradAsasya dUShayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhoH samIpe tena padasthena padachyutena vA bhavitavyaM sa cha padastha eva bhaviShyati yata IshvarastaM padasthaM karttuM shaknoti| 5 apara ncha kashchijjano dinAd dinaM visheShaM manyate kashchittu sarvvANi dinAni samAnAni manyate, ekaiko janaH svIyamanasi vivichya nishchinotu| 6 yo janaH ki nchana dinaM visheShaM manyate sa prabhubhaktyA tan manyate, yashcha janaH kimapi dinaM visheShaM na manyate so. api prabhubhaktyA tanna manyate; apara ncha yaH sarvvANi bhakShyadravyANi bhu Nkte sa prabhubhaktayA tAni bhu Nkte yataH sa IshvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yashcha na bhu Nkte so. api prabhubhaktyaiva na bhu njAna IshvaraM dhanyaM brUte| 7 aparam asmAkaM kashchit nijanimittaM prANAn dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyate vA tanna; 8 kintu yadi vayaM prANAn dhArayAmastarhi prabhunimittaM dhArayAmaH, yadi cha prANAn tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajAmaH, ataeva jIvane maraNe vA vayaM prabhorevAsmahe| 9 yato jIvanto mR^itAshchetyubhayeShAM lokAnAM prabhutvaprAptyarthaM khrIShTo mR^ita utthitaH punarjIvitashcha| 10 kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kuto dUShayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastuchchaM jAnAsi? khrIShTasya vichArasiMhAsanasya sammukhe sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM; 11 yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, pareshaH shapathaM kurvvan vAkyametat purAvadat| sarvvo janaH samIpe me jAnupAtaM kariShyati| jihvaikaikA tatheshasya nighnatvaM svIkariShyati| 12 ataeva IshvarasamIpe. asmAkam ekaikajanena nijA kathA kathayitavyA| 13 itthaM sati vayam adyArabhya parasparaM na dUShayantaH svabhrAtu rvighno vyAghAto vA yanna jAyeta tAdR^ishImIhAM kurmmahe| 14 kimapi vastu svabhAvato nAshuchi bhavatItyahaM jAne tathA prabhunA yIshukhrIShTenApi nishchitaM jAne, kintu yo jano yad dravyam apavitraM jAnIte tasya kR^ite tad apavitram Aste| 15 ataeva tava bhakShyadravyeNa tava bhrAtA shokAnvito bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati premnA nAcharasi| khrIShTo yasya kR^ite svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvaM nijena bhakShyadravyeNa taM na nAshaya| 16 aparaM yuShmAkam uttamaM karmma ninditaM na bhavatu| 17 bhakShyaM peya ncheshvararAjyasya sAro nahi, kintu puNyaM shAntishcha pavitreNAtmanA jAta Anandashcha| 18 etai ryo janaH khrIShTaM sevate, sa eveshvarasya tuShTikaro manuShyaishcha sukhyAtaH| 19 ataeva yenAsmAkaM sarvveShAM parasparam aikyaM niShThA cha jAyate tadevAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM| 20 bhakShyArtham Ishvarasya karmmaNo hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApi yo jano yad bhuktvA vighnaM labhate tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi| 21 tava mAMsabhakShaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighno vA chA nchalyaM vA jAyate tarhi tadbhojanapAnayostyAgo bhadraH| 22 yadi tava pratyayastiShThati tarhIshvarasya gochare svAntare taM gopaya; yo janaH svamatena svaM doShiNaM na karoti sa eva dhanyaH| 23 kintu yaH kashchit saMshayya bhu Nkte. arthAt na pratItya bhu Nkte, sa evAvashyaM daNDArho bhaviShyati, yato yat pratyayajaM nahi tadeva pApamayaM bhavati|

15 balavadbhirasmAbhi rdurbbalAnAM daurbbalyaM soDhavyaM na cha sveShAm iShTAchAra AcharitavyaH| 2 asmAkam ekaiko janaH svasamIpavAsino hitArthaM niShThArtha ncha tasyaiveShTAchAram Acharatu| 3 yataH khrIShTo. api nijeShTAchAraM nAcharitavAn, yathA likhitam Aste, tvannindakagaNasyaiva nindAbhi rnindito. asmyahaM| 4 apara ncha vayaM yat sahiShNutAsAntvanayo rjanakena shAstreNa pratyAshAM labhemahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAle likhitAni sarvvavachanAnyasmAkam upadeshArthameva lilikhire| 5 sahiShNutAsAntvanayorAkaro ya IshvaraH sa evaM karotu yat prabhu ryIshukhrIShTa iva yuShmAkam ekajano. anyajanena sArddhaM manasa aikyam Acharet; 6 yUya ncha sarvva ekachittA bhUtvA mukhaikenevAsmatprabhuyIshukhrIShTasya piturIshvarasya guNAn

kIrttayeta| 7 aparam Ishvarasya mahimnaH prakAshArthaM khrIShTo yathA yuShmAn pratyagR^ihlAt tathA yuShmAkamapyeko jano. anyajanaM pratigR^ihlAtu| 8 yathA likhitam Aste, ato. ahaM sammukhe tiShThan bhinnadeshanivAsinAM| stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni pareshvara|| 9 tasya dayAlutvAchcha bhinnajAtIyA yad Ishvarasya guNAn kIrttayeyustadarthaM yIshuH khrIShTastvakChedaniyamasya nighno. abhavad ityahaM vadAmi| yathA likhitam Aste, ato. ahaM sammukhe tiShThan bhinnadeshanivAsinAM| stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni pareshvara|| 10 aparamapi likhitam Aste, he anyajAtayo yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH| 11 punashcha likhitam Aste, he sarvvadeshino yUyaM dhanyaM brUta pareshvaraM| he tadIyanarA yUyaM kurudhvaM tatprashaMsanaM|| 12 apara yIshAyiyo. api lilekha, yIshayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAshiShyate tadA| sarvvajAtIyanR^iNA ncha shAsakaH samudeShyati| tatrAnyadeshilokaishcha pratyAshA prakariShyate|| 13 ataeva yUyaM pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAshAM lapsyadhve tadarthaM tatpratyAshAjanaka IshvaraH pratyayena yuShmAn shAntyAnandAbhyAM sampUrNAn karotu| 14 he bhrAtaro yUyaM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakAreNa j nAnena cha sampUrNAH parasparopadeshe cha tatparA ityahaM nishchitaM jAnAmi, 15 tathApyahaM yat pragalbhataro bhavan yuShmAn prabodhayAmi tasyaikaM kAraNamidaM| 16 bhinnajAtIyAH pavitreNAtmanA pAvitanaivedyarUpA bhUtvA yad grAhyA bhaveyustannimittamaham Ishvarasya susaMvAdaM prachArayituM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye yIshukhrIShTasya sevakatvaM dAnaM IshvarAt labdhavAnasmi| 17 IshvaraM prati yIshukhrIShTena mama shlAghAkaraNasya kAraNam Aste| 18 bhinnadeshina Aj nAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrIShTo vAkyena kriyayA cha, AshcharyyalakShaNaishchitrakriyAbhiH pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvena cha yAni karmmANi mayA sAdhitavAn, 19 kevalaM tAnyeva vinAnyasya kasyachit karmmaNo varNanAM karttuM pragalbho na bhavAmi| tasmAt A yirUshAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrIShTasya susaMvAdaM prAchArayaM| 20 anyena nichitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nichinomi tannimittaM yatra yatra sthAne khrIShTasya nAma kadApi kenApi na j nApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM prachArayitum ahaM yate| 21 yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, yai rvArttA tasya na prAptA darshanaM taistu lapsyate| yaishcha naiva shrutaM ki nchit boddhuM shakShyanti te janAH|| 22 tasmAd yuShmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnivArito. abhavaM| 23 kintvidAnIm atra pradesheShu mayA na gataM sthAnaM kimapi nAvashiShyate yuShmatsamIpaM gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhya mAmakInAkA NkshA cha vidyata iti hetoH 24 spAniyAdeshagamanakAle. ahaM yuShmanmadhyena gachChan yuShmAn AlokiShye, tataH paraM yuShmatsambhAShaNena tR^iptiM parilabhya taddeshagamanArthaM yuShmAbhi rvisarjayiShye, IdR^ishI madIyA pratyAshA vidyate| 25 kintu sAmprataM pavitralokAnAM sevanAya yirUshAlamnagaraM vrajAmi| 26 yato yirUshAlamasthapavitralokAnAM madhye ye daridrA arthavishrANanena tAnupakarttuM mAkidaniyAdeshIyA AkhAyAdeshIyAshcha lokA aichChan| 27 eshA teshAM sadichchA yataste teshAm R^iNinaH santi yato heto rbhinnajAtIyA yeshAM paramArthasyAMshino jAtA aihikaviShaye teshAmupakArastaiH karttavyaH| 28 ato mayA tat karmma sAdhayitvA tasmin phale tebhyaH samarpite yuShmanmadhyena spAniyAdesho gamiShyate| 29 yuShmatsamIpe mamAgamanasamaye khrIShTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavareNa sambalitaH san aham AgamiShyAmi iti mayA j nAyate| 30 he bhrAtR^igaNa prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA pavitrasyAtmAnaH premnA cha vinaye. ahaM 31 yihUdAdeshasthAnAm avishvAsilokAnAM karebhyo yadahaM rakshAM labheya madIyaitena sevanakarmmaNA cha yad yirUshAlamasthAH pavitralokAstuShyeyuH, 32 tadarthaM yUyaM matkR^ita IshvarAya prArthayamANA yatadhvaM tenAham IshvarechchayA sAnandaM yuShmatsamIpaM gatvA yuShmAbhiH sahitaH prANAn ApyAyituM pArayiShyAmi| 33 shAntidAyaka Ishvaro yuShmAkaM sarvveshAM sa NgI bhUyAt| iti|

16 kiMkrIyAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya parichArikA yA phaibInAmikAsmAkaM dharmmabhaginI tasyAH kR^ite. ahaM yuShmAn nivedayAmi, **2** yUyaM tAM prabhumAshritAM vij nAya tasyA AtithyaM pavitralokArhaM kurudhvaM, yuShmattastasyA ya upakAro bhavituM shaknoti taM kurudhvaM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama chopakAraH kR^itaH| **3** apara ncha khrIShTasya yIshoH karmmaNi mama sahakAriNau mama prANarakShArtha ncha svaprANAn paNIkR^itavantau yau priShkillAkkilau tau mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| **4** tAbhyAm upakArAptiH kevalaM mayA svIkarttavyeti nahi bhinnadeshIyaiH sarvvadharmmasamAjairapi| **5** apara ncha tayo rgR^ihe sthitAn dharmmasamAjalokAn mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| tadvat AshiyAdeshe khrIShTasya pakShe prathamajAtaphalasvarUpo ya ipenitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| **6** aparaM bahushrameNAsmAn asevata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| **7** apara ncha preriteShu khyAtakIrttI madagre khrIShTAshritau mama svajAtIyau sahabandinau cha yAvAndranIkayUniyau tau mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| **8** tathA prabhau matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| **9** aparaM khrIShTasevAyAM mama sahakAriNam UrbbANaM mama priyatamaM stAkhu ncha mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| **10** aparaM khrIShTena parIkShitam ApilliM mama namaskAraM vadata, AriShTabUlasya parijanAMshcha mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| **11** aparaM mama j nAtiM herodiyonaM mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM madhye ye prabhumAshritAstAn mama namaskAraM vadata| **12** aparaM prabhoH sevAyAM parishramakAriNyau truphenAtruphoShe mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA prabhoH sevAyAm atyantaM parishramakAriNI yA priyA parShistAM namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| **13** aparaM prabhorabhiruchitaM rUphaM mama dharmmamAtA yA tasya mAtA tAmapi namaskAraM vadata| **14** aparam asuMkR^itaM phligonaM harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim eteShAM sa NgibhrAtR^igaNa ncha namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| **15** aparaM philalago yUliyA nIriyastasya bhaginyalumpA chaitAn etaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitralokA Asate tAnapi namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| **16** yUyaM parasparaM pavitrachumbanena namaskurudhvaM| khrIShTasya dharmmasamAjagaNo yuShmAn namaskurute| **17** he bhrAtaro yuShmAn vinaye. ahaM yuShmAbhi ryA shikShA labdhA tAm atikramya ye vichChedAn vighnAMshcha kurvvanti tAn nishchinuta teShAM sa NgaM varjayata cha| **18** yatastAdR^ishA lokA asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dAsA iti nahi kintu svodarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavachanai rmadhuravAkyaishcha saralalokAnAM manAMsi mohayanti| **19** yuShmAkam Aj nAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvai rj nAtaM tato. ahaM yuShmAsu sAnando. abhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satj nAnena j nAninaH kuj nAne chAtatparA bhaveteti mamAbhilAShaH| **20** adhikantu shAntidAyaka IshvaraH shaitAnam avilambaM yuShmAkaM padAnAm adho marddiShyati| asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTo yuShmAsu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| **21** mama sahakArI tImathiyo mama j nAtayo lUkiyo yAson sosipAtrashcheme yuShmAn namaskurvvante| **22** aparam etatpatralekhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn namaskaromi| **23** tathA kR^itsnadharmmasamAjasya mama chAtithyakArI gAyo yuShmAn namaskaroti| aparam etannagarasya dhanarakShaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakashchaiko bhrAtA tAvapi yuShmAn namaskurutaH| **24** asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTA yuShmAsu sarvveShu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| **25** pUrvvakAlikayugeShu prachChannA yA mantraNAdhunA prakAshitA bhUtvA bhaviShyadvAdilikhitagranthagaNasya pramANAd vishvAsena grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyeshvarasyAj nayA sarvvadeshIyalokAn j nApyate, **(aiōnios g166)** **26** tasyA mantraNAyA j nAnaM labdhvA mayA yaH susAMvAdo yIshukhrIShTamadhi prachAryyate, tadanusArAd yuShmAn dharmme susthirAn karttuM samartho yo. advitIyaH **(aiōnios g166)** **27** sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya dhanyavAdo yIshukhrIShTena santataM bhUyAt| iti| **(aiōn g165)**

1 karinthinaH

1 yAvantaH pavitrA lokAH sveShAm asmAka ncha vasatisthAneShvasmAkaM prabho
ryIshoH khrIShTasya nAmnA prArthayante taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrIShTena yIshunA
pavitrIkR^itAnAM lokAnAM ya IshvarIyadharmmasamAjaH karinthanagare vidyate 2 taM
pratIshvarasyechChayAhUto yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulaH sosthininAmA bhrAtA cha
patraM likhati| 3 asmAkaM pitreshvareNa prabhunA yIshukhrIShTena cha prasAdaH
shAntishcha yuShmabhyaM dIyatAM| 4 Ishvaro yIshukhrIShTena yuShmAn prati prasAdaM
prakAshitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuShmannimittaM sarvvadA madIyeshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 5
khrIShTasambandhIyaM sAkShyaM yuShmAkaM madhye yena prakAreNa sapramANam abhavat
6 tena yUyaM khrIShTAt sarvvavidhavaktR^itAj nAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH| 7
tato. asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya punarAgamanaM pratIkShamANAnAM yuShmAkaM
kasyApi varasyAbhAvo na bhavati| 8 aparam asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya divase yUyaM
yannirddoShA bhaveta tadarthaM saeva yAvadantaM yuShmAn susthirAn kariShyati| 9 ya
IshvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAMshinaH karttuM yuShmAn AhUtavAn
sa vishvasanIyaH| 10 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhuyIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA yuShmAn
vinaye. ahaM sarvvai ryuShmAbhirekarUpANi vAkyAni kathyantAM yuShmanmadhye bhinnasa
NghAtA na bhavantu manovichArayoraikyena yuShmAkaM siddhatvaM bhavatu| 11 he mama
bhrAtaro yuShmanmadhye vivAdA jAtA iti vArttAmahaM kloyyAH parijanai rj nApitaH|
12 mamAbhipretamidaM yuShmAkaM kashchit kashchid vadati paulasya shiShyo. aham
ApalloH shiShyo. ahaM kaiphAH shiShyo. ahaM khrIShTasya shiShyo. ahamiti cha| 13
khrIShTasya kiM vibhedaH kR^itaH? paulaH kiM yuShmatkR^ite krushe hataH? paulasya
nAmnA vA yUyaM kiM majjitAH? 14 kriShpagAyau vinA yuShmAkaM madhye. anyaH ko.
api mayA na majjita iti hetoraham IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 15 etena mama nAmnA
mAnavA mayA majjitA iti vaktuM kenApi na shakyate| 16 aparaM stiphAnasya parijanA
mayA majjitAstadanyaH kashchid yanmayA majjitastadahaM na vedmi| 17 khrIShTenAhaM
majjanArthaM na preritaH kintu susaMvAdasya prachArArthameva; so. api vAkpaTutayA
mayA na prachAritavyaH, yatastathA prachArite khrIShTasya krushe mR^ityuH phalahIno
bhaviShyati| 18 yato heto rye vinashyanti te tAM krushasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyante
ki ncha paritrANaM labhamAneShvasmAsu sA IshvarIyashaktisvarUpA| 19 tasmAditthaM
likhitamAste, j nAnavatAntu yat j nAnaM tanmayA nAshayiShyate| vilopayiShyate tadvad
buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA|| 20 j nAnI kutra? shAstrI vA kutra? ihalokasya vichAratatparo
vA kutra? ihalokasya j nAnaM kimIshvareNa mohIkR^itaM nahi? (aiōn g165) 21 Ishvarasya j
nAnAd ihalokasya mAnavAH svaj nAneneshvarasya tattvabodhaM na prAptavantastasmAd
IshvaraH prachArarUpiNA pralApena vishvAsinaH paritrAtuM rochitavAn| 22 yihUdIyalokA
lakShaNAni didR^ikShanti bhinnadeshIyalokAstu vidyAM mR^igayante, 23 vaya ncha krushe
hataM khrIShTaM prachArayAmaH| tasya prachAro yihUdIyai rvighna iva bhinnadeshIyaishcha
pralApa iva manyate, 24 kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadeshIyAnA ncha madhye ye AhUtAsteShu
sa khrIShTa IshvarIyashaktiriveshvarIyaj nAnamiva cha prakAshate| 25 yata Ishvare yaH
pralApa Aropyate sa mAnavAtiriktaM j nAnameva yachcha daurbbalyam Ishvara Aropyate tat
mAnavAtiriktaM balameva| 26 he bhrAtaraH, AhUtayuShmadgaNo yaShmAbhirAlokyatAM
tanmadhye sAMsArikaj nAnena j nAnavantaH parAkramiNo vA kulInA vA bahavo na vidyante|
27 yata Ishvaro j nAnavatastrapayituM mUrkhalokAn rochitavAn balAni cha trapayitum
Ishvaro durbbalAn rochitavAn| 28 tathA varttamAnalokAn saMsthitibhraShTAn karttum
Ishvaro jagato. apakR^iShTAn heyAn avarttamAnAMshchAbhirochitavAn| 29 tata Ishvarasya
sAkShAt kenApyAtmashlAghA na karttavyA| 30 yUya ncha tasmAt khrIShTe yIshau saMsthitiM

prAptavantaH sa IshvarAd yuShmAkaM j nAnaM puNyaM pavitratvaM muktishcha jAtA| 31 ataeva yadvad likhitamAste tadvat, yaH kashchit shlAghamAnaH syAt shlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi|

2 he bhrAtaro yuShmatsamIpe mamAgamanakAle. ahaM vaktR^itAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyeneshvarasya sAkShyaM prachAritavAn tannahi; 2 yato yIshukhrIShTaM tasya krushe hatatva ncha vinA nAnyat kimapi yuShmanmadhye j nApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn| 3 apara nchAtIva daurbbalyabhItikampayukto yuShmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM| 4 aparaM yuShmAkaM vishvAso yat mAnuShikaj nAnasya phalaM na bhavet kintvIshvarIyashakteH phalaM bhavet, 5 tadarthaM mama vaktR^itA madIyaprachArashcha mAnuShikaj nAnasya madhuravAkyasambalitau nAstAM kintvAtmanaH shakteshcha pramANayuktAvAstAM| 6 vayaM j nAnaM bhAShAmahe tachcha siddhalokai rj nAnamiva manyate, tadihalokasya j nAnaM nahi, ihalokasya nashvarANAm adhipatInAM vA j nAnaM nahi; (aiōn g165) 7 kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat j nAnam asmAkaM vibhavArtham IshvareNa nishchitya prachChannaM tannigUDham IshvarIyaj nAnaM prabhAShAmahe| (aiōn g165) 8 ihalokasyAdhipatInAM kenApi tat j nAnaM na labdhaM, labdhe sati te prabhAvavishiShTaM prabhuM krushe nAhaniShyan| (aiōn g165) 9 tadvallikhitamAste, netreNa kkApi no dR^iShTaM karNenApi cha na shrutaM| manomadhye tu kasyApi na praviShTaM kadApi yat|Ishvare prIyamANAnAM kR^ite tat tena sa nchitaM| 10 aparamIshvaraH svAtmanA tadasmAkaM sAkShAt prAkAshayat; yata AtmA sarvvamevAnusandhatte tena cheshvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyate| 11 manujasyAntaHsthamAtmAnaM vinA kena manujena tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyate? tadvadIshvarasyAtmAnaM vinA kenApIshvarasya tattvaM na budhyate| 12 vaya nchehalokasyAtmAnaM labdhavantastannahi kintvIshvarasyaivAtmAnaM labdhavantaH, tato hetorIshvareNa svaprasAdAd asmabhyaM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rj nAtuM shakyate| 13 tachchAsmAbhi rmAnuShikaj nAnasya vAkyAni shikShitvA kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmato vAkyAni shikShitvAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvaM prakAshayadbhiH kathyate| 14 prANI manuShya IshvarIyAtmanaH shikShAM na gR^ihlAti yata AtmikavichAreNa sA vichAryyeti hetoH sa tAM pralApamiva manyate boddhu ncha na shaknoti| 15 Atmiko mAnavaH sarvvANi vichArayati kintu svayaM kenApi na vichAryyate| 16 yata Ishvarasya mano j nAtvA tamupadeShTuM kaH shaknoti? kintu khrIShTasya mano. asmAbhi rlabdhaM|

3 he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuShmAbhiH samaM sambhAShituM nAshaknavaM kintu shArIrikAchAribhiH khrIShTadharmme shishutulyaishcha janairiva yuShmAbhiH saha samabhAShe| 2 yuShmAn kaThinabhakShyaM na bhojayan dugdham apAyayaM yato yUyaM bhakShyaM grahItuM tadA nAshaknuta idAnImapi na shaknutha, yato hetoradhunApi shArIrikAchAriNa Adhve| 3 yuShmanmadhye mAtsaryyavivAdabhedA bhavanti tataH kiM shArIrikAchAriNo nAdhve mAnuShikamArgeNa cha na charatha? 4 paulasyAhamityApallorahamiti vA yadvAkyaM yuShmAkaM kaishchit kaishchit kathyate tasmAd yUyaM shArIrikAchAriNa na bhavatha? 5 paulaH kaH? Apallo rvA kaH? tau parichArakamAtrau tayorekaikasmai cha prabhu ryAdR^ik phalamadadAt tadvat tayordvArA yUyaM vishvAsino jAtAH| 6 ahaM ropitavAn Apalloshcha niShiktavAn IshvarashchAvarddhayat| 7 ato ropayitR^isektArAvasArau varddhayiteshvara eva sAraH| 8 ropayitR^isektArau cha samau tayorekaikashcha svashramayogyaM svavetanaM lapsyate| 9 AvAmIshvareNa saha karmmakAriNau, Ishvarasya yat kShetram Ishvarasya yA nirmmitiH sA yUyameva| 10 Ishvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt j nAninA gR^ihakAriNeva mayA bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari chAnyena nichIyate| kintu yena yannichIyate tat tena vivichyatAM| 11 yato yIshukhrIShTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM

kenApi na shakyate| 12 etadbhittimUlasyopari yadi kechit svarNarUpyamaNikAShThatR^iNanalAn nichinvanti, 13 tarhyekaikasya karmma prakAshiShyate yataH sa divasastat prakAshayiShyati| yato hatostana divasena vahnimayenodetavyaM tata ekaikasya karmma kIdR^ishametasya parIkShA bahninA bhaviShyati| 14 yasya nichayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviShyati sa vetanaM lapsyate| 15 yasya cha karmma dhakShyate tasya kShati rbhaviShyati kintu vahne rnirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANaM prApsyati| 16 yUyam Ishvarasya mandiraM yuShmanmadhye cheshvarasyAtmA nivasatIti kiM na jAnItha? 17 Ishvarasya mandiraM yena vinAshyate so. apIshvareNa vinAshayiShyate yata Ishvarasya mandiraM pavitrameva yUyaM tu tanmandiram Adhve| 18 kopi svaM na va nchayatAM| yuShmAkaM kashchana chedihalokasya j nAnena j nAnavAnahamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat j nAnI bhavet tadarthaM mUDho bhavatu| (aiōn g165) 19 yasmAdihalokasya j nAnam Ishvarasya sAkShAt mUDhatvameva| etasmin likhitamapyAste, tIkShNA yA j nAninAM buddhistayA tAn dharatIshvaraH| 20 punashcha| j nAninAM kalpanA vetti paramesho nirarthakAH| 21 ataeva ko. api manujairAtmAnaM na shlAghatAM yataH sarvvANi yuShmAkameva, 22 paula vA Apallo rvA kaiphA vA jagad vA jIvanaM vA maraNaM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviShyadvA sarvvANyeva yuShmAkaM, 23 yUya ncha khrIShTasya, khrIShTashcheshvarasya|

4 lokA asmAn khrIShTasya parichArakAn Ishvarasya nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyakShAMshcha manyantAM| 2 ki ncha dhanAdhyakSheNa vishvasanIyena bhavitavyametadeva lokai ryAchyate| 3 ato vichArayadbhi ryuShmAbhiranyaiH kaishchin manujai rvA mama parIkShaNaM mayAtIva laghu manyate. ahamapyAtmAnaM na vichArayAmi| 4 mayA kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vedmi kintvetena mama niraparAdhatvaM na nishchIyate prabhureva mama vichArayitAsti| 5 ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhorAgamanAt pUrvvaM yuShmAbhi rvichAro na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatya timireNa prachChannAni sarvvANi dIpayiShyati manasAM mantraNAshcha prakAshayiShyati tasmin samaya IshvarAd ekaikasya prashaMsA bhaviShyati| 6 he bhrAtaraH sarvvANyetAni mayAtmAnam Apallava nchoddishya kathitAni tasyaitat kAraNaM yuyaM yathA shAstrIyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariShyadhba Ittha nchaikena vaiparItyAd apareNa na shlAghiShyadhba etAdR^ishIM shikShAmAvayordR^iShTAntAt lapsyadhve| 7 aparAt kastvAM visheShayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdR^ishaM kiM dhArayasi? adatteneva dattena vastunA kutaH shlAghase? 8 idAnImeva yUyaM kiM tR^iptA labdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidyamAneShu yUyaM kiM rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuShmAkaM rAjatvaM mayAbhilaShitaM yatastena yuShmAbhiH saha vayamapi rAjyAMshino bhaviShyAmaH| 9 preritA vayaM sheShA hantavyAshcheveshvareNa nidarshitAH| yato vayaM sarvvalokAnAm arthataH svargIyadUtAnAM mAnavAnA ncha kautukAspadAni jAtAH| 10 khrIShTasya kR^ite vayaM mUDhAH kintu yUyaM khrIShTena j nAninaH, vayaM durbbalA yUya ncha sabalAH, yUyaM sammAnitA vaya nchApamAnitAH| 11 vayamadyApi kShudhArttAstR^iShNArttA vastrahInAstADitA AshramarahitAshcha santaH 12 karmmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantashcha duHkhaiH kAlaM yApayAmaH| garhitairasmAbhirAshIH kathyate dUrIkR^itaiH sahyate ninditaiH prasAdyate| 13 vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanIyogyA avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmahe| 14 yuShmAn trapayitumahametAni likhAmIti nahi kintu priyAtmajAniva yuShmAn prabodhayAmi| 15 yataH khrIShTadharmme yadyapi yuShmAkaM dashasahasrANi vinetAro bhavanti tathApi bahavo janakA na bhavanti yato. ahameva susaMvAdena yIshukhrIShTe yuShmAn ajanayaM| 16 ato yuShmAn vinaye. ahaM yUyaM madanugAmino bhavata| 17 ityarthaM sarvveShu dharmmasamAjeShu sarvvatra khrIShTadharmmayogyA ye vidhayo mayopadishyante tAn yo yuShmAn smArayiShyatyevambhUtaM prabhoH kR^ite priyaM vishvAsina ncha madIyatanayaM tImathiyaM yuShmAkaM samIpaM preShitavAnahaM| 18 aparamahaM yuShmAkaM samIpaM na gamiShyAmIti buddhvA yuShmAkaM kiyanto lokA garvvanti| 19

kintu yadi prabherichChA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuShmatsamIpamupasthAya teShAM
darpadhmAtAnAM lokAnAM vAchaM j nAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyameva j nAsyAmi| 20
yasmAdIshvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM| 21 yuShmAkaM kA vA
nChA? yuShmatsamIpe mayA kiM daNDapANinA gantavyamuta premanamratAtmayuktena vA?

5 aparaM yuShmAkaM madhye vyabhichAro vidyate sa cha vyabhichArastAdR^isho
yad devapUjakAnAM madhye. api tattulyo na vidyate phalato yuShmAkameko jano
vimAtR^igamanaM kR^iruta iti vArttA sarvvatra vyAptA| 2 tathAcha yUyaM darpadhmAtA
Adhbe, tat karmma yena kR^itaM sa yathA yuShmanmadhyAd dUrIkriyate tathA shoko
yuShmAbhi rna kriyate kim etat? 3 avidyamAne madIyasharIre mamAtmA yuShmanmadhye
vidyate ato. ahaM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNo vichAraM nishchitavAn, 4 asmatprabho
ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA yuShmAkaM madIyAtmanashcha milane jAte. asmatprabho
ryIshukhrIShTasya shakteH sAhAyyena 5 sa naraH sharIranAshArthamasmAbhiH shayatAno
haste samarpayitavyastato. asmAkaM prabho ryIsho rdivase tasyAtmA rakShAM gantuM
shakShyati| 6 yuShmAkaM darpo na bhadrAya yUyaM kimetanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH
kR^itsnashaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jAyate| 7 yUyaM yat navInashaktusvarUpA bhaveta
tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yato yuShmAbhiH kiNvashUnyai rbhavitavyaM|
aparam asmAkaM nistArotsavIyameShashAvako yaH khrIShTaH so. asmadarthaM balIkR^ito.
abhavat| 8 ataH purAtanakiNvenArthato duShTatAjighAMsArUpeNa kiNvena tannahi kintu
sAralyasatyatvarUpayA kiNvashUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavyaH| 9 vyAbhichAriNAM
saMsargo yuShmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre likhitaM| 10 kintvaihikalokAnAM madhye ye
vyabhichAriNo lobhina upadrAviNo devapUjakA vA teShAM saMsargaH sarvvathA vihAtavya iti
nahi, vihAtavye sati yuShmAbhi rjagato nirgantavyameva| 11 kintu bhrAtR^itvena vikhyAtaH
kashchijjano yadi vyabhichArI lobhI devapUjako nindako madyapa upadrAvI vA bhavet tarhi
tAdR^ishena mAnavena saha bhojanapAne. api yuShmAbhi rna karttavye ityadhunA mayA
likhitaM| 12 samAjabahiHsthitAnAM lokAnAM vichArakaraNe mama ko. adhikAraH? kintu
tadantargatAnAM vichAraNaM yuShmAbhiH kiM na karttavyaM bhavet? 13 bahiHsthAnAM tu
vichAra IshvareNa kAriShyate| ato yuShmAbhiH sa pAtakI svamadhyAd bahiShkriyatAM|

6 yuShmAkamekasya janasyApareNa saha vivAde jAte sa pavitralokai rvichAramakArayan
kim adhArmmikalokai rvichArayituM protsahate? 2 jagato. api vichAraNaM pavitralokaiH
kAriShyata etad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ato jagad yadi yuShmAbhi rvichArayitavyaM tarhi
kShudratamavichAreShu yUyaM kimasamarthAH? 3 dUtA apyasmAbhi rvichArayiShyanta
iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviShayAH kim asmAbhi rna vichArayitavyA bhaveyuH? 4
aihikaviShayasya vichAre yuShmAbhiH karttavye ye lokAH samitau kShudratamAsta eva
niyujyantAM| 5 ahaM yuShmAn trapayitumichAmi vadAmi yR^iShmanmadhye kimeko.
api manuShyastAdR^ig buddhimAnnahi yo bhrAtR^ivivAdavichAraNe samarthaH syAt? 6
ki nchaiko bhrAtA bhrAtrAnyena kimavishvAsinAM vichArakANAM sAkShAd vivadate?
yaShmanmadhye vivAdA vidyanta etadapi yuShmAkaM doShaH| 7 yUyaM kuto. anyAyasahanaM
kShatisahanaM vA shreyo na manyadhve? 8 kintu yUyamapi bhrAtR^ineva pratyanyAyaM
kShati ncha kurutha kimetat? 9 Ishvarasya rAjye. anyAyakAriNAM lokAnAmadhikAro
nAstyetad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? mA va nchyadhvaM, ye vyabhichAriNo devArchchinaH
pAradArikAH strIvadAchAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA 10 lobhino madyapA nindakA
upadrAviNo vA ta Ishvarasya rAjyabhAgino na bhaviShyanti| 11 yUya nchaivaMvidhA lokA
Asta kintu prabho ryIsho rnAmnAsmadIshvarasyAtmanA cha yUyaM prakShAlitAH pAvitAH
sapuNyIkR^itAshcha| 12 madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM
hitajanakaM|madarthaM sarvvamapratiShiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vashIkR^ito
na bhaviShyAmi| 13 udarAya bhakShyANi bhakShyebhyashchodaraM, kintu bhakShyodare

IshvareNa nAshayiShyete; aparaM deho na vyabhichArAya kintu prabhave prabhushcha dehAya| 14 yashcheshvaraH prabhumutthApitavAn sa svashaktyAsmAnapyutthApayiShyati| 15 yuShmAkaM yAni sharIrANi tAni khrIShTasyA NgAnIti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? ataH khrIShTasya yAnya NgAni tAni mayApahR^itya veshyAyA a NgAni kiM kAriShyante? tanna bhavatu| 16 yaH kashchid veshyAyAm Asajyate sa tayA sahaikadeho bhavati kiM yUyametanna jAnItha? yato likhitamAste, yathA, tau dvau janAvekA Ngau bhaviShyataH| 17 mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluShANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvishanti kintu vyabhichAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaShaM kriyate| 18 mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluShANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvishanti kintu vyabhichAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaShaM kriyate| 19 yuShmAkaM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuShmadantaHsthitasyeshvarAllabdhasya pavitrasyAtmano mandirANi yUya ncha sveShAM svAmino nAdhve kimetad yuShmAbhi rna j nAyate? 20 yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato vapurmanobhyAm Ishvaro yuShmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Ishvara eva tayoH svAmI|

7 apara ncha yuShmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalekhi tasyottarametat, yoShito. asparshanaM manujasya varaM; 2 kintu vyabhichArabhayAd ekaikasya puMsaH svakIyabhAryyA bhavatu tadvad ekaikasyA yoShito. api svakIyabharttA bhavatu| 3 bhAryyAyai bhartrA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad bhartre. api bhAryyayA vitaraNIyaM vitIryyatAM| 4 bhAryyAyAH svadehe svatvaM nAsti bharttureva, tadvad bhartturapi svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA eva| 5 upoShaNaprArthanayoH sevanArtham ekamantraNAnAM yuShmAkaM kiyatkAlaM yAvad yA pR^ithaksthiti rbhavati tadanyo vichChedo yuShmanmadhye na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAm adhairyyAt shayatAn yad yuShmAn parIkShAM na nayet tadarthaM punarekatra milata| 6 etad Adeshato nahi kintvanuj nAta eva mayA kathyate, 7 yato mamAvastheva sarvvamAnavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti mama vA nChA kintvIshvarAd ekenaiko varo. anyena chAnyo vara itthamekaikena svakIyavaro labdhaH| 8 aparam akR^itavivAhAn vidhavAshcha prati mamaitannivedanaM mameva teShAmavasthiti rbhadrA; 9 ki ncha yadi tairindriyANi niyantuM na shakyante tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUDhatvaM bhadraM| 10 ye cha kR^itavivAhAste mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad Aj nApyante| 11 bhAryyA bharttR^itaH pR^ithak na bhavatu| yadi vA pR^ithagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAhA tiShThatu svIyapatinA vA sandadhAtu bharttAPi bhAryyAM na tyajatu| 12 itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyachid bhrAturyoShid avishvAsinI satyapi yadi tena sahavAse tuShyati tarhi sA tena na tyajyatAM| 13 tadvat kasyAshchid yoShitaH patiravishvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahavAse tuShyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM| 14 yato. avishvAsI bharttA bhAryyayA pavitrIbhUtaH, tadvadavishvAsinI bhAryyA bhartrA pavitrIbhUtA; noched yuShmAkamapatyAnyashuchInyabhaviShyan kintvadhunA tAni pavitrANi santi| 15 avishvAsI jano yadi vA pR^ithag bhavati tarhi pR^ithag bhavatu; etena bhrAtA bhaginI vA na nibadhyate tathApi vayamIshvareNa shAntaye samAhUtAH| 16 he nAri tava bharttuH paritrANaM tvatto bhaviShyati na veti tvayA kiM j nAyate? he nara tava jAyAyAH paritrANaM tvatte bhaviShyati na veti tvayA kiM j nAyate? 17 ekaiko janaH parameshvarAllabdhaM yad bhajate yasyA nchAvasthAyAm IshvareNAhvAyi tadanusAreNaivAcharatu tadahaM sarvvasamAjasthAn AdishAmi| 18 Chinnatvag bhR^itvA ya AhUtaH sa prakR^iShTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad aChinnatvag bhUtvA ya AhUtaH sa Chinnatvak na bhavatu| 19 tvakChedaH sAro nahi tadvadatvakChedo. api sAro nahi kintvIshvarasyAj nAnAM pAlanameva| 20 yo jano yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyi sa tasyAmevAvatiShThatAM| 21 dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUto. asi? tanmA chintaya, tathAcha yadi svatantro bhavituM shaknuyAstarhi tadeva vR^iNu| 22 yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa prabho rmochitajanaH| tadvad tenAhUtaH svatantro jano. api khrIShTasya dAsa eva| 23 yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato heto rmAnavAnAM dAsA mA bhavata| 24 he bhrAtaro yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Ishvarasya sAkShAt tiShThatu|

25 aparam akR^itavivAhAn janAn prati prabhoH ko. apyAdesho mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhoranukampayA vishvAsyo bhUto. ahaM yad bhadraM manye tad vadAmi| 26 varttamAnAt kleshasamayAt manuShyasyAnUDhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyate| 27 tvaM kiM yoShiti nibaddho. asi tarhi mochanaM prAptuM mA yatasva| kiM vA yoShito mukto. asi? tarhi jAyAM mA gaveShaya| 28 vivAhaM kurvvatA tvayA kimapi nApArAdhyate tadvad vyUhyamAnayA yuvatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyate tathAcha tAdR^ishau dvau janau shArIrikaM kleshaM lapsyete kintu yuShmAn prati mama karuNA vidyate| 29 he bhrAtaro. ahamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayo. atIva saMkShiptaH, 30 ataH kR^itadArairakR^itadArairiva rudadbhishchArudadbhiriva sAnandaishcha nirAnandairiva kretR^ibhishchAbhAgibhirivAcharitavyaM 31 ye cha saMsAre charanti tai rnAticharitavyaM yata ihalekasya kautuko vichalati| 32 kintu yUyaM yannishchintA bhaveteti mama vA nChA| akR^itavivAho jano yathA prabhuM paritoShayet tathA prabhuM chintayati, 33 kintu kR^itavivAho jano yathA bhAryyAM paritoShayet tathA saMsAraM chintayati| 34 tadvad UDhayoShito. anUDhA vishiShyate| yAnUDhA sA yathA kAyamanasoH pavitrA bhavet tathA prabhuM chintayati yA choDhA sA yathA bharttAraM paritoShayet tathA saMsAraM chintayati| 35 ahaM yad yuShmAn mR^igabandhinyA parikShipeyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM yadaninditA bhUtvA prabhoH sevane. abAdham AsaktA bhaveta tadarthametAni sarvvANi yuShmAkaM hitAya mayA kathyante| 36 kasyachit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasyA anUDhatvaM nindanIyaM vivAhashcha sAdhayitavya iti manyate tarhi yathAbhilAShaM karotu, etena kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM| 37 kintu duHkhenAkliShTaH kashchit pitA yadi sthiramanogataH svamano. abhilAShasAdhane samarthashcha syAt mama kanyA mayA rakShitavyeti manasi nishchinoti cha tarhi sa bhadraM karmma karoti| 38 ato yo vivAhaM karoti sa bhadraM karmma karoti yashcha vivAhaM na karoti sa bhadratarAM karmma karoti| 39 yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryyA vyavasthayA nibaddhA tiShThati kintu patyau mahAnidrAM gate sA muktIbhUya yamabhilaShati tena saha tasyA vivAho bhavituM shaknoti, kintvetat kevalaM prabhubhaktAnAM madhye| 40 tathAcha sA yadi niShpatikA tiShThati tarhi tasyAH kShemaM bhaviShyatIti mama bhAvaH| aparam IshvarasyAtmA mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyate|

8 devaprasAde sarvveShAm asmAkaM j nAnamAste tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi j nAnaM garvvaM janayati kintu premato niShThA jAyate| 2 ataH kashchana yadi manyate mama j nAnamAsta iti tarhi tena yAdR^ishaM j nAnaM cheShTitavyaM tAdR^ishaM kimapi j nAnamadyApi na labdhaM| 3 kintu ya Ishvare prIyate sa IshvareNApi j nAyate| 4 devatAbaliprasAdabhakShaNe vayamidaM vidmo yat jagannmadhye ko. api devo na vidyate, ekashcheshvaro dvitIyo nAstIti| 5 svarge pR^ithivyAM vA yadyapi keShuchid Ishvara iti nAmAropyate tAdR^ishAshcha bahava IshvarA bahavashcha prabhavo vidyante 6 tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IshvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvveShAM yadartha nchAsmAkaM sR^iShTi rjAtA, asmAka nchAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIshuH khrIShTo yena sarvvavastUnAM yenAsmAkamapi sR^iShTiH kR^itA| 7 adhikantu j nAnaM sarvveShAM nAsti yataH kechidadyApi devatAM sammanya devaprasAdamiva tad bhakShyaM bhu njate tena durbbalatayA teShAM svAntAni malImasAni bhavanti| 8 kintu bhakShyadravyAd vayam IshvareNa grAhyA bhavAmastannahi yato bhu NktvA vayamutkR^iShTA na bhavAmastadvadabhu NktvApyapakR^iShTA na bhavAmaH| 9 ato yuShmAkaM yA kShamatA sA durbbalAnAm unmAthasvarUpA yanna bhavet tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 10 yato j nAnavishiShTastvaM yadi devAlaye upaviShTaH kenApi dR^ishyase tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakShaNa utsAho na janiShyate? 11 tathA sati yasya kR^ite khrIShTo mamAra tava sa durbbalo bhrAtA tava j nAnAt kiM na vinaMkShyati? 12 ityanena prakAreNa bhrAtR^iNAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhisteShAM durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhishcha yuShmAbhiH khrIShTasya vaiparItyenAparAdhyate| 13 ato hetoH pishitAshanaM yadi mama

bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavet tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanako na bhaveyaM tadarthaM yAvajjIvanaM pishitaM na bhokShye| (aiōn g165)

9 ahaM kim ekaH prerito nAsmi? kimahaM svatantro nAsmi? asmAkaM prabhu ryIshuH khrIShTaH kiM mayA nAdarshi? yUyamapi kiM prabhunA madIyashramaphalasvarUpA na bhavatha? 2 anyalokAnAM kR^ite yadyapyahaM prerito na bhaveyaM tathAcha yuShmatkR^ite prerito. asmi yataH prabhunA mama preritatvapadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUyamevAdhve| 3 ye lokA mayi doShamAropayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttarametat| 4 bhojanapAnayoH kimasmAkaM kShamatA nAsti? 5 anye preritAH prabho rbhrAtarau kaiphAshcha yat kurvvanti tadvat kA nchit dharmmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na shaknumaH? 6 sAMsArikashramasya parityAgAt kiM kevalamahaM barNabbAshcha nivAritau? 7 nijadhanavyayena kaH saMgrAmaM karoti? ko vA drAkShAkShetraM kR^itvA tatphalAni na bhu Nkte? ko vA pashuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayo na pivati? 8 kimahaM kevalAM mAnuShikAM vAchaM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimetAdR^ishaM vachanaM na vidyate? 9 mUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitamAste, tvaM shasyamarddakavR^iShasyAsyaM na bhaMtsyasIti| IshvareNa balIvarddAnAmeva chintA kiM kriyate? 10 kiM vA sarvvathAsmAkaM kR^ite tadvachanaM tenoktaM? asmAkameva kR^ite tallikhitaM| yaH kShetraM karShati tena pratyAshAyuktena karShTavyaM, yashcha shasyAni marddayati tena lAbhapratyAshAyuktena mardditavyaM| 11 yuShmatkR^ite. asmAbhiH pAratrikANi bIjAni ropitAni, ato yuShmAkamaihikaphalAnAM vayam aMshino bhaviShyAmaH kimetat mahat karmma? 12 yuShmAsu yo. adhikArastasya bhAgino yadyanye bhaveyustarhyasmAbhistato. adhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tenAdhikAreNa na vyavahR^itavantaH kintu khrIShTIyasusaMvAdasya ko. api vyAghAto. asmAbhiryanna jAyeta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahe| 13 aparaM ye pavitravastUnAM paricharyyAM kurvvanti te pavitravastuto bhakShyANi labhante, ye cha vedyAH paricharyyAM kurvvanti te vedisthavastUnAm aMshino bhavantyetad yUyaM kiM na vida? 14 tadvad ye susaMvAdaM ghoShayanti taiH susaMvAdena jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiShTaM| 15 ahameteShAM sarvveShAM kimapi nAshritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt AcharitavyamityAshayenApi patramidaM mayA na likhyate yataH kenApi janena mama yashaso mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNaM varaM| 16 susaMvAdagheShaNAt mama yasho na jAyate yatastadghoShaNaM mamAvashyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghoShayeyaM tarhi mAM dhik| 17 ichChukena tat kurvvatA mayA phalaM lapsyate kintvanichChuke. api mayi tatkarmmaNo bhAro. arpito. asti| 18 etena mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdena mama yo. adhikAra Aste taM yadabhadrabhAvena nAchareyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghoShaNasamaye tasya khrIShTIyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayIkaraNameva mama phalaM| 19 sarvveShAm anAyatto. ahaM yad bhUrisho lokAn pratipadye tadarthaM sarvveShAM dAsatvama NgIkR^itavAn| 20 yihUdIyAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM yihUdIyAnAM kR^ite yihUdIyaivAbhavaM| ye cha vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo. ahaM so. ahaM vyavasthAyattAnAM kR^ite vyavasthAyattaivAbhavaM| 21 ye chAlabdhavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadye tadartham Ishvarasya sAkShAd alabdhavyavastho na bhUtvA khrIShTena labdhavyavastho yo. ahaM so. aham alabdhavyavasthAnAM kR^ite. alabdhavyavastha ivAbhavaM| 22 durbbalAn yat pratipadye tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kR^ite durbbalaivAbhavaM| itthaM kenApi prakAreNa katipayA lokA yanmayA paritrANaM prApnuyustadarthaM yo yAdR^isha AsIt tasya kR^ite. ahaM tAdR^ishaivAbhavaM| 23 idR^isha AchAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyate yato. ahaM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgI bhavitumichChAmi| 24 paNyalAbhArthaM ye dhAvanti dhAvatAM teShAM sarvveShAM kevala ekaH paNyaM labhate yuShmAbhiH kimetanna j nAyate? ato yUyaM yathA paNyaM lapsyadhve tathaiva dhAvata| 25 mallA api sarvvabhoge parimitabhogino

bhavanti te tu mlAnAM srajaM lipsante kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahe| 26 tasmAd ahamapi
dhAvAmi kintu lakShyamanuddishya dhAvAmi tannahi| ahaM mallaiva yudhyAmi cha kintu
ChAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi| 27 itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghoShayitvAhaM yat
svayamagrAhyo na bhavAmi tadarthaM deham Ahanmi vashIkurvve cha|

10 he bhrAtaraH, asmatpitR^ipuruShAnadhi yUyaM yadaj nAtA na tiShThateti mama vA
nChA, te sarvve meghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvve samudramadhyena vavrajuH, 2
sarvve mUsAmuddishya meghasamudrayo rmajjitA babhUvuH 3 sarvva ekam AtmikaM
bhakShyaM bubhujira ekam AtmikaM peyaM papushcha 4 yataste. anucharata AtmikAd
achalAt labdhaM toyaM papuH so. achalaH khrIShTaeva| 5 tathA satyapi teShAM madhye.
adhikeShu lokeShvIshvaro na santutoSheti hetoste prantare nipAtitAH| 6 etasmin te. asmAkaM
nidarshanasvarUpA babhUvuH; ataste yathA kutsitAbhilAShiNo babhUvurasmAbhistathA
kutsitAbhilAShibhi rna bhavitavyaM| 7 likhitamAste, lokA bhoktuM pAtu nchopavishustataH
krIDitumutthitA itayanena prakAreNa teShAM kaishchid yadvad devapUjA kR^itA
yuShmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM| 8 aparaM teShAM kaishchid yadvad vyabhichAraH kR^itastena
chaikasmin dine trayoviMshatisahasrANi lokA nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyabhichAro
na karttavyaH| 9 teShAM kechid yadvat khrIShTaM parIkShitavantastasmAd bhuja Ngai
rnaShTAshcha tadvad asmAbhiH khrIShTo na parIkShitavyaH| 10 teShAM kechid yathA
vAkkalahaM kR^itavantastatkAraNAt hantrA vinAshitAshcha yuShmAbhistadvad vAkkalaho
na kriyatAM| 11 tAn prati yAnyetAni jaghaTire tAnyasmAkaM nidarshanAni jagataH
sheShayuge varttamAnAnAm asmAkaM shikShArthaM likhitAni cha babhUvuH| (aiōn g165)
12 ataeva yaH kashchid susthiraMmanyaH sa yanna patet tatra sAvadhAno bhavatu| 13
mAnuShikaparIkShAtiriktA kApi parIkShA yuShmAn nAkrAmat, Ishvarashcha vishvAsyaH so.
atishaktyAM parIkShAyAM patanAt yuShmAn rakShiShyati, parIkShA cha yad yuShmAbhiH
soDhuM shakyate tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiShyati| 14 he
priyabhrAtaraH, devapUjAto dUram apasarata| 15 ahaM yuShmAn vij nAn matvA prabhAShe
mayA yat kathyate tad yuShmAbhi rvivichyatAM| 16 yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM
gadyate tat kiM khrIShTasya shoNitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yashcha pUpo. asmAbhi
rbhajyate sa kiM khrIShTasya vapuShaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi? 17 vayaM bahavaH santo.
apyekapUpasvarUpA ekavapuHsvarUpAshcha bhavAmaH, yato vayaM sarvva ekapUpasya
sahabhAginaH| 18 yUyaM shArIrikam isrAyelIyavaMshaM nirIkShadhvaM| ye balInAM
mAMsAni bhu njate te kiM yaj navedyAH sahabhAgino na bhavanti? 19 ityanena mayA kiM
kathyate? devatA vAstavikI devatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavet? 20 tannahi kintu
bhinnajAtibhi rye balayo dIyante ta IshvarAya tannahi bhUtebhyaeva dIyante tasmAd yUyaM yad
bhUtAnAM sahabhAgino bhavathetyahaM nAbhilaShAmi| 21 prabhoH kaMsena bhUtAnAmapi
kaMsena pAnaM yuShmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyaM prabho rbhojyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhojyasya
sahabhAgino bhavituM na shaknutha| 22 vayaM kiM prabhuM sparddhiShyAmahe? vayaM
kiM tasmAd balavantaH? 23 mAM prati sarvvaM karmmApratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM
hitajanakaM sarvvam apratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM niShThAjanakaM| 24 AtmahitaH
kenApi na cheShTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitashcheShTitavyaH| 25 ApaNe yat krayyaM
tad yuShmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pR^iShTvA bhujyatAM 26 yataH pR^ithivI
tanmadhyastha ncha sarvvaM parameshvarasya| 27 aparam avishvAsilokAnAM kenachit
nimantritA yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiShatha tarhi tena yad yad upasthApyate tad yuShmAbhiH
saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pR^iShTvA bhujyatAM| 28 kintu tatra yadi kashchid yuShmAn vadet
bhakShyametad devatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya j nApayituranurodhAt saMvedasyArtha ncha
tad yuShmAbhi rna bhoktavyaM| pR^ithivI tanmadhyastha ncha sarvvaM parameshvarasya, 29
satyametat, kintu mayA yaH saMvedo nirddishyate sa tava nahi parasyaiva| 30 anugrahapAtreNa

mayA dhanyavAdaM kR^itvA yad bhujyate tatkAraNAd ahaM kuto nindiShye? 31 tasmAd bhojanaM pAnam anyadvA karmma kurvvadbhi ryuShmAbhiH sarvvameveshvarasya mahimnaH prakAshArthaM kriyatAM| 32 yihUdIyAnAM bhinnajAtIyAnAm Ishvarasya samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuShmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| 33 ahamapyAtmahitam acheShTamAno bahUnAM paritrANArthaM teShAM hitaM cheShTamAnaH sarvvaviShaye sarvveShAM tuShTikaro bhavAmItyanenAhaM yadvat khrIShTasyAnugAmI tadvad yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata|

11 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kAryye mAM smaratha mayA cha yAdR^igupadiShTAstAdR^igAcharathaitatkAraNAt mayA prashaMsanIyA Adhbe| 2 tathApi mamaiShA vA nChA yad yUyamidam avagatA bhavatha, 3 ekaikasya puruShasyottamA NgasvarUpaH khrIShTaH, yoShitashchottamA NgasvarUpaH pumAn, khrIShTasya chottamA NgasvarUpa IshvaraH| 4 aparam AchChAditottamA Ngena yena puMsA prArthanA kriyata IshvarIyavANI kathyate vA tena svIyottamA Ngam avaj nAyate| 5 anAchChAditottamA NgayA yayA yoShitA cha prArthanA kriyata IshvarIyavANI kathyate vA tayApi svIyottamA Ngam avaj nAyate yataH sA muNDitashiraHsadR^ishA| 6 anAchChAditamastakA yA yoShit tasyAH shiraH muNDanIyameva kintu yoShitaH keshachChedanaM shiromuNDanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavet tarhi tayA svashira AchChAdyatAM| 7 pumAn Ishvarasya pratimUrttiH pratitejaHsvarUpashcha tasmAt tena shiro nAchChAdanIyaM kintu sImantinI puMsaH pratibimbasvarUpA| 8 yato yoShAtaH pumAn nodapAdi kintu puMso yoShid udapAdi| 9 adhikantu yoShitaH kR^ite puMsaH sR^iShTi rna babhUva kintu puMsaH kR^ite yoShitaH sR^iShTi rbabhUva| 10 iti heto rdUtAnAm AdarAd yoShitA shirasyadhInatAsUchakam AvaraNaM dharttavyaM| 11 tathApi prabho rvidhinA pumAMsaM vinA yoShinna jAyate yoShita ncha vinA pumAn na jAyate| 12 yato yathA puMso yoShid udapAdi tathA yoShitaH pumAn jAyate, sarvvavastUni cheshvarAd utpadyante| 13 yuShmAbhirevaitad vivichyatAM, anAvR^itayA yoShitA prArthanaM kiM sudR^ishyaM bhavet? 14 puruShasya dIrghakeshatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yoShito dIrghakeshatvaM tasyA gauravajanakaM 15 yata AchChAdanAya tasyai keshA dattA iti kiM yuShmAbhiH svabhAvato na shikShyate? 16 atra yadi kashchid vivaditum ichChet tarhyasmAkam IshvarIyasamitInA ncha tAdR^ishI rIti rna vidyate| 17 yuShmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyate tasmAd etAni bhAShamANena mayA yUyaM na prashaMsanIyAH| 18 prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM yuShmAkaM madhye bhedAH santIti vArttA mayA shrUyate tanmadhye ki nchit satyaM manyate cha| 19 yato heto ryuShmanmadhye ye parIkShitAste yat prakAshyante tadarthaM bhedai rbhavitavyameva| 20 ekatra samAgatai ryuShmAbhiH prabhAvaM bhejyaM bhujyata iti nahi; 21 yato bhojanakAle yuShmAkamekaikena svakIyaM bhakShyaM tUrNaM grasyate tasmAd eko jano bubhukShitastiShThati, anyashcha paritR^ipto bhavati| 22 bhojanapAnArthaM yuShmAkaM kiM veshmAni na santi? yuShmAbhi rvA kim Ishvarasya samitiM tuchChIkR^itya dInA lokA avaj nAyante? ityanena mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prashaMsanIyAH? etasmin yUyaM na prashaMsanIyAH| 23 prabhuto ya upadesho mayA labdho yuShmAsu samarpitashcha sa eShaH| 24 parakarasamarpaNakShapAyAM prabhu ryIshuH pUpamAdAyeshvaraM dhanyaM vyAhR^itya taM bha NktvA bhAShitavAn yuShmAbhiretad gR^ihyatAM bhujyatA ncha tad yuShmatkR^ite bhagnaM mama sharIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuShmAbhiretat kriyatAM| 25 punashcha bhejanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tenoktaM kaMso. ayaM mama shoNitena sthApito nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuShmAbhiretat pIyate tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM| 26 yativAraM yuShmAbhireSha pUpo bhujyate bhAjanenAnena pIyate cha tativAraM prabhorAgamanaM yAvat tasya mR^ityuH prakAshyate| 27 apara ncha yaH kashchid ayogyatvena prabhorimaM pUpam ashnAti tasyAnena bhAjanena pivati cha sa prabhoH kAyarudhirayo rdaNDadAyI bhaviShyati| 28 tasmAt mAnavenAgra AtmAna

parIkShya pashchAd eSha pUpo bhujyatAM kaMsenAnena cha pIyatAM| 29 yena chAnarhatvena bhujyate pIyate cha prabhoH kAyam avimR^ishatA tena daNDaprAptaye bhujyate pIyate cha| 30 etatkAraNAd yuShmAkaM bhUrisho lokA durbbalA rogiNashcha santi bahavashcha mahAnidrAM gatAH| 31 asmAbhi ryadyAtmavichAro. akAriShyata tarhi daNDo nAlapsyata; 32 kintu yadAsmAkaM vichAro bhavati tadA vayaM jagato janaiH samaM yad daNDaM na labhAmahe tadarthaM prabhunA shAstiM bhuMjmahe| 33 he mama bhrAtaraH, bhojanArthaM militAnAM yuShmAkam ekenetaro. anugR^ihyatAM| 34 yashcha bubhukShitaH sa svagR^ihe bhu NktAM| daNDaprAptaye yuShmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM| etadbhinnaM yad AdeShTavyaM tad yuShmatsamIpAgamanakAle mayAdekShyate|

12 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiShThatha tadahaM nAbhilaShAmi| 2 pUrvvaM bhinnajAtIyA yUyaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkpratimAnAm anugAmina Adhbam iti jAnItha| 3 iti hetorahaM yuShmabhyaM nivedayAmi, IshvarasyAtmanA bhAShamANaH ko. api yIshuM shapta iti na vyAharati, punashcha pavitreNAtmanA vinItaM vinAnyaH ko. api yIshuM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na shaknoti| 4 dAyA bahuvidhAH kintveka AtmA 5 paricharyyAshcha bahuvidhAH kintvekaH prabhuH| 6 sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvveShu sarvvasAdhaka Ishvara ekaH| 7 ekaikasmai tasyAtmano darshanaM parahitArthaM dIyate| 8 ekasmai tenAtmanA j nAnavAkyaM dIyate, anyasmai tenaivAtmanAdiShTaM vidyAvAkyam, 9 anyasmai tenaivAtmanA vishvAsaH, anyasmai tenaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnashaktiH, 10 anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanashaktiranyasmai cheshvarIyAdeshaH, anyasmai chAtimAnuShikasyAdeshasya vichArasAmarthyam, anyasmai parabhAShAbhAShaNashaktiranyasmai cha bhAShArthabhAShaNasAmaryaM dIyate| 11 ekenAdvitIyenAtmanA yathAbhilAsham ekaikasmai janAyaikaikaM dAnaM vitaratA tAni sarvvANi sAdhyante| 12 deha ekaH sannapi yadvad bahva Ngayukto bhavati, tasyaikasya vapuSho. a NgAnAM bahutvena yadvad ekaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrIShTaH| 13 yato heto ryihUdibhinnajAtIyadAsasvatantrA vayaM sarvve majjanenaikenAtmanaikadehIkR^itAH sarvve chaikAtmabhuktA abhavAma| 14 ekenA Ngena vapu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH| 15 tatra charaNaM yadi vadet nAhaM hastastasmAt sharIrasya bhAgo nAsmIti tarhyanena sharIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati| 16 shrotraM vA yadi vadet nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt sharIrasyAMsho nAsmIti tarhyanena sharIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati| 17 kR^itsnaM sharIraM yadi darshanendriyaM bhavet tarhi shravaNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kR^itsnaM yadi vA shravaNendriyaM bhavet tarhi ghraNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? 18 kintvidAnIm IshvareNa yathAbhilaShitaM tathaivA Ngapratya NgAnAm ekaikaM sharIre sthApitaM| 19 tat kR^itsnaM yadyekA NgarUpi bhavet tarhi sharIre kutra sthAsyati? 20 tasmAd a NgAni bahUni santi sharIraM tvekameva| 21 ataeva tvayA mama prayojanaM nAstIti vAchaM pANiM vadituM nayanaM na shaknoti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayojanaM nAstIti mUrddhA charaNau vadituM na shaknotiH; 22 vastutastu vigrahasya yAnya NgAnyasmAbhi rdurbbalAni budhyante tAnyeva saprayojanAni santi| 23 yAni cha sharIramadhye. avamanyAni budhyate tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM shobhyante| yAni cha kudR^ishyAni tAni sudR^ishyatarANi kriyante 24 kintu yAni svayaM sudR^ishyAni teShAM shobhanam niShprayojanaM| 25 sharIramadhye yad bhedo na bhavet kintu sarvvANya NgAni yad aikyabhAvena sarvveShAM hitaM chintayanti tadartham IshvareNApradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kR^itvA sharIraM virachitaM| 26 tasmAd ekasyA Ngasya pIDAyAM jAtAyAM sarvvANya NgAni tena saha pIDyante, ekasya samAdare jAte cha sarvvANi tena saha saMhR^iShyanti| 27 yUya ncha khrIShTasya sharIraM, yuShmAkam ekaikashcha tasyaikaikam a NgaM| 28 kechit kechit samitAvIshvareNa prathamataH preritA dvitIyata IshvarIyAdeshavaktArastR^itIyata upadeShTAro niyuktAH, tataH paraM kebhyo. api chitrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNashaktirupakR^itau lokashAsane vA

naipuNyaM nAnAbhAShAbhAShaNasAmarthyaM vA tena vyatAri| 29 sarvve kiM preritAH? sarvve
kim IshvarIyAdeshavaktAraH? sarvve kim upadeShTAraH? sarvve kiM chitrakAryyasAdhakAH?
30 sarvve kim anAmayakaraNashaktiyuktAH? sarvve kiM parabhAShAvAdinaH? sarvve vA kiM
parabhAShArthaprakAshakAH? 31 yUyaM shreShThadAyAn labdhuM yatadhvaM| anena yUyaM
mayA sarvvottamamArgaM darshayitavyAH|

13 martyasvargIyANAM bhAShA bhAShamANo. ahaM yadi premahIno bhaveyaM
tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpo ninAdakAribherIsvarUpashcha bhavAmi| 2 apara ncha
yadyaham IshvarIyAdeshADhyaH syAM sarvvANi guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyA ncha jAnIyAM
pUrNavishvAsaH san shailAn sthAnAntarIkarttuM shaknuyA ncha kintu yadi premahIno
bhaveyaM tarhyagaNanIya eva bhavAmi| 3 aparaM yadyaham annadAnena sarvvasvaM
tyajeyaM dAhanAya svasharIraM samarpayeya ncha kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi
tatsarvvaM madarthaM niShphalaM bhavati| 4 prema chirasahiShNu hitaiShi cha, prema
nirdveSham ashaThaM nirgarvva ncha| 5 aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcharati, AtmacheShTAM
na kurute sahasA na krudhyati parAniShTaM na chintayati, 6 adharmme na tuShyati satya
eva santuShyati| 7 tat sarvvaM titikShate sarvvatra vishvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratIkShate
sarvvaM sahate cha| 8 premno lopaH kadApi na bhaviShyati, IshvarIyAdeshakathanaM lopsyate
parabhAShAbhAShaNaM nivarttiShyate j nAnamapi lopaM yAsyati| 9 yato. asmAkaM j nAnaM
khaNDamAtram IshvarIyAdeshakathanamapi khaNDamAtraM| 10 kintvasmAsu siddhatAM
gateShu tAni khaNDamAtrANi lopaM yAsyante| 11 bAlyakAle. ahaM bAla ivAbhAShe bAla
ivAchintaya ncha kintu yauvane jAte tatsarvvaM bAlyAcharaNaM parityaktavAn| 12 idAnIm
abhramadhyenAspaShTaM darshanam asmAbhi rlabhyate kintu tadA sAkShAt darshanaM
lapsyate| adhunA mama j nAnam alpiShThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivAvagato
bhaviShyAmi| 13 idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAshA prema cha trINyetAni tiShThanti teShAM
madhye cha prema shreShThaM|

14 yUyaM premAcharaNe prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi visheShata
IshvarIyAdeshakathanasAmarthyaM prAptuM cheShTadhvaM| 2 yo janaH parabhAShAM
bhAShate sa mAnuShAn na sambhAShate kintvIshvarameva yataH kenApi kimapi na budhyate
sa chAtmanA nigUDhavAkyAni kathayati; 3 kintu yo jana IshvarIyAdeshaM kathayati sa
pareShAM niShThAyai hitopadeshAya sAntvanAyai cha bhAShate| 4 parabhAShAvAdyAtmana
eva niShThAM janayati kintvIshvarIyAdeshavAdI samite rniShThAM janayati| 5 yuShmAkaM
sarvveShAM parabhAShAbhAShaNam ichchAmyahaM kintvIshvarIyAdeshakathanam
adhikamapIchchAmi| yataH samite rniShThAyai yena svavAkyAnAm artho na kriyate
tasmAt parabhAShAvAdita IshvarIyAdeshavAdI shreyAn| 6 he bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA
yadi yuShmatsamIpaM gamyate tarhIshvarIyadarshanasya j nAnasya veshvarIyAdeshasya
vA shikShAyA vA vAkyAni na bhAShitvA parabhAShAM bhAShamANena mayA yUyaM
kimupakAriShyadhve? 7 aparaM vaMshIvallakyAdiShu niShprANiShu vAdyayantreShu
vAditeShu yadi kkaNA na vishiShyante tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati tat kena
boddhuM shakyate? 8 aparaM raNatUryyA nisvaNo yadyavyakto bhavet tarhi yuddhAya
kaH sajjiShyate? 9 tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuShmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi
yad gadyate tat kena bhotsyate? vastuto yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviShyatha| 10 jagati
katiprakArA uktayo vidyante? tAsAmekApi nirarthikA nahi; 11 kintUkterartho yadi mayA na
budhyate tarhyahaM vaktrA mlechCha iva maMsye vaktApi mayA mlechCha iva maMsyate|
12 tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavo yUyaM samite rniShThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavituM
yatadhvaM, 13 ataeva parabhAShAvAdI yad arthakaro. api bhavet tat prArthayatAM| 14
yadyahaM parabhAShayA prarthanAM kuryyAM tarhi madIya AtmA prArthayate, kintu mama

buddhi rniShphalA tiShThati| 15 ityanena kiM karaNIyaM? aham AtmanA prArthayiShye buddhyApi prArthayiShye; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi| 16 tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karoShi tadA yad vadasi tad yadi shiShyenevopasthitena janena na buddhyate tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAnte tathAstviti tena vaktaM kathaM shakyate? 17 tvaM samyag IshvaraM dhanyaM vadasIti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niShThA na bhavati| 18 yuShmAkaM sarvvebhyo. ahaM parabhAShAbhAShaNe samartho. asmIti kAraNAd IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi; 19 tathApi samitau paropadeshArthaM mayA kathitAni pa ncha vAkyAni varaM na cha lakShaM parabhAShIyAni vAkyAni| 20 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM buddhyA bAlakAiva mA bhUta parantu duShTatayA shishavaiva bhUtvA buddhyA siddhA bhavata| 21 shAstra idaM likhitamAste, yathA, ityavochat paresho. aham AbhAShiShya imAn janAn| bhAShAbhiH parakIyAbhi rvaktraishcha paradeshibhiH| tathA mayA kR^ite. apIme na grahIShyanti madvachaH|| 22 ataeva tat parabhAShAbhAShaNaM avishchAsinaH prati chihnarUpaM bhavati na cha vishvAsinaH prati; kintvIshvarIyAdeshakathanaM nAvishvAsinaH prati tad vishvAsinaH pratyeva| 23 samitibhukteShu sarvveShu ekasmin sthAne militvA parabhAShAM bhAShamANeShu yadi j nAnAkA NkShiNo. avishvAsino vA tatrAgachCheyustarhi yuShmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiShyanti? 24 kintu sarvveShvIshvarIyAdeshaM prakAshayatsu yadyavishvAsI j nAnAkA NkShI vA kashchit tatrAgachChati tarhi sarvvaireva tasya pApaj nAnaM parIkShA cha jAyate, 25 tatastasyAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanAsu vyaktIbhUtAsu so. adhomukhaH patan IshvaramArAdhya yuShmanmadhya Ishvaro vidyate iti satyaM kathAmetAM kathayiShyati| 26 he bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuShmAkam ekena gItam anyenopadesho. anyena parabhAShAnyena aishvarikadarshanam anyenArthabodhakaM vAkyaM labhyate kimetat? sarvvameva paraniShThArthaM yuShmAbhiH kriyatAM| 27 yadi kashchid bhAShAntaraM vivakShati tarhyekasmin dine dvijanena trijanena vA parabhAShA kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, ekena cha tadartho bodhyatAM| 28 kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko. api yadi na vidyate tarhi sa samitau vAchaMyamaH sthitveshvarAyAtmane cha kathAM kathayatu| 29 aparaM dvau trayo veshvarIyAdeshavaktAraH svaM svamAdeshaM kathayantu tadanye cha taM vichArayantu| 30 kintu tatrApareNa kenachit janeneshvarIyAdeshe labdhe prathamena kathanAt nivarttitavyaM| 31 sarvve yat shikShAM sAntvanA ncha labhante tadarthaM yUyaM sarvve paryyAyeNeshvarIyAdeshaM kathayituM shaknutha| 32 IshvarIyAdeshavaktR^iNAM manAMsi teShAm adhInAni bhavanti| 33 yata IshvaraH kushAsanajanako nahi sushAsanajanaka eveti pavitralokAnAM sarvvasamitiShu prakAshate| 34 apara ncha yuShmAkaM vanitAH samitiShu tUShNImbhUtAstiShThantu yataH shAstralikhitena vidhinA tAH kathAprachAraNAt nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM| 35 atastA yadi kimapi jij nAsante tarhi geheShu patIn pR^ichchantu yataH samitimadhye yoShitAM kathAkathanaM nindanIyaM| 36 aishvaraM vachaH kiM yuShmatto niragamata? kevalaM yuShmAn vA tat kim upAgataM? 37 yaH kashchid AtmAnam IshvarIyAdeshavaktAram AtmanAviShTaM vA manyate sa yuShmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyate tatprabhunAj nApitam ityurarI karotu| 38 kintu yaH kashchit aj no bhavati so. aj na eva tiShThatu| 39 ataeva he bhrAtaraH, yUyam IshvarIyAdeshakathanasAmarthyaM labdhuM yatadhvaM parabhAShAbhAShaNamapi yuShmAbhi rna nivAryyatAM| 40 sarvvakarmmANi cha vidhyanusAratAH suparipATyA kriyantAM|

15 he bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdo mayA yuShmatsamIpe nivedito yUya ncha yaM gR^ihItavanta Ashritavantashcha taM puna ryuShmAn vij nApayAmi| 2 yuShmAkaM vishvAso yadi vitatho na bhavet tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smaratAM yuShmAkaM tena susaMvAdena paritrANaM jAyate| 3 yato. ahaM yad yat j nApitastadanusArAt yuShmAsu mukhyAM yAM shikShAM samArpayaM seyaM, shAstrAnusArAt khrIShTo. asmAkaM pApamochanArthaM

prANAn tyaktavAn, 4 shmashAne sthApitashcha tR^itIyadine shAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH|
5 sa chAgre kaiphai tataH paraM dvAdashashiShyebhyo darshanaM dattavAn| 6 tataH paraM pa
nchashatAdhikasaMkhyakebhyo bhrAtR^ibhyo yugapad darshanaM dattavAn teShAM kechit
mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAshchAdyApi varttante| 7 tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpashchAt
sarvvebhyaH preritebhyo darshanaM dattavAn| 8 sarvvasheShe. akAlajAtatulyo yo. ahaM,
so. ahamapi tasya darshanaM prAptavAn| 9 Ishvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcharaNAd
ahaM preritanAma dharttum ayogyastasmAt preritAnAM madhye kShudratamashchAsmi| 10
yAdR^isho. asmi tAdR^isha IshvarasyAnugraheNaivAsmi; aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugraho
niShphalo nAbhavat, anyebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayAdhikaH shramaH kR^itaH, kintu sa mayA
kR^itastannahi matsahakAriNeshvarasyAnugraheNaiva| 11 ataeva mayA bhavet tai rvA
bhavet asmAbhistAdR^ishI vArttA ghoShyate saiva cha yuShmAbhi rvishvAsena gR^ihItA| 12
mR^ityudashAtaH khrIShTa utthApita iti vArttA yadi tamadhi ghoShyate tarhi mR^italokAnAm
utthiti rnAstIti vAg yuShmAkaM madhye kaishchit kutaH kathyate? 13 mR^itAnAm utthiti
ryadi na bhavet tarhi khrIShTo. api notthApitaH 14 khrIShTashcha yadyanutthApitaH
syAt tarhyasmAkaM ghoShaNaM vitathaM yuShmAkaM vishvAso. api vitathaH| 15 vaya
ncheshvarasya mR^iShAsAkShiNo bhavAmaH, yataH khrIShTa stenotthApitaH iti sAkShyam
asmAbhirIshvaramadhi dattaM kintu mR^itAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi sa tena
notthApitaH| 16 yato mR^itAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavet tarhi khrIShTo. apyutthApitatvaM
na gataH| 17 khrIShTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuShmAkaM vishvAso vitathaH,
yUyam adyApi svapApeShu magnAstiShThatha| 18 aparaM khrIShTAshritA ye mAnavA
mahAnidrAM gatAste. api nAshaM gatAH| 19 khrIShTo yadi kevalamihaloke. asmAkaM
pratyAshAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvvamartyebhyo vayameva durbhAgyAH| 20 idAnIM khrIShTo
mR^ityudashAta utthApito mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhye prathamaphalasvarUpo jAtashcha| 21
yato yadvat mAnuShadvArA mR^ityuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAnuShadvArA mR^itAnAM
punarutthitirapi pradurbhUtA| 22 AdamA yathA sarvve maraNAdhInA jAtAstathA khrIShTena
sarvve jIvayiShyante| 23 kintvekaikena janena nije nije paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH
prathamajAtaphalasvarUpena khrIShTena, dvitIyatastasyAgamanasamaye khrIShTasya lokaiH|
24 tataH param anto bhaviShyati tadAnIM sa sarvvaM shAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkrama ncha
luptvA svapitarIshvare rAjatvaM samarpayiShyati| 25 yataH khrIShTasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat
tena svapAdayoradho na nipAtayiShyante tAvat tenaiva rAjatvaM karttavyaM| 26 tena vijetavyo
yaH sheSharipuH sa mR^ityureva| 27 likhitamAste sarvvANi tasya pAdayo rvashIkR^itAni| kintu
sarvvANyeva tasya vashIkR^itAnItyukte sati sarvvANi yena tasya vashIkR^itAni sa svayaM tasya
vashIbhUto na jAta iti vyaktaM| 28 sarvveShu tasya vashIbhUteShu sarvvANi yena putrasya
vashIkR^itAni svayaM putro. api tasya vashIbhUto bhaviShyati tata IshvaraH sarvveShu sarvva
eva bhaviShyati| 29 aparaM paretalokAnAM vinimayena ye majjyante taiH kiM lapsyate?
yeShAM paretalokAnAm utthitiH kenApi prakAreNa na bhaviShyati teShAM vinimayena kuto
majjanamapi taira NgIkriyate? 30 vayamapi kutaH pratidaNDaM prANabhItim a NgIkurmmahe?
31 asmatprabhunA yIshukhrIShTena yuShmatto mama yA shlAghAste tasyAH shapathaM
kR^itvA kathayAmi dine dine. ahaM mR^ityuM gachChAmi| 32 iphiShanagare vanyapashubhiH
sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM kR^itaM tarhi tena mama ko lAbhaH? mR^itAnAm
utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi, kurmmo bhojanapAne. adya shvastu mR^ityu rbhaviShyati| 33
ityanena dharmmAt mA bhraMshadhvaM| kusaMsargeNa lokAnAM sadAchAro vinashyati|
34 yUyaM yathochitaM sachaitanyAstiShThata, pApaM mA kurudhvaM, yato yuShmAkaM
madhya IshvarIyaj nAnAhInAH ke. api vidyante yuShmAkaM trapAyai mayedaM gadyate| 35
aparaM mR^italokAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdR^ishaM vA sharIraM labdhvA punareShyantIti
vAkyaM kashchit prakShyati| 36 he aj na tvayA yad bIjam upyate tad yadi na mriyeta tarhi na

jIvayiShyate| 37 yayA mUrttyA nirgantavyaM sA tvayA nopyate kintu shuShkaM bIjameva; tachcha godhUmAdInAM kimapi bIjaM bhavituM shaknoti| 38 IshvareNeva yathAbhilAShaM tasmai mUrtti rdIyate, ekaikasmai bIjAya svA svA mUrttireva dIyate| 39 sarvvANi palalAni naikavidhAni santi, manuShyapashupakShimatsyAdInAM bhinnarUpANi palalAni santi| 40 aparaM svargIyA mUrttayaH pArthivA mUrttayashcha vidyante kintu svargIyAnAm ekarUpaM tejaH pArthivAnA ncha tadanyarUpaM tejo. asti| 41 sUryyasya teja ekavidhaM chandrasya tejastadanyavidhaM tArANA ncha tejo. anyavidhaM, tArANAM madhye. api tejasastAratamyaM vidyate| 42 tatra likhitamAste yathA, 'AdipuruSha Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, ` kintvantima Adam (khrIShTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 43 yad upyate tat tuchChaM yachchotthAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyate tannirbbalaM yachchotthAsyati tat shaktiyuktaM| 44 yat sharIram upyate tat prANAnAM sadma, yachcha sharIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma| prANasadmasvarUpaM sharIraM vidyate, AtmasadmasvarUpamapi sharIraM vidyate| 45 tatra likhitamAste yathA, AdipuruSha Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrIShTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 46 Atmasadma na prathamaM kintu prANasadmaiva tatpashchAd Atmasadma| 47 AdyaH puruShe mR^ida utpannatvAt mR^iNmayo dvitIyashcha puruShaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH| 48 mR^iNmayo yAdR^isha AsIt mR^iNmayAH sarvve tAdR^ishA bhavanti svargIyashcha yAdR^isho. asti svargIyAH sarvve tAdR^ishA bhavanti| 49 mR^iNmayasya rUpaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svargIyasya rUpamapi dhArayiShyate| 50 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAn prati vyAharAmi, Ishvarasya rAjye raktamAMsayoradhikAro bhavituM na shaknoti, akShayatve cha kShayasyAdhikAro na bhaviShyati| 51 pashyatAhaM yuShmabhyaM nigUDhAM kathAM nivedayAmi| 52 sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidrA na gamiShyate kintvantimadine tUryyAM vAditAyAm ekasmin vipale nimiShaikamadhye sarvvai rUpAntaraM gamiShyate, yatastUrI vAdiShyate, mR^italokAshchAkShayIbhUtA utthAsyanti vaya ncha rUpAntaraM gamiShyAmaH| 53 yataH kShayaNIyenaitena sharIreNAkShayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInenaitena dehena chAmaratvaM parihitavyaM| 54 etasmin kShayaNIye sharIre. akShayatvaM gate, etasman maraNAdhIne dehe chAmaratvaM gate shAstre likhitaM vachanamidaM setsyati, yathA, jayena grasyate mR^ityuH| 55 mR^ityo te kaNTakaM kutra paraloka jayaH kka te|| (Hadēs g86) 56 mR^ityoH kaNTakaM pApameva pApasya cha balaM vyavasthA| 57 Ishvarashcha dhanyo bhavatu yataH so. asmAkaM prabhunA yIshukhrIShTenAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati| 58 ato he mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUyaM susthirA nishchalAshcha bhavata prabhoH sevAyAM yuShmAkaM parishramo niShphalo na bhaviShyatIti j nAtvA prabhoH kAryye sadA tatparA bhavata|

16 pavitralokAnAM kR^ite yo. arthasAmgrahastamadhi gAlAtIyadeshasya samAjA mayA yad AdiShTAstad yuShmAbhirapi kriyatAM| 2 mamAgamanakAle yad arthasAmgraho na bhavet tannimittaM yuShmAkamekaikena svasampadAnusArAt sa nchayaM kR^itvA saptAhasya prathamadivase svasamIpe ki nchit nikShipyatAM| 3 tato mamAgamanasamaye yUyaM yAneva vishvAsyA iti vediShyatha tebhyo. ahaM patrANi dattvA yuShmAkaM taddAnasya yirUshAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn preShayiShyAmi| 4 kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam uchitaM bhavet tarhi te mayA saha yAsyanti| 5 sAmpratAM mAkidaniyAdeshamahaM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya yuShmatsamIpam AgamiShyAmi| 6 anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuShmatsannidhim avasthAsye shItakAlamapi yApayiShyAmi cha pashchAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuShmAbhirahaM prerayitavyaH| 7 yato. ahaM yAtrAkAle kShaNamAtraM yuShmAn draShTuM nechChAmi kintu prabhu ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi ki nchid dIrghakAlaM yuShmatsamIpe pravastum ichChAmi| 8 tathApi nistArotsavAt paraM pa nchAshattamadinaM yAvad iphiShapuryyAM sthAsyAmi| 9 yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike bR^ihad dvAraM muktaM bahavo vipakShA api vidyante| 10 timathi ryadi yuShmAkaM samIpam AgachChet tarhi yena nirbhayaM yuShmanmadhye vartteta tatra yuShmAbhi rmano

nidhIyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdR^ik so. api tAdR^ik prabhoH karmmaNe yatate| 11 ko. api taM pratyanAdaraM na karotu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad AgantuM shaknuyAt tadarthaM yuShmAbhiH sakushalaM preShyatAM| bhrAtR^ibhiH sArddhamahaM taM pratIkShe| 12 ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivedayAmi bhrAtR^ibhiH sAkaM so. api yad yuShmAkaM samIpaM vrajet tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAchitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai nArochata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiShyati| 13 yUyaM jAgR^ita vishvAse susthirA bhavata pauruShaM prakAshayata balavanto bhavata| 14 yuShmAbhiH sarvvANi karmmANi premnA niShpAdyantAM| 15 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuShmAn idam abhiyAche stiphAnasya parijanA AkhAyAdeshasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH, pavitralokAnAM paricharyyAyai cha ta Atmano nyavedayan iti yuShmAbhi rj nAyate| 16 ato yUyamapi tAdR^ishalokAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM shramakAriNA ncha sarvveShAM vashyA bhavata| 17 stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikashcha yad atrAgaman tenAham AnandAmi yato yuShmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUritaM| 18 tai ryuShmAkaM mama cha manAMsyApyAyitAni| tasmAt tAdR^ishA lokA yuShmAbhiH sammantavyAH| 19 yuShmabhyam AshiyAdeshasthasamAjAnAM namaskR^itim AkkilapriskillayostanmaNDapasthasamiteshcha bahunamaskR^itiM prajAnIta| 20 sarvve bhrAtaro yuShmAn namaskurvvante| yUyaM pavitrachumbanena mitho namata| 21 paulo. ahaM svakaralikhitaM namaskR^itiM yuShmAn vedaye| 22 yadi kashchid yIshukhrIShTe na prIyate tarhi sa shApagrasto bhavet prabhurAyAti| 23 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraho yuShmAn prati bhUyAt| 24 khrIShTaM yIshum AshritAn yuShmAn prati mama prema tiShThatu| iti||

2 karinthinaH

1 IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulastimathirbhrAtA cha
dvAvetau karinthanagarasthAyai IshvarIyasamitaya AkhAyAdeshasthebhyaH
sarvvebhyaH pavitralokebhyashcha patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya
prabhoryIshukhrIShTasya chAnugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM| **3** kR^ipAluH pitA
sarvvasAntvanAkArIshvarashcha yo. asmatprabhoryIshukhrIShTasya tAta IshvaraH sa dhanyo
bhavatu| **4** yato vayam IshvarAt sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvvavidhakliShTAn
lokAn sAntvayituM shaknuyAma tadarthaM so. asmAkaM sarvvakleshasamaye. asmAn
sAntvayati| **5** yataH khrIShTasya kleshA yadvad bAhulyenAsmAsu varttante tadvad vayaM
khrIShTena bahusAntvanADhyA api bhavAmaH| **6** vayaM yadi klishyAmahe tarhi yuShmAkaM
sAntvanAparitrANayoH kR^ite klishyAmahe yato. asmAbhi ryAdR^ishAni duHkhAni sahyante
yuShmAkaM tAdR^ishaduHkhAnAM sahanena tau sAdhayiShyete ityasmin yuShmAnadhi mama
dR^iDhA pratyAshA bhavati| **7** yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahe tarhi yuShmAkaM
sAntvanAparitrANayoH kR^ite tAmapi labhAmahe| yato yUyaM yAdR^ig duHkhAnAM bhAgino.
abhavata tAdR^ik sAntvanAyA api bhAgino bhaviShyatheti vayaM jAnImaH| **8** he bhrAtaraH,
AshiyAdeshe yaH klesho. asmAn AkrAmyat taM yUyaM yad anavagatAstiShThata tanmayA
bhadraM na manyate| tenAtishaktikleshena vayamatIva pIDitAstasmAt jIvanarakShaNe
nirupAyA jAtAshcha, **9** ato vayaM sveShu na vishvasya mR^italokAnAm utthApayitarIshvare
yad vishvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNDo bhoktavya iti svamanasi
nishchitaM| **10** etAdR^ishabhaya NkarAt mR^ityo ryo. asmAn atrAyatedAnImapi trAyate sa itaH
paramapyasmAn trAsyate. asmAkam etAdR^ishI pratyAshA vidyate| **11** etadarthamasmatkR^ite
prArthanayA vayaM yuShmAbhirupakarttavyAstathA kR^ite bahubhi ryAchito yo. anugraho.
asmAsu varttiShyate tatkR^ite bahubhirIshvarasya dhanyavAdo. api kAriShyate| **12**
apara ncha saMsAramadhye visheShato yuShmanmadhye vayaM sAMsArikyA dhiyA nahi
kintvIshvarasyAnugraheNAkuTilatAm IshvarIyasAralya nchAcharitavanto. atrAsmAkaM mano
yat pramANaM dadAti tena vayaM shlAghAmahe| **13** yuShmAbhi ryad yat paThyate gR^ihyate
cha tadanyat kimapi yuShmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyate tachchAntaM yAvad yuShmAbhi
rgrahIShyata ityasmAkam AshA| **14** yUyamitaH pUrvvamapyasmAn aMshato gR^ihItavantaH,
yataH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dine yadvad yuShmAsvasmAkaM shlAghA tadvad asmAsu
yuShmAkamapi shlAghA bhaviShyati| **15** aparaM yUyaM yad dvitIyaM varaM labhadhve
tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM tayA pratyAshayA yuShmatsamIpaM gamiShyAmi **16** yuShmaddeshena
mAkidaniyAdeshaM vrajitvA punastasmAt mAkidaniyAdeshAt yuShmatsamIpam etya
yuShmAbhi ryihUdAdeshaM preShayiShye cheti mama vA nChAsIt| **17** etAdR^ishI mantraNA
mayA kiM chA nchalyena kR^itA? yad yad ahaM mantraye tat kiM viShayilokaiva mantrayANa
Adau svIkR^itya pashchAd asvIkurvve? **18** yuShmAn prati mayA kathitAni vAkyAnyagre
svIkR^itAni sheShe. asvIkR^itAni nAbhavan eteneshvarasya vishvastatA prakAshate| **19** mayA
silvAnena timathinA cheshvarasya putro yo yIshukhrIShTo yuShmanmadhye ghoShitaH sa tena
svIkR^itaH punarasvIkR^itashcha tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaeva| **20** Ishvarasya
mahimA yad asmAbhiH prakAsheta tadartham IshvareNa yad yat pratij nAtaM tatsarvvaM
khrIShTena svIkR^itaM satyIbhUta ncha| **21** yuShmAn asmAMshchAbhiShichya yaH khrIShTe
sthAsnUn karoti sa Ishvara eva| **22** sa chAsmAn mudrA NkitAn akArShIt satyA NkArasya
paNakharUpam AtmAnaM asmAkam antaHkaraNeShu nirakShipachcha| **23** aparaM yuShmAsu
karuNAM kurvvan aham etAvatkAlaM yAvat karinthanagaraM na gatavAn iti satyametasmin
IshvaraM sAkShiNaM kR^itvA mayA svaprANAnAM shapathaH kriyate| **24** vayaM yuShmAkaM

vishvAsasya niyantAro na bhavAmaH kintu yuShmAkam Anandasya sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd vishvAse yuShmAkaM sthiti rbhavati|

2 apara nchAhaM punaH shokAya yuShmatsannidhiM na gamiShyAmIti manasi nirachaiShaM| **2** yasmAd ahaM yadi yuShmAn shokayuktAn karomi tarhi mayA yaH shokayuktIkR^itastaM vinA kenApareNAhaM harShayiShye? **3** mama yo harShaH sa yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM harSha eveti nishchitaM mayAbodhi; ataeva yairahaM harShayitavyastai rmadupasthitisamaye yanmama shoko na jAyeta tadarthameva yuShmabhyam etAdR^ishaM patraM mayA likhitaM| **4** vastutastu bahukleshasya manaHpIDAyAshcha samaye. ahaM bahvashrupAtena patramekaM likhitavAn yuShmAkaM shokArthaM tannahi kintu yuShmAsu madIyapremabAhulyasya j nApanArthaM| **5** yenAhaM shokayuktIkR^itastena kevalamahaM shokayuktIkR^itastannahi kintvaMshato yUyaM sarvve. api yato. ahamatra kasmiMshchid doShamAropayituM nechChAmi| **6** bahUnAM yat tarjjanaM tena janenAlambhi tat tadarthaM prachuraM| **7** ataH sa duHkhasAgare yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuShmAbhiH sa kShantavyaH sAntvayitavyashcha| **8** iti hetoH prarthaye. ahaM yuShmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM| **9** yUyaM sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdeshaM gR^ihlItha na veti parIkShitum ahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| **10** yasya yo doSho yuShmAbhiH kShamyate tasya sa doSho mayApi kShamyate yashcha doSho mayA kShamyate sa yuShmAkaM kR^ite khrIShTasya sAkShAt kShamyate| **11** shayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhiraj nAtA nahi, ato vayaM yat tena na va nchyAmahe tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| **12** apara ncha khrIShTasya susaMvAdaghoShaNArthaM mayi troyAnagaramAgate prabhoH karmmaNe cha madarthaM dvAre mukte **13** satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madIyAtmanaH kApi shAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjjanaM yAchitvA mAkidaniyAdeshaM gantuM prasthAnam akaravaM| **14** ya IshvaraH sarvvadA khrIShTenAsmAn jayinaH karoti sarvvatra chAsmAbhistadIyaj nAnasya gandhaM prakAshayati sa dhanyaH| **15** yasmAd ye trANaM lapsyante ye cha vinAshaM gamiShyanti tAn prati vayam IshvareNa khrIShTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH| **16** vayam ekeShAM mR^ityave mR^ityugandhA apareShA ncha jIvanAya jIvanagandhA bhavAmaH, kintvetAdR^ishakarmmasAdhane kaH samartho. asti? **17** anye bahavo lokA yadvad Ishvarasya vAkyaM mR^iShAshikShayA mishrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna mishrayantaH saralabhAveneshvarasya sAkShAd IshvarasyAdeshAt khrIShTena kathAM bhAShAmahe|

3 vayaM kim AtmaprashaMsanaM punarArabhAmahe? yuShmAn prati yuShmatto vA pareShAM keShA nchid ivAsmAkamapi kiM prashaMsApatreShu prayojanam Aste? **2** yUyamevAsmAkaM prashaMsApatraM tachchAsmAkam antaHkaraNeShu likhitaM sarvvamAnavaishcha j neyaM paThanIya ncha| **3** yato. asmAbhiH sevitaM khrIShTasya patraM yUyapeva, tachcha na masyA kintvamarasyeshvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pAShANapatreShu tannahi kintu kravyamayeShu hR^itpatreShu likhitamiti suspaShTaM| **4** khrIShTeneshvaraM pratyasmAkam IdR^isho dR^iDhavishvAso vidyate; **5** vayaM nijaguNena kimapi kalpayituM samarthA iti nahi kintvIshvarAdasmAkaM sAmarthyaM jAyate| **6** tena vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthato. akSharasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana eva sevanasAmarthyaM prAptAH| akSharasaMsthAnaM mR^ityujanakaM kintvAtmA jIvanadAyakaH| **7** akSharai rvilikhitapAShANarUpiNI yA mR^ityoH sevA sA yadIdR^ik tejasvinI jAtA yattasyAchirasthAyinastejasaH kAraNAt mUsaso mukham isrAyelIyalokaiH saMdraShTuM nAshakyata, **8** tarhyAtmanaH sevA kiM tato. api bahutejasvinI na bhavet? **9** daNDajanikA sevA yadi tejoyuktA bhavet tarhi puNyajanikA sevA tato. adhikaM bahutejoyuktA bhaviShyati| **10** ubhayostulanAyAM kR^itAyAm ekasyAstejo dvitIyAyAH prakharatareNa tejasA hInatejo bhavati| **11** yasmAd yat lopanIyaM tad yadi tejoyuktaM bhavet tarhi yat chirasthAyi tad

bahutaratejoyuktameva bhaviShyati| 12 IdR^ishIM pratyAshAM labdhvA vayaM mahatIM
pragalbhatAM prakAshayAmaH| 13 isrAyelIyalokA yat tasya lopanIyasya tejasaH sheShaM na
vilokayeyustadarthaM mUsA yAdR^ig AvaraNena svamukham AchChAdayat vayaM tAdR^ik na
kurmmaH| 14 teShAM manAMsi kaThinIbhUtAni yatasteShAM paThanasamaye sa purAtano
niyamastenAvaraNenAdyApi prachChannastiShThati| 15 tachcha na dUrIbhavati yataH
khrIShTenaiva tat lupyate| mUsasaH shAstrasya pAThasamaye. adyApi teShAM manAMsi
tenAvaraNena prachChAdyante| 16 kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvR^itte tad AvaraNaM
dUrIkAriShyate| 17 yaH prabhuH sa eva sa AtmA yatra cha prabhorAtmA tatraiva muktiH| 18 vaya
ncha sarvve. anAchChAditenAsyena prabhostejasaH pratibimbaM gR^ihlanta AtmasvarUpeNa
prabhunA rUpAntarIkR^itA varddhamAnatejoyuktAM tAmeva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH|

4 apara ncha vayaM karuNAbhAjo bhUtvA yad etat parichArakapadam alabhAmahi
nAtra klAmyAmaH, 2 kintu trapAyuktAni prachChannakarmmANi vihAya
kuTilAchAraNamakurvvanta IshvarIyavAkyaM mithyAvAkyairamishrayantaH
satyadharmmasya prakAshaneneshvarasya sAkShAt sarvvamAnavAnAM saMvedagochare svAn
prashaMsanIyAn darshayAmaH| 3 asmAbhi rghoShitaH susaMvAdo yadi prachChannaH;
syAt tarhi ye vinaMkShyanti teShAmeva dR^iShTitaH sa prachChannaH; 4 yata Ishvarasya
pratimUrtti ryaH khrIShTastasya tejasaH susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dIpayet tadartham
iha lokasya devo. avishvAsinAM j nAnanayanam andhIkR^itavAn etasyodAharaNaM te bhavanti|
(aiōn g165) 5 vayaM svAn ghoShayAma iti nahi kintu khrIShTaM yIshuM prabhumevAsmAMshcha
yIshoH kR^ite yuShmAkaM parichArakAn ghoShayAmaH| 6 ya Ishvaro madhyetimiraM
prabhAM dIpanAyAdishat sa yIshukhrIShTasyAsya IshvarIyatejaso j nAnaprabhAyA udayArtham
asmAkam antaHkaraNeShu dIpitavAn| 7 aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmR^iNmayeShu
bhAjaneShu dhAryyate yataH sAdbhutA shakti rnAsmAkaM kintvIshvarasyaiveti j nAtavyaM| 8
vayaM pade pade pIDyAmahe kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH santo. api nirupAyA na
bhavAmaH; 9 vayaM pradrAvyamAnA api na klAmyAmaH, nipAtitA api na vinashyAmaH|
10 asmAkaM sharIre khrIShTasya jIvanaM yat prakAsheta tadarthaM tasmin sharIre yIsho
rmaraNamapi dhArayAmaH| 11 yIsho rjIvanaM yad asmAkaM marttyadehe prakAsheta
tadarthaM jIvanto vayaM yIshoH kR^ite nityaM mR^ityau samarpyAmahe| 12 itthaM vayaM
mR^ityAkrAntA yUya ncha jIvanAkrAntAH| 13 vishvAsakAraNAdeva samabhAShi mayA
vachaH| iti yathA shAstre likhitaM tathaivAsmAbhirapi vishvAsajanakam AtmAnaM prApya
vishvAsaH kriyate tasmAchcha vachAMsi bhAShyante| 14 prabhu ryIshu ryenotthApitaH sa
yIshunAsmAnapyutthApayiShyati yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM svasamIpa upasthApayiShyati
cha, vayam etat jAnImaH| 15 ataeva yuShmAkaM hitAya sarvvameva bhavati tasmAd
bahUnAM prachurAnugrahaprApte rbahulokAnAM dhanyavAdeneshvarasya mahimA samyak
prakAshiShyate| 16 tato heto rvayaM na klAmyAmaH kintu bAhyapuruSho yadyapi kShIyate
tathApyAntarikaH puruSho dine dine nUtanAyate| 17 kSHaNamAtrasthAyi yadetat laghiShThaM
duHkhaM tad atibAhulyenAsmAkam anantakAlasthAyi gariShThasukhaM sAdhayati, (aiōnios g166)
18 yato vayaM pratyakShAn viShayAn anuddishyApratyakShAn uddishAmaH| yato hetoH
pratyakShaviShayAH kSHaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakShA anantakAlasthAyinaH| (aiōnios
g166)

5 aparam asmAkam etasmin pArthive dUShyarUpe veshmani jIrNe satIshvareNa nirmmitam
akarakR^itam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi veshmaikaM svarge vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH|
(aiōnios g166) 2 yato hetoretasmin veshmani tiShThanto vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum
AkA NkShyamANA niHshvasAmaH| 3 tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tena na nagnAH kintu
parihitavasanA manyAmahe| 4 etasmin dUShye tiShThanato vayaM klishyamAnA niHshvasAmaH,

yato vayaM vAsaM tyaktum ichChAmastannahi kintu taM dvitIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum ichChAmaH, yatastathA kR^ite jIvanena martyaM grasiShyate| 5 etadarthaM vayaM yena sR^iShTAH sa Ishvara eva sa chAsmabhyaM satya NkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmAnaM dattavAn| 6 ataeva vayaM sarvvadotsukA bhavAmaH ki ncha sharIre yAvad asmAbhi rnyuShyate tAvat prabhuto dUre proShyata iti jAnImaH, 7 yato vayaM dR^iShTimArge na charAmaH kintu vishvAsamArge| 8 apara ncha sharIrAd dUre pravastuM prabhoH sannidhau nivastu nchAkA NkShyamANA utsukA bhavAmaH| 9 tasmAdeva kAraNAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUre pravasanto vA tasmai rochituM yatAmahe| 10 yasmAt sharIrAvasthAyAm ekaikena kR^itAnAM karmmaNAM shubhAshubhaphalaprAptaye sarvvaismAbhiH khrIShTasya vichArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM| 11 ataeva prabho rbhayAnakatvaM vij nAya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH ki ncheshvarasya gochare saprakAshA bhavAmaH, yuShmAkaM saMvedagochare. api saprakAshA bhavAma ityAshaMsAmahe| 12 anena vayaM yuShmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prashaMsAma iti nahi kintu ye mano vinA mukhaiH shlAghante tebhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAbhiH shlAghituM shaknutha tAdR^isham upAyaM yuShmabhyaM vitarAmaH| 13 yadi vayaM hataj nAnA bhavAmastarhi tad IshvarArthakaM yadi cha saj nAnA bhavAmastarhi tad yuShmadarthakaM| 14 vayaM khrIShTasya premnA samAkR^iShyAmahe yataH sarvveShAM vinimayena yadyeko jano. amriyata tarhi te sarvve mR^itA ityAsmAbhi rbudhyate| 15 apara ncha ye jIvanti te yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu teShAM kR^ite yo jano mR^itaH punarutthApitashcha tamuddishya yat jIvanti tadarthameva sa sarvveShAM kR^ite mR^itavAn| 16 ato hetoritaH paraM ko. apyasmAbhi rjAtito na pratij nAtavyaH|yadyapi pUrvvaM khrIShTo jAtito. asmAbhiH pratij nAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratij nAyate| 17 kenachit khrIShTa Ashrite nUtanA sR^iShTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyante pashya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti| 18 sarvva nchaitad Ishvarasya karmma yato yIshukhrIShTena sa evAsmAn svena sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhIyAM paricharyyAm asmAsu samarpitavAMshcha| 19 yataH IshvaraH khrIShTam adhiShThAya jagato janAnAm AgAMsi teShAm R^iNamiva na gaNayan svena sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMshcha| 20 ato vayaM khrIShTasya vinimayena dautyaM karmma sampAdayAmahe, IshvarashchAsmAbhi ryuShmAn yAyAchyate tataH khrIShTasya vinimayena vayaM yuShmAn prArthayAmahe yUyamIshvareNa sandhatta| 21 yato vayaM tena yad IshvarIyapuNyaM bhavAmastadarthaM pApena saha yasya j nAteyaM nAsIt sa eva tenAsmAkaM vinimayena pApaH kR^itaH|

6 tasya sahAyA vayaM yuShmAn prArthayAmahe, IshvarasyAnugraho yuShmAbhi rvR^ithA na gR^ihyatAM| 2 tenoktametat, saMshroShyAmi shubhe kAle tvadIyAM prArthanAm ahaM| upakAraM kariShyAmi paritrANadine tava| pashyatAyaM shubhakAlaH pashyatedaM trANadinaM| 3 asmAkaM paricharyyA yanniShkala NkA bhavet tadarthaM vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH, 4 kintu prachurasahiShNutA klesho dainyaM vipat tADanA kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parishramo jAgaraNam upavasanaM 5 nirmmalatvaM j nAnaM mR^idushIlatA hitaiShitA 6 pavitra AtmA niShkapaTaM prema satyAlApa IshvarIyashakti 7 rdakShiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAstradhAraNaM 8 mAnApamAnayorakhyAtisukhyAtyo rbhAgitvam etaiH sarvvairIshvarasya prashaMsyAn parichArakAn svAn prakAshayAmaH| 9 bhramakasamA vayaM satyavAdino bhavAmaH, aparichitasamA vayaM suparichitA bhavAmaH, mR^itakalpA vayaM jIvAmaH, daNDyamAnA vayaM na hanyAmahe, 10 shokayuktAshcha vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridrA vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, aki nchanAshcha vayaM sarvvaM dhArayAmaH| 11 he karinthinaH, yuShmAkaM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNA ncha vikasitaM| 12 yUyaM mamAntare na sa NkochitAH ki ncha yUyameva sa NkochitachittAH| 13 kintu mahyaM

nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuShmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuShmAn vadAmi| 14 aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam ekayuge baddhA mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayoH kaH sambandho. asti? timireNa sarddhaM prabhAyA vA kA tulanAsti? 15 bilIyAladevena sAkaM khrIShTasya vA kA sandhiH? avishvAsinA sArddhaM vA vishvAsilokasyAMshaH kaH? 16 Ishvarasya mandireNa saha vA devapratimAnAM kA tulanA? amarasyeshvarasya mandiraM yUyameva| IshvareNa taduktaM yathA, teShAM madhye. ahaM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi teShAM madhye cha yAtAyAtaM kurvvan teShAm Ishvaro bhaviShyAmi te cha mallokA bhaviShyanti| 17 ato hetoH parameshvaraH kathayati yUyaM teShAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pR^ithag bhavata, kimapyamedhyaM na spR^ishata; tenAhaM yuShmAn grahIShyAmi, 18 yuShmAkaM pitA bhaviShyAmi cha, yUya ncha mama kanyAputrA bhaviShyatheti sarvvashaktimatA parameshvareNoktaM|

7 ataeva he priyatamAH, etAdR^ishIH pratij nAH prAptairasmAbhiH sharIrAtmanoH sarvvamAlinyam apamR^ijyeshvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAchAraH sAdhyatAM| 2 yUyam asmAn gR^ihlIta| asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyo na kR^itaH ko. api na va nchitaH| 3 yuShmAn doShiNaH karttamahaM vAkyametad vadAmIti nahi yuShmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNAya vA vayaM yuShmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti pUrvvaM mayoktaM| 4 yuShmAn prati mama mahetsAho jAyate yuShmAn adhyahaM bahu shlAghe cha tena sarvvakleshasamaye. ahaM sAntvanayA pUrNo harSheNa praphullitashcha bhavAmi| 5 asmAsu mAkidaniyAdesham AgateShvasmAkaM sharIrasya kAchidapi shAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvato bahi rvirodhenAntashcha bhItyA vayam apIDyAmahi| 6 kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IshvaraH sa tItasyAgamanenAsmAn asAntvayat| 7 kevalaM tasyAgamanena tannahi kintu yuShmatto jAtayA tasya sAntvanayApi, yato. asmAsu yuShmAkaM hArddavilApAsaktatveShvasmAkaM samIpe varNiteShu mama mahAnando jAtaH| 8 ahaM patreNa yuShmAn shokayuktAn kR^itavAn ityasmAd anvatapye kintvadhunA nAnutapye| tena patreNa yUyaM kShaNamAtraM shokayuktIbhUtA iti mayA dR^ishyate| 9 ityasmin yuShmAkaM shokenAhaM hR^iShyAmi tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuShmAkaM shoko. abhavad ityanena hR^iShyAmi yato. asmatto yuShmAkaM kApi hAni ryanna bhavet tadarthaM yuShmAkam IshvarIyaH shoko jAtaH| 10 sa IshvarIyaH shokaH paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu sAMsArikaH shoko mR^ityuM sAdhayati| 11 pashyata teneshvarIyeNa shokena yuShmAkaM kiM na sAdhitaM? yatno doShaprakShAlanam asantuShTatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAna nchaitAni sarvvANi| tasmin karmmaNi yUyaM nirmmalA iti pramANaM sarvveNa prakAreNa yuShmAbhi rdattaM| 12 yenAparAddhaM tasya kR^ite kiMvA yasyAparAddhaM tasya kR^ite mayA patram alekhi tannahi kintu yuShmAnadhyasmAkaM yatno yad Ishvarasya sAkShAd yuShmatsamIpe prakAsheta tadarthameva| 13 uktakAraNAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; tA ncha sAntvanAM vinAvaro mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtmA sarvvai ryuShmAbhistR^iptaH| 14 pUrvvaM tasya samIpe. ahaM yuShmAbhiryad ashlAghe tena nAlajje kintu vayaM yadvad yuShmAn prati satyabhAvena sakalam abhAShAmahi tadvat tItasya samIpe. asmAkaM shlAghanamapi satyaM jAtaM| 15 yUyaM kIdR^ik tasyAj nA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gR^ihItavantashchaitasya smaraNAd yuShmAsu tasya sneho bAhulyena varttate| 16 yuShmAsvahaM sarvvamAshaMse, ityasmin mamAhlAdo jAyate|

8 he bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdeshasthAsu samitiShu prakAshito ya IshvarasyAnugrahastamahaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi| 2 vastuto bahukleshaparIkShAsamaye teShAM mahAnando. atIvadInatA cha vadAnyatAyAH prachuraphalam aphalayatAM| 3 te svechchayA yathAshakti ki nchAtishakti dAna udyuktA abhavan iti mayA pramANIkriyate| 4 vaya ncha yat pavitralokebhyasteShAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMshana ncha gR^ihlAmastad bahununayenAsmAn prArthitavantaH|

5 vayaM yAdR^ik pratyaiQkShAmahi tAdR^ig akR^itvA te. agre prabhave tataH param
IshvarasyechChayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavedayan| 6 ato hetostvaM yathArabdhavAn tathaiva
karinthinAM madhye. api tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayeti yuShmAn adhi vayaM tItaM
prArthayAmahi| 7 ato vishvAso vAkpaTutA j nAnaM sarvvotsAho. asmAsu prema chaitai
rguNai ryUyaM yathAparAn atishedhve tathaivaitena guNenApyatishedhvaM| 8 etad aham Aj
nayA kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyeShAm utsAhakAraNAd yuShmAkamapi premnaH sAralyaM
parIkShitumichChatA mayaitat kathyate| 9 yUya nchAsmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahaM
jAnItha yatastasya nirdhanatvena yUyaM yad dhanino bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi
yuShmatkR^ite nirdhano. abhavat| 10 etasmin ahaM yuShmAn svavichAraM j nApayAmi|
gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUyaM kevalaM karmma karttaM tannahi kintvichChukatAM
prakAshayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tato heto ryuShmatkR^ite mama mantraNA bhadrA|
11 ato. adhunA tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuShmAbhiH kriyatAM tena yadvad ichChukatAyAm
utsAhastadvad ekaikasya sampadanusAreNa karmmasAdhanam api janiShyate| 12 yasmin
ichChukatA vidyate tena yanna dhAryyate tasmAt so. anugR^ihyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyate
tasmAdeva| 13 yata itareShAM virAmeNa yuShmAka ncha kleshena bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu
samatayaiva| 14 varttamAnasamaye yuShmAkaM dhanAdhikyena teShAM dhananyUnatA
pUrayitavyA tasmAt teShAmapyAdhikyena yuShmAkaM nyUnatA pUrayiShyate tena samatA
janiShyate| 15 tadeva shAstre. api likhitam Aste yathA, yenAdhikaM saMgR^ihItaM tasyAdhikaM
nAbhavat yena chAlpaM saMgR^ihItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat| 16 yuShmAkaM hitAya tItasya
manasi ya Ishvara imam udyogaM janitavAn sa dhanyo bhavatu| 17 tIto. asmAkaM prArthanAM
gR^ihItavAn ki ncha svayam udyuktaH san svechChayA yuShmatsamIpaM gatavAn| 18 tena saha
yo. apara eko bhrAtAsmAbhiH preShitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtyA sarvvAH samitayo
vyAptAH| 19 prabho rgauravAya yuShmAkam ichChukatAyai cha sa samitibhiretasyai dAnasevAyai
asmAkaM sa Ngitve nyayojyata| 20 yato yA mahopAyanasevAsmAbhi rvidhIyate tAmadhi vayaM
yat kenApi na nindyAmahe tadarthaM yatAmahe| 21 yataH kevalaM prabhoH sAkShAt tannahi
kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAkShAt sadAchAraM karttum AlochAmahe| 22 tAbhyAM sahApara eko yo
bhrAtAsmAbhiH preShitaH so. asmAbhi rbahuviShayeShu bahavArAn parIkShita udyogIva
prakAshitashcha kintvadhunA yuShmAsu dR^iDhavishvAsAt tasyotsAho bahu vavR^idhe| 23
yadi kashchit tItasya tattvaM jij nAsate tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuShmanmadhye sahakArI
cha, aparayo rbhrAtrostattvaM vA yadi jij nAsate tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau khrIShTasya
pratibimbau cheti tena j nAyatAM| 24 ato hetoH samitInAM samakShaM yuShmatpremno.
asmAkaM shlAghAyAshcha prAmANyaM tAn prati yuShmAbhiH prakAshayitavyaM|

9 pavitralokAnAm upakArArthakasevAmadhi yuShmAn prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM|
2 yata AkhAyAdeshasthA lokA gatavarSham Arabhya tatkAryya udyatAH santIti vAkyenAhaM
mAkidanIyalokAnAM samIpe yuShmAkaM yAm ichChukatAmadhi shlAghe tAm avagato. asmi
yuShmAkaM tasmAd utsAhAchchApareShAM bahUnAm udyogo jAtaH| 3 ki nchaitasmin
yuShmAn adhyasmAkaM shlAghA yad atathyA na bhavet yUya ncha mama vAkyAnusArAd yad
udyatAstiShTheta tadarthameva te bhrAtaro mayA preShitAH| 4 yasmAt mayA sArddhaM
kaishchit mAkidanIyabhrAtR^ibhirAgatya yUyamanudyatA iti yadi dR^ishyate tarhi tasmAd
dR^iDhavishvAsAd yuShmAkaM lajjA janiShyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkameva
lajjA janiShyate| 5 atAH prAk pratij nAtaM yuShmAkaM dAnaM yat sa nchitaM bhavet
tachcha yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtvA dAnashIlatAyA eva phalaM bhavet tadarthaM
mamAgre gamanAya tatsa nchayanAya cha tAn bhrAtR^in AdeShTumahaM prayojanam
amanye| 6 aparamapi vyAharAmi kenachit kShudrabhAvena bIjeShUpteShu svalpAni shasyAni
karttiShyante, ki ncha kenachid bahudabhavena bIjeShUpteShu bahUni shasyAni karttiShyante| 7
ekaikena svamanasi yathA nishchIyate tathaiva dIyatAM kenApi kAtareNa bhItena vA na dIyatAM

yata Ishvaro hR^iShTamAnase dAtari prIyate| 8 aparam Ishvaro yuShmAn prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAshayitum arhati tena yUyaM sarvvaviShaye yatheShTaM prApya sarvveNa satkarmmaNA bahuphalavanto bhaviShyatha| 9 etasmin likhitamAste, yathA, vyayate sa jano rAyaM durgatebhyo dadAti cha| nityasthAyI cha taddharmmaH (aiōn g165) 10 bIjaM bhejanIyam anna ncha vaptre yena vishrANyate sa yuShmabhyam api bIjaM vishrANya bahulIkariShyati yuShmAkaM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiShyati cha| 11 tena sarvvaviShaye sadhanIbhUtai ryuShmAbhiH sarvvaviShaye dAnashIlatAyAM prakAshitAyAm asmAbhirIshvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiShyate| 12 etayopakArasevayA pavitralokAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratIkAro jAyata iti kevalaM nahi kintvIshcharasya dhanyavAdo. api bAhulyenotpAdyate| 13 yata etasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuShmAkaM parIkShitatvaM buddhvA bahubhiH khrIShTasusaMvAdA NgIkaraNe yuShmAkam Aj nAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitve cha tAn aparAMshcha prati yuShmAkaM dAtR^itvAd Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriShyate, 14 yuShmadarthaM prArthanAM kR^itvA cha yuShmAsvIshvarasya gariShThAnugrahAd yuShmAsu taiH prema kAriShyate| 15 aparam IshvarasyAnirvvachanIyadAnAt sa dhanyo bhUyAt|

10 yuShmatpratyakShe namraH kintu parokShe pragalbhaH paulo. ahaM khrIShTasya kShAntyA vinItyA cha yuShmAn prArthaye| 2 mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH shArIrikAchAriNo manyAmahe tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAshayituM nishchinomi sA pragalbhatA samAgatena mayAcharitavyA na bhavatu| 3 yataH sharIre charanto. api vayaM shArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH| 4 asmAkaM yuddhAstrANi cha na shArIrikAni kintvIshvareNa durgabha njanAya prabalAni bhavanti, 5 taishcha vayaM vitarkAn IshvarIyatattvaj nAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM chittasamunnati ncha nipAtayAmaH sarvvasa Nkalpa ncha bandinaM kR^itvA khrIShTasyAj nAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH, 6 yuShmAkam Aj nAgrAhitve siddhe sati sarvvasyAj nAla Nghanasya pratIkAraM karttum udyatA Asmahe cha| 7 yad dR^iShTigocharaM tad yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyatAM| ahaM khrIShTasya loka iti svamanasi yena vij nAyate sa yathA khrIShTasya bhavati vayam api tathA khrIShTasya bhavAma iti punarvivichya tena budhyatAM| 8 yuShmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niShThAyai prabhunA dattaM yadasmAkaM sAmarthyaM tena yadyapi ki nchid adhikaM shlAghe tathApi tasmAnna trapiShye| 9 ahaM patrai ryuShmAn trAsayAmi yuShmAbhiretanna manyatAM| 10 tasya patrANi gurutarANi prabalAni cha bhavanti kintu tasya shArIrasAkShAtkAro durbbala AlApashcha tuchChanIya iti kaishchid uchyate| 11 kintu parokShe patrai rbhAShamANA vayaM yAdR^ishAH prakAshAmahe pratyakShe karmma kurvvanto. api tAdR^ishA eva prakAshiShyAmahe tat tAdR^ishena vAchAlena j nAyatAM| 12 svaprashaMsakAnAM keShA nchinmadhye svAn gaNayituM taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vayaM pragalbhA na bhavAmaH, yataste svaparimANena svAn parimimate svaishcha svAn upamibhate tasmAt nirbbodhA bhavanti cha| 13 vayam aparimitena na shlAghiShyAmahe kintvIshvareNa svarajjvA yuShmaddeshagAmi yat parimANam asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tenaiva shlAghiShyAmahe| 14 yuShmAkaM desho. asmAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ulla NghAmahe tannahi yataH khrIShTasya susaMvAdenApareShAM prAg vayameva yuShmAn prAptavantaH| 15 vayaM svasImAm ulla Nghya parakShetreNa shlAghAmahe tannahi, ki ncha yuShmAkaM vishvAse vR^iddhiM gate yuShmaddeshe. asmAkaM sImA yuShmAbhirdIrghaM vistArayiShyate, 16 tena vayaM yuShmAkaM pashchimadikstheShu sthAneShu susaMvAdaM ghoShayiShyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM pareNa yat pariShkR^itaM tena na shlAghiShyAmahe| 17 yaH kashchit shlAghamAnaH syAt shlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi| 18 svena yaH prashaMsyate sa parIkShito nahi kintu prabhunA yaH prashaMsyate sa eva parIkShitaH|

11 yUyaM mamAj nAnatAM kShaNaM yAvat soDhum arhatha, ataH sA yuShmAbhiH sahyatAM| 2 Ishvare mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuShmAnadhi tape yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuShmAn

ekasmin vare. arthataH khrIShTe samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArShaM| 3 kintu sarpeNa
svakhalatayA yadvad havA va nchayA nchake tadvat khrIShTaM prati satItvAd yuShmAkaM
bhraMshaH sambhaviShyatIti bibhemi| 4 asmAbhiranAkhyApito. aparaH kashchid yIshu
ryadi kenachid AgantukenAkhyApyate yuShmAbhiH prAgalabdha AtmA vA yadi labhyate
prAgagR^ihItaH susaMvAdo vA yadi gR^ihyate tarhi manye yUyaM samyak sahiShyadhve|
5 kintu mukhyebhyaH preritebhyo. ahaM kenachit prakAreNa nyUno nAsmIti budhye| 6
mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatve satyapi j nAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvaviShaye vayaM
yuShmadgochare prakAshAmahe| 7 yuShmAkam unnatyai mayA namratAM svIkR^ityeshvarasya
susaMvAdo vinA vetanaM yuShmAkaM madhye yad aghoShyata tena mayA kiM pApam akAri? 8
yuShmAkaM sevanAyAham anyasamitibhyo bhR^iti gR^ihlan dhanamapahR^itavAn, 9 yadA
cha yuShmanmadhye. ava. artte tadA mamArthAbhAve jAte yuShmAkaM ko. api mayA na
pIDitaH; yato mama so. arthAbhAvo mAkidaniyAdeshAd Agatai bhrAtR^ibhi nyavAryyata,
itthamahaM kkApi viShaye yathA yuShmAsu bhAro na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakShA
kR^itA karttavyA cha| 10 khrIShTasya satyatA yadi mayi tiShThati tarhi mamaiShA shlAghA
nikhilAkhAyAdeshe kenApi na rotsyate| 11 etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuShmAsu mama prema
nAstyetat kiM tatkAraNaM? tad Ishvaro vetti| 12 ye ChidramanviShyanti te yat kimapi
ChidraM na labhante tadarthameva tat karmma mayA kriyate kAriShyate cha tasmAt te yena
shlAghante tenAsmAkaM samAnA bhaviShyanti| 13 tAdR^ishA bhAktapreritAH prava nchakAH
kAravo bhUtvA khrIShTasya preritAnAM veshaM dhArayanti| 14 tachchAshcharyyaM nahi;
yataH svayaM shayatAnapi tejasvidUtasya veshaM dhArayati, 15 tatastasya parichArakA api
dharmmaparichArakANAM veshaM dhArayantItyadbhutaM nahi; kintu teShAM karmmANi
yAdR^ishAni phalAnyapi tAdR^ishAni bhaviShyanti| 16 ahaM puna rvadAmi ko. api mAM
nirbbodhaM na manyatAM ki ncha yadyapi nirbbodho bhaveyaM tathApi yUyaM nirbbodhamiva
mAmanugR^ihya kShaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmashlAghAm anujAnIta| 17 etasyAH shlAghAyA
nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiShTeneva kathyate tannahi kintu nirbbodheneva|
18 apare bahavaH shArIrikashlAghAM kurvvate tasmAd ahamapi shlAghiShye| 19 buddhimanto
yUyaM sukhena nirbbodhAnAm AchAraM sahadhve| 20 ko. api yadi yuShmAn dAsAn karoti
yadi vA yuShmAkaM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuShmAn harati yadi vAtmAbhimAnI
bhavati yadi vA yuShmAkaM kapolam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyaM sahadhve| 21 daurbbalyAd
yuShmAbhiravamAnitA iva vayaM bhAShAmahe, kintvaparasya kasyachid yena pragalbhatA
jAyate tena mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbodheneva mayA vaktavyaM| 22 te kim
ibrilokAH? ahamapIbrI| te kim isrAyelIyAH? ahamapIsrAyelIyaH| te kim ibrAhImo vaMshAH?
ahamapIbrAhImo vaMshaH| 23 te kiM khrIShTasya parichArakAH? ahaM tebhyo. api tasya
mahAparichArakaH; kintu nirbbodha iva bhAShe, tebhyo. apyahaM bahuparishrame bahuprahAre
bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANanAshasaMshaye cha patitavAn| 24 yihUdIyairahaM
pa nchakR^itva UnachatvAriMshatprahArairAhatastrirvetrAghAtam ekakR^itvaH prastarAghAta
ncha praptavAn| 25 vAratrayaM potabha njanena kliShTo. aham agAdhasalile dinamekaM
rAtrimekA ncha yApitavAn| 26 bahuvAraM yAtrAbhi rnadInAM sa NkaTai rdasyUnAM sa NkaTaiH
svajAtIyAnAM sa NkaTai rbhinnajAtIyAnAM sa NkaTai rnagarasya sa NkaTai rmarubhUmeH sa
NkaTai sAgarasya sa NkaTai rbhAktabhrAtR^iNAM sa NkaTaishcha 27 parishramakleshAbhyAM
vAraM vAraM jAgaraNena kShudhAtR^iShNAbhyAM bahuvAraM nirAhAreNa shItanagnatAbhyA
nchAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn| 28 tAdR^ishaM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam Akulo
bhavAmi sarvvAsAM samitInAM chintA cha mayi varttate| 29 yenAhaM na durbbalIbhavAmi
tAdR^ishaM daurbbalyaM kaH pApnoti? 30 yadi mayA shlAghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi
shlAghiShye| 31 mayA mR^iShAvAkyaM na kathyata iti nityaM prashaMsanIyo. asmAkaM
prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAta Ishvaro jAnAti| (aiōn g165) 32 dammeShakanagare. aritArAjasya

kAryyAdhyakSho mAM dharttum ichChan yadA sainyaistad dammeShakanagaram arakShayat 33
tadAhaM lokaiH piTakamadhye prAchIragavAkSheNAvarohitastasya karAt trANaM prApaM|

12 AtmashlAghA mamAnupayuktA kintvahaM prabho rdarshanAdeshAnAm AkhyAnaM
kathayituM pravartte| 2 itashchaturdashavatsarebhyaH pUrvvaM mayA parichita eko
janastR^itIyaM svargamanIyata, sa sasharIreNa niHsharIreNa vA tat sthAnamanIyata tadahaM
na jAnAmi kintvIshvaro jAnAti| 3 sa mAnavaH svargaM nItaH san akathyAni marttyavAgatItAni
cha vAkyAni shrutavAn| 4 kintu tadAnIM sa sasharIro niHsharIro vAsIt tanmayA na j nAyate tad
IshvareNaiva j nAyate| 5 tamadhyahaM shlAghiShye mAmadhi nAnyena kenachid viShayeNa
shlAghiShye kevalaM svadaurbbalyena shlAghiShye| 6 yadyaham AtmashlAghAM karttum
ichCheyaM tathApi nirbbodha iva na bhaviShyAmi yataH satyameva kathayiShyAmi, kintu
lokA mAM yAdR^ishaM pashyanti mama vAkyaM shrutvA vA yAdR^ishaM mAM manyate
tasmAt shreShThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tato viraMsyAmi| 7 aparam
utkR^iShTadarshanaprAptito yadaham AtmAbhimAnI na bhavAmi tadarthaM sharIravedhakam
ekaM shUlaM mahyam adAyi tat madIyAtmAbhimAnanivAraNArthaM mama tADayitA
shayatAno dUtaH| 8 mattastasya prasthAnaM yAchitumahaM tristamadhi prabhumuddishya
prArthanAM kR^itavAn| 9 tataH sa mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH,
yato daurbbalyAt mama shaktiH pUrNatAM gachChatIti| ataH khrIShTasya shakti ryanmAm
Ashrayati tadarthaM svadaurbbalyena mama shlAghanaM sukhadaM| 10 tasmAt khrIShTaheto
rdaurbbalyanindAdaridratAvipakShatAkaShTAdiShu santuShyAmyahaM| yadAhaM durbbalo.
asmi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi| 11 etenAtmashlAghanenAhaM nirbbodha ivAbhavaM kintu
yUyaM tasya kAraNaM yato mama prashaMsA yuShmAbhireva karttavyAsIt| yadyapyam
agaNyo bhaveyaM tathApi mukhyatamebhyaH preritebhyaH kenApi prakAreNa nAhaM
nyUno. asmi| 12 sarvvathAdbhutakriyAshaktilakShaNaiH preritasya chihnAni yuShmAkaM
madhye sadhairyyaM mayA prakAshitAni| 13 mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA
nAbhavataitad ekaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyo yuShmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM
jAtaM? anena mama doShaM kShamadhvaM| 14 pashyata tR^itIyavAraM yuShmatsamIpaM
gantumudyato. asmi tatrApyahaM yuShmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariShyAmi| yuShmAkaM
sampattimahaM na mR^igaye kintu yuShmAneva, yataH pitroH kR^ite santAnAnAM dhanasa
nchayo. anupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kR^ite pitro rdhanasa nchaya upayuktaH| 15 apara ncha
yuShmAsu bahu prIyamANo. apyahaM yadi yuShmatto. alpaM prama labhe tathApi yuShmAkaM
prANarakShArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyaya ncha kariShyAmi| 16 yUyaM mayA ki
nchidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrttaH san Chalena yuShmAn va nchitavAn
etat kiM kenachid vaktavyaM? 17 yuShmatsamIpaM mayA ye lokAH prahitAsteShAmekena
kiM mama ko. apyarthalAbho jAtaH? 18 ahaM tItaM vinIya tena sArddhaM bhrAtaramekaM
preShitavAn yuShmattastItena kim artho labdhaH? ekasmin bhAva ekasya padachihneShu
chAvAM kiM na charitavantau? 19 yuShmAkaM samIpe vayaM puna rdoShakShAlanakathAM
kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhve? he priyatamAH, yuShmAkaM niShThArthaM vayamIshvarasya
samakShaM khrIShTena sarvvANyetAni kathayAmaH| 20 ahaM yadAgamiShyAmi, tadA yuShmAn
yAdR^ishAn draShTuM nechChAmi tAdR^ishAn drakShyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdR^ishaM
draShTuM nechChatha tAdR^ishaM drakShyatha, yuShmanmadhye vivAda IrShyA krodho
vipakShatA parApavAdaH karNejapanaM darpaH kalahashchaite bhaviShyanti; 21 tenAhaM
yuShmatsamIpaM punarAgatya madIyeshvareNa namayiShye, pUrvvaM kR^itapApAn lokAn
svIyAshuchitAveshyAgamanalampaTatAcharaNAd anutApam akR^itavanto dR^iShTvA cha
tAnadhi mama shoko janiShyata iti bibhemi|

13 etattR^itIyavAram ahaM yuShmatsamIpaM gachChAmi tena sarvvA kathA dvayostrayANAM vA sAkShiNAM mukhena nishcheShyate| **2** pUrvvaM ye kR^itapApAstebhyo. anyebhyashcha sarvvebhyo mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnenevedAnIm avidyamAnena mayA kathyate, yadA punarAgamiShyAmi tadAhaM na kShamiShye| **3** khrIShTo mayA kathAM kathayatyetasya pramANaM yUyaM mR^igayadhve, sa tu yuShmAn prati durbbalo nahi kintu sabala eva| **4** yadyapi sa durbbalatayA krusha Aropyata tathApIshvarIyashaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbalA bhavAmaH, tathApi yuShmAn prati prakAshitayeshvarIyashaktyA tena saha jIviShyAmaH| **5** ato yUyaM vishvAsayuktA Adhve na veti j nAtumAtmaparIkShAM kurudhvaM svAnevAnusandhatta| yIshuH khrIShTo yuShmanmadhye vidyate svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnItha? tasmin avidyamAne yUyaM niShpramANA bhavatha| **6** kintu vayaM niShpramANA na bhavAma iti yuShmAbhi rbhotsyate tatra mama pratyAshA jAyate| **7** yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM karmma yanna kurutha tadaham Ishvaramuddishya prArthaye| vayaM yat prAmANikA iva prakAshAmahe tadarthaM tat prArthayAmaha iti nahi, kintu yUyaM yat sadAchAraM kurutha vaya ncha niShpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM| **8** yataH satyatAyA vipakShatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumeva| **9** vayaM yadA durbbalA bhavAmastadA yuShmAn sabalAn dR^iShTvAnandAmo yuShmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahe cha| **10** ato hetoH prabhu ryuShmAkaM vinAshAya nahi kintu niShThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tena yad upasthitikAle kAThinyaM mayAcharitavyaM na bhavet tadartham anupasthitena mayA sarvvANyetAni likhyante| **11** he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yUyam Anandata siddhA bhavata parasparaM prabodhayata, ekamanaso bhavata praNayabhAvam Acharata| premashAntyorAkara Ishvaro yuShmAkaM sahAyo bhUyAt| **12** yUyaM pavitrachumbanena parasparaM namaskurudhvaM| **13** pavitralokAH sarvve yuShmAn namanti| **14** prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraha Ishvarasya prema pavitrasyAtmano bhAgitva ncha sarvvAn yuShmAn prati bhUyAt| tathAstu|

gAlAtinaH

1 manuShyebhyo nahi manuShyairapi nahi kintu yIshukhrIShTena mR^itagaNamadhyAt tasyotthApayitrA pitreshvareNa cha prerito yo. ahaM paulaH so. ahaM **2** matsahavarttino bhrAtarashcha vayaM gAlAtIyadeshasthAH samitIH prati patraM likhAmaH| **3** pitreshvareNAsmAMka prabhunA yIshunA khrIShTena cha yuShmabhyam anugrahaH shAntishcha dIyatAM| **4** asmAkaM tAteshvaresyechChAnusAreNa varttamAnAt kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yo **(aiōn g165)** **5** yIshurasmAkaM pApahetorAtmotsargaM kR^itavAn sa sarvvadA dhanyo bhUyAt| tathAstu| **(aiōn g165)** **6** khrIShTasyAnugraheNa yo yuShmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivR^itya yUyam atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manye| **7** so. anyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdo nahi kintu kechit mAnavA yuShmAn cha nchalIkurvvanti khrIShTIyasusaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM cheShTante cha| **8** yuShmAkaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdo. asmAbhi rghoShitastasmAd anyaH susaMvAdo. asmAkaM svargIyadUtAnAM vA madhye kenachid yadi ghoShyate tarhi sa shapto bhavatu| **9** pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyaM yaM susaMvAdaM gR^ihItavantastasmAd anyo yena kenachid yuShmatsannidhau ghoShyate sa shapto bhavatu| **10** sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IshvaraM kiMvA mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuShebhyo rochituM yate? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuShebhyo ruruchiSheya tarhi khrIShTasya parichArako na bhavAmi| **11** he bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdo ghoShitaH sa mAnuShAnna labdhastadahaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi| **12** ahaM kasmAchchit manuShyAt taM na gR^ihItavAn na vA shikShitavAn kevalaM yIshoH khrIShTasya prakAshanAdeva| **13** purA yihUdimatAchArI yadAham AsaM tadA yAdR^isham AcharaNam akaravam Ishvarasya samitiM pratyatIvopadravaM kurvvan yAdR^ik tAM vyanAshayaM tadavashyaM shrutaM yuShmAbhiH| **14** apara ncha pUrvvapuruShaparamparAgateShu vAkyeShvanyApekShAtIvAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdidharmmate mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyashayi| **15** ki ncha ya Ishvaro mAtR^igarbhasthaM mAM pR^ithak kR^itvA svIyAnugraheNAhUtavAn **16** sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAshituM bhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpe bhayA taM ghoShayitu nchAbhyalaShat tadAhaM kravyashoNitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA **17** pUrvvaniyuktAnAM preritAnAM samIpaM yirUshAlamaM na gatvAravadeshaM gatvAn pashchAt tatsthAnAd dammeShakanagaraM parAvR^ityAgatvAn| **18** tataH paraM varShatraye vyatIte. ahaM pitaraM sambhAShituM yirUshAlamaM gatvA pa nchadashadinAni tena sArddham atiShThaM| **19** kintu taM prabho rbhrAtaraM yAkUba ncha vinA preritAnAM nAnyaM kamapyapashyaM| **20** yAnyetAni vAkyAni mayA likhyante tAnyanR^itAni na santi tad Ishvaro jAnAti| **21** tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyA ncha deshau gatvAn| **22** tadAnIM yihUdAdeshasthAnAM khrIShTasya samitInAM lokAH sAkShAt mama parichayamaprApya kevalaM janashrutimimAM labdhavantaH, **23** yo janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot sa tadA yaM dharmmamanAshayat tamevedAnIM prachArayatIti| **24** tasmAt te mAmadhIshvaraM dhanyamavadan|

2 anantaraM chaturdashasu vatsareShu gateShvahaM barNabbA saha yirUshAlamanagaraM punaragachChaM, tadAnoM tItamapi svasa Nginam akaravaM| **2** tatkAle. aham IshvaradarshanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parishramo. akAri kAriShyate vA sa yanniShphalo na bhavet tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye mayA ghoShyamANaH susaMvAdastatratyebhyo lokebhyo visheShato mAnyebhyo narebhyo mayA nyavedyata| **3** tato mama sahacharastIto yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakChedo. apyAvashyako na babhUva| **4** yatashChalenAgatA asmAn dAsAn karttum ichChavaH katipayA bhAktabhrAtaraH khrIShTena yIshunAsmabhyaM dattaM svAtantryam anusandhAtuM chArA iva samAjaM prAvishan| **5** ataH prakR^ite susaMvAde

yuShmAkam adhikAro yat tiShThet tadarthaM vayaM daNDaikamapi yAvad Aj nAgrahaNena teShAM vashyA nAbhavAma| 6 parantu ye lokA mAnyAste ye kechid bhaveyustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IshvaraH kasyApi mAnavasya pakShapAtaM na karoti, ye cha mAnyAste mAM kimapi navInaM nAj nApayan| 7 kintu ChinnatvachAM madhye susaMvAdaprachAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaivAchChinnatvachAM madhye susaMvAdaprachAraNasya bhAro mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhe| 8 yatashChinnatvachAM madhye preritatvakarmmaNe yasya yA shaktiH pitaramAshritavatI tasyaiva sA shakti rbhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tasmai karmmaNe mAmapyAshritavatI| 9 ato mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratij nAya stambhA iva gaNitA ye yAkUb kaiphA yohan chaite sahAyatAsUchakaM dakShiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAM barNabbA ncha jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM sannidhiM gachChataM vayaM ChinnatvachA sannidhiM gachChAmaH, 10 kevalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM smaraNIyA iti| atastadeva karttum ahaM yate sma| 11 aparam AntiyakhiyAnagaraM pitara Agate. ahaM tasya doShitvAt samakShaM tam abhartsayaM| 12 yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtIyaiH sArddham AhAramakarot tataH paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajaneShvAgateShu sa ChinnatvaNmanuShyebhyo bhayena nivR^itya pR^ithag abhavat| 13 tato. apare sarvve yihUdino. api tena sArddhaM kapATAchAram akurvvan barNabbA api teShAM kAPATyena vipathagAmyabhavat| 14 tataste prakR^itasusaMvAdarUpe saralapathe na charantIti dR^iShTvAhaM sarvveShAM sAkShAt pitaram uktavAn tvaM yihUdI san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtIya ivAcharasi tarhi yihUdimatAcharaNAya bhinnajAtIyAn kutaH pravarttayasi? 15 AvAM janmanA yihUdinau bhavAvo bhinnajAtIyau pApinau na bhavAvaH 16 kintu vyavasthApAlanena manuShyaH sapuNyo na bhavati kevalaM yIshau khrIShTe yo vishvAsastenaiva sapuNyo bhavatIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kevalaM khrIShTe vishvAsena puNyaprAptaye khrIShTe yIshau vyashvasiva yato vyavasthApAlanena ko. api mAnavaH puNyaM prAptuM na shaknoti| 17 parantu yIshunA puNyaprAptaye yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinau bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khrIShTaH pApasya parichAraka iti? tanna bhavatu| 18 mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmIyate tarhi mayaivAtmadoShaH prakAshyate| 19 ahaM yad IshvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthayA vyavasthAyai amriye| 20 khrIShTena sArddhaM krushe hato. asmi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrIShTA eva madanta rjIvati| sAmprataM sasharIreNa mayA yajjIvitaM dhAryyate tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cheshvaraputre vishvasatA mayA dhAryyate| 21 ahamIshvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthayA yadi puNyaM bhavati tarhi khrIShTo nirarthakamamriyata|

3 he nirbbodhA gAlAtilokAH, yuShmAkaM madhye krushe hata iva yIshuH khrIShTo yuShmAkaM samakShaM prakAshita AsIt ato yUyaM yathA satyaM vAkyaM na gR^ihlItha tathA kenAmuhyata? 2 ahaM yuShmattaH kathAmekAM jij nAse yUyam AtmAnaM kenAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanena kiM vA vishvAsavAkyasya shravaNena? 3 yUyaM kim IdR^ig abodhA yad AtmanA karmmArabhya sharIreNa tat sAdhayituM yatadhve? 4 tarhi yuShmAkaM gurutaro duHkhabhogaH kiM niShphalo bhaviShyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviShyati? 5 yo yuShmabhyam AtmAnaM dattavAn yuShmanmadhya AshcharyyANi karmmANi cha sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanena vishvAsavAkyasya shravaNena vA tat kR^itavAn? 6 likhitamAste, ibrAhIma Ishvare vyashvasIt sa cha vishvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva, 7 ato ye vishvAsAshritAsta evebrAhIMaH santAnA iti yuShmAbhi rj nAyatAM| 8 Ishvaro bhinnajAtIyAn vishvAsena sapuNyIkariShyatIti pUrvvaM j nAtvA shAstradAtA pUrvvam ibrAhIMaM susaMvAdaM shrAvayana jagAda, tvatto bhinnajAtIyAH sarvva AshiShaM prApsyantIti| 9 ato ye vishvAsAshritAste vishvAsinebrAhIMA sArddham AshiShaM labhante| 10 yAvanto lokA vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAshrayanti te sarvve shApAdhInA bhavanti yato likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kashchid etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyAni nishchidraM

na pAlayati sa shapta iti|" 11 Ishvarasya sAkShAt ko. api vyavasthayA sapuNyo na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavo vishvAsena jIviShyatIti" shAstrIyaM vachaH| 12 vyavasthA tu vishvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvetAni yaH pAlayiShyati sa eva tai rjIviShyatItiniyamasambandhinI| 13 khrIShTo. asmAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH shApAt mochitavAn yato. asmAkaM vinimayena sa svayaM shApAspadamabhavat tadadhi likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kashchit tarAvullambyate so. abhishapta iti|" 14 tasmAd khrIShTena yIshunevrAhIma AshI rbhinnajAtIyalokeShu varttate tena vayaM pratij nAtam AtmAnaM vishvAsena labdhuM shaknumaH| 15 he bhrAtR^igaNa mAnuShANAM rItyanusAreNAhaM kathayAmi kenachit mAnavena yo niyamo nirachAyi tasya vikR^iti rvR^iddhi rvA kenApi na kriyate| 16 parantvibrAhIme tasya santAnAya cha pratij nAH prati shushruvire tatra santAnashabdaM bahuvachanAntam abhUtvA tava santAnAyetyekavachanAntaM babhUva sa cha santAnaH khrIShTa eva| 17 ataevAhaM vadAmi, IshvareNa yo niyamaH purA khrIShTamadhi nirachAyi tataH paraM triMshadadhikachatuHshatavatsareShu gateShu sthApitA vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIkR^itya tadIyapratij nA loptuM na shaknoti| 18 yasmAt sampadadhikAro yadi vyavasthayA bhavati tarhi pratij nayA na bhavati kintvIshvaraH pratij nayA tadadhikAritvam ibrAhIme. adadAt| 19 tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratij nA yasmai pratishrutA tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad vyabhichAranivAraNArthaM vyavasthApi dattA, sA cha dUtairAj nApitA madhyasthasya kare samarpitA cha| 20 naikasya madhyastho vidyate kintvIshvara eka eva| 21 tarhi vyavasthA kim Ishvarasya pratij nAnAM viruddhA? tanna bhavatu| yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA jIvanadAnesamarthAbhaviShyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyalAbho. abhaviShyat| 22 kintu yIshukhrIShTe yo vishvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratij nAyAH phalaM yad vishvAsilokebhyo dIyate tadarthaM shAstradAtA sarvvAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati| 23 ataeva vishvAsasyAnAgatasamaye vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santo vishvAsasyodayaM yAvad ruddhA ivArakShyAmahe| 24 itthaM vayaM yad vishvAsena sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khrIShTasya samIpam asmAn netuM vyavasthAgratho. asmAkaM vinetA babhUva| 25 kintvadhunAgate vishvAse vayaM tasya vineturanadhInA abhavAma| 26 khrIShTe yIshau vishvasanAt sarvve yUyam Ishvarasya santAnA jAtAH| 27 yUyaM yAvanto lokAH khrIShTe majjitA abhavata sarvve khrIShTaM parihitavantaH| 28 ato yuShmanmadhye yihUdiyUnAnino rdAsasvatantrayo ryoShApuruShayoshcha ko. api visheSho nAsti; sarvve yUyAM khrIShTe yIshAveka eva| 29 ki ncha yUyaM yadi khrIShTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH santAnAH pratij nayA sampadadhikAriNashchAdhve|

4 ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikArI yAvad bAlastiShThati tAvat sarvvasvasyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kenApi viShayeNa na vishiShyate 2 kintu pitrA nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakShANA ncha nighnastiShThati| 3 tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAle dAsA iva saMsArasyAkSharamAlAyA adhInA Asmahe| 4 anantaraM samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mochanArtham 5 asmAkaM putratvaprAptyartha ncheshvaraH striyA jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhinIbhUta ncha svaputraM preShitavAn| 6 yUyaM santAnA abhavata tatkAraNAd IshvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni prahitavAn sa chAtmA pitaH pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati| 7 ata idAnIM yUyaM na dAsAH kintuH santAnA eva tasmAt santAnatvAchcha khrIShTeneshvarIyasampadadhikAriNo. apyAdhve| 8 apara ncha pUrvvaM yUyam IshvaraM na j nAtvA ye svabhAvato. anIshvarAsteShAM dAsatve. atiShThata| 9 idAnIm IshvaraM j nAtvA yadi veshvareNa j nAtA yUyaM kathaM punastAni viphalAni tuchChAni chAkSharANi prati parAvarttituM shaknutha? yUyaM kiM punasteShAM dAsA bhavitumichChatha? 10 yUyaM divasAn mAsAn tithIn saMvatsarAMshcha sammanyadhve| 11 yuShmadarthaM mayA yaH parishramo. akAri sa viphalo jAta iti yuShmAnadhyahaM bibhemi| 12 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdR^isho. asmi yUyamapi tAdR^ishA bhavateti prArthaye yato.

ahamapi yuShmattulyo. abhavaM yuShmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM| 13 pUrvvamahaM kalevarasya daurbbalyena yuShmAn susaMvAdam aj nApayamiti yUyaM jAnItha| 14 tadAnIM mama parIkShakaM shArIrakleshaM dR^iShTvA yUyaM mAm avaj nAya R^itIyitavantastannahi kintvIshvarasya dUtamiva sAkShAt khrIShTa yIshumiva vA mAM gR^ihItavantaH| 15 atastadAnIM yuShmAkaM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gatA? tadAnIM yUyaM yadi sveShAM nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dAtum ashakShyata tarhi tadapyakariShyateti pramANam ahaM dadAmi| 16 sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvAt kiM yuShmAkaM ripu rjAto. asmi? 17 te yuShmatkR^ite sparddhante kintu sA sparddhA kutsitA yato yUyaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM te yuShmAn pR^ithak karttum ichChanti| 18 kevalaM yuShmatsamIpe mamopasthitisamaye tannahi, kintu sarvvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM| 19 he mama bAlakAH, yuShmadanta ryAvat khrIShTo mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuShmatkAraNAt punaH prasavavedaneva mama vedanA jAyate| 20 ahamidAnIM yuShmAkaM sannidhiM gatvA svarAntareNa yuShmAn sambhAShituM kAmaye yato yuShmAnadhi vyAkulo. asmi| 21 he vyavasthAdhInatAkA NkShiNaH yUyaM kiM vyavasthAyA vachanaM na gR^ihlItha? 22 tanmAM vadata| likhitamAste, ibrAhImo dvau putrAvAsAte tayoreko dAsyAM dvitIyashcha patnyAM jAtaH| 23 tayo ryo dAsyAM jAtaH sa shArIrikaniyamena jaj ne yashcha patnyAM jAtaH sa pratij nayA jaj ne| 24 idamAkhyAnaM dR^iShTantasvarUpaM| te dve yoShitAvIshvarIyasandhI tayorekA sInayaparvvatAd utpannA dAsajanayitrI cha sA tu hAjirA| 25 yasmAd hAjirAshabdenAravadeshasthasInayaparvvato bodhyate, sA cha varttamAnAyA yirUshAlampuryyAH sadR^ishI| yataH svabAlaiH sahitA sA dAsatva Aste| 26 kintu svargIyA yirUshAlampurI patnI sarvveShAm asmAkaM mAtA chAste| 27 yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, "vandhye santAnahIne tvaM svaraM jayajayaM kuru| aprasUte tvayollAso jayAshabdashcha gIyatAM| yata eva sanAthAyA yoShitaH santate rgaNAt| anAthA yA bhavennArI tadapatyAni bhUrishaH||" 28 he bhrAtR^igaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratij nayA jAtAH santAnAH| 29 kintu tadAnIM shArIrikaniyamena jAtaH putro yadvad Atmikaniyamena jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi| 30 kintu shAstre kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putra nchApasAraya yata eSha dAsIputraH patnIputreNa samaM nottarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti|" 31 ataeva he bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAnA na bhUtvA pAtnyAH santAnA bhavAmaH|

5 khrIShTo. asmabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiShThata dAsatvayugena puna rna nibadhyadhvaM| 2 pashyatAhaM paulo yuShmAn vadAmi yadi Chinnatvacho bhavatha tarhi khrIShTena kimapi nopakAriShyadhve| 3 aparaM yaH kashchit Chinnatvag bhavati sa kR^itsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IshvarAya dhArayatIti pramANaM dadAmi| 4 yuShmAkaM yAvanto lokA vyavasthayA sapuNyIbhavituM cheShTante te sarvve khrIShTAd bhraShTA anugrahAt patitAshcha| 5 yato vayam AtmanA vishvAsAt puNyalAbhAshAsiddhaM pratIkShAmahe| 6 khrIShTe yIshau tvakChedAtvakChedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu premnA saphalo vishvAsa eva guNayuktaH| 7 pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kena bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gR^ihlItha? 8 yuShmAkaM sA mati ryuShmadAhvAnakAriNa IshvarAnna jAtA| 9 vikAraH kR^itsnashaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jasayate| 10 yuShmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiShyatItyahaM yuShmAnadhi prabhunAshaMse; kintu yo yuShmAn vichAralayati sa yaH kashchid bhavet samuchitaM daNDaM prApsyati| 11 parantu he bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakChedaM prachArayeyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhu njiya? tatkR^ite krushaM nirbbAdham abhaviShyat| 12 ye janA yuShmAkaM chA nchalyaM janayanti teShAM Chedanameva mayAbhilaShyate| 13 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA Adhve kintu tatsvAtantryadvAreNa shArIrikabhAvo yuShmAn na pravishatu| yUyaM premnA parasparaM paricharyyAM kurudhvaM| 14 yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prema kuryyA ityekAj nA kR^itsnAyA vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgrahaH| 15 kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdashyadhve. ashAshyadhve cha tarhi yuShmAkam eko. anyena yanna

grasyate tatra yuShmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 16 ahaM bravImi yUyam AtmikAchAraM kuruta shArIrikAbhilAShaM mA pUrayata| 17 yataH shArIrikAbhilAsha Atmano viparItaH, AtmikAbhilAShashcha sharIrasya viparItaH, anayorubhayoH parasparaM virodho vidyate tena yuShmAbhi ryad abhilaShyate tanna karttavyaM| 18 yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhve tarhi vyavasthAyA adhInA na bhavatha| 19 aparaM paradAragamanaM veshyAgamanam ashuchitA kAmukatA pratimApUjanam 20 indrajAlaM shatrutvaM vivAdo. antarjvalanaM krodhaH kalaho. anaikyaM 21 pArthakyam IrShyA vadho mattatvaM lampaTatvamityAdIni spaShTatvena shArIrikabhAvasya karmmANi santi| pUrvvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyate ye janA etAdR^ishAni karmmANyAcharanti tairIshvarasya rAjye. adhikAraH kadAcha na lapsyate| 22 ki ncha premAnandaH shAntishchirasahiShNutA hitaiShitA bhadratvaM vishvAsyatA titikShA 23 parimitabhojitvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi teShAM viruddhA kApi vyavasthA nahi| 24 ye tu khrIShTasya lokAste ripubhirabhilAShaishcha sahitaM shArIrikabhAvaM krushe nihatavantaH| 25 yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAchAro. asmAbhiH karttavyaH, 26 darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dveShashchAsmAbhi rna karttavyAni|

6 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kashchid yadi kasmiMshchit pApe patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai ryuShmAbhistitikShAbhAvaM vidhAya sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tAdR^ikparIkShAyAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata| 2 yuShmAkam ekaiko janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanena prakAreNa khrIShTasya vidhiM pAlayata| 3 yadi kashchana kShudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyate tarhi tasyAtmava nchanA jAyate| 4 ata ekaikena janena svakIyakarmmaNaH parIkShA kriyatAM tena paraM nAlokya kevalam AtmAlokanAt tasya shlaghA sambhaviShyati| 5 yata ekaiko janaH svakIyaM bhAraM vakShyati| 6 yo jano dharmmopadeshaM labhate sa upadeShTAraM svIyasarvvasampatte rbhAginaM karotu| 7 yuShmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, Ishvaro nopahasitavyaH, yena yad bIjam upyate tena tajjAtaM shasyaM karttiShyate| 8 svasharIrArthaM yena bIjam upyate tena sharIrAd vinAsharUpaM shasyaM lapsyate kintvAtmanaH kR^ite yena bIjam upyate tenAtmato. anantajIvitarUpaM shasyaM lapsyate| (aiōnios g166) 9 satkarmmakaraNe. asmAbhirashrAntai rbhavitavyaM yato. aklAntaustiShThadbhirasmAbhirupayuktasamaye tat phalAni lapsyante| 10 ato yAvat samayastiShThati tAvat sarvvAn prati visheShato vishvAsaveshmavAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitAchAraH karttavyaH| 11 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastena yuShmAn prati kiyadvR^ihat patraM likhitavAn tad yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyatAM| 12 ye shArIrikaviShaye sudR^ishyA bhavitumichanti te yat khrIShTasya krushasya kAraNAdupadravasya bhAgino na bhavanti kevalaM tadarthaM tvakChede yuShmAn pravarttayanti| 13 te tvakChedagrAhiNo. api vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuShmachCharIrAt shlAghAlAbhArthaM yuShmAkaM tvakChedam ichCHanti| 14 kintu yenAhaM saMsAraya hataH saMsAro. api mahyaM hatastadasmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya krushaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama shlAghanaM kadApi na bhavatu| 15 khrIShTe yIshau tvakChedAtvakChedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sR^iShTireva guNayuktA| 16 aparaM yAvanto lokA etasmin mArge charanti teShAm IshvarIyasya kR^itsnasyesrAyelashcha shAnti rdayAlAbhashcha bhUyAt| 17 itaH paraM ko. api mAM na klishnAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtre prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chihnAni dhAraye| 18 he bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya prasAdo yuShmAkam AtmAni stheyAt| tathAstu|

iphiShiNaH

1 IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paula iphiShanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrIShTayIshau vishvAsino lokAn prati patraM likhati| **2** asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAnugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM| **3** asmAkaM prabho ryIshoH khrIShTasya tAta Ishvaro dhanyo bhavatu; yataH sa khrIShTenAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaraM dattavAn| **4** vayaM yat tasya samakShaM premnA pavitrA niShkala NkAshcha bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sR^iShTe pUrvvaM tenAsmAn abhirochitavAn, nijAbhilaShitAnurodhAchcha **5** yIshunA khrIShTena svasya nimittaM putratvapade. asmAn svakIyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prashaMsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn| **6** tasmAd anugrahAt sa yena priyatamena putreNAsmAn anugR^ihItavAn, **7** vayaM tasya shoNitena muktim arthataH pApakShamAM labdhavantaH| **8** tasya ya IdR^isho. anugrahanidhistasmAt so. asmabhyaM sarvvavidhaM j nAnaM buddhi ncha bAhulyarUpeNa vitaritavAn| **9** svargapR^ithivyo ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvaM sa khrIShTe saMgrahIShyatIti hitaiShiNA **10** tena kR^ito yo manorathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayeShu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svakIyAbhilAShasya nigUDhaM bhAvam asmAn j nApitavAn| **11** pUrvvaM khrIShTe vishvAsino ye vayam asmatto yat tasya mahimnaH prashaMsA jAyate, **12** tadarthaM yaH svakIyechChAyAH mantraNAtaH sarvvANi sAdhayati tasya manorathAd vayaM khrIShTena pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santo. adhikAriNo jAtAH| **13** yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthato yuShmatpAritrANasya susaMvAdaM nishamya tasminneva khrIShTe vishvasitavantaH pratij nAtena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayevA NkitAshcha| **14** yatastasya mahimnaH prakAshAya tena krItAnAM lokAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviShyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvasya satya NkArasya paNasvarUpo bhavati| **15** prabhau yIshau yuShmAkaM vishvAsaH sarvveShu pavitralokeShu prema chAsta iti vArttAM shrutvAhamapi **16** yuShmAnadhi nirantaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamaye cha yuShmAn smaran varamimaM yAchAmi| **17** asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAto yaH prabhAvAkara IshvaraH sa svakIyatattvaj nAnAya yuShmabhyaM j nAnajanakam prakAshitavAkyabodhaka nchAtmAnaM deyAt| **18** yuShmAkaM j nAnachakShUMShi cha dIptiyuktAni kR^itvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdR^ishyA pratyAshayA sambalitaM pavitralokAnAM madhye tena datto. adhikAraH kIdR^ishaH prabhAvanidhi rvishvAsiShu chAsmAsu prakAshamAnasya **19** tadIyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdR^ig anupamaM tat sarvvaM yuShmAn j nApayatu| **20** yataH sa yasyAH shakteH prabalatAM khrIShTe prakAshayan mR^itagaNamadhyAt tam utthApitavAn, **21** adhipatitvapadaM shAsanapadaM parAkramo rAjatva nchetinAmAni yAvanti padAnIha loke paraloke cha vidyante teShAM sarvveShAm Urddhve svarge nijadakShiNapArshve tam upaveshitavAn, (aiōn g165) **22** sarvvANi tasya charaNayoradho nihitavAn yA samitistasya sharIraM sarvvatra sarvveShAM pUrayituH pUraka ncha bhavati taM tasyA mUrddhAnaM kR^itvA **23** sarvveShAm uparyyupari niyuktavAMshcha saiva shaktirasmAsvapi tena prakAshyate|

2 purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaishcha mR^itAH santastAnyAcharanta ihalokasya saMsArAnusAreNAkAsharAjyasyAdhipatim (aiōn g165) **2** arthataH sAmpratam Aj nAla NghivAMsheShu karmmakAriNAm AtmAnam anvavrajata| **3** teShAM madhye sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM sharIrasya manaskAmanAyA nchehAM sAdhayantaH svasharIrasyAbhilAShAn AcharAma sarvve. anya iva cha svabhAvataH krodhabhajanAnyabhavAma| **4** kintu karuNAnidhirIshvaro yena mahApremnAsmAn dayitavAn **5** tasya svapremno bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmR^itAnapyasmAn khrIShTena saha jIvitavAn yato. anugrahAd yUyaM paritrANaM prAptAH| **6** sa cha khrIShTena yIshunAsmAn tena sArddham utthApitavAn svarga upaveshitavAMshcha| **7** itthaM sa khrIShTena yIshunAsmAn prati svahitaiShitayA bhAviyugeShu svakIyAnugrahasyAnupamaM nidhiM prakAshayitum ichChati| (aiōn g165) **8** yUyam anugrahAd

vishvAsena paritrANaM prAptAH, tachcha yuShmanmUlakaM nahi kintvIshvarasyaiva dAnaM, 9
tat karmmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kenApi na shlAghitavyaM| 10 yato vayaM tasya kAryyaM
prAg IshvareNa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayApanAya khrIShTe yIshau tena mR^iShTAshcha|
11 purA janmanA bhinnajAtIyA hastakR^itaM tvakChedaM prAptai rlokaishchAchChinnatvacha
itinAmnA khyAtA ye yUyaM tai ryuShmAbhiridaM smarttavyaM 12 yat tasmin samaye yUyaM
khrIShTAd bhinnA isrAyelalokAnAM sahavAsAd dUrasthAH pratij nAsambalitaniyamAnAM
bahiH sthitAH santo nirAshA nirIshvarAshcha jagatyAdhvam iti| 13 kintvadhunA khrIShTe
yIshAvAshrayaM prApya purA dUravarttino yUyaM khrIShTasya shoNitena nikaTavarttino.
abhavata| 14 yataH sa evAsmAkaM sandhiH sa dvayam ekIkR^itavAn shatrutArUpiNIM
madhyavarttinIM prabhedakabhittiM bhagnavAn daNDAj nAyuktaM vidhishAstraM svasharIreNa
luptavAMshcha| 15 yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin ekaM nutanaM mAnavaM karttuM
16 svakIyakrushe shatrutAM nihatya tenaivaikasmin sharIre tayo rdvayorIshvareNa sandhiM
kArayituM nishchatavAn| 17 sa chAgatya dUravarttino yuShmAn nikaTavarttino. asmAMshcha
sandhe rma NgalavArttAM j nApitavAn| 18 yatastasmAd ubhayapakShIyA vayam ekenAtmanA
pituH samIpaM gamanAya sAmarthyaM prAptavantaH| 19 ata idAnIM yUyam asamparkIyA
videshinashcha na tiShThanataH pavitralokaiH sahavAsina Ishvarasya veshmavAsinashchAdhve|
20 aparaM preritA bhaviShyadvAdinashcha yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM tasmin mUle
nichIyadhve tatra cha svayaM yIshuH khrIShTaH pradhAnaH koNasthaprastaraH| 21 tena
kR^itsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhoH pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM varddhate| 22
yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA Atmaneshvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha|

3 ato heto rbhinnajAtIyAnAM yuShmAkaM nimittaM yIshukhrIShTasya bandI yaH so.
ahaM paulo bravImi| 2 yuShmadartham IshvareNa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH
kIdR^ishastad yuShmAbhirashrAvIti manye| 3 arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkShepeNa yathA
likhitaM tathAhaM prakAshitavAkyeneshvarasya nigUDhaM bhAvaM j nApito. abhavaM| 4 ato
yuShmAbhistat paThitvA khrIShTamadhi tasminnigUDhe bhAve mama j nAnaM kIdR^ishaM
tad bhotsyate| 5 pUrvvayugeShu mAnavasantAnAstaM j nApitA nAsan kintvadhunA sa
bhAvastasya pavitrAn preritAn bhaviShyadvAdinashcha pratyAtmanA prakAshito. abhavat;
6 arthata Ishvarasya shakteH prakAshAt tasyAnugraheNa yo varo mahyam adAyi tenAhaM
yasya susaMvAdasya parichArako. abhavaM, 7 tadvArA khrIShTena bhinnajAtIyA anyaiH
sArddham ekAdhikArA ekasharIrA ekasyAH pratij nAyA aMshinashcha bhaviShyantIti| 8
sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM kShudratamAya mahyaM varo. ayam adAyi yad bhinnajAtIyAnAM
madhye bodhAgayasya guNanidheH khrIShTasya ma NgalavArttAM prachArayAmi, 9
kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAchcha yo nigUDhabhAva Ishvare gupta AsIt tadIyaniyamaM
sarvvAn j nApayAmi| (aiōn g165) 10 yata Ishvarasya nAnArUpaM j nAnaM yat sAmprataM
samityA svarge prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTe prakAshyate tadarthaM sa
yIshunA khrIShTena sarvvANi sR^iShTavAn| 11 yato vayaM yasmin vishvasya dR^iDhabhaktyA
nirbhayatAm Ishvarasya samAgame sAmarthya ncha 12 prAptavantastamasmAkaM prabhuM
yIshuM khrIShTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manorathaM kR^itavAn| (aiōn g165)
13 ato. ahaM yuShmannimittaM duHkhabhogena klAntiM yanna gachChAmIti prArthaye
yatastadeva yuShmAkaM gauravaM| 14 ato hetoH svargapR^ithivyoH sthitaH kR^itsno
vaMsho yasya nAmnA vikhyAtastam 15 asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya pitaramuddishyAhaM
jAnunI pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhito varamimaM prArthaye| 16 tasyAtmanA yuShmAkam
AntarikapuruShasya shakte rvR^iddhiH kriyatAM| 17 khrIShTastu vishvAsena yuShmAkaM
hR^idayeShu nivasatu| premaNi yuShmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratva ncha bhavatu| 18
itthaM prasthatAyA dIrghatAyA gabhIratAyA uchchatAyAshcha bodhAya sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH
prApyaM sAmarthyaM yuShmAbhi rlabhyatAM, 19 j nAnAtiriktaM khrIShTasya prema j nAyatAm

Ishvarasya sampUrNavR^iddhiparyyantaM yuShmAkaM vR^iddhi rbhavatu cha| 20 asmAkam antare yA shaktiH prakAshate tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmma kurvvan asmAkaM prArthanAM kalpanA nchAtikramituM yaH shaknoti 21 khrIShTayIshunA samite rmadhye sarvveShu yugeShu tasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| iti| (aiōn g165)

4 ato bandirahaM prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn vinaye yUyaM yenAhvAnenAhUtAstadupayuktarUpeNa 2 sarvvathA namratAM mR^idutAM titikShAM parasparaM pramnA sahiShNutA nchAcharata| 3 praNayabandhanena chAtmana ekyaM rakShituM yatadhvaM| 4 yUyam ekasharIrA ekAtmAnashcha tadvad AhvAnena yUyam ekapratyAshAprAptaye samAhUtAH| 5 yuShmAkam ekaH prabhureko vishvAsa ekaM majjanaM, sarvveShAM tAtaH 6 sarvvoparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvveShAM yuShmAkaM madhyavarttI chaika Ishvara Aste| 7 kintu khrIShTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam ekaikasmai visheSho varo. adAyi| 8 yathA likhitam Aste, "Urddhvam Aruhya jetR^in sa vijitya bandino. akarot| tataH sa manujebhyo. api svIyAn vyashrANayad varAn||" 9 Urddhvam AruhyetivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM pR^ithivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitaM sthAnam avatIrNavAn; 10 yashchAvatIrNavAn sa eva svargANAm uparyyuparyyArUDhavAn yataH sarvvANi tena pUrayitavyAni| 11 sa eva cha kAMshchana preritAn aparAn bhaviShyadvAdino. aparAn susaMvAdaprachArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadeshakAMshcha niyuktavAn| 12 yAvad vayaM sarvve vishvAsasyeshvaraputraviShayakasya tattvaj nAnasya chaikyaM sampUrNaM puruShartha nchArthataH khrIShTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM na prApnumastAvat 13 sa paricharyyAkarmmasAdhanAya khrIShTasya sharIrasya niShThAyai cha pavitralokAnAM siddhatAyAstAdR^isham upAyaM nishchitavAn| 14 ataeva mAnuShANAM chAturIto bhramakadhUrttatAyAshchalAchcha jAtena sarvveNa shikShAvAyunA vayaM yad bAlakA iva dolAyamAnA na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM, 15 premnA satyatAm AcharadbhiH sarvvaviShaye khrIShTam uddishya varddhitavya ncha, yataH sa mUrddhA, 16 tasmAchchaikaikasyA Ngasya svasvaparimANAnusAreNa sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kR^itsnasya sharIrasya saMyoge sammilane cha jAte premnA niShThAM labhamAnaM kR^itsnaM sharIraM vR^iddhiM prApnoti| 17 yuShmAn ahaM prabhunedaM bravImyAdishAmi cha, anye bhinnajAtIyA iva yUyaM pUna rmAcharata| 18 yataste svamanomAyAm AcharantyAntarikAj nAnAt mAnasikakAThinyAchcha timirAvR^itabuddhaya IshvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtAshcha bhavanti, 19 svAn chaitanyashUnyAn kR^itvA cha lobhena sarvvavidhAshauchAcharaNAya lampaTatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH| 20 kintu yUyaM khrIShTaM na tAdR^ishaM parichitavantaH, 21 yato yUyaM taM shrutavanto yA satyA shikShA yIshuto labhyA tadanusArAt tadIyopadeshaM prAptavantashcheti manye| 22 tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAchArakArI yaH purAtanapuruSho mAyAbhilAShai rnashyati taM tyaktvA yuShmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvo nUtanIkarttavyaH, 23 yo navapuruSha IshvarAnurUpeNa puNyena satyatAsahitena 24 dhArmmikatvena cha sR^iShTaH sa eva paridhAtavyashcha| 25 ato yUyaM sarvve mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha satyAlApaM kuruta yato vayaM parasparam a Ngapratya NgA bhavAmaH| 26 aparaM krodhe jAte pApaM mA kurudhvam, ashAnte yuShmAkaM roShesUryyo. astaM na gachChatu| 27 aparaM shayatAne sthAnaM mA datta| 28 choraH punashchairyyaM na karotu kintu dInAya dAne sAmarthyaM yajjAyate tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sadvR^ittyA parishramaM karotu| 29 aparaM yuShmAkaM vadanebhyaH ko. api kadAlApo na nirgachChatu, kintu yena shroturupakAro jAyate tAdR^ishaH prayojanIyaniShThAyai phaladAyaka AlApo yuShmAkaM bhavatu| 30 apara ncha yUyaM muktidinaparyyantam Ishvarasya yena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayA NkitA abhavata taM shokAnvitaM mA kuruta| 31 aparaM kaTuvAkyaM roShaH koShaH kalaho nindA sarvvavidhadveShashchaitAni yuShmAkaM madhyAd dUrIbhavantu| 32 yUyaM

parasparaM hitaiShiNaH komalAntaHkaraNAshcha bhavata| aparam IshvaraH khrIShTena yadvad yuShmAkaM doShAn kShamitavAn tadvad yUyamapi parasparaM kShamadhvaM|

5 ato yUyaM priyabAlakA iveshvarasyAnukAriNo bhavata, 2 khrIShTa iva premAchAraM kuruta cha, yataH so. asmAsu prema kR^itavAn asmAkaM vinimayena chAtmanivedanaM kR^itvA grAhyasugandhArthakam upahAraM bali ncheshvarAcha dattavAn| 3 kintu veshyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAshauchakriyA lobhashchaiteShAm uchchAraNamapi yuShmAkaM madhye na bhavatu, etadeva pavitralokAnAm uchitaM| 4 aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH shleShoktishcha na bhavatu yata etAnyanuchitAni kintvIshvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| 5 veshyAgAmyashauchAchArI devapUjaka iva gaNyo lobhI chaiteShAM koShi khrIShTasya rAjye. arthata Ishvarasya rAjye kamapyadhikAraM na prApsyatIti yuShmAbhiH samyak j nAyatAM| 6 anarthakavAkyena ko. api yuShmAn na va nchayatu yatastAdR^igAchArahetoranAj nAgrAhiShu lokeShvIshvarasya kopo varttate| 7 tasmAd yUyaM taiH sahabhAgino na bhavata| 8 pUrvvaM yUyam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM prabhunA dIptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd dIpteH santAnA iva samAcharata| 9 dIpte ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiShitAyAM dharmme satyAlApe cha prakAshate| 10 prabhave yad rochate tat parIkShadhvaM| 11 yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAm aMshino na bhUtvA teShAM doShitvaM prakAshayata| 12 yataste lokA rahami yad yad Acharanti taduchchAraNam api lajjAjanakaM| 13 yato dIptyA yad yat prakAshyate tat tayA chakAsyate yachcha chakAsti tad dIptisvarUpaM bhavati| 14 etatkAraNAd uktam Aste, "he nidrita prabudhyasva mR^itebhyashchotthitiM kuru| tatkR^ite sUryyavat khrIShTaH svayaM tvAM dyotayiShyati|" 15 ataH sAvadhAnA bhavata, aj nAnA iva mAcharata kintu j nAnina iva satarkam Acharata| 16 samayaM bahumUlyaM gaNayadhvaM yataH kAlA abhadrAH| 17 tasmAd yUyam aj nAnA na bhavata kintu prabhorabhimataM kiM tadavagatA bhavata| 18 sarvvanAshajanakena surApAnena mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM| 19 aparaM gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaishcha parasparam Alapanto manasA sArddhaM prabhum uddishya gAyata vAdayata cha| 20 sarvvadA sarvvaviShaye. asmatprabho yIshoH khrIShTasya nAmnA tAtam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadata| 21 yUyam IshvarAd bhItAH santa anye. apareShAM vashIbhUtA bhavata| 22 he yoShitaH, yUyaM yathA prabhostathA svasvasvAmino vasha NgatA bhavata| 23 yataH khrIShTo yadvat samite rmUrddhA sharIrasya trAtA cha bhavati tadvat svAmI yoShito mUrddhA| 24 ataH samiti ryadvat khrIShTasya vashIbhUtA tadvad yoShidbhirapi svasvasvAmino vashatA svIkarttavyA| 25 apara ncha he puruShAH, yUyaM khrIShTa iva svasvayoShitsu prIyadhvaM| 26 sa khrIShTo. api samitau prItavAn tasyAH kR^ite cha svaprANAn tyaktavAn yataH sa vAkye jalamajjanena tAM pariShkR^itya pAvayitum 27 aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM niShkala NkA ncha tAM samitiM tejasvinIM kR^itvA svahaste samarpayitu nchAbhilaShitavAn| 28 tasmAt svatanuvat svayoShiti premakaraNaM puruShasyochitaM, yena svayoShiti prema kriyate tenAtmaprema kriyate| 29 ko. api kadApi na svakIyAM tanum R^itIyitavAn kintu sarvve tAM vibhrati puShNanti cha| khrIShTo. api samitiM prati tadeva karoti, 30 yato vayaM tasya sharIrasyA NgAni mAMsAsthIni cha bhavAmaH| 31 etadarthaM mAnavaH svamAtApitaro parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkShyati tau dvau janAvekA Ngau bhaviShyataH| 32 etannigUDhavAkyaM gurutaraM mayA cha khrIShTasamitI adhi tad uchyate| 33 ataeva yuShmAkam ekaiko jana Atmavat svayoShiti prIyatAM bhAryyAPi svAminaM samAdarttuM yatatAM|

6 he bAlakAH, yUyaM prabhum uddishya pitrorAj nAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM| 2 tvaM nijapitaraM mAtara ncha sammanyasveti yo vidhiH sa pratij nAyuktaH prathamo vidhiH 3 phalatastasmAt tava kalyANaM deshe cha dIrghakAlam Ayu rbhaviShyatIti| 4 aparaM he pitaraH, yUyaM svabAlakAn mA roShayata kintu prabho

rvinItyAdeshAbhyAM tAn vinayata| 5 he dAsAH, yUyaM khrIShTam uddishya sabhayAH kampAnvitAshcha bhUtvA saralAntaHkaraNairaihikaprabhUnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo bhavata| 6 dR^iShTigocharIyaparicharyyayA mAnuShebhyo rochituM mA yatadhvaM kintu khrIShTasya dAsA iva niviShTamanobhirIshcharasyechChAM sAdhayata| 7 mAnavAn anuddishya prabhumevoddishya sadbhAvena dAsyakarmma kurudhvaM| 8 dAsamuktayo ryena yat satkarmma kriyate tena tasya phalaM prabhuto lapsyata iti jAnIta cha| 9 aparaM he prabhavaH, yuShmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcharaNaM kriyatAM yashcha kasyApi pakShapAtaM na karoti yuShmAkamapi tAdR^isha ekaH prabhuH svarge vidyata iti j nAyatAM| 10 adhikantu he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhunA tasya vikramayuktashaktyA cha balavanto bhavata| 11 yUyaM yat shayatAnashChalAni nivArayituM shaknutha tadartham IshvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM| 12 yataH kevalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti nahi kintu kartR^itvaparAkramayuktaistimirarAjyasyehalokasyAdhipatibhiH svargodbhavai rduShTAtmabhireva sArddham asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyate| (aiōn g165) 13 ato heto ryUyaM yayA saMkule dine. avasthAtuM sarvvANi parAjitya dR^iDhAH sthAtu ncha shakShyatha tAm IshvarIyasusajjAM gR^ihlIta| 14 vastutastu satyatvena shR^i Nkhalena kaTiM baddhvA puNyena varmmaNA vakSha AchChAdya 15 shAnteH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM pade samarpya tiShThata| 16 yena cha duShTAtmano. agnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM shakShyatha tAdR^ishaM sarvvAchChAdakaM phalakaM vishvAsaM dhArayata| 17 shirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH kha Nga ncheshvarasya vAkyaM dhArayata| 18 sarvvasamaye sarvvayAchanena sarvvaprArthanena chAtmanA prArthanAM kurudhvaM tadarthaM dR^iDhAkA NkShayA jAgrataH sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM kR^ite sadA prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 19 aha ncha yasya susaMvAdasya shR^i Nkhalabaddhaḥ prachArakadUto. asmi tam upayuktenotsAhena prachArayituM yathA shaknuyAM 20 tathA nirbhayena svareNotsAhena cha susaMvAdasya nigUDhavAkyaprachArAya vaktR^itA yat mahyaM dIyate tadarthaM mamApi kR^ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 21 aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yachcha mayA kriyate tat sarvvaM yad yuShmAbhi rj nAyate tadarthaM prabhunA priyabhrAtA vishvAsyaH parichArakashcha tukhiko yuShmAn tat j nApayiShyati| 22 yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnItha yuShmAkaM manAMsi cha yat sAntvanAM labhante tadarthamevAhaM yuShmAkaM sannidhiM taM preShitavAna| 23 aparam IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha sarvvebhyo bhrAtR^ibhyaH shAntiM vishvAsasahitaM prema cha deyAt| 24 ye kechit prabhau yIshukhrIShTe. akShayaM prema kurvvanti tAn prati prasAdo bhUyAt| tathAstu|

philipinaH

1 paulatImathinAmAnau yIshukhrIShTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrIShTayIshoH sarvvAn
pavitralokAn samiteradhyakShAn parichArakAMshcha prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM
tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmabhyaM prasAdasya shAnteshcha bhogaM
deyAstAM| **3** ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM kR^ite
sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan **4** yati vArAn yuShmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd
adya yAvad **5** yuShmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **6**
yuShmanmadhye yenottamaM karmma karttum Arambhi tenaiva yIshukhrIShTasya dinaM
yAvat tat sAdhayiShyata ityasmin dR^iDhavishvAso mamAste| **7** yuShmAn sarvvAn adhi mama
tAdR^isho bhAvo yathArtho yato. ahaM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNe susaMvAdasya
prAmANyakaraNe cha yuShmAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham ekAnugrahasya bhAgino matvA
svahR^idaye dhArayAmi| **8** aparam ahaM khrIShTayIshoH snehavat snehena yuShmAn
kIdR^ishaM kA NkShAmi tadadhIshvaro mama sAkShI vidyate| **9** mayA yat prArthyate tad idaM
yuShmAkaM prema nityaM vR^iddhiM gatvA **10** j nAnasya vishiShTAnAM parIkShikAyAshcha
sarvvavidhabuddhe rbAhulyaM phalatu, **11** khrIShTasya dinaM yAvad yuShmAkaM sAralyaM
nirvighnatva ncha bhavatu, Ishvarasya gauravAya prashaMsAyai cha yIshunA khrIShTena
puNyaphalAnAM pUrNatA yuShmabhyaM dIyatAm iti| **12** he bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad
ghaTitaM tena susaMvAdaprachArasya bAdhA nahi kintu vR^iddhireva jAtA tad yuShmAn j
nApayituM kAmaye. ahaM| **13** aparam ahaM khrIShTasya kR^ite baddho. asmIti rAjapuryyAm
anyasthAneShu cha sarvveShAM nikaTe suspaShTam abhavat, **14** prabhusambandhIyA aneke
bhrAtarashcha mama bandhanAd AshvAsaM prApya varddhamAnenotsAhena niHkShobhaM
kathAM prachArayanti| **15** kechid dveShAd virodhAchchApare kechichcha sadbhAvAt khrIShTaM
ghoShayanti; **16** ye virodhAt khrIShTaM ghoShayanti te pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvanto
mama bandhanAni bahutarakloshadAyIni karttum ichchanti| **17** ye cha premnA ghoShayanti
te susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNe. ahaM niyukto. asmIti j nAtvA tat kurvvanti| **18**
kiM bahunA? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavet, yena kenachit prakAreNa khrIShTasya
ghoShaNA bhavatItyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiShyAmi cha| **19** yuShmAkaM prArthanayA
yIshukhrIShTasyAtmanashchopakAreNa tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviShyatIti jAnAmi| **20** tatra
cha mamAkA NkShA pratyAshA cha siddhiM gamiShyati phalato. ahaM kenApi prakAreNa
na lajjiShye kintu gate sarvvasmin kAle yadvat tadvad idAnImapi sampUrNotsAhadvArA
mama sharIreNa khrIShTasya mahimA jIvane maraNe vA prakAshiShyate| **21** yato mama
jIvanaM khrIShTAya maraNa ncha lAbhAya| **22** kintu yadi sharIre mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat
karmmaphalaM phaliShyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na j nAyate| **23** dvAbhyAm
ahaM sampIDye, dehavAsatyajanAya khrIShTena sahavAsAya cha mamAbhilAsho bhavati
yatastat sarvvottamaM| **24** kintu dehe mamAvasthityA yuShmAkam adhikaprayojanaM| **25**
aham avasthAsye yuShmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM kariShye cha tayA cha vishvAse
yuShmAkaM vR^iddhyAnandau janiShyete tadahaM nishchitaM jAnAmi| **26** tena cha matto.
arthato yuShmatsamIpe mama punarupasthitatvAt yUyaM khrIShTena yIshunA bahutaram
AhlAdaM lapsyadhve| **27** yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhUtvA khrIShTasya susaMvAdasyopayuktam
AchAraM kurudhvaM yato. ahaM yuShmAn upAgatya sAkShAt kurvvan kiM vA dUre tiShThan
yuShmAkaM yAM vArttAM shrotum ichchAmi seyaM yUyam ekAtmAnastiShThatha, ekamanasA
susaMvAdasambandhIyavishvAsasya pakShe yatadhve, vipakShaishcha kenApi prakAreNa na
vyAkulIkriyadhva iti| **28** tat teShAM vinAshasya lakShaNaM yuShmAka ncheshvaradattaM
paritrANasya lakShaNaM bhaviShyati| **29** yato yena yuShmAbhiH khrIShTe kevalavishvAsaH
kriyate tannahi kintu tasya kR^ite klesho. api sahyate tAdR^isho varaH khrIShTasyAnurodhAd

yuShmAbhiH prApi, 30 tasmAt mama yAdR^ishaM yuddhaM yuShmAbhiradarshi sAmprataM
shrUyate cha tAdR^ishaM yuddhaM yuShmAkam api bhavati|

2 khrIShTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kashchit premajAto harShaH ki nchid AtmanaH
samabhAgitvaM kAchid anukampA kR^ipA vA jAyate tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM pUrayanta
2 ekabhAvA ekapremANa ekamanasa ekacheShTAshcha bhavata| 3 virodhAd darpAd
vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namratayA svebhyo. aparAn vishiShTAn manyadhvaM| 4
kevalam AtmahitAya na cheShTamAnAH parahitAyApi cheShTadhvaM| 5 khrIShTasya
yIsho ryAdR^ishaH svabhAvo yuShmAkam api tAdR^isho bhavatu| 6 sa IshvarArUpI san
svakIyAm IshvaratulyatAM shlAghAspadaM nAmanyata, 7 kintu svaM shUnyaM kR^itvA
dAsarUpI babhUva narAkR^itiM lebhe cha| 8 itthaM naramUrttim Ashritya namratAM
svIkR^itya mR^ityorarthataH krushIyamR^ityoreva bhogAyAj nAgrAhI babhUva| 9 tatkAraNAd
Ishvaro. api taM sarvvonnataM chakAra yachcha nAma sarvveShAM nAmnAM shreShThaM
tadeva tasmai dadau, 10 tatastasmai yIshunAmne svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai
rjAnupAtaH karttavyaH, 11 tAtastheshvarasya mahimne cha yIshukhrIShTaH prabhuriti
jihvAbhiH svIkarttavyaM| 12 ato he priyatamAH, yuShmAbhi ryadvat sarvvadA kriyate tadvat
kevale mamopasthitikAle tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite. api mayi bahutarayatnenAj
nAM gR^ihItvA bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM| 13 yata Ishvara eva
svakIyAnurodhAd yuShmanmadhye manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhi ncha vidadhAti| 14
yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AchAraM kurvvanto. anindanIyA akuTilA 15 Ishvarasya niShkala
NkAshcha santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAchAriNA ncha lokAnAM madhye tiShThata,
16 yatasteShAM madhye yUyaM jIvanavAkyaM dhArayanto jagato dIpakA iva dIpyadhve|
yuShmAbhistathA kR^ite mama yatnaH parishramo vA na niShphalo jAta ityahaM khrIShTasya
dine shlAghAM karttuM shakShyAmi| 17 yuShmAkaM vishvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sevanAya
cha yadyapyahaM niveditavyo bhaveyaM tathApi tenAnandAmi sarvveShAM yuShmAkam
AnandasyAMshI bhavAmi cha| 18 tadvad yUyamapyAnandata madIyAnandasyAMshino bhavata
cha| 19 yuShmAkam avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuyAM tadarthaM
tImathiyaM tvarayA yuShmatsamIpaM preShayiShyAmIti prabhau pratyAshAM kurvve| 20
yaH satyarUpeNa yuShmAkaM hitaM chintayati tAdR^isha ekabhAvastasmAdanyaH ko. api
mama sannidhau nAsti| 21 yato. apare sarvve yIshoH khrIShTasya viShayAn na chintayanta
AtmaviShayAn chintayanti| 22 kintu tasya parIkShitatvaM yuShmAbhi rj nAyate yataH putro
yAdR^ik pituH sahakArI bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricharyyAyAM sa mama sahakArI
jAtaH| 23 ataeva mama bhAvidashAM j nAtvA tatkShaNAt tameva preShayituM pratyAshAM
kurvve 24 svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuShmatsamIpaM gamiShyAmItyAshAM prabhunA kurvve|
25 aparaM ya ipAphradIto mama bhrAtA karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama sahAyashcha yuShmAkaM
dUto madIyopakArAya pratinidhishchAsti yuShmatsamIpe tasya preShaNam Avashyakam
amanye| 26 yataH sa yuShmAn sarvvAn akA NkShata yuShmAbhistasya rogasya vArttAshrAvIti
buddhvA paryyashochachcha| 27 sa pIDayA mR^itakalpo. abhavaditi satyaM kintvIshvarastaM
dayitavAn mama cha duHkhAt paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavet tadarthaM kevalaM taM
na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAn| 28 ataeva yUyaM taM vilokya yat punarAnandeta mamApi
duHkhasya hrAso yad bhavet tadartham ahaM tvarayA tam apreShayaM| 29 ato yUyaM prabhoH
kR^ite sampUrNenAnandena taM gR^ihlIta tAdR^ishAn lokAMshchAdaraNIyAn manyadhvaM|
30 yato mama sevane yuShmAkaM truTiM pUrayituM sa prANAn paNIkR^itya khrIShTasya
kAryyArthaM mR^itaprAye. abhavat|

3 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata| punaH punarekasya vacho
lekhanaM mama kleshadaM nahi yuShmadartha ncha bhramanAshakaM bhavati| 2

yUyaM kukkurebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata duShkarmmakAribhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata ChinnamUlebhyo lokebhyashcha sAvadhAnA bhavata| 3 vayameva Chinnatvacho lokA yato vayam AtmaneshvaraM sevAmahe khrIShTena yIshunA shlAghAmahe sharIreNa cha pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahe| 4 kintu sharIre mama pragalbhatAyAH kAraNaM vidyate, kashchid yadi sharIreNa pragalbhatAM chikIrShati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM kAraNaM vidyate| 5 yato. aham aShTamadivase tvakChedaprApta isrAyelvaMshIyo binyAmInagoShThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyo vyavasthAcharaNe phirUshI 6 dharmmotsAhakAraNAt samiterupadravakArI vyavasthAto labhye puNye chAnindanIyaH| 7 kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam ahaM khrIShTasyAnurodhAt kShatim amanye| 8 ki nchAdhunApyahaM matprabhoH khrIShTasya yIsho rj nAnasyotkR^iShTatAM buddhvA tat sarvvaM kShatiM manye| 9 yato hetorahaM yat khrIShTaM labheya vyavasthAto jAtaM svakIyapuNya ncha na dhArayan kintu khrIShTe vishvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IshvareNa vishvAsaM dR^iShTvA dIyate tadeva dhArayan yat khrIShTe vidyeya tadarthaM tasyAnurodhAt sarvveShAM kShatiM svIkR^itya tAni sarvvANyavakarAniva manye| 10 yato hetorahaM khrIShTaM tasya punarutthite rguNaM tasya duHkhAnAM bhAgitva ncha j nAtvA tasya mR^ityorAkR^iti ncha gR^ihItvA 11 yena kenachit prakAreNa mR^itAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yate| 12 mayA tat sarvvam adhunA prApi siddhatA vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrIShTena dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi| 13 he bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyate kintvetadaikamAtraM vadAmi yAni pashchAt sthitAni tAni vismR^ityAham agrasthitAnyuddishya 14 pUrNayatnena lakShyaM prati dhAvan khrIShTayIshunorddhvAt mAm Ahvayata IshvarAt jetR^ipaNaM prAptuM cheShTe| 15 asmAkaM madhye ye siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadeva bhAvyatAM, yadi cha ka nchana viShayam adhi yuShmAkam aparo bhAvo bhavati tarhIshvarastamapi yuShmAkaM prati prakAshayiShyati| 16 kintu vayaM yadyad avagatA AsmastatrAsmAbhireko vidhirAcharitavya ekabhAvai rbhavitavya ncha| 17 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata vaya ncha yAdR^igAcharaNasya nidarshanasvarUpA bhavAmastAdR^igAchAriNo lokAn AlokayadhvaM| 18 yato. aneke vipathe charanti te cha khrIShTasya krushasya shatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunApi rudatA mayA kathyate| 19 teShAM sheShadashA sarvvanAsha udarashcheshvaro lajjA cha shlAghA pR^ithivyA ncha lagnaM manaH| 20 kintvasmAkaM janapadaH svarge vidyate tasmAchchAgamiShyantaM trAtAraM prabhuM yIshukhrIShTaM vayaM pratIkShAmahe| 21 sa cha yayA shaktyA sarvvANyeva svasya vashIkarttuM pArayati tayAsmAkam adhamaM sharIraM rUpAntarIkR^itya svakIyatejomayasharIrasya samAkAraM kariShyati|

4 he madIyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatamA abhIShTatamA bhrAtaraH, he mama snehapAtrAH, yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiShThata| 2 he ivadiye he suntukhi yuvAM prabhau ekabhAve bhavatam etad ahaM prArthaye| 3 he mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi etayorupakArastvayA kriyatAM yataste klIminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdaprachAraNAya mama sAhAyyArthaM parishramam akurvvatAM teShAM sarvveShAM nAmAni cha jIvanapustake likhitAni vidyante| 4 yUyaM prabhau sarvvadAnandata| puna rvadAmi yUyam Anandata| 5 yuShmAkaM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rj nAyatAM, prabhuH sannidhau vidyate| 6 yUyaM kimapi na chintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAyA nchAbhyAM sarvvaviShaye svaprArthanIyam IshvarAya nivedayata| 7 tathA kR^ita IshvarIyA yA shAntiH sarvvAM buddhim atishete sA yuShmAkaM chittAni manAMsi cha khrIShTe yIshau rakShiShyati| 8 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM sukhyAtam anyeNa yena kenachit prakAreNa vA guNayuktaM prashaMsanIyaM vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM| 9 yUyaM mAM dR^iShTvA shrutvA cha yadyat shikShitavanto gR^ihItavantashcha tadevAcharata tasmAt shAntidAyaka Ishvaro yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 10 mamopakArAya yuShmAkaM yA chintA pUrvvam AsIt kintu karmmadvAraM

na prApnot idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmin prabhau mama paramAhlAdo. ajAyata| 11
ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi tannahi yato mama yA kAchid avasthA bhavet
tasyAM santoShTum ashikShayaM| 12 daridratAM bhoktuM shaknomi dhanADhyatAm api
bhoktuM shaknomi sarvvathA sarvvaviShayeShu vinIto. ahaM prachuratAM kShudhA ncha
dhanaM dainya nchAvagato. asmi| 13 mama shaktidAyakena khrIShTena sarvvameva mayA
shakyaM bhavati| 14 kintu yuShmAbhi rdainyanivAraNAya mAm upakR^itya satkarmmAkAri| 15
he philipIyalokAH, susaMvAdasyodayakAle yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdeshAt pratiShThe tadA
kevalAn yuShmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayo rmama ko. api sambandho
nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnItha| 16 yato yuShmAbhi rmama prayojanAya thiShalanIkInagaramapi
mAM prati punaH punardAnaM preShitaM| 17 ahaM yad dAnaM mR^igaye tannahi kintu
yuShmAkaM lAbhavarddhakaM phalaM mR^igaye| 18 kintu mama kasyApyabhAvo nAsti
sarvvaM prachuram Aste yata Ishvarasya grAhyaM tuShTijanakaM sugandhinaivedyasvarUpaM
yuShmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gR^ihItvAhaM paritR^ipto. asmi| 19 mameshvaro. api
khrIShTena yIshunA svakIyavibhavanidhitaH prayojanIyaM sarvvaviShayaM pUrNarUpaM
yuShmabhyaM deyAt| 20 asmAkaM piturIshvarasya dhanyavAdo. anantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu|
Amen| (aiōn g165) 21 yUyaM yIshukhrIShTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta| mama sa
NgibhrAtaro yUShmAn namaskurvvate| 22 sarvve pavitralokA visheShataH kaisarasya parijanA
yuShmAn namaskurvvate| 23 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuShmAn
prati bhUyAt| Amen|

kalasinaH

1 IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulastImathiyo bhrAtA cha kalasInagarasthAn pavitrAn vishvastAn khrIShTAshritabhrAtR^in prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAn prati prasAdaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| **3** khrIShTe yIshau yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati premnashcha vArttAM shrutvA **4** vayaM sadA yuShmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svarge nihitAyA yuShmAkaM bhAvisampadaH kAraNAt svakIyaprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAtam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH| **5** yUyaM tasyA bhAvisampado vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavANyA j nApitAH **6** sA yadvat kR^isnaM jagad abhigachChati tadvad yuShmAn apyabhyagamat, yUya ncha yad dinam Arabhyeshvarasya Anugrahasya vArttAM shrutvA satyarUpeNa j nAtavantastadArabhya yuShmAkaM madhye. api phalati varddhate cha| **7** asmAkaM priyaH sahadAso yuShmAkaM kR^ite cha khrIShTasya vishvastaparichAraka ya ipaphrAstad vAkyaM **8** yuShmAn AdiShTavAn sa evAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuShmAkaM prema j nApitavAn| **9** vayaM yad dinam Arabhya tAM vArttAM shrutavantastadArabhya nirantaraM yuShmAkaM kR^ite prArthanAM kurmmaH phalato yUyaM yat pUrNAbhyAm Atmikaj nAnavuddhibhyAm IshvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpeNAvagachCheta, **10** prabho ryogyaM sarvvathA santoShajanaka nchAchAraM kuryyAtArthata Ishvaraj nAne varddhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phaleta, **11** yathA cheshvarasya mahimayuktayA shaktyA sAnandena pUrNAM sahiShNutAM titikShA nchAcharituM shakShyatha tAdR^ishena pUrNabalena yad balavanto bhaveta, **12** yashcha pitA tejovAsinAM pavitralokAnAm adhikArasyAMshitvAyAsmAn yogyAn kR^itavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadeta varam enaM yAchAmahe| **13** yataH so. asmAn timirasya karttR^itvAd uddhR^itya svakIyasya priyaputrasya rAjye sthApitavAn| **14** tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamochanaM prAptavantaH| **15** sa chAdR^ishyasyeshvarasya pratimUrtiH kR^itsnAyAH sR^iShTerAdikarttA cha| **16** yataH sarvvameva tena sasR^ije siMhAsanarAjatvaparAkramAdIni svargamarttyasthitAni dR^ishyAdR^ishyAni vastUni sarvvANi tenaiva tasmai cha sasR^ijire| **17** sa sarvveShAm AdiH sarvveShAM sthitikArakashcha| **18** sa eva samitirUpAyAstano rmUrddhA ki ncha sarvvaviShaye sa yad agriyo bhavet tadarthaM sa eva mR^itAnAM madhyAt prathamata utthito. agrashcha| **19** yata Ishvarasya kR^itsnaM pUrNatvaM tamevAvAsayituM **20** krushe pAtitena tasya raktena sandhiM vidhAya tenaiva svargamarttyasthitAni sarvvANi svena saha sandhApayitu ncheshvareNAbhileShe| **21** pUrvvaM dUrasthA duShkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavashchAsta ye yUyaM tAn yuShmAn api sa idAnIM tasya mAMsalasharIre maraNena svena saha sandhApitavAn| **22** yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn niShkala NkAn anindanIyAMshcha yuShmAn sthApayitum ichChati| **23** kintvetadarthaM yuShmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraishcha bhavitavyam, AkAshamaNDalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye cha ghuShyamANo yaH susaMvAdo yuShmAbhirashrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAshAyAM yuShmAbhirachalai rbhavitavyaM| **24** tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH parichAraka yo. ahaM paulaH so. aham idAnIm Anandena yuShmadarthaM duHkhAni sahe khrIShTasya kleshabhogasya yoMsho. apUrNastameva tasya tanoH samiteH kR^ite svasharIre pUrayAmi cha| **25** yata Ishvarasya mantraNayA yuShmadartham IshvarIyavAkyasya prachAraka bhAro mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH samiteH parichAraka. abhavaM| **26** tat nigUDhaM vAkyaM pUrvvayugeShu pUrvvapuruShebhyaH prachChannam AsIt kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralokAnAM sannidhau tena prAkAshyata| **(aiōn g165)** **27** yato bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tat nigUDhavAkyaM kIdR^iggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralokAn j nApayitum Ishvaro. abhyalaShat| yuShmanmadhyavarttI khrIShTa eva sa nidhi rgairavAshAbhUmishcha| **28** tasmAd vayaM tameva ghoShayanto yad ekaikaM mAnavaM siddhIbhUtaM khrIShTe

sthApayema tadarthamekaikaM mAnavaM prabodhayAmaH pUrNaj nAnena chaikaikaM mAnavaM upadishAmaH| 29 etadarthaM tasya yA shaktiH prabalarUpeNa mama madhye prakAshate tayAhaM yatamAnaH shrAbhyAmi|

2 yuShmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthabhrAtR^iNA ncha kR^ite yAvanto bhrAtarashcha mama shArIrikamukhaM na dR^iShTavantasteShAM kR^ite mama kiyAn yatno bhavati tad yuShmAn j nApayitum ichChAmi| 2 phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhogAya premnA saMyuktAnAM teShAM manAMsi yat piturIshvarasya khrIShTasya cha nigUDhavAkyasya j nAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuyurityarthamahaM yate| 3 yato vidyAj nAnayoH sarvve nidhayaH khrIShTe guptAH santi| 4 ko. api yuShmAn vinayavAkyena yanna va nchayet tadartham etAni mayA kathyante| 5 yuShmatsannidhau mama sharIre. avarttamAne. api mamAtmA varttate tena yuShmAkaM surItiM khrIShTavishvAse sthiratva ncha dR^iShTvAham AnandAmi| 6 ato yUyaM prabhuM yIshukhrIShTaM yAdR^ig gR^ihItavantastAdR^ik tam anucharata| 7 tasmin baddhamUlAH sthApitAshcha bhavata yA cha shikShA yuShmAbhi rlabdhA tadanusArAd vishvAse susthirAH santastenaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta| 8 sAvadhAnA bhavata mAnuShikashikShAta ihalokasya varNamAlAtashchotpannA khrIShTasya vipakShA yA darshanavidyA mithyApratAraNA cha tayA ko. api yuShmAkaM kShatiM na janayatu| 9 yata Ishvarasya kR^itsnA pUrNatA mUrttimatI khrIShTe vasati| 10 yUya ncha tena pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvveShAM rAjatvakarttR^itvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti, 11 tena cha yUyam ahastakR^itatvakChedenArthato yena shArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyate tena khrIShTasya tvakChedena Chinnatvacho jAtA 12 majjane cha tena sArddhaM shmashAnaM prAptAH puna rmR^itAnAM madhyAt tasyotthApayiturIshvarasya shakteH phalaM yo vishvAsastadvArA tasminneva majjane tena sArddham utthApitA abhavata| 13 sa cha yuShmAn aparAdhaiH shArIrikAtvakChedena cha mR^itAn dR^iShTvA tena sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuShmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kShamitavAn, 14 yachcha daNDAj nArUpaM R^iNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjjitavAn shalAkAbhiH krushe baddhvA dUrIkR^itavAMshcha| 15 ki ncha tena rAjatvakarttR^itvapadAni nistejAMsi kR^itvA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhatayA sarvveShAM dR^iShTigochare hrepitavAn| 16 ato hetoH khAdyAkhAdye peyApeye utsavaH pratipad vishrAmavArashchaiteShu sarvveShu yuShmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gR^ihlIta| 17 yata etAni ChAyAsvarUpANi kintu satyA mUrttiH khrIShTaH| 18 apara ncha namratA svargadUtAnAM sevA chaitAdR^isham iShTakarmmAcharan yaH kashchit parokShaviShayAn pravishati svakIyashArIrikabhAvena cha mudhA garvvitaH san 19 sandhibhiH shirAbhishchopakR^itaM saMyukta ncha kR^itsnaM sharIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IshvarIyavR^iddhiM prApnoti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tena mAnavena yuShmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnIta| 20 yadi yUyaM khrIShTena sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mR^itA abhavata tarhi yai rdravyai rbhogena kShayaM gantavyaM 21 tAni mA spR^isha mA bhuMkShva mA gR^ihANeti mAnavairAdiShTAn shikShitAMshcha vidhIn 22 Acharanto yUyaM kutaH saMsAre jIvanta iva bhavatha? 23 te vidhayaH svechChAbhaktyA namratayA sharIrakleshanena cha j nAnavidhivat prakAshante tathApi te. agaNyAH shArIrikabhAvavarddhakAshcha santi|

3 yadi yUyaM khrIShTena sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAne khrIShTa Ishvarasya dakShiNapArshve upaviShTa Aste tasyorddhvasthAnasya viShayAn cheShTadhvaM| 2 pArthivaviShayeShu na yatamAnA Urddhvasthaviishayeshu yatadhvaM| 3 yato yUyaM mR^itavanto yuShmAkaM jIvita ncha khrIShTena sArddham Ishvare guptam asti| 4 asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khrIShTo yadA prakAshiShyate tadA tena sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavena prakAshiShyadhve| 5 ato veshyAgamanam ashuchikriyA rAgaH kutsitAbhilASho devapUjAtulyo

lobhashchaitAni rpAthavapuruShasyA NgAni yuShmAbhi rnihanyantAM| 6 yata etebhyaH karmmabhya Aj nAla Nghino lokAn pratIshvarasya krodho varttate| 7 pUrvvaM yadA yUyaM tAnyupAjIvata tadA yUyamapi tAnyevAcharata; 8 kintvidAnIM krodho roSho jihiMsiShA durmukhatA vadananirgatakadAlapashchaitAni sarvvANi dUrIkurudhvaM| 9 yUyaM parasparaM mR^iShAkathAM na vadata yato yUyaM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapuruShaM tyaktavantaH 10 svasraShTuH pratimUrtyA tattvaj nAnAya nUtanIkR^itaM navInapuruShaM parihitavantashcha| 11 tena cha yihUdibhinnajAtIyayoshChinnatvagachChinnatvacho rmlechChaskuthIyayo rdAsamuktayoshcha ko. api visheSho nAsti kintu sarvveShu sarvvaH khrIShTa evAste| 12 ataeva yUyam Ishvarasya manobhilaShitAH pavitrAH priyAshcha lokA iva snehayuktAm anukampAM hitaiShitAM namratAM titikShAM sahiShNutA ncha paridhaddhvaM| 13 yUyam ekaikasyAcharaNaM sahadhvaM yena cha yasya kimapyaparAdhyate tasya taM doShaM sa kShamatAM, khrIShTo yuShmAkaM doShAn yadvad kShamitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvaM| 14 visheShataH siddhijanakena premabandhanena baddhA bhavata| 15 yasyAH prAptaye yUyam ekasmin sharIre samAhUtA abhavata seshvarIyA shAnti ryuShmAkaM manAMsyadhitiShThatu yUya ncha kR^itaj nA bhavata| 16 khrIShTasya vAkyaM sarvvavidhaj nAnAya sampUrNarUpeNa yuShmadantare nivamatu, yUya ncha gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasa NkIrttanaishcha parasparam Adishata prabodhayata cha, anugR^ihItatvAt prabhum uddishya svamanobhi rgAyata cha| 17 vAchA karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabho ryIsho rnAmnA kuruta tena pitaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadata cha| 18 he yoShitaH, yUyaM svAminAM vashyA bhavata yatastadeva prabhave rochate| 19 he svAminaH, yUyaM bhAryyAsu prIyadhvaM tAH prati paruShAlApaM mA kurudhvaM| 20 he bAlAH, yUyaM sarvvaviShaye pitrorAj nAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastadeva prabhoH santoShajanakaM| 21 he pitaraH, yuShmAkaM santAnA yat kAtarA na bhaveyustadarthaM tAn prati mA roShayata| 22 he dAsAH, yUyaM sarvvaviShaya aihikaprabhUnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo bhavata dR^iShTigocharIyasevayA mAnavebhyo rochituM mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabho rbhAtyA kAryyaM kurudhvaM| 23 yachcha kurudhve tat mAnuShamanuddishya prabhum uddishya praphullamanasA kurudhvaM, 24 yato vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyaM jAnItha yasmAd yUyaM prabhoH khrIShTasya dAsA bhavatha| 25 kintu yaH kashchid anuchitaM karmma karoti sa tasyAnuchitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyate tatra ko. api pakShapAto na bhaviShyati|

4 apara ncha he adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArtha nchAcharaNaM kurudhvaM yuShmAkamapyeko. adhipatiH svarge vidyata iti jAnIta| 2 yUyaM prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvvantastatra prabuddhAstiShThata cha| 3 prArthanAkAle mamApi kR^ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM, 4 phalataH khrIShTasya yannigUDhavAkyakAraNAd ahaM baddho. abhavaM tatprakAshAyeshvaro yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM kuryyAt, aha ncha yathochitaM tat prakAshayituM shaknuyAm etat prArthayadhvaM| 5 yUyaM samayaM bahumUlyaM j nAtvA bahiHsthAn lokAn prati j nAnAchAraM kurudhvaM| 6 yuShmAkam AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUchako lavaNena susvAdushcha bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad yuShmAbhiravagamyatAM| 7 mama yA dashAkti tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyo mama bhrAtA vishvasanIyaH parichArakaH sahadAsashcha yuShmAn j nApayiShyati| 8 sa yad yuShmAkaM dashAM jAnIyAt yuShmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayechcha tadarthamevAhaM 9 tam onIShimanAmAna ncha yuShmaddeshIyaM vishvastaM priya ncha bhrAtaraM preShitavAn tau yuShmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM j nApayiShyataH| 10 AriShTArkhanAmA mama sahabandI barNabbA bhAgineyo mArko yuShTanAmnA vikhyAto yIshushchaite Chinnatvacho bhrAtaro yuShmAn namaskAraM j nApayanti, teShAM madhye mArkamadhi yUyaM pUrvvam Aj nApitAH sa yadi yuShmatsamIpam upatiShThet tarhi yuShmAbhi rgR^ihyatAM| 11 kevalameta IshvarArAjye mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNo.

abhavan| 12 khrIShTasya dAso yo yuShmaddeshIya ipaphrAH sa yuShmAn namaskAraM j nApayati yUya ncheshvarasya sarvvasmin mano. abhilAShe yat siddhAH pUrNAshcha bhaveta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanayA yuShmAkaM kR^ite yatate| 13 yuShmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalisthitAnA ncha bhrAtR^iNAM hitAya so. atIva cheShTata ityasmin ahaM tasya sAkShI bhavAmi| 14 lUkanAmA priyashchikitsako dImAshcha yuShmabhyaM namaskurvvAte| 15 yUyaM lAyadikeyAsthAn bhrAtR^in numphAM tadgR^ihasthitAM samiti ncha mama namaskAraM j nApayata| 16 aparaM yuShmatsannidhau patrasyAsya pAThe kR^ite lAyadikeyAsthasamitAvapi tasya pAtho yathA bhavet lAyadikeyA ncha yat patraM mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuShmAbhirapi paThyeta tathA cheShTadhvaM| 17 aparam ArkhippaM vadata prabho ryat paricharyyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAno bhava| 18 ahaM paulaH svahastAkShareNa yuShmAn namaskAraM j nApayAmi yUyaM mama bandhanaM smarata| yuShmAn pratyanugraho bhUyAt| Amena|

1 thiShalanIkinaH

1 paulaH silvAnastImathiyashcha piturIshvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAshrayaM prAptA thiShalanIkIyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAn pratyanugrahaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| **2** vayaM sarvveShAM yuShmAkaM kR^ite IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamaye yuShmAkaM nAmochchArayAmaH, **3** asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya sAkShAt prabhau yIshukhrIShTe yuShmAkaM vishvAsena yat kAryyaM premnA yaH parishramaH pratyAshayA cha yA titikShA jAyate **4** tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmashcha| he piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IshvareNAbhiruchitA lokA iti vayaM jAnImaH| **5** yato. asmAkaM susaMvAdaH kevalashabdena yuShmAn na pravishya shaktyA pavitreNAtmanA mahotsAhena cha yuShmAn prAvishat| vayantu yuShmAkaM kR^ite yuShmanmadhye kIdR^ishA abhavAma tad yuShmAbhi rj nAyate| **6** yUyamapi bahukleshabhogena pavitreNAtmanA dattenAnandena cha vAkyaM gR^ihItvAsmAkaM prabhoshchAnugAmino. abhavata| **7** tena mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeshayo ryAvanto vishvAsino lokAH santi yUyaM teShAM sarvveShAM nidarshanasvarUpA jAtAH| **8** yato yuShmattaH pratinAditayA prabho rvANyA mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeshau vyAptau kevalametannahi kintvIshvare yuShmAkaM yo vishvAsastasya vArttA sarvvatrAshrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niShprayojanaM| **9** yato yuShmanmadhye vayaM kIdR^ishaM praveshaM prAptA yUya ncha kathaM pratimA vihAyeshvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIshvaraM sevituM **10** mR^itagaNamadhyAchcha tenotthApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrodhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu ryIshoH svargAd AgamanaM pratIkShitum Arabhadhvam etat sarvvaM te lokAH svayam asmAn j nApayanti|

2 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmanmadhye. asmAkaM pravesho niShphalo na jAta iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha| **2** aparaM yuShmAbhi ryathAshrAvi tathA pUrvvaM philipInagare kliShTA ninditAshcha santo. api vayam IshvarAd utsAhaM labdhvA bahuyatnena yuShmAn Ishvarasya susaMvAdam abodhayAma| **3** yato. asmAkam Adesho bhrAnterashuchibhAvAd votpannaH prava nchanAyukto vA na bhavati| **4** kintvIshvareNAsmAn parIkShya vishvasanIyAn mattvA cha yadvat susaMvAdo. asmAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavebhyo na rurochiShamANAH kintvasmadantaHkaraNAnAM parIkShakAyeshvarAya rurochiShamANA bhAShAmahe| **5** vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmeti yUyaM jAnItha kadApi ChalavastreNa lobhaM nAchChAdayAmetyasmin IshvaraH sAkShI vidyate| **6** vayaM khrIShTasya preritA iva gauravAnvitA bhavitum ashakShyAma kintu yuShmattaH parasmAd vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAnA yuShmanmadhye mR^idubhAvA bhUtvAvarttAmahi| **7** yathA kAchinmAtA svakIyashishUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuShmAn kA NkShamANA **8** yuShmabhyaM kevalam Ishvarasya susaMvAdaM tannahi kintu svakIyaprANAn api dAtuM manobhirabhyalaShAma, yato yUyam asmAkaM snehapAtrANyabhavata| **9** he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM shramaH kleshashcha yuShmAbhiH smaryyate yuShmAkaM ko. api yad bhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM vayaM divAnishaM parishrAmyanto yuShmanmadhya Ishvarasya susaMvAdamaghoShayAma| **10** apara ncha vishvAsino yuShmAn prati vayaM kIdR^ik pavitratvayathArthatvanirdoShatvAchAriNo. abhavAmetyasmin Ishvaro yUya ncha sAkShiNa Adhve| **11** apara ncha yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvad vayaM yuShmAkam ekaikaM janam upadiShTavantaH sAntvitavantashcha, **12** ya IshvaraH svIyarAjyAya vibhavAya cha yuShmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcharaNAya yuShmAn pravarttitavantashcheti yUyaM jAnItha| **13** yasmin samaye yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IshvareNa pratishrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvaM tasmin samaye tat mAnuShANAM vAkyaM na mattveshvarasya vAkyaM mattvA gR^ihItavanta iti kAraNAd vayaM nirantaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Ishvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM vishvAsinAM yuShmAkaM

madhye tasya guNaH prakAshate cha| 14 he bhrAtaraH, khrIShTAshritavatya Ishvarasya yAH samityo yihUdAdeshe santi yUyaM tAsAm anukAriNo. abhavata, tadbhuktA lokAshcha yadvad yihUdilokebhyastadvad yUyamapi svajAtIyalokebhyo duHkham alabhadhvaM| 15 te yihUdIyAH prabhuM yIshuM bhaviShyadvAdinashcha hatavanto. asmAn dUrIkR^itavantashcha, ta IshvarAya na rochante sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM vipakShA bhavanti cha; 16 aparaM bhinnajAtIyalokAnAM paritrANArthaM teShAM madhye susaMvAdaghoShaNAd asmAn pratiShedhanti chetthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam uttarottaraM pUrayanti, kintu teShAm antakArI krodhastAn upakramate| 17 he bhrAtaraH manasA nahi kintu vadanena kiyatkAlaM yuShmatto. asmAkaM vichChede jAte vayaM yuShmAkaM mukhAni draShTum atyAkA NkShayA bahu yatitavantaH| 18 dvirekakR^itvo vA yuShmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM visheShataH paulasya mamAbhilAsho. abhavat kintu shayatAno. asmAn nivAritavAn| 19 yato. asmAkaM kA pratyAshA ko vAnandaH kiM vA shlAghyakirITaM? asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanakAle tatsammukhasthA yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviShyatha? 20 yUyam evAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha|

3 ato. ahaM yadA sandehaM punaH soDhuM nAshaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara ekAkI sthAtuM nishchitya 2 svabhrAtaraM khrIShTasya susaMvAde sahakAriNa ncheshvarasya parichArakaM tImathiyaM yuShmatsamIpam apreShayaM| 3 varttamAnaiH kleshaiH kasyApi chA nchalyaM yathA na jAyate tathA te tvayA sthirIkriyantAM svakIyadharmmamadhi samAshvAsyantA ncheti tam AdishaM| 4 vayametAdR^ishe kleshe niyuktA Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha, yato. asmAkaM durgati rbhaviShyatIti vayaM yuShmAkaM samIpe sthitikAle. api yuShmAn abodhayAma, tAdR^ishameva chAbhavat tadapi jAnItha| 5 tasmAt parIkShakeNa yuShmAsu parIkShiteShvasmAkaM parishramo viphalo bhaviShyatIti bhayaM soDhuM yadAhaM nAshaknuvaM tadA yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNAya tam apreShayaM| 6 kintvadhunA tImathiyo yuShmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuShmAkaM vishvAsapremaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM j nApitavAn vaya ncha yathA yuShmAn smarAmastathA yUyamapyasmAn sarvvadA praNayena smaratha draShTum AkA NkShadhve cheti kathitavAn| 7 he bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuShmAnadhi visheShato yuShmAkaM kleshaduHkhAnyadhi yuShmAkaM vishvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata; 8 yato yUyaM yadi prabhAvavatiShThatha tarhyanena vayam adhunA jIvAmaH| 9 vaya nchAsmadIyeshvarasya sAkShAd yuShmatto jAtena yenAnandena praphullA bhavAmastasya kR^itsnasyAnandasya yogyarUpeNeshvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM shakShyAmaH? 10 vayaM yena yuShmAkaM vadanAni draShTuM yuShmAkaM vishvAse yad asiddhaM vidyate tat siddhIkarttu ncha shakShyAmastAdR^ishaM varaM divAnishaM prArthayAmahe| 11 asmAkaM tAteneshvareNa prabhunA yIshukhrIShTena cha yuShmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM panthA sugamaH kriyatAM| 12 parasparaM sarvvAMshcha prati yuShmAkaM prema yuShmAn prati chAsmAkaM prema prabhunA varddhyatAM bahuphalaM kriyatA ncha| 13 aparamasmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTaH svakIyaiH sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiShyati tadA yUyaM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya sammukhe pavitratayA nirdoShA bhaviShyatha tathA yuShmAkaM manAMsi sthirIkriyantAM|

4 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAbhiH kIdR^ig AcharitavyaM IshvarAya rochitavya ncha tadadhyasmatto yA shikShA labdhA tadanusArAt punaratishayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIshunA yuShmAn vinIyAdishAmaH| 2 yato vayaM prabhuyIshunA kIdR^ishIrAj nA yuShmAsu samarpitavantastad yUyaM jAnItha| 3 IshvarasyAyam abhilAsho yad yuShmAkaM pavitratA bhavet, yUyaM vyabhichArAd dUre tiShThata| 4 yuShmAkam ekaiko janaH svakIyaM prANAdhAraM pavitraM mAnya ncha rakShatu, 5 ye cha bhinnajAtIyA lokA IshvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilAShasyAdhInaM na karotu| 6 etasmin viShaye ko. apyatyAchArI bhUtvA svabhrAtaraM na va nchayatu yato. asmAbhiH pUrvvaM yathoktaM pramANIkR^ita ncha

tathaiva prabhuretAdR^ishAnAM karmmaNAM samuchitaM phalaM dAsyati| 7 yasmAd Ishvaro.
asmAn ashuchitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitratvAyaivAhUtavAn| 8 ato heto ryaH kashchid
vAkyametanna gR^ihlAti sa manuShyam avajAnAtIti nahi yena svakIyAtmA yuShmadantare
samarpitastam Ishvaram evAvajAnAti| 9 bhrAtR^iShu premakaraNamadhi yuShmAn prati
mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM yato yUyaM parasparaM premakaraNAyeshvarashikShitA
lokA Adhve| 10 kR^itsne mAkidaniyAdeshe cha yAvanto bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvAn prati
yuShmAbhistat prema prakAshyate tathApi he bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuShmAn vinayAmahe yUyaM
puna rbahutaraM prema prakAshayata| 11 aparaM ye bahiHsthitAsteShAM dR^iShTigochare
yuShmAkam AcharaNaM yat manoramyaM bhavet kasyApi vastunashchAbhAvo yuShmAkaM
yanna bhavet, 12 etadarthaM yUyam asmatto yAdR^isham AdeshaM prAptavantastAdR^ishaM
nirvirodhAchAraM karttuM svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraishcha kAryyaM
sAdhayituM yatadhvaM| 13 he bhrAtaraH nirAshA anye lokA iva yUyaM yanna shochedhvaM
tadarthaM mahAnidrAgatAn lokAnadhi yuShmAkam aj nAnatA mayA nAbhilaShyate| 14
yIshu rmR^itavAn punaruthitavAMshcheti yadi vayaM vishvAsamastarhi yIshum AshritAn
mahAnidrAprAptAn lokAnapIshvaro. avashyaM tena sArddham AneShyati| 15 yato. ahaM prabho
rvAkyena yuShmAn idaM j nApayAmi; asmAkaM madhye ye janAH prabhorAgamanaM yAvat
jIvanto. avashekShyante te mahAnidritAnAm agragAminona na bhaviShyanti; 16 yataH prabhuH
siMhanAdena pradhAnasvargadUtasyochchaiH shabdeneshvarIyatUrIvAdyena cha svayaM
svargAd avarokShyati tena khrIShTAshritA mR^italokAH prathamam utthAsyAnti| 17 aparam
asmAkaM madhye ye jIvanto. avashekShyante ta AkAshe prabhoH sAkShAtkaraNArthaM taiH
sArddhaM meghavAhanena hariShyante; ittha ncha vayaM sarvvadA prabhunA sArddhaM
sthAsyAmaH| 18 ato yUyam etAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata|

5 he bhrAtaraH, kAlAn samayAMshchAdhi yuShmAn prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM,
2 yato rAtrau yAdR^ik taskarastAdR^ik prabho rdinam upasthAsyatIti yUyaM svayameva
samyag jAnItha| 3 shAnti rnirvvinghatva ncha vidyata iti yadA mAnavA vadiShyanti tadA
prasavavedanA yadvad garbbhinIm upatiShThati tadvad akasmAd vinAshastAn upasthAsyati
tairuddhAro na lapsyate| 4 kintu he bhrAtaraH, yUyam andhakAreNAvR^itA na bhavatha
tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuShmAn na prApsyati| 5 sarvve yUyaM dIpteH santAnA
divAyAshcha santAnA bhavatha vayaM nishAvaMshAstimiravaMshA vA na bhavAmaH| 6
ato. apare yathA nidrAgatAH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM
sachetanaishcha bhavitavyaM| 7 ye nidrAnti te nishAyAmeva nidrAnti te cha mattA bhavanti te
rajanyAmeva mattA bhavanti| 8 kintu vayaM divasasya vaMshA bhavAmaH; ato. asmAbhi
rvakShasi pratyayapremarUpaM kavachaM shirasi cha paritrANAshArUpaM shirastraM
paridhAya sachetanai rbhavitavyaM| 9 yata Ishvaro. asmAn krodhe na niyujyAsmAkaM
prabhunA yIshukhrIShTena paritrANasyAdhikAre niyuktavAn, 10 jAgrato nidrAgatA vA vayaM
yat tena prabhunA saha jIvAmastadarthaM so. asmAkaM kR^ite prANAn tyaktavAn| 11
ataeva yUyaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirIkurudhva ncha| 12 he
bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM madhye ye janAH parishramaM kurvvanti prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn
adhitiShThantyupadishanti cha tAn yUyaM sammanyadhvaM| 13 svakarmmahetunA cha
premnA tAn atIvAdR^iyadhvamiti mama prArthanA, yUyaM parasparaM nirvvirodhA bhavata|
14 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAn vinayAmahe yUyam avihitAchAriNo lokAn bhartsayadhvaM,
kShudramanasaH sAntvayata, durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiShNavo bhavata
cha| 15 aparaM kamapi pratyaniShTasya phalam aniShTaM kenApi yanna kriyeta tadarthaM
sAvadhAnA bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMshcha prati nityaM hitAchAriNo
bhavata| 16 sarvvadAnandata| 17 nirantaraM prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 18 sarvvaviShaye
kR^itaj natAM svIkurudhvaM yata etadeva khrIShTayIshunA yuShmAn prati prakAshitam

IshvarAbhimataM| 19 pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvvApayata| 20 IshvarIyAdeshaM nAvajAnIta| 21 sarvvANi parIkShya yad bhadraM tadeva dhArayata| 22 yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd dUraM tiShThata| 23 shAntidAyaka IshvaraH svayaM yuShmAn sampUrNatvena pavitrAn karotu, aparam asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuShmAkam AtmAnaH prANAH sharIrANi cha nikhilAni nirddoShatvena rakShyantAM| 24 yo yuShmAn Ahvayati sa vishvasanIyo. ataH sa tat sAdhayiShyati| 25 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kR^ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 26 pavitrachumbanena sarvvAn bhrAtR^in prati satkurudhvaM| 27 patramidaM sarvveShAM pavitrANAM bhrAtR^iNAM shrutigochare yuShmAbhiH paThyatAmiti prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn shapayAmi| 28 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrate yuShmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

2 thiShalanIkinaH

1 paulaH silvAnastImathiyashchetinAmAno vayam asmadIyatAtam IshvaraM prabhuM
yIshukhrIShTa nchAshritAM thiShalanIkinAM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH| **2**
asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAsvanugrahaM shAnti ncha
kriyAstAM| **3** he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kR^ite sarvvadA yathAyogyam Ishvarasya
dhanyavAdo. asmAbhiH karttavyaH, yato heto ryuShmAkaM vishvAsa uttarottaraM varddhate
parasparam ekaikasya prema cha bahuphalaM bhavati| **4** tasmAd yuShmAbhi ryAvanta
upadravakleshAH sahyante teShu yad dheryyaM yashcha vishvAsaH prakAshyate tatkAraNAd
vayam IshvarIyasamitiShu yuShmAbhiH shlAghAmahe| **5** tachcheshvarasya nyAyavichArasya
pramANaM bhavati yato yUyaM yasya kR^ite duHkhaM sahadhvaM tasyeshvarIyarAjyasya
yogyA bhavatha| **6** yataH svakIyasvargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabho ryIshoH svargAd
AgamanakAle yuShmAkaM kleshakebhyaH kleshena phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhishcha **7**
klishyamAnebhyo yuShmabhyaM shAntidAnam IshvareNa nyAyyaM bhotsyate; **8** tadAnIm
IshvarAnabhij nebhyo. asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya susaMvAdAgrAhakebhyashcha lokebhyo
jAjvalyamAnena vahninA samuchitaM phalaM yIshunA dAsyate; **9** te cha prabho rvadanAt
parAkramayuktavibhavAchcha sadAtanavinAsharUpaM daNDaM lapsyante, **(aiōnios g166)**
10 kintu tasmin dine svakIyapavitralokeShu virAjituM yuShmAn aparAMshcha sarvvAn
vishvAsilokAn vismApayitu ncha sa AgamiShyati yato. asmAkaM pramANe yuShmAbhi
rvishvAso. akAri| **11** ato. asmAkam Ishvaro yuShmAn tasyAhvAnasya yogyAn karotu saujanyasya
shubhaphalaM vishvAsasya guNa ncha parAkrameNa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA
yuShmannimittaM kriyate, **12** yatastathA satyasmAkam Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya
chAnugrahAd asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmno gauravaM yuShmAsu yuShmAkamapi
gauravaM tasmin prakAshiShyate|

2 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpe. asmAkaM
saMsthiti nchAdhi vayaM yuShmAn idaM prArthayAmahe, **2** prabhestad dinaM
prAyeNopasthitam iti yadi kashchid AtmanA vAchA vA patreNa vAsmAkam AdeshaM
kalpayan yuShmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tena cha nchalamanasa udvignAshcha na bhavata|
3 kenApi prakAreNa ko. api yuShmAn na va nchayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvvaM
dharmmalopenopasyAtavyaM, **4** yashcha jano vipakShatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd devAt
pUjanIyavastushchonnaMsyate svam Ishvaramiva darshayan Ishvaravad Ishvarasya mandira
upavekShyati cha tena vinAshapAtreNa pApapuruSheNodetavyaM| **5** yadAhaM yuShmAkaM
sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm etad akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha? **6** sAmprataM sa
yena nivAryyate tad yUyaM jAnItha, kintu svasamaye tenodetavyaM| **7** vidharmmasya
nigUDho guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM nivArayati so. adyApi dUrIkR^ito nAbhavat| **8**
tasmin dUrIkR^ite sa vidharmmyudeShyati kintu prabhu ryIshuH svamukhapavanena taM
vidhvaMsayiShyati nijopasthitestejasA vinAshayiShyati cha| **9** shayatAnasya shaktiprakAshanAd
vinAshyamAnAnAM madhye sarvvavidhAH parAkramA bhramikA AshcharyyakriyA
lakShaNAnyadharmmajAtA sarvvavidhapratAraNA cha tasyopasthiteH phalaM bhaviShyati;
10 yato hetoste paritrANaprAptaye satyadharmmasyAnurAgaM na gR^ihItavantastasmAt
kAraNAd **11** IshvareNa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM preShitAyAM te mR^iShAvAkye
vishvasiShyanti| **12** yato yAvanto mAnavAH satyadharmme na vishvasyAdharmmeNa tuShyanti
taiH sarvvai rdaNDabhAjanai rbhavitavyaM| **13** he prabhoH priyA bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kR^ita
Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo. asmAbhiH sarvvadA karttavyo yata Ishvara A prathamAd AtmanaH
pAvanena satyadharmme vishvAsena cha paritrANArthaM yuShmAn varItavAn **14** tadartha
nchAsmAbhi rghoShitena susaMvAdena yuShmAn AhUyAsmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya

tejaso. adhikAriNaH kariShyati| 15 ato he bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraishcha yAM
shikShAM labdhavantastAM kR^itsnAM shikShAM dhArayantaH susthirA bhavata| 16 asmAkaM
prabhu ryIshukhrIShTastAta IshvarashchArthato yo yuShmAsu prema kR^itavAn nityA ncha
sAntvanAm anugraheNottamapratyAshA ncha yuShmabhyaM dattavAn (aiōnios g166) 17 sa svayaM
yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sadvAkye satkarmmaNi cha susthirIkarotu
cha|

3 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM prArthayadhvaM yat prabho rvAkyaM
yuShmAkaM madhye yathA tathaivAnyatrApi pracharet mAnya ncha bhavet; 2 yachcha vayam
avivechakebhyo duShTebhyashcha lokebhyo rakShAM prApnuyAma yataH sarvveShAM vishvAso
na bhavati| 3 kintu prabhu rvishvAsyaH sa eva yuShmAn sthirIkariShyati duShTasya karAd
uddhariShyati cha| 4 yUyam asmAbhi ryad Adishyadhve tat kurutha kariShyatha cheti vishvAso
yuShmAnadhi prabhunAsmAkaM jAyate| 5 Ishvarasya premni khrIShTasya sahiShNutAyA
ncha prabhuH svayaM yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni vinayatu| 6 he bhrAtaraH, asmatprabho
ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA vayaM yuShmAn idam AdishAmaH, asmatto yuShmAbhi ryA
shikShalambhi tAM vihAya kashchid bhrAtA yadyavihitAchAraM karoti tarhi yUyaM tasmAt
pR^ithag bhavata| 7 yato vayaM yuShmAbhiH katham anukarttavyAstad yUyaM svayaM jAnItha|
yuShmAkaM madhye vayam avihitAchAriNo nAbhavAma, 8 vinAmUlyaM kasyApyannaM
nAbhuMjmahi kintu ko. api yad asmAbhi rbhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM shrameNa kleshena
cha divAnishaM kAryyam akurmma| 9 atrAsmAkam adhikAro nAstItthaM nahi kintvasmAkam
anukaraNAya yuShmAn dR^iShTAntaM darshayitum ichChantastad akurmma| 10 yato yena
kAryyaM na kriyate tenAhAro. api na kriyatAmiti vayaM yuShmatsamIpa upasthitikAle.
api yuShmAn AdishAma| 11 yuShmanmadhye. avihitAchAriNaH ke. api janA vidyante te
cha kAryyam akurvvanta Alasyam AcharantItyasmAbhiH shrUyate| 12 tAdR^ishAn lokAn
asmataprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA vayam idam AdishAma Aj nApayAmashcha, te
shAntabhAvena kAryyaM kurvvantaH svakIyamannaM bhu njatAM| 13 aparaM he bhrAtaraH,
yUyaM sadAcharaNe na klAmyata| 14 yadi cha kashchidetatpatre likhitAm asmAkam Aj
nAM na gR^ihlAti tarhi yUyaM taM mAnuShaM lakShayata tasya saMsargaM tyajata cha
tena sa trapiShyate| 15 kintu taM na shatruM manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva chetayata| 16
shAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuShmabhyaM shAntiM deyAt| prabhu ryuShmAkaM
sarvveShAM sa NgI bhUyAt| 17 namaskAra eSha paulasya mama kareNa likhito. abhUt
sarvvasmin patra etanmama chihnam etAdR^ishairakSharai rmayA likhyate| 18 asmAkaM
prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahaH sarvveShu yuShmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

1 tImathiyaH

1 asmAkaM trANakartturIshvarasyAsmAkaM pratyAshAbhUmeH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya
chAj nAnusArato yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulaH svakIyaM satyaM dharmmaputraM
tImathiyaM prati patraM likhati| **2** asmAkaM tAta Ishvaro. asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha
tvayi anugrahaM dayAM shAnti ncha kuryyAstAM| **3** mAkidaniyAdeshe mama gamanakAle tvam
iphiShanagare tiShThan itarashikShA na grahItavyA, ananteShUpAkhyAneShu vaMshAvaliShu
cha yuShmAbhi rmano na niveshitavyam **4** iti kAMshchit lokAn yad upadisheretat
mayAdiShTo. abhavaH, yataH sarvvairetai rvishvAsayukteshvarIyaniShThA na jAyate kintu
vivAdo jAyate| **5** upadeshasya tvabhipretaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNena satsaMvedena
niShkapaTavishvAsena cha yuktaM prema| **6** kechit janAshcha sarvvANyetAni vihAya
nirarthakakathAnAm anugamanena vipathagAmino. abhavan, **7** yad bhAShante yachcha
nishchinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthopadeShTAro bhavitum ichchanti| **8** sA vyavasthA
yadi yogyarUpeNa gR^ihyate tarhyuttamA bhavatIti vayaM jAnImaH| **9** aparaM sA
vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddhA na bhavati kintvadhArmmiko. avAdhyo duShTaH
pApiShTho. apavitro. ashuchiH pitR^ihantA mAtR^ihantA narahantA **10** veshyAgAmI
puMmaithunI manuShyavikretA mithyAvAdI mithyAshapathakArI cha sarvveShAmeteShAM
viruddhA, **11** tathA sachchidAnandeshvarasya yo vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdo mayi
samarpitastadanuyAyihitopadeshasya viparItaM yat ki nchid bhavati tadviruddhA sA vyavastheti
tadgrAhiNA j nAtavyaM| **12** mahyaM shaktidAtA yo. asmAkaM prabhuH khrIShTayIshustamahaM
dhanyaM vadAmi| **13** yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakashcha bhUtvApyahaM tena vishvAsyo.
amanye parichArakatve nyayujye cha| tad avishvAsAcharaNam aj nAnena mayA kR^itamiti
hetorahaM tenAnukampito. abhavaM| **14** aparaM khrIShTe yIshau vishvAsapremabhyAM
sahito. asmatprabhoranugraho. atIva prachuro. abhat| **15** pApinaH paritrAtuM khrIShTo
yIshu rjagati samavatIrNo. abhavat, eShA kathA vishvAsanIyA sarvvai grahaNIyA cha| **16**
teShAM pApinAM madhye. ahaM prathama AsaM kintu ye mAnavA anantajIvanaprAptyarthaM
tasmin vishvasiShyanti teShAM dR^iShTAnte mayi prathame yIshunA khrIShTena svakIyA
kR^itsnA chirasahiShNutA yat prakAshyate tadarthamevAham anukampAM prAptavAn| **(aiōnios g166)** **17** anAdirakShayo. adR^ishyo rAjA yo. advitIyaH sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya gauravaM
mahimA chAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| **(aiōn g165)** **18** he putra tImathiya tvayi yAni
bhaviShyadvAkyAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham enamAdeshaM tvayi samarpayAmi,
tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yattvaM tai rvAkyairuttamayuddhaM karoShi **19** vishvAsaM satsaMveda
ncha dhArayasi cha| anayoH parityAgAt keShA nchid vishvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat| **20**
huminAyasikandarau teShAM yau dvau janau, tau yad dharmmanindAM puna rna karttuM
shikShete tadarthaM mayA shayatAnasya kare samarpitau|

2 mama prathama Adesho. ayaM, prArthanAvinayanivedanadhanyavAdAH karttavyAH, **2**
sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM kR^ite visheShato vayaM yat shAntatvena nirvvirodhatvena
cheshcharabhaktiM vinItatva nchAcharantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM nR^ipatInAm
uchchapadasthAnA ncha kR^ite te karttavyAH| **3** yato. asmAkaM tArakasyeshvarasya sAkShAt
tadevottamaM grAhya ncha bhavati, **4** sa sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM paritrANaM satyaj
nAnaprApti nchechchati| **5** yata eko. advitIya Ishvaro vidyate ki ncheshvare mAnaveShu chaiko.
advitIyo madhyasthaH **6** sa narAvatAraH khrIShTo yIshu rvidyate yaH sarvveShAM mukte
rmUlyam AtmadAnaM kR^itavAn| etena yena pramANenopayukte samaye prakAshitavyaM, **7**
tadghoShayitA dUto vishvAse satyadharmme cha bhinnajAtIyAnAm upadeshakashchAhaM
nyayUjye, etadahaM khrIShTasya nAmnA yathAtathyaM vadAmi nAnR^itaM kathayAmi| **8**
ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruShaiH krodhasandehau vinA pavitrakarAn uttolya sarvvasmin

sthAne prArthanA kriyatAM| 9 tadvat nAryyo. api salajjAH saMyatamanasashcha satyo yogyamAchChAdanaM paridadhatu ki ncha keshasaMskAraiH kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghyaparichChadaishchAtmabhUShaNaM na kurvvatyaH 10 svIkR^iteshvarabhaktInAM yoShitAM yogyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhUShaNaM kurvvatAM| 11 nArI sampUrNavinItatvena nirvirodhaM shikShatAM| 12 nAryyAH shikShAdAnaM puruShAyAj nAdAnaM vAhaM nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvvirodhatvam AcharitavyaM| 13 yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH sR^iShTi rbabhUva| 14 ki nchAdam bhrAntiyukto nAbhavat yoShideva bhrAntiyuktA bhUtvAtyAchAriNI babhUva| 15 tathApi nArIgaNo yadi vishvAse premni pavitratAyAM saMyatamanasi cha tiShThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA paritrANaM prApsyati|

3 yadi kashchid adhyakShapadam AkA NkShate tarhi sa uttamaM karmma lipsata iti satyaM| 2 ato. adhyakSheNAninditenaikasyA yoShito bhartrA parimitabhogena saMyatamanasA sabhyenAtithisevakena shikShaNe nipuNena 3 na madyapena na prahArakeNa kintu mR^idubhAvena nirvvivAdena nirlobhena 4 svaparivArANAm uttamashAsakena pUrNavinItatvAd vashyAnAM santAnAnAM niyantrA cha bhavitavyaM| 5 yata AtmaparivArAn shAsituM yo na shaknoti teneshvarasya samitestattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kAriShyate? 6 aparaM sa garvvito bhUtvA yat shayatAna iva daNDayogyo na bhavet tadarthaM tena navashiShyeNa na bhavitavyaM| 7 yachcha nindAyAM shayatAnasya jAle cha na patet tadarthaM tena bahiHsthalokAnAmapi madhye sukhyAtiyuktena bhavitavyaM| 8 tadvat parichArakairapi vinItai rdvividhavAkyarahitai rbahumadyapAne. anAsaktai rnirlobhaishcha bhavitavyaM, 9 nirmmalasaMvedena cha vishvAsasya nigUDhavAkyaM dhAtivya ncha| 10 agre teShAM parIkshA kriyatAM tataH param aninditA bhUtvA te paricharyyAM kurvvantu| 11 aparaM yoShidbhirapi vinItAbhiranapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vishvAsyAbhishcha bhavitavyaM| 12 parichArakA ekaikayoShito bharttAro bhaveyuH, nijasantAnAnAM parijanAnA ncha sushAsanaM kuryyushcha| 13 yataH sA paricharyyA yai rbhadrarUpeNa sAdhyate te shreShThapadaM prApnuvanti khrIShTe yIshau vishvAsena mahotsukA bhavanti cha| 14 tvAM pratyetatpatralekhanasamaye shIghraM tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAshA mama vidyate| 15 yadi vA vilambeya tarhIshvarasya gR^ihe. arthataH satyadharmmasya stambhabhittimUlasvarUpAyAm amareshvarasya samitau tvayA kIdR^isha AchAraH karttavyastat j nAtuM shakShyate| 16 aparaM yasya mahattvaM sarvvasvIkR^itam Ishvarabhaktestat nigUDhavAkyamidam Ishvaro mAnavadehe prakAshita AtmanA sapuNyIkR^ito dUtaiH sandR^iShTaH sarvvajAtIyAnAM nikaTe ghoShito jagato vishvAsapAtrIbhUtastejaHprAptaye svargaM nItashcheti|

4 pavitra AtmA spaShTam idaM vAkyaM vadati charamakAle katipayalokA vahninA NkitatvAt 2 kaThoramanasAM kApaTyAd anR^itavAdinAM vivAhaniShedhakAnAM bhakShyavisheShaniShedhakAnA ncha 3 bhUtasvarUpANAM shikShAyAM bhramakAtmanAM vAkyeShu cha manAMsi niveshya dharmmAd bhraMshiShyante| tAni tu bhakShyANi vishvAsinAM svIkR^itasatyadharmmANA ncha dhanyavAdasahitAya bhogAyeshvareNa sasR^ijire| 4 yata IshvareNa yadyat sR^iShTaM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi cha dhanyavAdena bhujyate tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyaM bhavati, 5 yata Ishvarasya vAkyena prArthanayA cha tat pavitrIbhavati| 6 etAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM bhrAtR^in j nApayestarhi yIshukhrIShTasyottamH parichArako bhaviShyasi yo vishvAso hitopadeshashcha tvayA gR^ihItastadIyavAkyairApyAyiShyase cha| 7 yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vR^iddhayoShitAmeva yogyAni cha tAni tvayA visR^ijyantAm Ishvarabhaktaye yatnaH kriyatA ncha| 8 yataH shArIriko yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati kintvIshvarabhaktiraihikapAratrikajIvanayoH pratij nAyuktA satI sarvvatra phaladA bhavati| 9 vAkyametad vishvasanIyaM sarvvai rgrahaNIya ncha vaya ncha tadarthameva shrAmyAmo nindAM bhuMjmahe cha| 10 yato hetoH sarvvamAnavAnAM visheShato vishvAsinAM trAtA yo.

amara Ishvarastasmin vayaM vishvasAmaH| 11 tvam etAni vAkyAni prachAraya samupadisha cha|
12 alpavayaShkatvAt kenApyavaj neyo na bhava kintvAlApenAcharaNena premnA sadAtmatvena
vishvAsena shuchitvena cha vishvAsinAm Adarsho bhava| 13 yAvannAham AgamiShyAmi tAvat
tva pAThe chetayane upadeshe cha mano nidhatsva| 14 prAchInagaNahastArpaNasahitena
bhaviShyadvAkyena yaddAnaM tubhyaM vishrANitaM tavAntaHsthe tasmin dAne shithilamanA
mA bhava| 15 eteShu mano niveshaya, eteShu varttasva, ittha ncha sarvvaviShaye tava
guNavR^iddhiH prakAshatAM| 16 svasmin upadeshe cha sAvadhAno bhUtvAvatiShThasva tat
kR^itvA tvayAtmaparitrANaM shrotR^iNA ncha paritrANaM sAdhayiShyate|

5 tvaM prAchInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnashcha bhrAtR^iniva 2 vR^iddhAH
striyashcha mAtR^iniva yuvatIshcha pUrNashuchitvena bhaginIriva vinayasva| 3 aparaM
satyavidhavAH sammanyasva| 4 kasyAshchid vidhavAyA yadi putrAH pautrA vA vidyante
tarhi te prathamataH svIyaparijanAn sevituM pitroH pratyupakarttu ncha shikShantAM
yatastadeveshvarasya sAkShAd uttamaM grAhya ncha karmma| 5 aparaM yA nArI satyavidhavA
nAthahInA chAsti sA IshvarasyAshraye tiShThantI divAnishaM nivedanaprArthanAbhyAM
kAlaM yApayati| 6 kintu yA vidhavA sukhabhogAsaktA sA jIvatyapi mR^itA bhavati| 7 ataeva tA
yad aninditA bhaveyUstadartham etAni tvayA nidishyantAM| 8 yadi kashchit svajAtIyAn lokAn
visheShataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa vishvAsAd bhraShTo. apyadhamashcha bhavati| 9
vidhavAvarge yasyA gaNanA bhavati tayA ShaShTivatsarebhyo nyUnavayaskayA na bhavitavyaM;
aparaM pUrvvam ekasvAmikA bhUtvA 10 sA yat shishupoShaNenAtithisevanena pavitralokAnAM
charaNaprakShAlanena kliShTAnAm upakAreNa sarvvavidhasatkarmmAcharaNena cha
satkarmmakaraNAt sukhyAtiprAptA bhavet tadapyAvashyakaM| 11 kintu yuvatI rvidhavA
na gR^ihANa yataH khrIShTasya vaiparItyena tAsAM darpe jAte tA vivAham ichChanti| 12
tasmAchcha pUrvvadharmmaM parityajya daNDanIyA bhavanti| 13 anantaraM tA gR^ihAd
gR^ihaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM shikShante kevalamAlasyaM nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM
parAdhikAracharchchA nchApi shikShamANA anuchitAni vAkyAni bhAShante| 14 ato
mamechCheyaM yuvatyo vidhavA vivAhaM kurvvatAm apatyavatyo bhavantu gR^ihakarmma
kurvvatA nchetthaM vipakShAya kimapi nindAdvAraM na dadatu| 15 yata itaH pUrvvam
api kAshchit shayatAnasya pashchAdgAminyo jAtAH| 16 aparaM vishvAsinyA vishvAsino vA
kasyApi parivArANAM madhye yadi vidhavA vidyante tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt
samitau bhAre. anAropite satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA shakyate| 17 ye prA
nchaH samitiM samyag adhitiShThanti visheShata IshvaravAkyenopadeshena cha ye yatnaM
vidadhate te dviguNasyAdarasya yogyA mAnyantAM| 18 yasmAt shAstre likhitamidamAste,
tvaM shasyamarddakavR^iShasyAsyaM mA badhAneti, aparamapi kAryyakR^id vetanasya
yogyo bhavatIti| 19 dvau trIn vA sAkShiNo vinA kasyAchit prAchInasya viruddham
abhiyogastvayA na gR^ihyatAM| 20 aparaM ye pApamAcharanti tAn sarvveShAM samakShaM
bhartsayasva tenApareShAmapi bhIti rjaniShyate| 21 aham Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya
manonItadivyadUtAnA ncha gochare tvAm idam Aj nApayAmi tvaM kasyApyanurodhena
kimapi na kurvvana vinApakShapAtam etAna vidhIn pAlaya| 22 kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM
tvarayA mAkArShIH| parapApAnA nchAMshI mA bhava| svaM shuchiM rakSha| 23 aparaM
tavodarapIDAyAH punaH puna durbbalatAyAshcha nimittaM kevalaM toyaM na pivan ki nchin
madyaM piva| 24 keShA nchit mAnavAnAM pApAni vichArAt pUrvvaM keShA nchit pashchAt
prakAshante| 25 tathaiva satkarmmANyapi prakAshante tadanyathA sati prachChannAni
sthAtuM na shaknuvanti|

6 yAvanto lokA yugadhAriNo dAsAH santi te svasvasvAminaM pUrNasamAdarayogyaM
manyantAM no ched Ishvarasya nAmna upadeshasya cha nindA sambhaviShyati| 2

yeShA ncha svAmino vishvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtR^itvAt nAvaj neyAH kintu te karmmaphalabhogino vishvAsinaH priyAshcha bhavantIti hetoH sevanIyA eva, tvam etAni shikShaya samupadisha cha| 3 yaH kashchid itarashikShAM karoti, asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya hitavAkyAnIshvarabhakte ryogyAM shikShA ncha na svIkaroti 4 sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvathA j nAnahInashcha vivAdai rvAgyuddhaishcha rogayuktashcha bhavati| 5 tAdR^ishAd bhAvAd IrShyAvirodhApavAdaduShTAsUyA bhraShTamanasAM satyaj nAnahInAnAm IshvarabhaktiM lAbhopAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lokAnAM vivAdAshcha jAyante tAdR^ishebhyo lokebhyastvaM pR^ithak tiShTha| 6 saMyatechchayA yuktA yeshvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhopAyo bhavatIti satyaM| 7 etajjagatpraveshanakAle. asmAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAle. api kimapi netuM na shakShyata iti nishchitaM| 8 ataeva khAdyAnyAchchAdanAni cha prApyAsmAbhiH santuShTai rbhavitavyaM| 9 ye tu dhanino bhavituM cheShTante te parIkShAyAm unmAthe patanti ye chAbhilAShA mAnavAn vinAshe narake cha majjayanti tAdR^isheShvaj nAnAhitAbhilAsheShvapi patanti| 10 yato. arthaspR^ihA sarvveShAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya kechid vishvAsAd abhraMshanta nAnAkleshaishcha svAn avidhyan| 11 he Ishvarasya loka tvam etebhyaH palAyya dharmma Ishvarabhakti rvishvAsaH prema sahiShNutA kShAntishchaitAnyAchara| 12 vishvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUto. abhavaH, bahusAkShiNAM samakSha nchottamAM pratij nAM svIkR^itavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 aparaM sarvveShAM jIvayiturIshvarasya sAkShAd yashcha khrIShTo yIshuH pantIyapIlAtasya samakSham uttamAM pratij nAM svIkR^itavAn tasya sAkShAd ahaM tvAm idam Aj nApayAmi| 14 IshvareNa svasamaye prakAshitavyam asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niShkala Nkatvena nirddoShatvena cha vidhI rakShyatAM| 15 sa IshvaraH sachchidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT, rAj nAM rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhuH, 16 amaratAyA advitIya AkaraH, agamyatejonivAsI, marttyAnAM kenApi na dR^iShTaH kenApi na dR^ishyashcha| tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM| Amen| (aiōnios g166) 17 ihaloke ye dhaninaste chittasamunnatiM chapale dhane vishvAsa ncha na kurvvatAM kintu bhogArtham asmabhyaM prachuratvena sarvvadAtA (aiōn g165) 18 yo. amara Ishvarastasmin vishvasantu sadAchAraM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanena dhanino sukalA dAtArashcha bhavantu, 19 yathA cha satyaM jIvanaM pApnuyustathA pAratrikAm uttamasampadaM sa nchinvantveti tvayAdishyantAM| 20 he tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gopaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virodhokti ncha tyaja cha, 21 yataH katipayA lokAstAM vidyAmavalambya vishvAsAd bhraShTA abhavana| prasAdastava sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

2 tImathiyaH

1 khrIShTena yIshunA yA jIvanasya pratij nA tAmadhIshvarasyechChayA yIshoH
khrIShTasyaikaH preritaH paulo. ahaM svakIyaM priyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM
prati patraM likhAmi| **2** tAta Ishvaro. asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha tvayi prasAdaM
dayAM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| **3** aham A pUrvvapuruShAt yam IshvaraM pavitramanasA seve
taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahorAtraM prArthanAsamaye tvAM nirantaraM
smarAmi| **4** yashcha vishvAsaH prathame loyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unIkInAmikAyAM
mAtari chAtiShThat tavAntare. api tiShThatIti manye **5** tava taM niShkapaTaM vishvAsaM
manasi kurvvan tavAshrupAtaM smaran yathAnandena praphallo bhaveyaM tadarthaM tava
darshanam AkA NkShe| **6** ato heto rmama hastArpaNena labdho ya Ishvarasya varastvayi vidyate
tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi| **7** yata Ishvaro. asmabhyaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam
adattvA shaktipremasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn| **8** ataevAsmAkaM prabhumadhi
tasya vandidAsaM mAmadhi cha pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIshvarIyashaktyA
susaMvAdasya kR^ite duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava| **9** so. asmAn paritrANapAtrANi kR^itavAn
pavitreNAhvAnenAhUtavAMshcha; asmatkarmmahetuneti nahi svIyanirUpANasya prasAdasya
cha kR^ite tat kR^itavAn| sa prasAdaH sR^iShTeH pUrvvakAle khrIShTena yIshunAsmabhyam
adAyi, (aiōnios g166) **10** kintvadhunAsmAkaM paritrAtu ryIshoH khrIShTasyAgamanena prAkAshata|
khrIShTo mR^ityuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdena cha jIvanam amaratA ncha prakAshitavAn| **11**
tasya ghoShayitA dUtashchAnyajAtIyAnAM shikShakashchAhaM niyukto. asmi| **12** tasmAt
kAraNAt mamAyaM klesho bhavati tena mama lajjA na jAyate yato. ahaM yasmin vishvasitavAn
tamavagato. asmi mahAdinaM yAvat mamopanidhe rgopanasya shaktistasya vidyata iti
nishchitaM jAnAmi| **13** hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarsharUpeNa mattaH shrutAH khrIShTe
yIshau vishvAsapremnoH kathA dhAraya| **14** aparam asmadantarvAsinA pavitreNAtmanA
tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gopaya| **15** AshiyAdeshIyAH sarvve mAM tyaktavanta iti tvaM jAnAsi
teShAM madhye phUgillo harmmaginishcha vidyete| **16** prabhuranIShipharasya parivArAn prati
kR^ipAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm apyAyitavAn **17** mama shR^i Nkhalena na
trapitvA romAnagare upasthitisamaye yatnena mAM mR^igayitvA mamoddeshaM prAptavAn|
18 ato vichAradine sa yathA prabhoH kR^ipAbhAjanaM bhavet tAdR^ishaM varaM prabhustasmai
deyAt| iphiShanagare. api sa kati prakArai rmAm upakR^itavAn tat tvaM samyag vetsi|

2 he mama putra, khrIShTayIshuto yo. anugrahastasya balena tvaM balavAn bhava| **2** aparaM
bahubhiH sAkShibhiH pramANIkR^itAM yAM shikShAM shrutavAnasi tAM vishvAsyeShu
parasmai shikShAdAne nipuNeShu cha lokeShu samarpaya| **3** tvaM yIshukhrIShTasyottamo
yoddheva kleshaM sahasva| **4** yo yuddhaM karoti sa sAMsArike vyApAre magno na bhavati kintu
svaniyojayitre rochituM cheShTate| **5** aparaM yo mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusAreNa na
yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM na lapsyate| **6** aparaM yaH kR^iShIvalaH karmma karoti tena prathamena
phalabhAginA bhavitavyaM| **7** mayA yaduchyate tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM
sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati| **8** mama susaMvAdasya vachanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMshIyaM
mR^itagaNamadhyAd utthApita ncha yIshuM khrIShTaM smara| **9** tatsusaMvAdakAraNAd
ahaM duShkarmmeva bandhanadashAparyyantaM kleshaM bhu nje kintvIshvarasya vAkyam
abaddhaM tiShThati| **10** khrIShTena yIshunA yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyate
tadabhiruchitai rlokairapi yat labhyeta tadarthamahaM teShAM nimittaM sarvvANyetAni
sahe| (aiōnios g166) **11** aparam eShA bhAratI satyA yadi vayaM tena sArddhaM mriyAmahe
tarhi tena sArddhaM jIvivyAmaH, yadi cha kleshaM sahAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM
rAjatvamapi kariShyAmahe| **12** yadi vayaM tam ana NgIkurmmastarhi so. asmAnapyana
NgIkariShyati| **13** yadi vayaM na vishvAsAmastarhi sa vishvAsyastiShThati yataH svam

apahnotuM na shaknoti| 14 tvametAni smArayan te yathA niShphalaM shrotR^iNAM bhraMshajanakaM vAgyuddhaM na kuryyastathA prabhoH samakShaM dR^iDhaM vinIyAdisha| 15 aparaM tvam Ishvarasya sAkShAt svaM parIkShitam anindanIyakarmmakAriNa ncha satyamatasya vAkyAnAM sadvibhajane nipuNa ncha darshayituM yatasva| 16 kintvapavitrA anarthakakathA dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarottaram adharmme varddhiShyante, 17 teShA ncha vAkyaM galitakShatavat kShayavarddhako bhaviShyati teShAM madhye huminAyaH philItashchetinAmAnau dvau janau satyamatAd bhraShTau jAtau, 18 mR^itAnAM punarutthiti rvyatIteti vadantau keShA nchid vishvAsam utpATayatashcha| 19 tathApIshvarasya bhittimUlam achalaM tiShThati tasmiMshcheyaM lipi rmudrA NkitA vidyate| yathA, jAnAti parameshastu svakIyAn sarvvamAnavAn| apagachChed adharmmAchcha yaH kashchit khrIShTanAmakR^it|| 20 kintu bR^ihanniketane kevala suvarNamayAni raupyamayANi cha bhAjanAni vidyanta iti tarhi kAShThamayAni mR^iNmayAnyapi vidyante teShA ncha kiyanti sammAnAya kiyantapamAnAya cha bhavanti| 21 ato yadi kashchid etAdR^ishebhyaH svaM pariShkaroti tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhoH kAryyayogyaM sarvvasatkAryyAyopayuktaM sammAnArthaka ncha bhAjanaM bhaviShyati| 22 yauvanAvasthAyA abhilAShAstvayA parityajyantAM dharmmo vishvAsaH prema ye cha shuchimanobhiH prabhum uddishya prArthanAM kurvvate taiH sArddham aikyabhAvashchaiteShu tvayA yatno vidhIyatAM| 23 aparaM tvam anarthakAn aj nAnAMshcha prashnAn vAgyuddhotpAdakAn j nAtvA dUrIkuru| 24 yataH prabho rdAsena yuddham akarttavyaM kintu sarvvAn prati shAntena shikShAdAnechChukena sahiShNunA cha bhavitavyaM, vipakShAshcha tena namratvena chetitavyAH| 25 tathA kR^ite yadIshvaraH satyamatasya j nAnArthaM tebhyo manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM dadyAt, 26 tarhi te yena shayatAnena nijAbhilAShasAdhanAya dhR^itAstasya jAlAt chetanAM prApyoddhAraM labdhuM shakShyanti|

3 charamadineShu kleshajanakAH samayA upasthAsyantIti jAnIhi| 2 yatastAtkAlikA lokA AtmapremiNo. arthapremiNa AtmashlAghino. abhimAnino nindakAH pitroranAj nAgrAhiNaH kR^itaghnA apavitrAH 3 prItivarjitA asandheyA mR^iShApavAdino. ajitendriyAH prachaNDA bhadradveShiNo 4 vishvAsaghAtakA duHsAhasino darpadhmAtA IshvarApremiNaH kintu sukhapremiNo 5 bhaktaveshAH kintvasvIkR^itabhaktiguNA bhaviShyanti; etAdR^ishAnAM lokAnAM saMmargaM parityaja| 6 yato ye janAH prachChannaM gehAn pravishanti pApai rbhAragrastA nAnAvidhAbhilAShaishchAlitA yAH kAminyo 7 nityaM shikShante kintu satyamatasya tattvaj nAnaM prAptuM kadAchit na shaknuvanti tA dAsIvad vashIkurvvate cha te tAdR^ishA lokAH| 8 yAnni ryAmbrishcha yathA mUsamaM prati vipakShatvam akurutAM tathaiva bhraShTamanaso vishvAsaviShaye. agrAhyAshchaite lokA api satyamataM prati vipakShatAM kurvvanti| 9 kintu te bahudUram agrasarA na bhaviShyanti yatastayo rmUDhatA yadvat tadvad eteShAmapi mUDhatA sarvvadR^ishyA bhaviShyati| 10 mamopadeshaH shiShTatAbhiprAyo vishvAso rdharyyaM prema sahiShNutopadravaH kleshA 11 AntiyakhiyAyAm ikaniye lUstrAyA ncha mAM prati yadyad aghaTata yAMshchopadravAn aham asahe sarvvametat tvam avagato. asi kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm uddhR^itavAn| 12 parantu yAvanto lokAH khrIShTena yIshuneshvarabhaktim Acharitum ichChanti teShAM sarvveShAm upadravo bhaviShyati| 13 aparaM pApiShThAH khalAshcha lokA bhrAmyanto bhramayantashchottarottaraM duShTatvena varddhiShyante| 14 kintu tvaM yad yad ashikShathAH, yachcha tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin avatiShTha, yataH kasmAt shikShAM prApto. asi tad vetsi; 15 yAni cha dharmmashAstrANi khrIShTe yIshau vishvAsena paritrANaprAptaye tvAM j nAninaM karttuM shaknuvanti tAni tvaM shaishavakAlAd avagato. asi| 16 tat sarvvaM shAstram IshvarasyAtmanA dattaM shikShAyai doShabodhAya shodhanAya dharmmavinayAya cha phalayUktaM bhavati 17 tena cheshvarasya loko nipuNaH sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjashcha bhavati|

4 Ishvarasya gochare yashcha yIshuH khrIShTaH svIyAgamanakAle svarAjatvena jIvatAM
mR^itAnA ncha lokAnAM vichAraM kariShyati tasya gochare. ahaM tvAm idaM dR^iDham Aj
nApayAmi| 2 tvaM vAkyaM ghoShaya kAle. akAle chotsuko bhava pUrNayA sahiShNutayA
shikShayA cha lokAn prabodhaya bhartsaya vinayasva cha| 3 yata etAdR^ishaH samaya
AyAti yasmin lokA yathArtham upadesham asahyamAnAH karNakaNDUyanavishiShTA
bhUtvA nijAbhilAShAt shikShakAn saMgrahIShyanti 4 satyamatAchcha shrotrANi nivarttya
vipathagAmino bhUtvopAkhyAneShu pravarttiShyante; 5 kintu tvaM sarvvaviShaye
prabuddho bhava duHkhabhogaM svIkuru susaMvAdaprachArakasya karmma sAdhaya
nijaparicharyyAM pUrNatvena kuru cha| 6 mama prANAnAm utsargo bhavati mama
prasthAnakAlashchopAtiShThat| 7 aham uttamayuddhaM kR^itavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM
yAvad dhAvitavAn vishvAsa ncha rakShitavAn| 8 sheShaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakShitaM
vidyate tachcha tasmin mahAdine yathArthavichArakeNa prabhunA mahyaM dAyiShyate
kevalaM mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvanto lokAstasyAgamanam AkA NkShante tebhyaH sarvvebhyo.
api dAyiShyate| 9 tvaM tvarayA matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva, 10 yato dImA aihikasaMsAram
IhamAno mAM parityajya thiShalanIkIM gatavAn tathA krIShki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn tItashcha
dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn| (aiōn g165) 11 kevalo lUko mayA sArddhaM vidyate| tvaM mArkaM sa
NginaM kR^itvAgachCha yataH sa paricharyyayA mamopakArI bhaviShyati, 12 tukhika nchAham
iphiShanagaraM preShitavAn| 13 yad AchChAdanavastraM troyAnagare kArpasya sannidhau
mayA nikShiptaM tvamAgamanasamaye tat pustakAni cha visheShatashcharmmagranthAn
Anaya| 14 kAMsyakAraH sikandaro mama bahvaniShTaM kR^itavAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM
samuchitaphalaM dadAtu| 15 tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiShTha yataH so. asmAkaM vAkyAnAm
atIva vipakSho jAtaH| 16 mama prathamapratyuttarasamaye ko. api mama sahAyo nAbhavat
sarvve mAM paryyatyajan tAn prati tasya doShasya gaNanA na bhUyAt; 17 kintu prabhu rmama
sahAyo. abhavat yathA cha mayA ghoShaNA sAdhyeta bhinnajAtIyAshcha sarvve susaMvAdaM
shR^iNuyustathA mahyaM shaktim adadAt tato. ahaM siMhasya mukhAd uddhR^itaH| 18 aparaM
sarvvasmAd duShkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariShyati nijasvargIyarAjyaM netuM mAM
tArayiShyati cha| tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 19 tvaM priShkAm
Akkilam anIShipharasya parijanAMshcha namaskuru| 20 irAstaH karinthanagare. atiShThat
traphimashcha pIDitatvAt milItanagare mayA vyahIyata| 21 tvaM hemantakAlAt pUrvvam
AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rlInaH klaudiyA sarvve bhrAtarashcha tvAM namaskurvvate| 22
prabhu ryIshuH khrIShTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuShmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

tItaH

1 anantajIvanasyAshAto jAtAyA Ishvarabhakte ryogyasya satyamatasya yat tatvaj nAnaM yashcha vishvAsa IshvarasyAbhiruchitalokai rlabhyate tadarthaM (aiōnios g166) 2 yIshukhrIShTasya prerita Ishvarasya dAsaH paulo. ahaM sAdhAraNavishvAsAt mama prakR^itaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami| 3 niShkapaTa Ishvara AdikAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratij nAtavAn svanirUpitasamaye cha ghoShaNayA tat prakAshitavAn| 4 mama trAturIshvarasyAj nayA cha tasya ghoShaNaM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH paritrAtA prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM shAnti ncha vitaratu| 5 tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANi sampUraye rmadIyAdeshAchcha pratinagaraM prAchInagaNAn niyojayestadarthamahaM tvAM krItyupadvIpe sthApayitvA gatavAn| 6 tasmAd yo naro. anindita ekasyA yoShitaH svAmI vishvAsinAm apachayasyAvAdhyatvasya vA doSheNAliptAnA ncha santAnAnAM janako bhavati sa eva yogyaH| 7 yato hetoradyakSheNeshvarasya gR^ihAdyakSheNevAnindanIyena bhavitavyaM| tena svechChAchAriNA krodhinA pAnAsaktena prahArakeNa lobhinA vA na bhavitavyaM 8 kintvatithisevakena sallokAnurAgiNA vinItena nyAyyena dhArmmikeNa jitendriyeNa cha bhavitavyaM, 9 upadeshe cha vishvastaM vAkyaM tena dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthenopadeshena lokAn vinetuM vighnakAriNashcha niruttarAn karttuM shaknuyAt tad AvashyakaM| 10 yataste bahavo. avAdhyA anarthakavAkyavAdinaH prava nchakAshcha santi visheShatashChinnatvachAM madhye kechit tAdR^ishA lokAH santi| 11 teShA ncha vAgrodha Avashyako yataste kutsitalAbhasyAshayAnuchitAni vAkyAni shikShayanto nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAshayanti| 12 teShAM svadeshIya eko bhaviShyadvAdI vachanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItIyamAnavAH sarvve sadA kApaTyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusamAnAste. alasAshchodarabhAratAH|| 13 sAkShyametat tathyaM, ato hetostvaM tAn gADhaM bhartsaya te cha yathA vishvAse svasthA bhaveyu 14 ryihUdIyopAkhyAneShu satyamatabhraShTAnAM mAnavAnAm Aj nAsu cha manAMsi na niveshayeyustathAdisha| 15 shuchInAM kR^ite sarvvANyeva shuchIni bhavanti kintu kala NkitAnAm avishvAsinA ncha kR^ite shuchi kimapi na bhavati yatasteShAM buddhayA saMvedAshcha kala NkitAH santi| 16 Ishvarasya j nAnaM te pratijAnanti kintu karmmabhistad ana NgIkurvvate yataste garhitA anAj nAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNashchAyogyAH santi|

2 yathArthasyopadeshasya vAkyAni tvayA kathyantAM 2 visheShataH prAchInalokA yathA prabuddhA dhIrA vinItA vishvAse premni sahiShNutAyA ncha svasthA bhaveyustadvat 3 prAchInayoShito. api yathA dharmmayogyam AchAraM kuryyuH paranindakA bahumadyapAnasya nighnAshcha na bhaveyuH 4 kintu sushikShAkAriNyaH satya Ishvarasya vAkyaM yat na nindyeta tadarthaM yuvatIH sushIlatAm arthataH patisneham apatyasnehaM 5 vinItiM shuchitvaM gR^ihiNItvaM saujanyaM svAminighna nchAdisheyustathA tvayA kathyatAM| 6 tadvad yUno. api vinItaye prabodhaya| 7 tva ncha sarvvaviShaye svaM satkarmmaNAM dR^iShTAntaM darshaya shikShAyA nchAvikR^itatvaM dhIratAM yathArthaM 8 nirddoSha ncha vAkyaM prakAshaya tena vipakSho yuShmAkam apavAdasya kimapi ChidraM na prApya trapiShyate| 9 dAsAshcha yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviShaye tuShTijanakAshcha bhaveyuH pratyuttaraM na kuryyuH 10 kimapi nApahareyuH kintu pUrNAM suvishvastatAM prakAshayeyuriti tAn Adisha| yata evamprakAreNAsmakaM trAturIshvarasya shikShA sarvvaviShaye tai rbhUShitavyA| 11 yato hetostrANAjanaka IshvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn 12 sa chAsmAn idaM shikShyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilAShAMshchAna NgIkR^itya vinItatvena nyAyeneshvarabhaktyA chehaloke Ayu ryApayAmaH, (aiōn g165) 13 paramasukhasyAshAm arthato. asmAkaM mahata Ishvarasya trANakarttu ryIshukhrIShTasya prabhAvasyodayaM pratIkShAmahe| 14 yataH sa yathAsmAn

sarvvasmAd adharmmAt mochayitvA nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam ekaM prajAvargaM pAvayet tadartham asmAkaM kR^ite AtmadAnaM kR^itavAn| 15 etAni bhAShasva pUrNasAmarthyena chAdisha prabodhaya cha, ko. api tvAM nAvamanyatAM|

3 te yathA deshAdhipAnAM shAsakAnA ncha nighnA Aj nAgrAhiNshcha sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjAshcha bhaveyuH 2 kamapi na nindeyu rnivvirodhinaH kShAntAshcha bhaveyuH sarvvAn prati cha pUrNaM mR^idutvaM prakAshayeyushcheti tAn Adisha| 3 yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbodhA anAj nAgrAhiNo bhrAntA nAnAbhilAShANAM sukhAnA ncha dAseyA duShTatverShyAchAriNo ghR^iNitAH parasparaM dveShiNashchAbhavAmaH| 4 kintvasmAkaM trAturIshvarasya yA dayA marttyAnAM prati cha yA prItistasyAH prAdurbhAve jAte 5 vayam AtmakR^itebhyo dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kR^ipAtaH punarjanmarUpeNa prakShAlanena pravitrasyAtmano nUtanIkaraNena cha tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH 6 sa chAsmAkaM trAtrA yIshukhrIShTenAsmadupari tam AtmAnaM prachuratvena vR^iShTavAn| 7 itthaM vayaM tasyAnugraheNa sapuNyIbhUya pratyAshayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNo jAtAH| (aiōnios g166) 8 vAkyametad vishvasanIyam ato hetorIshvare ye vishvasitavantaste yathA satkarmmANyanutiShTheyustathA tAn dR^iDham Aj nApayeti mamAbhimataM|tAnyevottamAni mAnavebhyaH phaladAni cha bhavanti| 9 mUDhebhyaH prashnavaMshAvalivivAdebhyo vyavasthAyA vitaNDAbhyashcha nivarttasva yatastA niShphalA anarthakAshcha bhavanti| 10 yo jano bibhitsustam ekavAraM dvirvvA prabodhya dUrIkuru, 11 yatastAdR^isho jano vipathagAmI pApiShTha AtmadoShakashcha bhavatIti tvayA j nAyatAM| 12 yadAham ArttimAM tukhikaM vA tava samIpaM preShayiShyAmi tadA tvaM nIkapalau mama samIpam AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM shItakAlaM yApayituM matim akArShaM| 13 vyavasthApakaH sInA Apallushchaitayo H kasyApyabhAvo yanna bhavet tadarthaM tau yatnena tvayA visR^ijyetAM| 14 aparam asmadIyalokA yanniShphalA na bhaveyustadarthaM prayojanIyopakArAyA satkarmmANyanuShThAtuM shikShantAM| 15 mama sa NginaH savve tvAM namaskurvvate| ye vishvAsAd asmAsu prIyante tAn namaskuru; sarvveShu yuShmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

philomonaH

1 khrIShTasya yIsho rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA bhrAtA cha priyaM sahakAriNaM
philImonaM 2 priyAm AppiyAM sahasenAm ArkhippaM philImonasya gR^ihe sthitAM samiti
ncha prati patraM likhataH| 3 asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAn
prati shAntim anugraha ncha kriyAstAM| 4 prabhuM yIshuM prati sarvvAn pavitralokAn
prati cha tava premavishvAsayo rvR^ittAntaM nishamyAhaM 5 prArthanAsamaye tava
nAmochchArayan nirantaraM mameshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 6 asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM
vidyate tat sarvvaM khrIShTaM yIshuM yat prati bhavatIti j nAnAya tava vishvAsamUlikA
dAnashIlatA yat saphalA bhavet tadaham ichChAmi| 7 he bhrAtaH, tvayA pavitralokAnAM prANa
ApyAyitA abhavan etasmAt tava premnAsmAkaM mahAn AnandaH sAntvanA cha jAtaH| 8 tvayA
yat karttavyaM tat tvAm Aj nApayituM yadyapyahaM khrIShTenAtIvotsuko bhaveyaM tathApi
vR^iddha 9 idAnIM yIshukhrIShTasya bandidAsashchaivambhUto yaH paulaH so. ahaM tvAM
vinetuM varaM manye| 10 ataH shR^i Nkhalabaddho. ahaM yamajanayaM taM madIyatanayam
onIShimam adhi tvAM vinaye| 11 sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidAnIM tava mama
chopakArI bhavati| 12 tamevAhaM tava samIpaM preShayAmi, ato madIyaprANasvarUpaH sa
tvayAnugR^ihyatAM| 13 susaMvAdasya kR^ite shR^i Nkhalabaddho. ahaM parichArakamiva
taM svasannidhau varttayitum aichChaM| 14 kintu tava saujanyaM yad balena na bhUtvA
svechChAyAH phalaM bhavet tadarthaM tava sammatiM vinA kimapi karttavyaM nAmanye|
15 ko jAnAti kShaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vichChedo. abhavad etasyAyam abhiprAyo yat
tvam anantakAlArthaM taM lapsyase (aiōnios g166) 16 puna rdAsamiva lapsyase tannahi kintu
dAsAt shreShThaM mama priyaM tava cha shArIrikasambandhAt prabhusambandhAchcha
tato. adhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva| 17 ato heto ryadi mAM sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi
mAmiva tamanugR^ihANa| 18 tena yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi dhAryyate vA
tarhi tat mameti viditvA gaNaya| 19 ahaM tat parishotsyAmi, etat paulo. ahaM svahastena
likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhArayasi tad vaktuM nechChAmi| 20 bho bhrAtaH,
prabhoH kR^ite mama vA nChAM pUraya khrIShTasya kR^ite mama prANAn ApyAyaya| 21 tvAj
nAgrAhitve vishvasya mayA etat likhyate mayA yaduchyate tato. adhikaM tvayA kAriShyata iti
jAnAmi| 22 tatkaraNasamaye madarthamapi vAsagR^ihaM tvayA sajjIkriyatAM yato yuShmAkaM
prArthanAnAM phalarUpo vara ivAhaM yuShmabhyaM dAyiShye mameti pratyAshA jAyate| 23
khrIShTasya yIshAH kR^ite mayA saha bandiripAphrA 24 mama sahakAriNo mArka AriShTArkho
dImA lUkashcha tvAM namaskAraM vedayanti| 25 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraho
yuShmAkam AtmanA saha bhUyAt| Amen|

ibriNaH

1 purA ya Ishvaro bhaviShyadvAdibhiH pitR^ilokebhyo nAnAsamaye nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn **2** sa etasmin sheShakAle nijaputreNAsmabhyaM kathitavAn| sa taM putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kR^itavAn tenaiva cha sarvvajaganti sR^iShTavAn| **(aiōn g165)** **3** sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttishchAsti svIyashaktivAkyena sarvvaM dhatte cha svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjjanaM kR^itvA UrddhvasthAne mahAmahimno dakShiNapArshve samupaviShTavAn| **4** divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa vishiShTanAmno. adhikArI jAtastathA tebhyo. api shreShTho jAtaH| **5** yato dUtAnAM madhye kadAchidIshvareNedaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madIyatanayo. asi tvam adyaiva janito mayA|" punashcha "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviShyAmi sa cha mama putro bhaviShyati|" **6** aparaM jagati svakIyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakAle tenoktaM, yathA, "Ishvarasya sakalai rdUtaireSha eva praNamyatAM|" **7** dUtAn adhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "sa karoti nijAn dUtAn gandhavAhasvarUpakAn| vahnishikhAsvarUpAMshcha karoti nijasevakAn||" **8** kintu putramuddishya tenoktaM, yathA, "he Ishvara sadA sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavet| yAthArthyasya bhaveddaNDo rAjadaNDastvadIyakaH| **(aiōn g165)** **9** puNye prema karoShi tvaM ki nchAdharmmam R^itIyase| tasmAd ya Isha Ishaste sa te mitragaNAdapi| adhikAhlAdatailena sechanaM kR^itavAn tava||" **10** punashcha, yathA, "he prabho pR^ithivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadIyahastena kR^itaM gaganamaNDalaM| **11** ime vinaMkShyatastvantu nityamevAvatiShThase| idantu sakalaM vishvaM saMjariShyati vastravat| **12** sa NkochitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyate| tvantu nityaM sa evAsI rnirantAstava vatsarAH||" **13** aparaM dUtAnAM madhye kaH kadAchidIshvareNedamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| mama dakShiNadigbhAge tAvat tvaM samupAvisha||" **14** ye paritrANasyAdhikAriNo bhaviShyanti teShAM paricharyyArthaM preShyamANAH sevanakAriNa AtmAnaH kiM te sarvve dUtA nahi?

2 ato vayaM yad bhramasrotasA nApanIyAmahe tadarthamasmAbhi ryadyad ashrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni| **2** yato heto dUtaiH kathitaM vAkyaM yadyamogham abhavad yadi cha talla NghanakAriNe tasyAgrAhakAya cha sarvvasmai samuchitaM daNDam adIyata, **3** tarhyasmAbhistAdR^ishaM mahAparitrANam avaj nAya kathaM rakShA prApsyate, yat prathamataH prabhunA proktaM tato. asmAn yAvat tasya shrotR^ibhiH sthirIkR^itaM, **4** aparaM lakShaNairadbhutakarmmabhi rvividhashaktiprakAshena nijechChAtaH pavitrasyAtmano vibhAgena cha yad IshvareNa pramANIkR^itam abhUt| **5** vayaM tu yasya bhAvirAjyasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat ten divyadUtAnAm adhInIkR^itamiti nahi| **6** kintu kutrApi kashchit pramANam IdR^ishaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu mAnavo yat sa nityaM saMsmaryyate tvayA| kiM vA mAnavasantAno yat sa Alochyate tvayA| **7** divyadatagaNebhyaH sa ki nchin nyUnaH kR^itastvayA| tejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUShitaH| sR^iShTaM yat te karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutve niyojitaH| **8** charaNAdhashcha tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vashIkR^itaM||" tena sarvvaM yasya vashIkR^itaM tasyAvashIbhUtaM kimapi nAvasheShitaM kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvANi tasya vashIbhUtAni na pashyAmaH| **9** tathApi divyadUtagaNebhyo yaH ki nchin nyUnIkR^ito. abhavat taM yIshuM mR^ityubhogahetostejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUShitaM pashyAmaH, yata IshvarasyAnugrahAt sa sarvveShAM kR^ite mR^ityum asvadata| **10** apara ncha yasmai yena cha kR^itsnaM vastu sR^iShTaM vidyate bahusantAnAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAle teShAM paritrANAgrasarasya duHkhabhogena siddhIkaraNamapi tasyopayuktam abhavat| **11** yataH pAvakaH pUyamAnAshcha sarvve ekasmAdevotpannA bhavanti, iti hetoH sa tAn bhrAtR^in vadituM na lajjate| **12** tena sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyotayiShyAmi te nAma bhrAtR^iNAM madhyato mama| parantu samite rmadhye kariShye te prashaMsanaM||" **13** punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vishvasya sthAtAhaM|" punarapi, yathA, "pashyAham apatyAni cha dattAni mahyam

IshvarAt|" 14 teShAm apatyAnAM rudhirapalalavishiShTatvAt so. api tadvat tadvishiShTo. abhUt tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yat sa mR^ityubalAdhikAriNaM shayatAnaM mR^ityunA balahInaM kuryyAt 15 ye cha mR^ityubhayAd yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvasya nighnA Asan tAn uddhArayet| 16 sa dUtAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImo vaMshasyaivopakArI bhavatI| 17 ato hetoH sa yathA kR^ipAvAn prajAnAM pApashodhanArtham IshvaroddeshyaviShaye vishvAsyo mahAyAjako bhavet tadarthaM sarvvaviShaye svabhrAtR^iNAM sadR^ishIbhavanaM tasyochitam AsIt| 18 yataH sa svayaM parIkShAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhogam avagatastena parIkShAkrAntAn upakarttuM shaknoti|

3 he svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM dharmmapratij nAyA dUto. agrasarashcha yo yIshustam AlochadhvaM| 2 mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhye vishvAsya AsIt, tadvat ayamapi svaniyojakasya samIpe vishvAsyo bhavati| 3 parivArAchcha yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsaso. ayaM bahutaragauravasya yogyo bhavati| 4 ekaikasya niveshanasya parijanAnAM sthApayitA kashchid vidyate yashcha sarvvasthApayitA sa Ishvara eva| 5 mUsAshcha vakShyamANAnAM sAkShI bhR^itya iva tasya sarvvaparijanamadhye vishvAsyo. abhavat kintu khrIShTastasya parijanAnAmadhyakSha iva| 6 vayaM tu yadi vishvAsasyotsAhaM shlAghana ncha sheShaM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijanA bhavAmaH| 7 ato hetoH pavitreNAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha| 8 tarhi purA parIkShAyA dine prAntaramadhyataH| madAj nAnigrahasthAne yuShmAbhistu kR^itaM yathA| tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH| 9 yuShmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkShAm akurvvata| kurvvadbhi rme. anusandhAnaM tairadR^ishyanta matkriyAH| chatvAriMshatsamA yAvat kruddhvAhantu tadanvaye| 10 avAdiSham ime lokA bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sadA| mAmakInAni vartmAni parijAnanti no ime| 11 iti hetorahaM kopAt shapathaM kR^itavAn imaM| prevekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mama||" 12 he bhrAtaraH sAvadhAnA bhavata, amareshvarAt nivarttako yo. avishvAsastadyuktaM duShTAntaHkaraNaM yuShmAkaM kasyApi na bhavatu| 13 kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayo vidyate tAvad yuShmanmadhye ko. api pApasya va nchanayA yat kaThorIkR^ito na bhavet tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadishata| 14 yato vayaM khrIShTasyAMshino jAtAH kintu prathamavishvAsasya dR^iDhatvam asmAbhiH sheShaM yAvad amoghaM dhArayitavyaM| 15 adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha, tarhyAj nAla NghanasthAne yuShmAbhistu kR^itaM yathA, tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tena yaduktaM, 16 tadanusArAd ye shrutvA tasya kathAM na gR^ihItavantaste ke? kiM mUsasA misaradeshAd AgatAH sarvve lokA nahi? 17 kebhyo vA sa chatvAriMshadvarShANi yAvad akrudhyat? pApaM kurvvatAM yeShAM kuNapAH prAntare. apatan kiM tebhyo nahi? 18 pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mameti shapathaH keShAM viruddhaM tenAkAri? kim avishvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi? 19 ataste tat sthAnaM praveShTum avishvAsAt nAshaknuvan iti vayaM vIkShAmahe|

4 aparaM tadvishrAmaprApteH pratij nA yadi tiShThati tarhyasmAkaM kashchit chet tasyAH phalena va nchito bhavet vayam etasmAd bibhImaH| 2 yato. asmAkaM samIpe yadvat tadvat teShAM samIpe. api susaMvAdaH prachArito. abhavat kintu taiH shrutaM vAkyaM tAn prati niShphalam abhavat, yataste shrotAro vishvAsena sArddhaM tannAmishrayan| 3 tad vishrAmasthAnaM vishvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravishyate yatastenoktaM, "ahaM kopAt shapathaM kR^itavAn imaM, pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mama|" kintu tasya karmmANi jagataH sR^iShTikAlAt samAptAni santi| 4 yataH kasmiMshchit sthAne saptamaM dinamadhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "IshvaraH saptame dine svakR^itebhyaH sarvvakarmmabhyo vishashrAma|" 5 kintvetasmin sthAne punastenochyate, yathA, "pravekShyate janairetai rna

vishrAmasthalaM mama|" 6 phalatastat sthAnaM kaishchit praveShTavyaM kintu ye purA susaMvAdaM shrutavantastairavishvAsAt tanna praviShTam, 7 iti hetoH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAle gate. api pUrvvoktAM vAchaM dAyUdA kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha, tarhi mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH|" 8 aparaM yihoshUyo yadi tAn vyashrAmayiShyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IshvareNa nAkathayiShyata| 9 ata Ishvarasya prajAbhiH karttavya eko vishrAmastiShThati| 10 aparam Ishvaro yadvat svakR^itakarmmabhyo vishashrAma tadvat tasya vishrAmasthAnaM praviShTo jano. api svakR^itakarmmabhyo vishrAmyati| 11 ato vayaM tad vishrAmasthAnaM praveShTuM yatAmahai, tadavishvAsodAharaNena ko. api na patatu| 12 Ishvarasya vAdo. amaraH prabhAvavishiShTashcha sarvvasmAd dvidhArakha NgAdapi tIkShNaH, aparaM prANAtmano rgranthimajjayoshcha paribhedAya vichchedakArI manasashcha sa NkalpAnAm abhipretAnA ncha vichArakaH| 13 aparaM yasya samIpe svIyA svIyA kathAsmAbhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgocharaH ko. api prANI nAsti tasya dR^iShTau sarvvamevAnAvR^itaM prakAshita nchAste| 14 aparaM ya uchchatamaM svargaM praviShTa etAdR^isha eko vyaktirarthata Ishvarasya putro yIshurasmAkaM mahAyAjako. asti, ato heto rvayaM dharmmapratij nAM dR^iDham AlambAmahai| 15 asmAkaM yo mahAyAjako. asti so. asmAkaM duHkhai rduHkhito bhavitum ashakto nahi kintu pApaM vinA sarvvaviShaye vayamiva parIkShitaH| 16 ataeva kR^ipAM grahItuM prayojanIyopakArArtham anugrahaM prAptu ncha vayam utsAhenAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpaM yAmaH|

5 yaH kashchit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kR^ita IshvaroddeshyaviShaye. arthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInA ncha dAna niyujyate| 2 sa chAj nAnAM bhrAntAnA ncha lokAnAM duHkhena duHkhI bhavituM shaknoti, yato hetoH sa svayamapi daurbbalyaveShTito bhavati| 3 etasmAt kAraNAchcha yadvat lokAnAM kR^ite tadvad AtmakR^ite. api pApArthakabalidAnaM tena karttavyaM| 4 sa ghochchapadaH svechChAtaH kenApi na gR^ihyate kintu hAroNa iva ya IshvareNAhUyate tenaiva gR^ihyate| 5 evamprakAreNa khrIShTo. api mahAyAjakatvaM grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kR^itavAn, kintu "madIyatanayo. asi tvam adyaiva janito mayeti" vAchaM yastaM bhAShitavAn sa eva tasya gauravaM kR^itavAn| 6 tadvad anyagIte. apIdamuktaM, tvaM malkIShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanaH| (aiōn g165) 7 sa cha dehavAsakAle bahukrandanenAshrupAtena cha mR^ityuta uddharaNe samarthasya pituH samIpe punaH punarvinatiM prarthanA ncha kR^itvA tatphalarUpiNIM sha NkAto rakShAM prApya cha 8 yadyapi putro. abhavat tathApi yairaklishyata tairAj nAgrahaNam ashikShata| 9 itthaM siddhIbhUya nijAj nAgrAhiNAM sarvveShAm anantaparitrANasya kAraNasvarUpo. abhavat| (aiōnios g166) 10 tasmAt sa malkIShedakaH shreNIbhukto mahAyAjaka IshvareNAkhyAtaH| 11 tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuShmAbhi rdurgamyAH| 12 yato yUyaM yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvAt shikShakA bhavitum ashakShyata tathApIshvarasya vAkyAnAM yA prathamA varNamAlA tAmadhi shikShAprApti ryuShmAkaM punarAvashyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravye nahi kintu dugdhe yuShmAkaM prayojanam Aste| 13 yo dugdhapAyI sa shishurevetikAraNAt dharmmavAkye tatparo nAsti| 14 kintu sadasadvichAre yeShAM chetAMsi vyavahAreNa shikShitAni tAdR^ishAnAM siddhalokAnAM kaThoradravyeShu prayojanamasti|

6 vayaM mR^itijanakakarmmabhyo manaHparAvarttanam Ishvare vishvAso majjanashikShaNaM hastArpaNaM mR^italokAnAm utthAnam 2 anantakAlasthAyivichArAj nA chaitaiH punarbhittimUlaM na sthApayantaH khrIShTaviShayakaM prathamopadeshaM pashchAtkR^itya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAma| (aiōnios g166) 3 IshvarasyAnumatyA cha tad asmAbhiH kAriShyate| 4 ya ekakR^itvo dIptimayA bhUtvA svargIyavararasam

AsvaditavantaH pavitrasyAtmano. aMshino jAtA 5 Ishvarasya suvAkyaM bhAvikAlasya shakti nchAsvaditavantashcha te bhraShTvA yadi (aiōn g165) 6 svamanobhirIshvarasya putraM punaH krushe ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvvate cha tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInIkarttuM ko. api na shaknoti| 7 yato yA bhUmiH svopari bhUyaH patitaM vR^iShTiM pivatI tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iShTAni shAkAdInyutpAdayati sA IshvarAd AshiShaM prAptA| 8 kintu yA bhUmi rgokShurakaNTakavR^ikShAn utpAdayati sA na grAhyA shApArhA cha sheShe tasyA dAho bhaviShyati| 9 he priyatamAH, yadyapi vayam etAdR^ishaM vAkyaM bhAShAmahe tathApi yUyaM tata utkR^iShTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAshchAdhva iti vishvasAmaH| 10 yato yuShmAbhiH pavitralokAnAM ya upakAro. akAri kriyate cha teneshvarasya nAmne prakAshitaM prema shrama ncha vismarttum Ishvaro. anyAyakArI na bhavati| 11 aparaM yuShmAkam ekaiko jano yat pratyAshApUraNArthaM sheShaM yAvat tameva yatnaM prakAshayedityaham ichChAmi| 12 ataH shithilA na bhavata kintu ye vishvAsena sahiShNutayA cha pratij nAnAM phalAdhikAriNo jAtAsteShAm anugAmino bhavata| 13 Ishvaro yadA ibrAhIme pratyajAnAt tadA shreShThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmnA shapathaM karttuM nAshaknot, ato hetoH svanAmnA shapathaM kR^itvA tenoktaM yathA, 14 "satyam ahaM tvAm AshiShaM gadiShyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiShyAmi cha|" 15 anena prakAreNa sa sahiShNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAshAyAH phalaM labdhavAn| 16 atha mAnavAH shreShThasya kasyachit nAmnA shapante, shapathashcha pramANArthaM teShAM sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati| 17 ityasmin IshvaraH pratij nAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNAyA amoghatAM bAhulyato darshayitumichChan shapathena svapratij nAM sthirIkR^itvAn| 18 ataeva yasmin anR^itakathanam Ishvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdR^ishenAchalena viShayadvayena sammukhastharakShAsthalasya prAptaye palAyitAnAm asmAkaM sudR^iDhA sAntvanA jAyate| 19 sA pratyAshAsmAkaM manonaukAyA achalo la Ngaro bhUtvA vichChedakavastrasyAbhyantaraM praviShTA| 20 tatraivAsmAkam agrasaro yIshuH pravishya malkIShedakaH shreNyAM nityasthAyI yAjako. abhavat| (aiōn g165)

7 shAlamasya rAjA sarvvoparisthasyeshvarasya yAjakashcha san yo nR^ipatInAM mAraNAt pratyAgatam ibrAhImaM sAkShAtkR^ityAshiShaM gaditvAn, 2 yasmai chebrAhIm sarvvadravyANAM dashamAMshaM dattvAn sa malkIShedak svanAmno. arthena prathamato dharmmarAjaH pashchAt shAlamasya rAjArthataH shAntirAjo bhavati| 3 aparaM tasya pitA mAtA vaMshasya nirNaya AyuSha Arambho jIvanasya sheShashchaiteShAm abhAvo bhavati, itthaM sa Ishvaraputrasya sadR^ishIkR^itaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiShThati| 4 ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm yasmai luThitadravyANAM dashamAMshaM dattvAn sa kIdR^ik mahAn tad Alochayata| 5 yAjakatvaprAptA leveH santAnA vyavasthAnusAreNa lokebhyo. arthata ibrAhImo jAtebhyaH svIyabhrAtR^ibhyo dashamAMshagrahaNasyAdeshaM labdhavantaH| 6 kintvasau yadyapi teShAM vaMshAt notpannastathApIbrAhImo dashamAMshaM gR^ihItvAn pratij nAnAm adhikAriNam AshiShaM gaditvAMshcha| 7 aparaM yaH shreyAn sa kShudratarAyAshiShaM dadAtItyatra ko. api sandeho nAsti| 8 aparam idAnIM ye dashamAMshaM gR^ihlanti te mR^ityoradhInA mAnavAH kintu tadAnIM yo gR^ihItvAn sa jIvatItipramANaprAptaH| 9 aparaM dashamAMshagrAhI levirapIbrAhImdvArA dashamAMshaM dattvAn etadapi kathayituM shakyate| 10 yato yadA malkIShedak tasya pitaraM sAkShAt kR^itvAn tadAnIM sa leviH piturasyAsIt| 11 aparaM yasya sambandhe lokA vyavasthAM labdhavantastena levIyAyAjakavargeNa yadi siddhiH samabhaviShyat tarhi hAroNasya shreNyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyeshvareNa malkIShedakaH shreNyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyotthApanaM kuta Avashyakam abhaviShyat? 12 yato yAjakavargasya vinimayena sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayo jAyate| 13 apara ncha tad vAkyaM yasyoddeshyaM so. apareNa vaMshena saMyuktA. asti tasya vaMshasya cha ko. api kadApi vedyAH karmma na kR^itvAn| 14 vastutastu yaM vaMshamadhi mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na

kathitavAn tasmin yihUdAvaMshe. asmAkaM prabhu rjanma gR^ihItavAn iti suspaShTaM| 15 tasya spaShTataram aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkIShedakaH sAdR^ishyavatApareNa tAdR^ishena yAjakenodetavyaM, 16 yasya nirUpaNaM sharIrasambandhIyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakShayajIvanayuktayA shaktyA bhavati| 17 yata Ishvara idaM sAkShyaM dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM maklIShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 18 anenAgravarttino vidhe durbbalatAyA niShphalatAyAshcha hetorarthato vyavasthayA kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihetostasya lopo bhavati| 19 yayA cha vayam Ishvarasya nikaTavarttino bhavAma etAdR^ishI shreShThapratyAshA saMsthApyate| 20 aparaM yIshuH shapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa shreShThaniyamasya madhyastho jAtaH| 21 yataste shapathaM vinA yAjakA jAtAH kintvasau shapathena jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA, 22 "paramesha idaM shepe na cha tasmAnnivartsyate| tvaM malkIShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 23 te cha bahavo yAjakA abhavan yataste mR^ityunA nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH, 24 kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiShThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyaM| (aiōn g165) 25 tato heto rye mAnavAsteneshvarasya sannidhiM gachChanti tAn sa sheShaM yAvat paritrAtuM shaknoti yatasteShAM kR^ite prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati| 26 aparam asmAkaM tAdR^ishamahAyAjakasya prayojanamAsId yaH pavitro. ahiMsako niShkala NkaH pApibhyo bhinnaH svargAdapyuchchIkR^itashcha syAt| 27 aparaM mahAyAjakAnAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kR^ite tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kR^ite balidAnasya prayojanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kR^itvA tad ekakR^itvastena sampAditaM| 28 yato vyavasthayA ye mahAyAjakA nirUpyante te daurbbalyayuktA mAnavAH kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM shapathayuktena vAkyena yo mahAyAjako nirUpitaH so. anantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra eva| (aiōn g165)

8 kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sAro. ayam asmAkam etAdR^isha eko mahAyAjako. asti yaH svarge mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakShiNapArshvo samupaviShTavAn 2 yachcha dUShyaM na manujaiH kintvIshvareNa sthApitaM tasya satyadUShyasya pavitravastUnA ncha sevakaH sa bhavati| 3 yata ekaiko mahAyAjako naivedyAnAM balInA ncha dAne niyujyate, ato hetoretasyApi ki nchid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvashyakaM| 4 ki ncha sa yadi pR^ithivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviShyat, yato ye vyavasthAnusArAt naivedyAni dadatyetAdR^ishA yAjakA vidyante| 5 te tu svargIyavastUnAM dR^iShTAntena ChAyayA cha sevAmanutiShThanti yato mUsasi dUShyaM sAdhayitum udyate satIshvarastadeva tamAdiShTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhehi girau tvAM yadyannidarshanaM darshitaM tadvat sarvvANi tvayA kriyantAM|" 6 kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt shreShThaM sevakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa shreShThapratij nAbhiH sthApitasya shreShThaniyamasya madhyastho. abhavat| 7 sa prathamo niyamo yadi nirddoSho. abhaviShyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayojanaM nAbhaviShyat| 8 kintu sa doShamAropayan tebhyaH kathayati, yathA, "parameshvara idaM bhAShate pashya yasmin samaye. aham isrAyelavaMshena yihUdAvaMshena cha sArddham ekaM navInaM niyamaM sthirIkariShyAmyetAdR^ishaH samaya AyAti| 9 parameshvaro. aparamapi kathayati teShAM pUrvvapuruShANAM misaradeshAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dine. ahaM teShAM karaM dhR^itvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirIkR^itavAn taddinasya niyamAnusAreNa nahi yatastai rmama niyame la Nghite. ahaM tAn prati chintAM nAkaravaM| 10 kintu parameshvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyelavaMshIyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariShyAmi, teShAM chitte mama vidhIn sthApayiShyAmi teShAM hR^itpatre cha tAn lekhiShyAmi, aparamahaM teShAm Ishvaro bhaviShyAmi te cha mama lokA bhaviShyanti| 11 aparaM tvaM parameshvaraM jAnIhItivAkyena teShAmekaiko janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtara ncha puna rna shikShayiShyati yata AkShudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvve mAM j nAsyanti| 12 yato hetorahaM teShAm adharmmAn kShamiShye teShAM pApAnyaparAdhAMshcha punaH

kadApi na smariShyAmi|" 13 anena taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditvA sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanIkR^itavAn; yachcha purAtanaM jIrNA ncha jAtaM tasya lopo nikaTo. abhavat|

9 sa prathamo niyama ArAdhanAyA vividharItibhiraihikapavitrasthAnena cha vishiShTa AsIt| 2 yato dUShyamekaM niramIyata tasya prathamakoShThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dIpavR^ikSho bhojanAsanaM darshanIyapUpAnAM shreNI chAsIt| 3 tatpashchAd dvitIyAyAstiraShkariNyA abhyantare. atipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM koShThamAsIt, 4 tatra cha suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNDitA niyamama njUShA chAsIt tanmadhye mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTo hAroNasya ma njaritadaNDastakShitau niyamaprastarau, 5 tadupari cha karuNAsane ChAyAkAriNau tejomayau kirUbAvAstAm, eteShAM visheShavR^ittAntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH| 6 eteShvIdR^ik nirmmiteShu yAjakA IshvarasevAm anutiShThanato dUShyasya prathamakoShThaM nityaM pravishanti| 7 kintu dvitIyaM koShThaM prativarSham ekakR^itva ekAkinA mahAyAjakena pravishyate kintvAtmanimittaM lokAnAm aj nAnakR^itapApAnA ncha nimittam utsarjjanIyaM rudhiram anAdAya tena na pravishyate| 8 ityanena pavitra AtmA yat j nApayati tadidaM tat prathamaM dUShyaM yAvat tiShThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmI panthA aprakAshitastiShThati| 9 tachcha dUShyaM varttamAnasamayasya dR^iShTAntaH, yato hetoH sAmprataM saMshodhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sevAkAriNo mAnasikasiddhikaraNe. asamarthAbhiH 10 kevalaM khAdyapeyeShu vividhamajjaneShu cha shArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivedyAni balidAnAni cha bhavanti| 11 aparaM bhAvima NgalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrIShTa upasthAyAhastanirmmitenArthata etatsR^iShTe rbahirbhUtena shreShThena siddhena cha dUShyeNa gatvA 12 ChAgAnAM govatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdAya svIyarudhiram AdAyaikakR^itva eva mahApavitrasthAnaM pravishyAnantakAlikAM muktiM prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 vR^iShaChAgAnAM rudhireNa gavIbhasmanaH prakShepeNa cha yadyashuchilokAH shArIrishuchitvAya pUyante, 14 tarhi kiM manyadhve yaH sadAtanenAtmanA niShkala Nkabalimiva svameveshvarAya dattvAn, tasya khrIShTasya rudhireNa yuShmAkaM manAMsyamareshvarasya sevAyai kiM mR^ityujanakebhyaH karmmabhyo na pavitrIkAriShyante? (aiōnios g166) 15 sa nUtananiyamasya madhyastho. abhavat tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yat prathamaniyamala NghanarUpapApebhyo mR^ityunA muktau jAtAyAm AhUtalokA anantakAlIyasampadaH pratij nAphalaM labheran| (aiōnios g166) 16 yatra niyamo bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmR^ityunA bhavitavyaM| 17 yato hatena balinA niyamaH sthirIbhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati tAvat niyamo nirarthakastiShThati| 18 tasmAt sa pUrvvaniyamo. api rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH| 19 phalataH sarvvalokAn prati vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvvA Aj nAH kathayitvA mUsA jalena sindUravarNalomnA eShovatR^iNena cha sArddhaM govatsAnAM ChAgAnA ncha rudhiraM gR^ihItvA granthe sarvvalokeShu cha prakShipya babhAShe, 20 yuShmAn adhIshvaro yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhirametat| 21 tadvat sa dUShye. api sevArthakeShu sarvvapAtreShu cha rudhiraM prakShiptavAn| 22 aparaM vyavasthAnusAreNa prAyashaH sarvvANi rudhireNa pariShkriyante rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamochanaM na bhavati cha| 23 aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM dR^iShTAntAsteShAm etaiH pAvanam Avashyakam AsIt kintu sAkShAt svargIyavastUnAm etebhyaH shreShThe rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvashyakaM| 24 yataH khrIShTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dR^iShTAntarUpaM hastakR^itaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviShTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Ishvarasya sAkShAd upasthAtuM svargameva praviShTaH| 25 yathA cha mahAyAjakaH prativarSham parashoNitamAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravishati tathA khrIShTena punaH punarAtmotsargo na karttavyaH, 26 karttavye sati jagataH sR^iShTikAlamArabhya bahuvAraM tasya mR^ityubhoga Avashyako. abhavat; kintvidAnIM sa AtmotsargeNa pApanAshArtham ekakR^itvo jagataH sheShakAle prachakAshe| (aiōn g165)

27 aparaM yathA mAnuShasyaikakR^itvo maraNaM tat pashchAd vichAro nirUpito. asti, 28 tadvat khrIShTo. api bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpeNaikakR^itva utsasR^ije, aparaM dvitIyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san ye taM pratIkShante teShAM paritrANArthaM darshanaM dAsyati|

10 vyavasthA bhaviShyanma NgalAnAM ChAyAsvarUpA na cha vastUnAM mUrttisvarUpA tato heto rnityaM dIyamAnairekavidhai rvArShikabalibhiH sharaNAgatalokAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na shaknoti| 2 yadyashakShyat tarhi teShAM balInAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiShyata? yataH sevAkAriShvekakR^itvaH pavitrIbhUteShu teShAM ko. api pApabodhaH puna rnAbhaviShyat| 3 kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyate| 4 yato vR^iShANAM ChAgAnAM vA rudhireNa pApamochanaM na sambhavati| 5 etatkAraNAt khrIShTena jagat pravishyedam uchyate, yathA, "neShTvA baliM na naivedyaM deho me nirmmitastvayA| 6 na cha tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnai rvA pratuShyasi| 7 avAdiShaM tadaivAhaM pashya kurvve samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sarge me vidyate likhitA kathA| Isha mano. abhilAShaste mayA sampUrayiShyate|" 8 ityasmin prathamato yeShAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tenedamuktaM yathA, balinaivedyahavyAni pApaghna nchopachArakaM, nemAni vA nChasi tvaM hi na chaiteShu pratuShyasIti| 9 tataH paraM tenoktaM yathA, "pashya mano. abhilAShaM te karttuM kurvve samAgamaM;" dvitIyam etad vAkyaM sthirIkarttuM sa prathamaM lumpati| 10 tena mano. abhilAsheNa cha vayaM yIshukhrIShTasyaikakR^itvaH svasharIrotsargAt pavitrIkR^itA abhavAma| 11 aparam ekaiko yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaishcha pApAni nAshayituM kadApi na shakyante tAdR^ishAn ekarUpAn balIn punaH punarutsR^ijan tiShThati| 12 kintvasau pApanAshakam ekaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Ishvarasya dakShiNa upavishya 13 yAvat tasya shatravastasya pAdapIThaM na bhavanti tAvat pratIkShamANastiShThati| 14 yata ekena balidAnena so. anantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lokAn sAdhitavAn| 15 etasmin pavitra AtmApyasmAkaM pakShe pramANayati 16 "yato hetostaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariShyAmIti prathamata uktvA parameshvareNedaM kathitaM, teShAM chitte mama vidhIn sthApayiShyAmi teShAM manaHsu cha tAn lekhiShyAmi cha, 17 apara ncha teShAM pApAnyaparAdhAMshcha punaH kadApi na smAriShyAmi|" 18 kintu yatra pApamochanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati| 19 ato he bhrAtaraH, yIsho rudhireNa pavitrasthAnapraveshAyAsmAkam utsAho bhavati, 20 yataH so. asmadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svasharIreNa navInaM jIvanayukta nchaikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavAn, 21 apara ncheshvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSha eko mahAyAjako. asmAkamasti| 22 ato hetorasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai rdR^iDhavishvAsaiH pApabodhAt prakShAlitamanobhi rnirmmalajale snAtasharIraishcheshvaram upAgatya pratyAshAyAH pratij nA nishchalA dhArayitavyA| 23 yato yastAm a NgIkR^itavAn sa vishvasanIyaH| 24 aparaM premni satkriyAsu chaikaikasyotsAhavR^iddhyartham asmAbhiH parasparaM mantrayitavyaM| 25 aparaM katipayalokA yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparam upadeShTavya ncha yatastat mahAdinam uttarottaraM nikaTavartti bhavatIti yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyate| 26 satyamatasya j nAnaprApteH paraM yadi vayaM svaMchChayA pApAchAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM kR^ite. anyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvashiShyate 27 kintu vichArasya bhayAnakA pratIkShA ripunAshakAnalasya tApashchAvashiShyate| 28 yaH kashchit mUsaso vyavasthAm avamanyate sa dayAM vinA dvayostisR^iNAM vA sAkShiNAM pramANena hanyate, 29 tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yo jana Ishvarasya putram avajAnAti yena cha pavitrIkR^ito. abhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam apamanyate cha, sa kiyanmahAghorataradaNDasya yogyo bhaviShyati? 30 yataH parameshvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUchitaM pradadAmyahaM|" punarapi, "tadA vichArayiShyante

pareshena nijAH prajAH|" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH| 31 amareshvarasya karayoH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM| 32 he bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM yUyaM dIptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sahamAnA ekato nindAkleshaiH kautukIkR^itA abhavata, 33 anyatashcha tadbhoginAM samAMshino. abhavata| 34 yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhena duHkhino. abhavata, yuShmAkam uttamA nityA cha sampattiH svarge vidyata iti j nAtvA sAnandaM sarvvasvasyApaharaNam asahadhva ncha| 35 ataeva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuShmAkam utsAhaM na parityajata| 36 yato yUyaM yeneshvarasyechChAM pAlayitvA pratij nAyAH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuShmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM karttavyaM| 37 yenAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiShyati na cha vilambiShyate| 38 "puNyavAn jano vishvAsena jIviShyati kintu yadi nivarttate tarhi mama manastasmin na toShaM yAsyati|" 39 kintu vayaM vinAshajanikAM dharmmAt nivR^ittiM na kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANAya vishvAsaM kurvvAmahe|

11 vishvAsa AshaMsitAnAM nishchayaH, adR^ishyAnAM viShayANAM darshanaM bhavati| 2 tena vishvAsena prA ncho lokAH prAmANyaM prAptavantaH| 3 aparam Ishvarasya vAkyena jagantyasR^ijyanta, dR^iShTavastUni cha pratyakShavastubhyo nodapadyantaitad vayaM vishvAsena budhyAmahe| (aiōn g165) 4 vishvAsena hAbil Ishvaramuddishya kAbilaH shreShThaM balidAnaM kR^itavAn tasmAchcheshvareNa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANe datte sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavAn tena vishvAsena cha sa mR^itaH san adyApi bhAShate| 5 vishvAsena hanok yathA mR^ityuM na pashyet tathA lokAntaraM nItaH, tasyoddeshashcha kenApi na prApi yata IshvarastaM lokAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lokAntarIkaraNAt pUrvvaM sa IshvarAya rochitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn| 6 kintu vishvAsaM vinA ko. apIshvarAya rochituM na shaknoti yata Ishvaro. asti svAnveShilokebhyaH puraskAraM dadAti chetikathAyAm IshvarasharaNAgatai rvishvasitavyaM| 7 aparaM tadAnIM yAnyadR^ishyAnyAsan tAnIshvareNAdiShTaH san noho vishvAsena bhItvA svaparijanAnAM rakShArthaM potaM nirmmitavAn tena cha jagajjanAnAM doShAn darshitavAn vishvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva cha| 8 vishvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san Aj nAM gR^ihItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt| 9 vishvAsena sa pratij nAte deshe paradeshavat pravasan tasyAH pratij nAyAH samAnAMshibhyAm ishAkA yAkUbA cha saha dUShyavAsyabhavat| 10 yasmAt sa IshvareNa nirmmitaM sthApita ncha bhittimUlayuktaM nagaraM pratyaikShata| 11 apara ncha vishvAsena sArA vayotikrAntA santyapi garbhadhAraNAya shaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratij nAkAriNaM vishvAsyam amanyata| 12 tato heto rmR^itakalpAd ekasmAt janAd AkAshIyanakShatrANIva gaNanAtItAH samudratIrasthasikatA iva chAsaMkhyA lokA utpedire| 13 ete sarvve pratij nAyAH phalAnyaprApya kevalaM dUrAt tAni nirIkShya vanditvA cha, pR^ithivyAM vayaM videshinaH pravAsinashchAsmaha iti svIkR^itya vishvAsena prANAn tatyajuH| 14 ye tu janA itthaM kathayanti taiH paitR^ikadesho. asmAbhiranviShyata iti prakAshyate| 15 te yasmAd deshAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariShyan tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta| 16 kintu te sarvvotkR^iShTam arthataH svargIyaM desham AkA NkShanti tasmAd IshvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnasteShAm Ishvara iti nAma gR^ihItavAn yataH sa teShAM kR^ite nagaramekaM saMsthApitavAn| 17 aparam ibrAhImaH parIkShAyAM jAtAyAM sa vishvAseneshAkam utsasarja, 18 vastuta ishAki tava vaMsho vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA tam advitIyaM putraM pratij nAprAptaH sa utsasarja| 19 yata Ishvaro mR^itAnapyutthApayituM shaknotIti sa mene tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lebhe| 20 aparam ishAk vishvAsena yAkUb eShAve cha bhAviviShayAnadhyAshiShaM dadau| 21 aparaM yAkUb maraNakAle vishvAsena yUShaphaH putrayorekaikasmai janAyAshiShaM dadau yaShTyA agrabhAge samAlambya praNanAma cha| 22 aparaM yUShaph charamakAle vishvAsenesrAyelvaMshIyAnAM misaradeshAd bahirgamanasya

vAchaM jagAda nijAsthIni chAdhi samAdidesha| 23 navajAto mUsAshcha vishvAsAt trAn mAsAn svapitR^ibhyAm agopyata yatastau svashishuM paramasundaraM dR^iShTavantau rAjAj nA ncha na sha Nkitavantau| 24 aparaM vayaHprApto mUsA vishvAsAt phirauNo dauhitra iti nAma nA NgIchakAra| 25 yataH sa kShaNikAt pApajasukhabhogAd Ishvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhogaM vavre| 26 tathA misaradeshIyanidhibhyaH khrIShTanimittAM nindAM mahatIM sampattiM mene yato hetoH sa puraskAradAnam apaikShata| 27 aparaM sa vishvAsena rAj naH krodhAt na bhItvA misaradeshaM paritatyAja, yatastenAdR^ishyaM vIkShamANeneva dhairyyam Alambi| 28 aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat svIyalokAn na spR^ishet tadarthaM sa vishvAsena nistAraparvvIyabalichedanaM rudhirasechana nchAnuShThitAvAn| 29 aparaM te vishvAsAt sthaleneva sUphsAgareNa jagmuH kintu misrIyalokAstat karttum upakramya toyeShu mamajjuH| 30 apara ncha vishvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirIhoH prAchIrasya pradakShiNe kR^ite tat nipapAta| 31 vishvAsAd rAhabnAmikA veshyApi prItyA chArAn anugR^ihyAvishvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAsha| 32 adhikaM kiM kathayiShyAmi? gidiyono bArakaH shimshono yiptaho dAyUd shimUyelo bhaviShyadvAdinashchaiteShAM vR^ittAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvo bhaviShyati| 33 vishvAsAt te rAjyAni vashIkR^itavanto dharmmakarmmANi sAdhitavantaH pratij nAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavanto 34 vahnerdAhaM nirvvApitavantaH kha NgadhArAd rakShAM prAptavanto daurbbalye sabalIkR^itA yuddhe parAkramINo jAtAH pareShAM sainyAni davayitavantashcha| 35 yoShitaH punarutthAnena mR^itAn AtmajAn lebhire, apare cha shreShThotthAnasya prApterAshayA rakShAm agR^ihItvA tADanena mR^itavantaH| 36 apare tiraskAraiH kashAbhi rbandhanaiH kArayA cha parIkShitAH| 37 bahavashcha prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rvA vidIrNA yantrai rvA kliShTAH kha NgadhArai rvA vyApAditAH| te meShANAM ChAgAnAM vA charmmANi paridhAya dInAH pIDitA duHkhArttAshchAbhrAmyan| 38 saMsAro yeShAm ayogyaste nirjanasthAneShu parvvateShu gahvareShu pR^ithivyAshChidreShu cha paryyaTan| 39 etaiH sarvvai rvishvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratij nAyAH phalaM na prApi| 40 yataste yathAsmAn vinA siddhA na bhaveyustathaiveshvareNAsmAkaM kR^ite shreShThataraM kimapi nirdidishe|

12 ato hetoretAvatsAkShimeghai rveShTitAH santo vayamapi sarvvabhAram AshubAdhakaM pApa ncha nikShipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpite mArge dhairyyeNa dhAvAma| 2 yashchAsmAkaM vishvAsasyAgresaraH siddhikarttA chAsti taM yIshuM vIkShAmahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamAnaM tuchChIkR^itya krushasya yAtanAM soDhavAn IshvarIyasiMhAsanasya dakShiNapArshve samupaviShTavAMshcha| 3 yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham etAdR^ishaM vaiparItyaM soDhavAn tam Alochayata tena yUyaM svamanaHsu shrAntAH klAntAshcha na bhaviShyatha| 4 yUyaM pApena saha yudhyanto. adyApi shoNitavyayaparyyantaM pratirodhaM nAkuruta| 5 tathA cha putrAn pratIva yuShmAn prati ya upadesha uktastaM kiM vismR^itavantaH? "pareshena kR^itAM shAstiM he matputra na tuchChaya| tena saMbhartsitashchApi naiva klAmya kadAchana| 6 pareshaH prIyate yasmin tasmai shAstiM dadAti yat| yantu putraM sa gR^ihlAti tameva praharatyapi|" 7 yadi yUyaM shAstiM sahadhvaM tarhIshvaraH putrairiva yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai shAstiM na dadAti tAdR^ishaH putraH kaH? 8 sarvve yasyAH shAsteraMshino bhavanti sA yadi yuShmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUyam AtmajA na kintu jArajA Adhve| 9 aparam asmAkaM shArIrikajanmadAtAro. asmAkaM shAstikAriNo. abhavan te chAsmAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vayaM kiM tato. adhikaM tasya vashIbhUya na jIviShyAmaH? 10 te tvalpadinAni yAvat svamano. amatAnusAreNa shAstiM kR^itavantaH kintveSho. asmAkaM hitAya tasya pavitratAyA aMshitvAya chAsmAn shAsti| 11 shAstishcha varttamAnasamaye kenApi nAnandajanikA kintu shokajanikaiva manyate tathApi ye tayA vinIyante tebhyaH

sA pashchAt shAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti| 12 ataeva yUyaM shithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni cha sabalAni kurudhvaM| 13 yathA cha durbbalasya sandhisthAnaM na bhajyeta svasthaM tiShThet tathA svacharaNArthaM saralaM mArgaM nirmmAta| 14 apara ncha sarvvaiH sArtham ekyabhAvaM yachcha vinA parameshvarasya darshanaM kenApi na lapsyate tat pavitratvaM cheShTadhvaM| 15 yathA kashchid IshvarasyAnugrahAt na patet, yathA cha tiktatAyA mUlaM praruhya bAdhAjanakaM na bhavet tena cha bahavo. apavitrA na bhaveyuH, 16 yathA cha kashchit lampaTo vA ekakR^itva AhArarthaM svIyajyeShThAdhikAravikretA ya eShaustadvad adharmmAchArI na bhavet tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata| 17 yataH sa eShauH pashchAd AshIrvvAdAdhikArI bhavitum ichChannapi nAnugR^ihIta iti yUyaM jAnItha, sa chAshrupAtena matyantaraM prArthayamAno. api tadupAyaM na lebhe| 18 apara ncha spR^ishyaH parvvataH prajvalito vahniH kR^iShNAvarNo megho. andhakAro jha nbhsha tUrIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM shabdashcha naiteShAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH| 19 taM shabdaM shrutvA shrotArastAdR^ishaM sambhAShaNaM yat puna rna jAyate tat prArthitavantaH| 20 yataH pashurapi yadi dharAdharaM spR^ishati tarhi sa pAShANAghAtai rhantavya ityAdeshaM soDhuM te nAshaknuvan| 21 tachcha darshanam evaM bhayAnakaM yat mUsasoktaM bhItastrAsayuktashchAsmIti| 22 kintu sIyonparvvato. amareshvarasya nagaraM svargasthayirUshAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH 23 svarge likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitishcha sarvveShAM vichArAdhipatirIshvaraH siddhIkR^itadhArmmikAnAm AtmAno 24 nUtananiyamasya madhyastho yIshuH, aparaM hAbilo raktAt shreyaH prachArakaM prokShaNasya rakta nchaiteShAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH| 25 sAvadhAnA bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yato hetoH pR^ithivIsthitaH sa vaktA yairavaj nAtastai ryadi rakShA nAprApi tarhi svargIyavaktuH parA NmukhIbhUyAsmAbhiH kathaM rakShA prApsyate? 26 tadA tasya ravAt pR^ithivI kampitA kintvidAnIM tenedaM pratij nAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarekakR^itvaH pR^ithivIM kampayiShyAmi kevalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayiShyAmi|" 27 sa ekakR^itvaH shabdo nishchalaviShayANAM sthitaye nirmmitAnAmiva cha nchalavastUnAM sthAnAntarIkaraNaM prakAshayati| 28 ataeva nishchalarAjyaprAptairasmAbhiH so. anugraha Alambitavyo yena vayaM sAdaraM sabhaya ncha tuShTijanakarUpeNeshvaraM sevituM shaknuyAma| 29 yato. asmAkam IshvaraH saMhArako vahniH|

13 bhrAtR^iShu prema tiShThatu| atithisevA yuShmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM 2 yatastayA prachChannarUpeNa divyadUtAH keShA nchid atithayo. abhavan| 3 bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkhinashcha dehavAsibhiriva yuShmAbhiH smaryyantAM| 4 vivAhaH sarvveShAM samIpe sammAnitavyastadIyashayyA cha shuchiH kintu veshyAgAminaH pAradArikAshcheshvareNa daNDayiShyante| 5 yUyam AchAre nirlobhA bhavata vidyamAnaviShaye santuShyata cha yasmAd Ishvara evedaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakShyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi|" 6 ataeva vayam utsAhenedaM kathayituM shaknumaH, "matpakShe paramesho. asti na bheShyAmi kadAchana| yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH pArayiShyati||" 7 yuShmAkaM ye nAyakA yuShmabhyam Ishvarasya vAkyaM kathitavantaste yuShmAbhiH smaryyantAM teShAm AchArasya pariNAmam Alochya yuShmAbhisteShAM vishvAso. anukriyatAM| 8 yIshuH khrIShTaH shvo. adya sadA cha sa evAste| (aiōn g165) 9 yUyaM nAnAvidhanUtanashikShAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM yato. anugraheNAntaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM kShemaM na cha khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAchAriNastai rnopakR^itAH| 10 ye daShyasya sevAM kurvvanti te yasyA dravyabhojanasyAnadhikAriNastAdR^ishI yaj navedirasmAkam Aste| 11 yato yeShAM pashUnAM shoNitaM pApanAshAya mahAyAjakena mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaraM nIyate teShAM sharIrANi shibirAd bahi rdahyante| 12 tasmAd yIshurapi yat svarudhireNa prajAH pavitrIkuryyAt tadarthaM nagarAdvArasya bahi rmR^itiM bhuktavAn| 13 ato hetorasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH shibirAd

bahistasya samIpaM gantavyaM| **14** yato. atrAsmAkaM sthAyi nagaraM na vidyate kintu bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiranviShyate| **15** ataeva yIshunAsmAbhi rnityaM prashaMsArUpo balirarthatastasya nAmA NgIkurvvatAm oShThAdharANAM phalam IshvarAya dAtavyaM| **16** apara ncha paropakAro dAna ncha yuShmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastAdR^ishaM balidAnam IshvarAya rochate| **17** yUyaM svanAyakAnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo vashyAshcha bhavata yato yairupanidhiH pratidAtavyastAdR^ishA lokA iva te yuShmadIyAtmanAM rakShaNArthaM jAgrati, ataste yathA sAnandAstat kuryyu rna cha sArttasvarA atra yatadhvaM yatasteShAm Arttasvaro yuShmAkam iShTajanako na bhavet| **18** apara ncha yUyam asmannimittiM prArthanAM kuruta yato vayam uttamamanovishiShTAH sarvvatra sadAchAraM karttum ichChukAshcha bhavAma iti nishchitaM jAnImaH| **19** visheShato. ahaM yathA tvarayA yuShmabhyaM puna rdIye tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuShmAn adhikaM vinaye| **20** anantaniyamasya rudhireNa vishiShTo mahAn meShapAlako yena mR^itagaNamadhyAt punarAnAyi sa shAntidAyaka Ishvaro **(aiōnios g166)** **21** nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi yuShmAn siddhAn karotu, tasya dR^iShTau cha yadyat tuShTijanakaM tadeva yuShmAkaM madhye yIshunA khrIShTena sAdhayatu| tasmai mahimA sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amen| **(aiōn g165)** **22** he bhrAtaraH, vinaye. ahaM yUyam idam upadeshavAkyaM sahadhvaM yato. ahaM saMkShepeNa yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| **23** asmAkaM bhrAtA tImathiyo mukto. abhavad iti jAnIta, sa cha yadi tvarayA samAgachChati tarhi tena sArddhaMm ahaM yuShmAn sAkShAt kariShyAmi| **24** yuShmAkaM sarvvAn nAyakAn pavitralokAMshcha namaskuruta| aparam itAliyAdeshIyAnAM namaskAraM j nAsyatha| **25** anugraho yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

yAkUbaH

1 Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya cha dAso yAkUb vikIrNIbhUtAn dvAdashaM vaMshAn prati namaskR^itya patraM likhati| **2** he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahuvidhaparIkShAShu nipatata tadA tat pUrNAnandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM| **3** yato yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya parIkShitatvena dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha| **4** tachcha dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tena yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNAshcha bhaviShyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvashcha yuShmAkaM na bhaviShyati| **5** yuShmAkaM kasyApi j nAnAbhAvo yadi bhavet tarhi ya IshvaraH saralabhAvena tiraskAra ncha vinA sarvvebhyo dadAti tataH sa yAchatAM tatastasmai dAyiShyate| **6** kintu sa niHsandehaH san vishvAsena yAchatAM yataH sandigdho mAnavo vAyunA chAlitasyotplavamAnasya cha samudratara Ngasya sadR^isho bhavati| **7** tAdR^isho mAnavaH prabhoH ki nchit prApsyatIti na manyatAM| **8** dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiShu cha nchalo bhavati| **9** yo bhrAtA namraH sa nijonnatyA shlAghatAM| **10** yashcha dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA shlAghatAMyataH sa tR^iNapuShpavat kShayaM gamiShyati| **11** yataH satApena sUryyeNoditya tR^iNaM shoShyate tatpuShpa ncha bhrashyati tena tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM nashyati tadvad dhaniloko. api svIyamUDhatayA mlAsyati| **12** yo janaH parIkShAM sahate sa eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkShitatvaM prApya sa prabhunA svapremakAribhyaH pratij nAtaM jIvanamukuTaM lapsyate| **13** Ishvaro mAM parIkShata iti parIkShAsamaye ko. api na vadatu yataH pApAyeshvarasya parIkShA na bhavati sa cha kamapi na parIkShate| **14** kintu yaH kashchit svIyamanovA nChayAkR^iShyate lobhyate cha tasyaiva parIkShA bhavati| **15** tasmAt sA manovA nChA sagarbhA bhUtvA duShkR^itiM prasUte duShkR^itishcha pariNAmaM gatvA mR^ityuM janayati| **16** he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata| **17** yat ki nchid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNo varashcha tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthato yasmin dashAntaraM parivarttanajAtachChAyA vA nAsti tasmAd dIptyAkarAt pituravarohati| **18** tasya sR^iShTavastUnAM madhye vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM sa svechChAtaH satyamatasya vAkyenAsmAn janayAmAsa| **19** ataeva he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuShmAkam ekaiko janaH shravaNe tvaritaH kathane dhIraH krodhe. api dhIro bhavatu| **20** yato mAnavasya krodha IshvarIyadharmmaM na sAdhayati| **21** ato heto ryUyaM sarvvAm ashuchikriyAM duShTatAbAhulya ncha nikShipya yuShmanmanasAM paritrANe samarthaM ropitaM vAkyaM namrabhAvena gR^ihlIta| **22** apara ncha yUyaM kevalam Atmava nchayitAro vAkyasya shrotAro na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakAriNo bhavata| **23** yato yaH kashchid vAkyasya karmmakArI na bhUtvA kevalaM tasya shrotA bhavati sa darpaNe svIyashArIrikavadanaM nirIkShamANasya manujasya sadR^ishaH| **24** AtmAkAre dR^iShTe sa prasthAya kIdR^isha AsIt tat tatkShaNAd vismarati| **25** kintu yaH kashchit natvA mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAm Alokya tiShThati sa vismR^itiyuktaH shrotA na bhUtvA karmmakarttaiva san svakAryye dhanyo bhaviShyati| **26** anAyattarasanaH san yaH kashchit svamano va nchayitvA svaM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudhA bhavati| **27** kleshakAle pitR^ihInAnAM vidhavAnA ncha yad avekShaNaM saMsArAchcha niShkala Nkena yad AtmarakShaNaM tadeva piturIshvarasya sAkShAt shuchi rnirmmalA cha bhaktiH|

2 he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyam asmAkaM tejasvinaH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dharmmaM mukhApekShayA na dhArayata| **2** yato yuShmAkaM sabhAyAM svarNA NgurIyakayukte bhrAjiShNuparichChade puruShe praviShTe malinavastre kasmiMshchid daridre. api praviShTe **3** yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjiShNuparichChadavasAnaM janaM nirIkShya vadeta bhavAn atrottamasthAna upavishatviti ki ncha taM daridraM yadi vadeta tvam amusmin sthAne tiShTha yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavisheti, **4** tarhi manaHsu visheShya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvichArakA na bhavatha? **5** he mama priyabhrAtaraH, shR^iNuta, saMsAre ye daridrAstAn Ishvaro vishvAsena dhaninaH svapremakAribhyashcha pratishrutasya rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH

karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu daridro yuShmAbhiravaj nAyate| 6 dhanavanta eva kiM yuShmAn nopadravanti balAchcha vichArAsanAnAM samIpaM na nayanti? 7 yuShmadupari parikIrttitaM paramaM nAma kiM taireva na nindyate? 8 ki ncha tvaM svasamIpavAsini svAtmavat prIyasva, etachChAstrIyavachanAnusArato yadi yUyaM rAjakIyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha| 9 yadi cha mukhApekShAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acharatha vyavasthayA chAj nAla Nghina iva dUShyadhve| 10 yato yaH kashchit kR^itsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyekasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvveShAm aparAdhI bhavati| 11 yato hetostvaM paradArAn mA gachCheti yaH kathitavAn sa eva narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karoShi tarhi vyavasthAla NghI bhavasi| 12 mukte rvyavasthAto yeShAM vichAreNa bhavitavyaM tAdR^ishA lokA iva yUyaM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta cha| 13 yo dayAM nAcharati tasya vichAro nirddayena kAriShyate, kintu dayA vichAram abhibhaviShyati| 14 he mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayo. astIti yaH kathayati tasya karmmANi yadi na vidyanta tarhi tena kiM phalaM? tena pratyayena kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM shaknoti? 15 keShuchid bhrAtR^iShu bhaginIShu vA vasanahIneShu prAtyahikAhArahIneShu cha satsu yuShmAkaM ko. api tebhyaH sharIrArthaM prayojanIyAni dravyANi na datvA yadi tAn vadet, 16 yUyaM sakushalaM gatvoShNagAtrA bhavata tR^ipyata cheti tarhyetena kiM phalaM? 17 tadvat pratyayo yadi karmmabhi ryukto na bhavet tarhyekAkitvAt mR^ita evAste| 18 ki ncha kashchid idaM vadiShyati tava pratyayo vidyate mama cha karmmANi vidyante, tvaM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAM darshaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darshayiShyAmi| 19 eka Ishvaro. astIti tvaM pratyeShi| bhadraM karoShi| bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampante cha| 20 kintu he nirbbodhamAnava, karmmahInaH pratyayo mR^ita evAstyetad avagantuM kim ichChasi? 21 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSho ya ibrAhIm svaputram ishAkaM yaj navedyAm utsR^iShTavAn sa kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkR^itaH? 22 pratyaye tasya karmmaNAM sahakAriNi jAte karmmabhiH pratyayaH siddho. abhavat tat kiM pashyasi? 23 ittha nchedaM shAstrIyavachanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm parameshvare vishvasitavAn tachcha tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cheshvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn| 24 pashyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyate na chaikAkinA pratyayena| 25 tadvad yA rAhabnAmikA vArA NganA chArAn anugR^ihyApareNa mArgeNa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkR^itA? 26 ataevAtmahIno deho yathA mR^ito. asti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayo. api mR^ito. asti|

3 he mama bhrAtaraH, shikShakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNDo lapsyata iti j nAtvA yUyam aneke shikShakA mA bhavata| 2 yataH sarvve vayaM bahuviShayeShu skhalAmaH, yaH kashchid vAkye na skhalati sa siddhapuruShaH kR^itsnaM vashIkarttuM samarthashchAsti| 3 pashyata vayam ashvAn vashIkarttuM teShAM vaktreShu khalInAn nidhAya teShAM kR^itsnaM sharIram anuvarttayAmaH| 4 pashyata ye potA atIva bR^ihadAkArAH prachaNDavAtaishcha chAlitAste. api karNadhArasya mano. abhimatAd atikShudreNa karNena vA nChitaM sthAnaM pratyanuvarttante| 5 tadvad rasanApi kShudratarA NgaM santI darpavAkyAni bhAShate| pashya kIdR^i NmahAraNyaM dahyate. alpena vahninA| 6 rasanApi bhaved vahniradharmmarUpapiShTape| asmada NgeShu rasanA tAdR^ishaM santiShThati sA kR^itsnaM dehaM kala Nkayati sR^iShTirathasya chakraM prajvalayati narakAnalena jvalati cha| (Geenna g1067) 7 pashupakShyurogajalacharANAM sarvveShAM svabhAvo damayituM shakyate mAnuShikasvabhAvena damayA nchakre cha| 8 kintu mAnavAnAM kenApi jihvA damayituM na shakyate sA na nivAryyam aniShTaM halAhalaviSheNa pUrNA cha| 9 tayA vayaM pitaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cheshvarasya sAdR^ishye sR^iShTAn mAnavAn shapAmaH| 10 ekasmAd vadanAd dhanyavAdashApau nirgachChataH| he mama bhrAtaraH, etAdR^ishaM na karttavyaM| 11 prasravaNaH kim ekasmAt ChidrAt miShTaM tikta ncha

toyaM nirgamayati? 12 he mama bhrAtaraH, uDumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkShAlatA vA kim uDumbaraphalAni phalituM shaknoti? tadvad ekaH prasravaNo lavaNamiShTe toye nirgamayituM na shaknoti| 13 yuShmAkaM madhye j nAnI subodhashcha ka Aste? tasya karmmANi j nAnamUlakamR^idutAyuktAnIti sadAchArAt sa pramANayatu| 14 kintu yuShmadantaHkaraNamadhye yadi tikterShyA vivAdechchA cha vidyate tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na shlAghadhvaM nachAnR^itaM kathayata| 15 tAdR^ishaM j nAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM sharIri bhautika ncha| 16 yato hetorIrShyA vivAdechchA cha yatra vedyete tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duShkR^ita ncha vidyate| 17 kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat j nAnaM tat prathamaM shuchi tataH paraM shAntaM kShAntam AshusandheyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM niShkapaTa ncha bhavati| 18 shAntyAchAribhiH shAntyA dharmmaphalaM ropyate|

4 yuShmAkaM madhye samarA raNashcha kuta utpadyante? yuShmada NgashibirAshritAbhyaH sukhechchAbhyaH kiM notpadyante? 2 yUyaM vA nChatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm IrShyA ncha kurutha kintu kR^itArthA bhavituM na shaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha cha kintvaprAptAstiShThatha, yato hetoH prArthanAM na kurutha| 3 yUyaM prArthayadhve kintu na labhadhve yato hetoH svasukhabhogeShu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhve| 4 he vyabhichAriNo vyabhichAriNyashcha, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Ishvarasya shAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ata eva yaH kashchit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaShati sa eveshvarasya shatru rbhavati| 5 yUyaM kiM manyadhve? shAstrasya vAkyaM kiM phalahInaM bhavet? asmadantarvAsI ya AtmA sa vA kim IrShyArthaM prema karoti? 6 tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAste yathA, AtmAbhimAnalokAnAM vipakSho bhavatIshvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dIyate varaH|| 7 ataeva yUyam Ishvarasya vashyA bhavata shayatAnaM saMrundha tena sa yuShmattaH palAyiShyate| 8 Ishvarasya samIpavarttino bhavata tena sa yuShmAkaM samIpavarttI bhaviShyati| he pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariShkurudhvaM| he dvimanolokAH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNAni shuchIni kurudhvaM| 9 yUyam udvijadhvaM shochata vilapata cha, yuShmAkaM hAsaH shokAya, Anandashcha kAtaratAyai parivarttetAM| 10 prabhoH samakShaM namrA bhavata tasmAt sa yuShmAn uchchIkariShyati| 11 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM parasparaM mA dUShayata| yaH kashchid bhrAtaraM dUShayati bhrAtu rvichAra ncha karoti sa vyavasthAM dUShayati vyavasthAyAshcha vichAraM karoti| tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vichAraM karoShi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vichArayitA bhavasi| 12 advitIyo vyavasthApako vichArayitA cha sa evAste yo rakShituM nAshayitu ncha pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vichAraM karoShi? 13 adya shvo vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA tatra varShamekaM yApayanto vANijyaM kariShyAmaH lAbhaM prApsyAmashcheti kathAM bhAShamANA yUyam idAnIM shR^iNuta| 14 shvaH kiM ghaTiShyate tad yUyaM na jAnItha yato jIvanaM vo bhavet kIdR^ik tattu bAShpasvarUpakaM, kShaNamAtraM bhaved dR^ishyaM lupyate cha tataH paraM| 15 tadanuktvA yuShmAkam idaM kathanIyaM prabhorichchAto vayaM yadi jIvAmastarhyetat karmma tat karmma vA kariShyAma iti| 16 kintvidAnIM yUyaM garvvavAkyaiH shlAghanaM kurudhve tAdR^ishaM sarvvaM shlAghanaM kutsitameva| 17 ato yaH kashchit satkarmma karttaM viditvA tanna karoti tasya pApaM jAyate|

5 he dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM shR^iNuta yuShmAbhirAgamiShyatkleshahetoH krandyatAM vilapyatA ncha| 2 yuShmAkaM draviNaM jIrNaM kITabhuktAH suchelakAH| 3 kanakaM rajata nchApi vikR^itiM pragamiShyati, tatkala Nkashcha yuShmAkaM pApaM pramANayiShyati, hutAshavachcha yuShmAkaM pishitaM khAdayiShyati| ittham antimaghasreShu yuShmAbhiH sa nchitaM dhanaM| 4 pashyata yaiH kR^iShIvalai ryuShmAkaM shasyAni ChinnAni tebhyo yuShmAbhi ryad vetanaM ChinnaM tad uchchai rdhvaniM karoti teShAM shasyachchedakAnAm

ArttarAvaH senApateH parameshvarasya karNakuharaM praviShTaH| 5 yUyaM pR^ithivyAM sukhabhogaM kAmukatA nchAritavantaH, mahAbhojasya dina iva nijAntaHkaraNAni paritarpitavantashcha| 6 apara ncha yuShmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNDAj nA hatyA chAkAri tathApi sa yuShmAn na pratiruddhavAn| 7 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhorAgamanaM yAvad dhairyyamAlambadhvaM| pashyata kR^iShivalo bhUme rbahumUlyaM phalaM pratIkShamANo yAvat prathamam antima ncha vR^iShTijalaM na prApnoti tAvad dhairyyam Alambate| 8 yUyamapi dhairyyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNAni sthirIkuruta, yataH prabhorupasthitiH samIpavarttinyabhavat| 9 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad daNDyA na bhaveta tadarthaM parasparaM na glAyata, pashyata vichArayitA dvArasamIpe tiShThati| 10 he mama bhrAtaraH, ye bhaviShyadvAdinaH prabho rnAmnA bhAShitavantastAn yUyaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyyasya cha dR^iShTAntAn jAnIta| 11 pashyata dhairyyashIlA asmAbhi rdhanyA uchyante| AyUbo dhairyyaM yuShmAbhirashrAvi prabhoH pariNAmashchAdarshi yataH prabhu rbahukR^ipaH sakaruNashchAsti| 12 he bhrAtaraH visheShata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA pR^ithivyA vAnyavastuno nAma gR^ihItvA yuShmAbhiH ko. api shapatho na kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNDyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuShmAkaM tathaiva tannahi chetivAkyaM yatheShTaM bhavatu| 13 yuShmAkaM kashchid duHkhI bhavati? sa prArthanAM karotu| kashchid vAnandito bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu| 14 yuShmAkaM kashchit pIDito. asti? sa samiteH prAchInAn AhvAtu te cha pabho rnAmnA taM tailenAbhiShichya tasya kR^ite prArthanAM kurvvantu| 15 tasmAd vishvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa rogI rakShAM yAsyati prabhushcha tam utthApayiShyati yadi cha kR^itapApo bhavet tarhi sa taM kShamiShyate| 16 yUyaM parasparam aparAdhAn a NgIkurudhvam ArogyaprAptyartha nchaikajano. anyasya kR^ite prArthanAM karotu dhArmmikasya sayatnA prArthanA bahushaktivishiShTA bhavati| 17 ya eliyo vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhogI marttya AsIt sa prArthanayAnAvR^iShTiM yAchitavAn tena deshe sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vR^iShTi rna babhUva| 18 pashchAt tena punaH prArthanAyAM kR^itAyAm AkAshastoyAnyavarShIt pR^ithivI cha svaphalAni prArohayat| 19 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kasmiMshchit satyamatAd bhraShTe yadi kashchit taM parAvarttayati 20 tarhi yo janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mR^ityuta uddhariShyati bahupApAnyAvariShyati cheti jAnAtu|

1 pitaraH

1 panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AshiyA-bithuniyAdesheShu pravAsino ye vikIrNalokAH 2
piturIshvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanena yIshukhrIShTasyAj nAgrahaNAya
shoNitaprokShaNAya chAbhiruchitAstAn prati yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH pitaraH patraM
likhati| yuShmAn prati bAhulyena shAntiranugrahashcha bhUyAstAM| 3 asmAkaM
prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAta Ishvaro dhanyaH, yataH sa svakIyabahukR^ipAto
mR^itagaNamadhyAd yIshukhrIShTasyotthAnena jIvanapratyAshArtham arthato 4
.akShayaniShkala NkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna rjanayAmAsa| sA
sampattiH svarge. asmAkaM kR^ite sa nchitA tiShThati, 5 yUya ncheshvarasya
shaktitaH sheShakAle prakAshyaparitrANArthaM vishvAsena rakShyadhve| 6 tasmAd
yUyaM yadyapyAnandena praphullA bhavatha tathAPi sAmprataM prayojanahetoH
kiyatkAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparIkShAbhiH klishyadhve| 7 yato vahninA yasya parIkShA
bhavati tasmAt nashvarasuvarNAdapi bahumUlyaM yuShmAkaM vishvAsarUpaM yat
parIkShitaM svarNaM tena yIshukhrIShTasyAgamanasamaye prashaMsAyAH samAdarasya
gauravasya cha yogyatA prAptavyA| 8 yUyaM taM khrIShTam adR^iShTvApi tasmin
prIyadhve sAmprataM taM na pashyanto. api tasmin vishvasanto. anirvvachanIyena
prabhAvayuktena chAnandena praphullA bhavatha, 9 svavishvAsasya pariNAmarUpam
AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhve cha| 10 yuShmAsu yo. anugraho varttate tadviShaye
ya IshvarIyavAkyaM kathitavantaste bhaviShyadvAdinastasya paritrANasyAnveShaNam
anusandhAna ncha kR^itavantaH| 11 visheShatasteShAmantarvvAsI yaH khrIShTasyAtmA
khrIShTe varttiShyamANAni duHkhAni tadanugAmiprabhAva ncha pUrvvaM prAkAshayat tena
kaH kIdR^isho vA samayo niradishyataitasyAnusandhAnaM kR^itavantaH| 12 tatastai rviShayaiste
yanna svAn kintvasmAn upakurvvantyetat teShAM nikaTe prAkAshyata| yAMshcha tAn viShayAn
divyadUtA apyavanatashiraso nirIkShitum abhilaShanti te viShayAH sAmprataM svargAt
preShitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuShmatsamIpe susaMvAdaprachArayitR^ibhiH
prAkAshyanta| 13 ataeva yUyaM manaHkaTibandhanaM kR^itvA prabuddhAH santo
yIshukhrIShTasya prakAshasamaye yuShmAsu varttiShyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM
pratyAshAM kuruta| 14 aparaM pUrvvIyAj nAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilAShANAM yogyam
AchAraM na kurvvanto yuShmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitro. asti 15 yUyamapyAj nAgrAhisantAnA
iva sarvvasmin AchAre tAdR^ik pavitrA bhavata| 16 yato likhitam Aste, yUyaM pavitrAstiShThata
yasmAdahaM pavitraH| 17 apara ncha yo vinApakShapAtam ekaikamAnuShasya karmmAnusArAd
vichAraM karoti sa yadi yuShmAbhistAta AkhyAyate tarhi svapravAsasya kAlo yuShmAbhi
rbhItyA yApyatAM| 18 yUyaM nirarthakAt paitR^ikAchArAt kShayaNIyai rUpyasuvarNAdibhi
rmuktiM na prApya 19 niShkala NkanirmmalameShashAvakasyeva khrIShTasya bahumUlyena
rudhireNa muktiM prAptavanta iti jAnItha| 20 sa jagato bhittimUlasthApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH
kintu charamadineShu yuShmadarthaM prakAshito. abhavat| 21 yatastenaiva mR^itagaNAt
tasyotthApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cheshvare vishvasitha tasmAd Ishvare yuShmAkaM
vishvAsaH pratyAshA chAste| 22 yUyam AtmanA satyamatasyAj nAgrahaNadvArA niShkapaTAya
bhrAtR^ipremne pAvitamanaso bhUtvA nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparaM gADhaM prema
kuruta| 23 yasmAd yUyaM kShayaNIyavIryyAt nahi kintvakShayaNIyavIryyAd Ishvarasya
jIvanadAyakena nityasthAyinA vAkyena punarjanma gR^ihItavantaH| (aiōn g165) 24 sarvvaprANI
tR^iNaistulyastattejastR^iNapuShpavat| tR^iNAni parishuShyati puShpANi nipatanti cha|
25 kintu vAkyaM pareshasyAnantakAlaM vitiShThate| tadeva cha vAkyaM susaMvAdena
yuShmAkam antike prakAshitaM| (aiōn g165)

2 sarvvAn dveShAn sarvvAMshcha ChalAn kApaTyAnIrShyAH samastaglAnikathAshcha dUrIkR^itya 2 yuShmAbhiH paritrANAya vR^iddhiprAptyarthaM navajAtashishubhiriva prakR^itaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM| 3 yataH prabhu rmadhura etasyAsvAdaM yUyaM prAptavantaH| 4 aparaM mAnuShairavaj nAtasya kintvIshvareNAbhiruchitasya bahumUlyasya jIvatprastarasyeva tasya prabhoH sannidhim AgatA 5 yUyamapi jIvatprastarA iva nichIyamAnA AtmikamandiraM khrIShTena yIshunA cheshvaratoShakANAm AtmikabalInAM dAnArthaM pavitro yAjakavargo bhavatha| 6 yataH shAstre likhitamAste, yathA, pashya pAShANa eko. asti sIyoni sthApito mayA| mukhyakoNasya yogyaH sa vR^itashchAtIva mUlyavAn| yo jano vishvaset tasmin sa lajjAM na gamiShyati| 7 vishvAsinAM yuShmAkameva samIpe sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavishvAsinAM kR^ite nichetR^ibhiravaj nAtaH sa pAShANaH koNasya bhittimUlaM bhUtvA bAdhAjanakaH pAShANaH skhalanakArakashcha shailo jAtaH| 8 te chAvishvAsAd vAkyena skhalanti skhalane cha niyuktAH santi| 9 kintu yUyaM yenAndhakAramadhyAt svakIyAshcharyyadIptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNAn prakAshayitum abhiruchito vaMsho rAjakIyo yAjakavargaH pavitrA jAtiradhikarttavyAH prajAshcha jAtAH| 10 pUrvvaM yUyaM tasya prajA nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Ishvarasya prajA Adhve| pUrvvam ananukampitA abhavata kintvidAnIm anukampitA Adhve| 11 he priyatamAH, yUyaM pravAsino videshinashcha lokA iva manasaH prAtikUlyena yodhibhyaH shArIrikasukhAbhilAShebhyo nivarttadhvam ityahaM vinaye| 12 devapUjakAnAM madhye yuShmAkam AchAra evam uttamo bhavatu yathA te yuShmAn duShkarmmakArilokAniva puna rna nindantaH kR^ipAdR^iShTidine svachakShurgocharIyasatkriyAbhya Ishvarasya prashaMsAM kuryyuH| 13 tato heto ryUyaM prabhoranurodhAt mAnavasR^iShTAnAM kartR^itvapadAnAM vashIbhavata visheShato bhUpAlasya yataH sa shreShThaH, 14 deshAdhyakShANA ncha yataste duShkarmmakAriNAM daNDadAnArthaM satkarmmakAriNAM prashaMsArtha ncha tena preritAH| 15 itthaM nirbbodhamAnuShANAm aj nAnatvaM yat sadAchAribhi ryuShmAbhi rniruttarIkriyate tad IshvarasyAbhimataM| 16 yUyaM svAdhInA ivAcharata tathApi duShTatAyA veShasvarUpAM svAdhInatAM dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIshvarasya dAsA iva| 17 sarvvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtR^ivarge prIyadhvam IshvarAd bibhIta bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM| 18 he dAsAH yUyaM sampUrNAdareNa prabhUnAM vashyA bhavata kevalaM bhadrANAM dayAlUnA ncha nahi kintvanR^ijUnAmapi| 19 yato. anyAyena duHkhabhogakAla IshvarachintayA yat kleshasahanaM tadeva priyaM| 20 pApaM kR^itvA yuShmAkaM chapeTAghAtasahanena kA prashaMsA? kintu sadAchAraM kR^itvA yuShmAkaM yad duHkhasahanaM tadeveshvarasya priyaM| 21 tadarthameva yUyam AhUtA yataH khrIShTo. api yuShmannimittaM duHkhaM bhuktvA yUyaM yat tasya padachihnai rvrajeta tadarthaM dR^iShTAntamekaM darshitavAn| 22 sa kimapi pApaM na kR^itavAn tasya vadane kApi Chalasya kathA nAsIt| 23 nindito. api san sa pratinindAM na kR^itavAn duHkhaM sahamAno. api na bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavichArayituH samIpe svaM samarpitavAn| 24 vayaM yat pApebhyo nivR^itya dharmmArthaM jIvAmastadarthaM sa svasharIreNAsmAkaM pApAni krusha UDhavAn tasya prahArai ryUyaM svasthA abhavata| 25 yataH pUrvvaM yUyaM bhramaNakArimeShA ivAdhvaM kintvadhunA yuShmAkam AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakShasya cha samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH|

3 he yoShitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vashyA bhavata tathA sati yadi kechid vAkye vishvAsino na santi tarhi 2 te vinAvAkyaM yoShitAm AchAreNArthatasteShAM pratyakSheNa yuShmAkaM sabhayasatItvAchAreNAkraShTuM shakShyante| 3 aparaM kesharachanayA svarNAla NkAradhAraNona parichChadaparidhAnena vA yuShmAkaM vAhyabhUShA na bhavatu, 4 kintvIshvarasya sAkShAd bahumUlyakShamAshAntibhAvAkShayaratnena yukto gupta AntarikamAnava eva| 5 yataH pUrvvakAle yAH pavitrastriya Ishvare pratyAshAmakurvvan tA api tAdR^ishImeva bhUShAM dhArayantyo nijasvAminAM vashyA abhavan| 6 tathaiva

1 pitaraH

sArA ibrAhImo vashyA satI taM patimAkhyAtavatI yUya ncha yadi sadAchAriNyo bhavatha vyAkulatayA cha bhItA na bhavatha tarhi tasyAH kanyA Adhve| 7 he puruShAH, yUyaM j nAnato durbbalatarabhAjanairiva yoShidbhiH sahavAsaM kuruta, ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginIbhyatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata cha na ched yuShmAkaM prArthanAnAM bAdhA janiShyate| 8 visheShato yUyaM sarvva ekamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhitA bhrAtR^ipramiNaH kR^ipAvantaH prItibhAvAshcha bhavata| 9 aniShTasya parishodhenAniShTaM nindAyA vA parishodhena nindAM na kurvvanta AshiShaM datta yato yUyam AshiradhikAriNo bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnItha| 10 apara ncha, jIvane prIyamANo yaH sudinAni didR^ikShate| pApAt jihvAM mR^iShAvAkyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayet| 11 sa tyajed duShTatAmargaM satkriyA ncha samAcharet| mR^igayANashcha shAntiM sa nityamevAnudhAvatu| 12 lochane parameshasyonmIlite dhArmmikAn prati| prArthanAyAH kR^ite teShAH tachchrotre sugame sadA| krodhAsya ncha pareshasya kadAchAriShu varttate| 13 aparaM yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAmino bhavatha tarhi ko yuShmAn hiMsiShyate? 14 yadi cha dharmmArthaM klishyadhvaM tarhi dhanyA bhaviShyatha| teShAm Asha NkayA yUyaM na bibhIta na vi Nkta vA| 15 manobhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumIshvaraM| apara ncha yuShmAkam AntarikapratyAshAyAstattvaM yaH kashchit pR^ichchati tasmai shAntibhItibhyAm uttaraM dAtuM sadA susajjA bhavata| 16 ye cha khrIShTadharmme yuShmAkaM sadAchAraM dUShayanti te duShkarmmakAriNAmiva yuShmAkam apavAdena yat lajjitA bhaveyustadarthaM yuShmAkam uttamaH saMvedo bhavatu| 17 IshvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuShmAbhiH kleshaH soDhavyastarhi sadAchAribhiH kleshasahanaM varaM na cha kadAchAribhiH| 18 yasmAd Ishvarasya sannidhim asmAn Anetum adhArmmikANAM vinimayena dhArmmikaH khrIShTo. apyekakR^itvaH pApAnAM daNDaM bhuktavAn, sa cha sharIrasambandhe mAritaH kintvAtmanaH sambandhe puna rjIvito. abhavat| 19 tatsambandhe cha sa yAtrAM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpe vAkyaM ghoShitavAn| 20 purA nohasya samaye yAvat poto niramIyata tAvad Ishvarasya dIrghasahiShNutA yadA vyalambata tadA te. anAj nAgrAhiNo. abhavan| tena potonAlpe. arthAd aShTAveva prANinastoyam uttIrNAH| 21 tannidarshana nchAvagAhanaM (arthataH shArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgaH sa nahi kintvIshvarAyottamasaMvedasya yA prataj nA saiva) yIshukhrIShTasya punarutthAnenedAnIm asmAn uttArayati, 22 yataH sa svargaM gatveshvarasya dakShiNe vidyate svargIyadUtAH shAsakA balAni cha tasya vashIbhUtA abhavan|

4 asmAkaM vinimayena khrIShTaH sharIrasambandhe daNDaM bhuktavAn ato hetoH sharIrasambandhe yo daNDaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta 2 itibhAvena yUyamapi susajjIbhUya dehavAsasyAvashiShTaM samayaM punarmAnavAnAm ichchAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIshvarasyechchAsAdhanArthaM yApayata| 3 AyuSho yaH samayo vyatItastasmin yuShmAbhi ryad devapUjakAnAm ichchAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilAShamadyapAnara NgarasamattatAghR^iNArhadevapUjAcharaNa nchAkAri tena bAhulyaM| 4 yUyaM taiH saha tasmin sarvvanAshapa Nke majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanenAshcharyyaM vij nAya te yuShmAn nindanti| 5 kintu yo jIvatAM mR^itAnA ncha vichAraM karttum udyato. asti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyiShyate| 6 yato heto rye mR^itAsteShAM yat mAnavoddeshyaH shArIrikavichAraH kintvIshvaroddeshyam AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM teShAmapi sannidhau susamAchAraH prakAshito. abhavat| 7 sarvveShAm antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyaM subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratashcha bhavata| 8 visheShataH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM premnaivAchchAdayiShyate| 9 kAtaroktiM vinA parasparam AtithyaM kR^iruta| 10 yena yo varo labdhastenaiva sa param upakarotR^i, itthaM yUyam Ishvarasya bahuvidhaprasAdasyottamA bhANDAgArAdhipA bhavata| 11 yo vAkyaM kathayati sa Ishvarasya vAkyamiva kathayatu yashcha param upakaroti sa IshvaradattasAmarthyAdivopakarotu| sarvvaviShaye yIshukhrIShTeneshvarasya gauravaM prakAshyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM

parAkramashcha sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amena| (aiōn g165) 12 he priyatamAH, yuShmAkaM parIkShArthaM yastApo yuShmAsu varttate tam asambhavaghaTitaM matvA nAshcharyyaM jAnIta, 13 kintu khrIShTena kleshAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata tena tasya pratApaprakAshe. apyAnanandena praphullA bhaviShyatha| 14 yadi khrIShTasya nAmahetunA yuShmAkaM nindA bhavati tarhi yUyaM dhanyA yato gauravadAyaka IshvarasyAtmA yuShmAsvadhitiShThati teShAM madhye sa nindyate kintu yuShmanmadhye prashaMsyate| 15 kintu yuShmAkaM ko. api hantA vA chairo vA duShkarmmakR^id vA parAdhikAracharchchaka iva daNDaM na bhu NktAM| 16 yadi cha khrIShTIyAna iva daNDaM bhu Nkte tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNAd IshvaraM prashaMsatu| 17 yato vichArasyArambhasamaye Ishvarasya mandire yujyate yadi chAsmatsvArabhate tarhIshvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM sheShadashA kA bhaviShyati? 18 dhArmmikenApi chet trANam atikR^ichChreNa gamyate| tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AshrayaH kutra lapsyate| 19 ata IshvarechChAto ye duHkhaM bhu njate te sadAchAreNa svAtmAno vishvAsyasraShTurIshvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM|

5 khrIShTasya kleshAnAM sAkShI prakAshiShyamANasya pratApasyAMshI prAchInashchAhaM yuShmAkaM prAchInAn vinIyedaM vadAmi| 2 yuShmAkaM madhyavarttI ya Ishvarasya meShavR^indo yUyaM taM pAlayata tasya vIkShaNaM kuruta cha, Avashyakatvena nahi kintu svechChAto na va kulobhena kintvichChukamanasA| 3 aparam aMshAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vR^indasya dR^iShTAntasvarUpA bhavata| 4 tena pradhAnapAlaka upasthite yUyam amlAnaM gauravakirITaM lapsyadhve| 5 he yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAchInalokAnAM vashyA bhavata sarvve cha sarvveShAM vashIbhUya namratAbharaNena bhUShitA bhavata, yataH, AtmAbhimAnilokAnAM vipakSho bhavatIshvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dIyate varaH| 6 ato yUyam Ishvarasya balavatkarasyAdho namrIbhUya tiShThata tena sa uchitasamaye yuShmAn uchchIkariShyati| 7 yUyaM sarvvachintAM tasmin nikShipata yataH sa yuShmAn prati chintayati| 8 yUyaM prabuddhA jAgratashcha tiShThata yato yuShmAkaM prativAdI yaH shayatAnaH sa garjjanakArI siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiShyAmIti mR^igayate, 9 ato vishvAse susthirAstiShThantastena sArddhaM yudhyata, yuShmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtR^iShvapi tAdR^ishAH kleshA varttanta iti jAnIta| 10 kShaNikaduHkhabhogAt param asmabhyaM khrIShTena yIshunA svakIyAnantagauravadAnArthaM yo. asmAn AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugrAhIshvaraH svayaM yuShmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn nishchalAMshcha karotu| (aiōnios g166) 11 tasya gauravaM parAkramashchAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 12 yaH silvAno (manye) yuShmAkaM vishvAsyo bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAhaM saMkShepeNa likhitvA yuShmAn vinItavAn yUya ncha yasmin adhitiShThatha sa eveshvarasya satyo. anugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn| 13 yuShmAbhiH sahAbhiruchitA yA samiti rbAbili vidyate sA mama putro mArkashcha yuShmAn namaskAraM vedayati| 14 yUyaM premachumbanena parasparaM namaskuruta| yIshukhrIShTAshritAnAM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM shAnti rbhUyAt| Amen|

2 pitaraH

1 ye janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIshvare trAtari yIshukhrIShTe cha puNyasambalitavishvAsadhanasya samAnAMshitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIshukhrIShTasya dAsaH preritashcha shimon pitaraH patraM likhati| **2** IshvarasyAsmAkaM prabho ryIshoshcha tatvaj nAnena yuShmAsvanugrahashAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM| **3** jIvanArtham Ishvarabhaktyartha ncha yadyad AvashyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAm asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvaj nAnadvArA tasyeshvarIyashaktirasmabhyaM dattavatI| **4** tatsarvveNa chAsmabhyaM tAdR^ishA bahumUlyA mahApratij nA dattA yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilAShamUlAt sarvvanAshAd rakShAM prApyeshvarIyasvabhAvasyAMshino bhavituM shaknutha| **5** tato heto ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vishvAse saujanyaM saujanye j nAnaM **6** j nAna AyatendriyatAm AyatendriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Ishvarabhaktim **7** Ishvarabhaktau bhrAtR^isnehe cha prema yu Nkta| **8** etAni yadi yuShmAsu vidyante varddhante cha tarhyasmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tattvaj nAne yuShmAn alasAn niShphalAMshcha na sthApayiShyanti| **9** kintvetAni yasya na vidyante so. andho mudritalochanaH svakIyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya vismR^itiM gatashcha| **10** tasmAd he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svakIyAhvAnavaraNayo rdR^iDhakaraNe bahu yatadhvaM, tat kR^itvA kadAcha na skhaliShyatha| **11** yato. anena prakAreNAsmAkaM prabhostrAtR^i ryIshukhrIShTasyAnantarAjyasya praveshena yUyaM sukalena yojayiShyadhve| **(aiōnios g166)** **12** yadyapi yUyam etat sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAne satyamate susthirA bhavatha cha tathApi yuShmAn sarvvadA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviShyAmi| **13** yAvad etasmin dUShye tiShThAmi tAvad yuShmAn smArayan prabodhayituM vihitaM manye| **14** yato. asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTo mAM yat j nApitavAn tadanusArAd dUShyametat mayA shIghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi| **15** mama paralokagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadetAni smarttuM shakShyatha tasmin sarvvathA yatiShye| **16** yato. asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya parAkramaM punarAgamana ncha yuShmAn j nApayanto vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagachChAmeti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakShasAkShiNo bhUtvA bhAShitavantaH| **17** yataH sa piturIshvarAd gauravaM prashaMsA ncha prAptavAn visheShato mahimayuktatejomadhyAd etAdR^ishI vANI taM prati nirgatavatI, yathA, eSha mama priyaputra etasmin mama paramasantoShaH| **18** svargAt nirgateyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tena sArddhaM vidyamAnairasmAbhirashrAvi| **19** aparam asmatsamIpe dR^iDhataraM bhaviShyadvAkyaM vidyate yUya ncha yadi dinArambhaM yuShmanmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakShatrasyodaya ncha yAvat timiramaye sthAne jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyaM sammanyadhve tarhi bhadraM kariShyatha| **20** shAstrIyaM kimapi bhaviShyadvAkyaM manuShyasya svakIyabhAvabodhakaM nahi, etad yuShmAbhiH samyak j nAyatAM| **21** yato bhaviShyadvAkyaM purA mAnuShANAm ichChAto notpannaM kintvIshvarasya pavitralokAH pavitreNAtmanA pravarttitAH santo vAkyam abhAShanta|

2 aparaM pUrvvakAle yathA lokAnAM madhye mithyAbhaviShyadvAdina upAtiShThan tathA yuShmAkaM madhye. api mithyAshikShakA upasthAsyanti, te sveShAM kretAraM prabhum ana NgIkR^itya satvaraM vinAshaM sveShu varttayanti vinAshakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuShmanmadhyam AneShyanti| **2** tato. anekeShu teShAM vinAshakamArgaM gateShu tebhyaH satyamArgasya nindA sambhaviShyati| **3** apara ncha te lobhAt kAPaTyavAkyai ryuShmatto lAbhaM kariShyante kintu teShAM purAtanadaNDAj nA na vilambate teShAM vinAshashcha na nidrAti| **4** IshvaraH kR^itapApAn dUtAn na kShamitvA timirashR^i NkhalaiH pAtAle ruddhvA vichArArthaM samarpitavAn| **(Tartarōō g5020)** **5** purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kShamitvA taM duShTAnAM saMsAraM

jalAplAvanena majjayitvA saptajanaiH sahitaM dharmmaprachArakaM nohaM rakShitavAn| 6 sidomam amorA chetinAmake nagare bhaviShyatAM duShTAnAM dR^iShTAntaM vidhAya bhasmIkR^itya vinAshena daNDitavAn; 7 kintu taiH kutsitavyabhichAribhi rduShTAtmabhiH kliShTaM dhArmmikaM loTaM rakShitavAn| 8 sa dhArmmiko janasteShAM madhye nivasan svIyadR^iShTishrotragocharebhyasteShAm adharmmAchArebhyaH svakIyadhArmmikamanasi dine dine taptavAn| 9 prabhu rbhaktAn parIkShAd uddharttuM vichAradina ncha yAvad daNDyAmAnAn adhArmmikAn roddhuM pArayati, 10 visheShato ye. amedhyAbhilAShAt shArIrikasukham anugachChanti kartR^itvapadAni chAvajAnanti tAneva (roddhuM pArayati|) te duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAshcha| 11 aparaM balagauravAbhyAM shreShThA divyadUtAH prabhoH sannidhau yeShAM vaiparItyena nindAsUchakaM vichAraM na kurvvanti teShAm uchchapadasthAnAM nindanAd ime na bhItAH| 12 kintu ye buddhihInAH prakR^itA jantavo dharttavyatAyai vinAshyatAyai cha jAyante tatsadR^ishA ime yanna budhyante tat nindantaH svakIyavinAshyatayA vinAMkShyanti svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti cha| 13 te divA prakR^iShTabhojanaM sukhaM manyante nijaChalaiH sukhabhoginaH santo yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM bhojanaM kurvvantaH kala Nkino doShiNashcha bhavanti| 14 teShAM lochanAni paradArAkA NkShINi pApe chAshrAntAni te cha nchalAni manAMsi mohayanti lobhe tatparamanasaH santi cha| 15 te shApagrastA vaMshAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyoraputrasya biliyamasya vipathena vrajanto bhrAntA abhavan| sa biliyamo. apyadharmmAt prApye pAritoShike. aprIyata, 16 kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yato vachanashaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuShikagiram uchchAryya bhaviShyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata| 17 ime nirjalAni prasravaNAni prachaNDavAyunA chAlitA meghAshcha teShAM kR^ite nityasthAyI ghoratarAndhakAraH sa nchito. asti| (questioned) 18 ye cha janA bhrAntyAchArigaNAt kR^ichChreNoddhR^itAstAn ime. aparimitadarpakathA bhAShamANAH shArIrikasukhAbhilAShaiH kAmakrIDAbhishcha mohayanti| 19 tebhyaH svAdhInatAM pratij nAya svayaM vinAshyatAyA dAsA bhavanti, yataH, yo yenaiva parAjigye sa jAtastasya ki NkaraH| 20 trAtuH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya j nAnena saMsArasya malebhya uddhR^itA ye punasteShu nimajjya parAjIyante teShAM prathamadashAtaH sheShadashA kutsitA bhavati| 21 teShAM pakShe dharmmapathasya j nAnAprApti rvaraM na cha nirddiShTAt pavitravidhimArgAt j nAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM| 22 kintu yeyaM satyA dR^iShTAntakathA saiva teShu phalitavatI, yathA, kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttate punaH punaH| luThituM karddame tadvat kShAlitashchaiva shUkaraH||

3 he priyatamAH, yUyaM yathA pavitrabhaviShyadvaktR^ibhiH pUrvvoktAni vAkyAni trAtrA prabhunA preritAnAm asmAkam Adesha ncha sAratha tathA yuShmAn smArayitvA 2 yuShmAkaM saralabhAvaM prabodhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM patraM likhAmi| 3 prathamaM yuShmAbhiridaM j nAyatAM yat sheShe kAle svechChAchAriNo nindakA upasthAya 4 vadiShyanti prabhorAgamanasya pratij nA kutra? yataH pitR^ilokAnAM mahAnidrAgamanAt paraM sarvvANi sR^iShTerArambhakAle yathA tathaivAvatiShThante| 5 pUrvvam Ishvarasya vAkyenAkAshamaNDalaM jalAd utpannA jale santiShThamAnA cha pR^ithivyavidyataitad anichChukatAtaste na jAnAnti, 6 tatastAtkAlikasaMsAro jalenAplAvito vinAshaM gataH| 7 kintvadhunA varttamAne AkAshabhUmaNDale tenaiva vAkyena vahnyarthaM gupte vichAradinaM duShTamAnavAnAM vinAsha ncha yAvad rakShyate| 8 he priyatamAH, yUyam etadekaM vAkyam anavagatA mA bhavata yat prabhoH sAkShAd dinamekaM varShasahasravad varShasahasra ncha dinaikavat| 9 kechid yathA vilambaM manyante tathA prabhuH svapratij nAyAM vilambate tannahi kintu ko. api yanna vinashyet sarvvaM eva manaHparAvarttanaM gachCheyurityabhilaShan so. asmAn prati dIrghasahiShNutAM vidadhAti| 10 kintu kShapAyAM chaura iva prabho rdinam AgamiShyati tasmin mahAshabdena

gaganamaNDalaM lopsyate mUlavastUni cha tApena galiShyante pR^ithivI tanmadhyasthitAni karmmANi cha dhakShyante| 11 ataH sarvvairetai rvikAre gantavye sati yasmin AkAshamaNDalaM dAhena vikAriShyate mUlavastUni cha tApena galiShyante 12 tasyeshvaradinasyAgamanaM pratIkShamANairAkA NkShamANaishcha yUShmAbhi rdharmmAchAreshvarabhaktibhyAM kIdR^ishai rlokai rbhavitavyaM? 13 tathApi vayaM tasya pratij nAnusAreNa dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAshamaNDalaM nUtanaM bhUmaNDala ncha pratIkShAmahe| 14 ataeva he priyatamAH, tAni pratIkShamANA yUyaM niShkala NkA aninditAshcha bhUtvA yat shAntyAshritAstiShThathaitasmin yatadhvaM| 15 asmAkaM prabho rdIrghasahiShNutA ncha paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM| asmAkaM priyabhrAtre paulAya yat j nAnam adAyi tadanusAreNa so. api patre yuShmAn prati tadevAlikhat| 16 svakIyasarvvapatreShu chaitAnyadhi prastutya tadeva gadati| teShu patreShu katipayAni durUhyANi vAkyAni vidyante ye cha lokA aj nAnAshcha nchalAshcha te nijavinAshArtham anyashAstrIyavachanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti| 17 tasmAd he priyatamAH, yUyaM pUrvvaM buddhvA sAvadhAnAstiShThata, adhArmmikANAM bhrAntisrotasApahR^itAH svakIyasusthiratvAt mA bhrashyata| 18 kintvasmAkaM prabhostrAtu ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahe j nAne cha varddhadhvaM| tasya gauravam idAnIM sadAkAla ncha bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165)

1 yohanaH

1 Adito ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirashrAvi ya ncha vayaM svanetrai rdR^iShTavanto ya ncha
vIkShitavantaH svakaraiH spR^iShTavantashcha taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM j nApayAmaH| **2** sa
jIvanasvarUpaH prakAshata vaya ncha taM dR^iShTavantastamadhi sAkShyaM dadmashcha,
yashcha pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkaM samIpe prakAshata cha tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM
vayaM yuShmAn j nApayAmaH| **(aiōnios g166)** **3** asmAbhi ryad dR^iShTaM shruta ncha tadeva
yuShmAn j nApyate tenAsmAbhiH sahAMshitvaM yuShmAkaM bhaviShyati| asmAka ncha
sahAMshitvaM pitrA tatputreNa yIshukhrIShTena cha sArddhaM bhavati| **4** apara ncha
yuShmAkam Anando yat sampUrNo bhaved tadarthaM vayam etAni likhAmaH| **5** vayaM yAM
vArttAM tasmAt shrutvA yuShmAn j nApayAmaH seyam| Ishvaro jyotistasmin andhakArasya
lesho. api nAsti| **6** vayaM tena sahAMshina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkAre charAmastarhi
satyAchAriNo na santo. anR^itavAdino bhavAmaH| **7** kintu sa yathA jyotiShi varttate tathA
vayamapi yadi jyotiShi charAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAgino bhavAmastasya putrasya
yIshukhrIShTasya rudhira nchAsmAn sarvvasmAt pApAt shuddhayati| **8** vayaM niShpApA iti
yadi vadAmastarhi svayameva svAn va nchayAmaH satyamata nchAsmAkam antare na vidyate| **9**
yadi svapApAni svIkurmmahe tarhi sa vishvAsyo yAthArthikashchAsti tasmAd asmAkaM pApAni
kShamiShyate sarvvasmAd adharmmAchchAsmAn shuddhayiShyati| **10** vayam akR^itapApA iti
yadi vadAmastarhi tam anR^itavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkya nchAsmAkam antare na vidyate|

2 he priyabAlakAH, yuShmAbhi ryat pApaM na kriyeta tadarthaM yuShmAn pratyetAni
mayA likhyante| yadi tu kenApi pApaM kriyate tarhi pituH samIpe. asmAkaM ekaH sahAyo.
arthato dhArmmiko yIshuH khrIShTo vidyate| **2** sa chAsmAkaM pApAnAM prAyashchittaM
kevalamasmAkaM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyashchittaM| **3** vayaM taM jAnIma
iti tadIyAj nApAlanenAvagachChAmaH| **4** ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAj nA na pAlayati so.
anR^itavAdI satyamata ncha tasyAntare na vidyate| **5** yaH kashchit tasya vAkyaM pAlayati tasmin
Ishvarasya prema satyarUpeNa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahe tad etenAvagachChAmaH| **6**
ahaM tasmin tiShThAmIti yo gadati tasyedam uchitaM yat khrIShTo yAdR^ig AcharitavAn
so. api tAdR^ig Acharet| **7** he priyatamAH, yuShmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAj nAM likhAmIti
nahi kintvAdito yuShmAbhi rlabdhAM purAtanAmAj nAM likhAmi| Adito yuShmAbhi ryad
vAkyaM shrutaM sA purAtanAj nA| **8** punarapi yuShmAn prati nUtanAj nA mayA likhyata
etadapi tasmin yuShmAsu cha satyaM, yato. andhakAro vyatyeti satyA jyotishchedAnIM
prakAshate; **9** ahaM jyotiShi vartta iti gaditvA yaH svabhrAtaraM dveShTi so. adyApi tamisre
varttate| **10** svabhrAtari yaH prIyate sa eva jyotiShi varttate vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na
vidyate| **11** kintu svabhrAtaraM yo dveShTi sa timire varttate timire charati cha timireNa
cha tasya nayane. andhIkriyete tasmAt kka yAmIti sa j nAtuM na shaknoti| **12** he shishavaH,
yUyaM tasya nAmnA pApakshamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuShmAn prati likhAmi| **13** he
pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhAmi| he yuvAnaH
yUyaM pApatmAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuShmAn prati likhAmi| he bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaraM
jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| **14** he pitaraH, Adito yo varttamAnastaM
yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| he yuvAnaH, yUyaM balavanta Adhve,
Ishvarasya vAkya ncha yuShmadantare vartate pApAtmA cha yuShmAbhiH parAjigye tasmAd
yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| **15** yUyaM saMsAre saMsArasthaviShayeShu cha mA prIyadhvaM
yaH saMsAre prIyate tasyAntare pituH prema na tiShThati| **16** yataH saMsAre yadyat sthitam
arthataH shArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASho darshanendriyasyAbhilASho jIvanasya garvvashcha
sarvvametat pitR^ito na jAyate kintu saMsAradeva| **17** saMsArastadIyAbhilAShashcha vyatyeti

kintu ya IshvarasyeShTaM karoti so. anantakAlaM yAvat tiShThati| (aiōn g165) 18 he bAlakAH,
sheShakAlo. ayaM, aparaM khrIShTAriNopasthAvyamiti yuShmAbhi ryathA shrutaM tathA
bahavaH khrIShTAraya upasthitAstasmAdayaM sheShakAlo. astIti vayaM jAnImaH| 19 te.
asmanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadIyA nAsan yadyasmadIyA abhaviShyan tarhyasmatsa
Nge. asthAsyan, kintu sarvve. asmadIyA na santyetasya prakAsha Avashyaka AsIt| 20 yaH
pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiShekaM prAptavantastena sarvvANi jAnItha| 21 yUyaM satyamataM
na jAnItha tatkAraNAd ahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyaM tat jAnItha
satyamatAchcha kimapyanR^itavAkyaM notpadyate tatkAraNAdeva| 22 yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti
yo nA NgIkaroti taM vinA ko. aparo. anR^itavAdI bhavet? sa eva khrIShTAri ryaH pitaraM putra
ncha nA NgIkaroti| 23 yaH kashchit putraM nA NgIkaroti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yashcha
putrama NgIkaroti sa pitaramapi dhArayati| 24 Adito yuShmAbhi ryat shrutaM tad yuShmAsu
tiShThatu, AditaH shrutaM vAkyaM yadi yuShmAsu tiShThati, tarhi yUyamapi putre pitari cha
sthAsyatha| 25 sa cha pratij nayAsmabhyaM yat pratij nAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM| (aiōnios
g166) 26 ye janA yuShmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn| 27 aparaM yUyaM
tasmAd yam abhiShekaM prAptavantaH sa yuShmAsu tiShThati tataH ko. api yad yuShmAn
shikShayet tad anAvashyakaM, sa chAbhiSheko yuShmAn sarvvANi shikShayati satyashcha
bhavati na chAtathyaH, ataH sa yuShmAn yadvad ashikShayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha| 28
ataeva he priyabAlakA yUyaM tatra tiShThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAshiShyate tadA vayaM
pratibhAnvitA bhaviShyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamaye cha tasya sAkShAnna trapiShyAmahe| 29 sa
dhArmmiko. astIti yadi yUyaM jAnItha tarhi yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM karoti sa tasmAt
jAta ityapi jAnIta|

3 pashyata vayam Ishvarasya santAnA iti nAmnAkhyAmahe, etena pitAsmabhyaM kIdR^ik
mahAprema pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatkAraNAdasmAn api na jAnAti| 2 he
priyatamAH, idAnIM vayam Ishvarasya santAnA Asmahe pashchAt kiM bhaviShyAmastad
adyApyaprakAshitaM kintu prakAshaM gate vayaM tasya sadR^ishA bhaviShyAmi iti jAnImaH,
yataH sa yAdR^isho. asti tAdR^isho. asmAbhirdarshiShyate| 3 tasmin eShA pratyAshA yasya
kasyachid bhavati sa svaM tathA pavitraM karoti yathA sa pavitro. asti| 4 yaH kashchit
pApam Acharati sa vyavasthAla NghanaM karoti yataH pApameva vyavasthAla NghanaM|
5 aparaM so. asmAkaM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAshataitad yUyaM jAnItha, pApa ncha
tasmin na vidyate| 6 yaH kashchit tasmin tiShThati sa pApAchAraM na karoti yaH kashchit
pApAchAraM karoti sa taM na dR^iShTavAn na vAvagatavAn| 7 he priyabAlakAH, kashchid
yuShmAkaM bhramaM na janayet, yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM karoti sa tAdR^ig dhArmmiko
bhavati yAdR^ik sa dhAmmiko. asti| 8 yaH pApAchAraM karoti sa shayatAnAt jAto yataH
shayatAna AditaH pApAchArI shayatAnasya karmmaNAM lopArthameveshvarasya putraH
prAkAshata| 9 yaH kashchid IshvarAt jAtaH sa pApAchAraM na karoti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin
tiShThati pApAchAraM karttu ncha na shaknoti yataH sa IshvarAt jAtaH| 10 ityaneneshvarasya
santAnAH shayatAnasya cha santAnA vyaktA bhavanti| yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM na
karoti sa IshvarAt jAto nahi yashcha svabhrAtari na prIyate so. apIshvarAt jAto nahi| 11
yatastasya ya Adesha Adito yuShmAbhiH shrutaH sa eSha eva yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema
karttavyaM| 12 pApAtmato jAto yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM hatavAn tatsadR^ishairasmAbhi rna
bhavitavyaM| sa kasmAt kAraNAt taM hatavAn? tasya karmmANi duShTAni tadbhrAtushcha
karmmANi dharmmANyAsan iti kAraNAt| 13 he mama bhrAtaraH, saMsAro yadi yuShmAn
dveShTi tarhi tad AshcharyyaM na manyadhvaM| 14 vayaM mR^ityum uttIryya jIvanaM
prAptavantastad bhrAtR^iShu premakaraNAt jAnImaH| bhrAtari yo na prIyate sa mR^ityau
tiShThati| 15 yaH kashchit svabhrAtaraM dveShTi saM naraghAtI ki nchAnantajIvanaM
naraghAtinaH kasyApyantare nAvatiShThate tad yUyaM jAnItha| (aiōnios g166) 16 asmAkaM kR^ite

sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanena vayaM premnastattvam avagatAH, aparaM bhrAtR^iNAM kR^ite. asmAbhirapi prANAstyaktavyAH| 17 sAMsArikajIvikAprApto yo janaH svabhrAtaraM dInaM dR^iShTvA tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Ishvarasya prema kathaM tiShThet? 18 he mama priyabAlakAH, vAkyena jihvayA vAsmAbhiH prema na karttavyaM kintu kAryyeNa satyatayA chaiva| 19 etena vayaM yat satyamatasambandhIyAstat jAnImastasya sAkShAt svAntaHkaraNAni sAntvayituM shakShyAmashcha| 20 yato. asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUShayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd Ishvaro mahAn sarvvaj nashcha| 21 he priyatamAH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na dUShayati tarhi vayam Ishvarasya sAkShAt pratibhAnvitA bhavAmaH| 22 yachcha prArthayAmahe tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yato vayaM tasyAj nAH pAlayAmastasya sAkShAt tuShTijanakam AchAraM kurmmashcha| 23 aparaM tasyeyamAj nA yad vayaM putrasya yIshukhrIShTasya nAmni vishvasimastasyAj nAnusAreNa cha parasparaM prema kurmmaH| 24 yashcha tasyAj nAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiShThati tasmin so. api tiShThati; sa chAsmAn yam AtmAnaM dattavAn tasmAt so. asmAsu tiShThatIti jAnImaH|

4 he priyatamAH, yUyaM sarvveShvAtmasu na vishvasita kintu te IshvarAt jAtA na vetyAtmanaH parIkShadhvaM yato bahavo mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdino jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH| 2 IshvarIyo ya AtmA sa yuShmAbhiranena parichIyatAM, yIshuH khrIShTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenachid AtmanA svIkriyate sa IshvarIyaH| 3 kintu yIshuH khrIShTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenachid AtmanA nA NgIkriyate sa IshvarIyo nahi kintu khrIShTArerAtmA, tena chAgantavyamiti yuShmAbhiH shrutaM, sa chedAnImapi jagati varttate| 4 he bAlakAH, yUyam IshvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantashcha yataH saMsArAdhiShThAnakAriNo. api yuShmadadhiShThAnakArI mahAn| 5 te saMsArAt jAtAstato hetoH saMsArAd bhAShante saMsArashcha teShAM vAkyAni gR^ihlAti| 6 vayam IshvarAt jAtAH, IshvaraM yo jAnAti so. asmadvAkyAni gR^ihlAti yashcheshvarAt jAto nahi so. asmadvAkyAni na gR^ihlAti; anena vayaM satyAtmAnaM bhrAmakAtmAna ncha parichinumaH| 7 he priyatamAH, vayaM parasparaM prema karavAma, yataH prema IshvarAt jAyate, aparaM yaH kashchit prema karoti sa IshvarAt jAta IshvaraM vetti cha| 8 yaH prema na karoti sa IshvaraM na jAnAti yata IshvaraH premasvarUpaH| 9 asmAsvIshvarasya premaitena prAkAshata yat svaputreNAsmabhyaM jIvanadAnArtham IshvaraH svIyam advitIyaM putraM jaganmadhyaM preShitavAn| 10 vayaM yad Ishvare prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApAnAM prAyashchirttArthaM svaputraM preShitavAMshchetyatra prema santiShThate| 11 he priyatamAH, asmAsu yadIshvareNaitAdR^ishaM prema kR^itaM tarhi parasparaM prema karttum asmAkamapyuchitaM| 12 IshvaraH kadAcha kenApi na dR^iShTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prema kriyate tarhIshvaro. asmanmadhye tiShThati tasya prema chAsmAsu setsyate| 13 asmabhyaM tena svakIyAtmanoM. asho datta ityanena vayaM yat tasmin tiShThAmaH sa cha yad asmAsu tiShThatIti jAnImaH| 14 pitA jagatrAtAraM putraM preShitavAn etad vayaM dR^iShTvA pramANayAmaH| 15 yIshurIshvarasya putra etad yenA NgIkriyate tasmin IshvarastiShThati sa cheshvare tiShThati| 16 asmAsvIshvarasya yat prema varttate tad vayaM j nAtavantastasmin vishvAsitavantashcha| IshvaraH premasvarUpaH premnI yastiShThati sa Ishvare tiShThati tasmiMshcheshvarastiShThati| 17 sa yAdR^isho. asti vayamapyetasmin jagati tAdR^ishA bhavAma etasmAd vichAradine. asmAbhi ryA pratibhA labhyate sAsmatsambandhIyasya premnaH siddhiH| 18 premni bhIti rna varttate kintu siddhaM prema bhItiM nirAkaroti yato bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhIto mAnavaH premni siddho na jAtaH| 19 asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kAraNAd vayaM tasmin prIyAmahe| 20 Ishvare. ahaM prIya ityuktvA yaH kashchit svabhrAtaraM dveShTi so. anR^itavAdI| sa yaM dR^iShTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na prIyate tarhi yam IshvaraM na dR^iShTavAn kathaM tasmin prema karttuM

shaknuyAt? 21 ata Ishvare yaH prIyate sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi prIyatAm iyam Aj nA tasmAd
asmAbhi rlabdhA|

5 yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti yaH kashchid vishvAsiti sa IshvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kashchit
janayitari prIyate sa tasmAt jAte jane. api prIyate| 2 vayam Ishvarasya santAneShu prIyAmahe
tad anena jAnImo yad Ishvare prIyAmahe tasyAj nAH pAlayAmashcha| 3 yata Ishvare yat prema
tat tadIyAj nApAlanenAsmAbhiH prakAshayitavyaM, tasyAj nAshcha kaThorA na bhavanti|
4 yato yaH kashchid IshvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati ki nchAsmAkaM yo vishvAsaH sa
evAsmAkaM saMsArajayijayaH| 5 yIshurIshvarasya putra iti yo vishvasiti taM vinA ko. aparaH
saMsAraM jayati? 6 so. abhiShiktastrAtA yIshustoyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kevalaM toyena nahi
kintu toyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA cha sAkShI bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH| 7 yato hetoH
svarge pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA cha traya ime sAkShiNaH santi, traya ime chaiko bhavanti| 8
tathA pR^ithivyAm AtmA toyaM rudhira ncha trINyetAni sAkShyaM dadAti teShAM trayANAm
ekatvaM bhavati cha| 9 mAnavAnAM sAkShyaM yadyasmAbhi rgR^ihyate tarhIshvarasya
sAkShyaM tasmAdapi shreShThaM yataH svaputramadhIshvareNa dattaM sAkShyamidaM| 10
Ishvarasya putre yo vishvAsiti sa nijAntare tat sAkShyaM dhArayati; Ishvare yo na vishvasiti sa
tam anR^itavAdinaM karoti yata IshvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAkShyaM dattavAn tasmin sa
na vishvasiti| 11 tachcha sAkShyamidaM yad Ishvaro. asmabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn
tachcha jIvanaM tasya putre vidyate| (aiōnios g166) 12 yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati,
Ishvarasya putraM yo na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati| 13 Ishvaraputrasya nAmni
yuShmAn pratyetAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprAptA iti
jAnIyAta tasyeshvaraputrasya nAmni vishvaseta cha| (aiōnios g166) 14 tasyAntike. asmAkaM yA
pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAchAmahe
tarhi so. asmAkaM vAkyaM shR^iNoti| 15 sa chAsmAkaM yat ki nchana yAchanaM shR^iNotIti
yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAchitA varA asmAbhiH prApyante tadapi jAnImaH| 16 kashchid yadi
svabhrAtaram amR^ityujanakaM pApaM kurvvantaM pashyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karotu
teneshvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthato mR^ityujanakaM pApaM yena nAkAritasmai| kintu
mR^ityujanakam ekaM pApam Aste tadadhi tena prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi|
17 sarvva evAdharmmaH pApaM kintu sarvvapAMpa mR^ityujanakaM nahi| 18 ya IshvarAt
jAtaH sa pApAchAraM na karoti kintvIshvarAt jAto janaH svaM rakShati tasmAt sa pApAtmA
taM na spR^ishatIti vayaM jAnImaH| 19 vayam IshvarAt jAtAH kintu kR^itsnaH saMsAraH
pApAtmano vashaM gato. astIti jAnImaH| 20 aparam Ishvarasya putra AgatavAn vaya ncha
yayA tasya satyamayasya j nAnaM prApnuyAmastAdR^ishIM dhiyam asmabhyaM dattavAn
iti jAnImastasmin satyamaye. arthatastasya putre yIshukhrIShTe tiShThAmashcha; sa eva
satyamaya Ishvaro. anantajIvanasvarUpashchAsti| (aiōnios g166) 21 he priyabAlakAH, yUyaM
devamUrttibhyaH svAn rakShata| Amen|

2 yohanaH

1 he abhiruchite kuriye, tvAM tava putrAMshcha prati prAchIno. ahaM patraM likhAmi|
2 satyamatAd yuShmAsu mama premAsti kevalaM mama nahi kintu satyamataj nAnAM
sarvveShAmeva| yataH satyamatam asmAsu tiShThatyanantakAlaM yAvachchAsmAsu sthAsyati|
(aiōn g165) **3** piturIshvarAt tatpituH putrAt prabho ryIshukhrIShTAchcha prApyo. anugrahaH
kR^ipA shAntishcha satyatApremabhyAM sArddhaM yuShmAn adhitiShThatu| **4** vayaM pitR^ito
yAm Aj nAM prAptavantastadanusAreNa tava kechid AtmajAH satyamatam Acharantyetasya
pramANaM prApyAhaM bhR^isham AnanditavAn| **5** sAmprata ncha he kuriye, navInAM kA
nchid Aj nAM na likhannaham Adito labdhAm Aj nAM likhan tvAm idaM vinaye yad asmAbhiH
parasparaM prema karttavyaM| **6** aparaM premaitena prakAshate yad vayaM tasyAj nA Acharema|
Adito yuShmAbhi ryA shrutA seyam Aj nA sA cha yuShmAbhirAcharitavyA| **7** yato bahavaH
prava nchakA jagat pravishya yIshukhrIShTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etat nA NgIkurvvanti sa
eva prava nchakaH khrIShTArishchAsti| **8** asmAkaM shramo yat paNDashramo na bhavet kintu
sampUrNaM vetanamasmAbhi rlabhyeta tadarthaM svAnadhi sAvadhAnA bhavataH| **9** yaH
kashchid vipathagAmI bhUtvA khrIShTasya shikShAyAM na tiShThati sa IshvaraM na dhArayati
khrIShTasya shij nAyAM yastiShThati sa pitaraM putra ncha dhArayati| **10** yaH kashchid
yuShmatsannidhimAgachChan shikShAmenAM nAnayati sa yuShmAbhiH svaveshmani na
gR^ihyatAM tava ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM| **11** yatastava ma NgalaM
bhUyAditi vAchaM yaH kashchit tasmai kathayati sa tasya duShkarmmaNAm aMshI bhavati| **12**
yuShmAn prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu patramasIbhyAM tat karttuM nechChAmi,
yato. asmAkam Anando yathA sampUrNo bhaviShyati tathA yuShmatsamIpamupasthAyAhaM
sammukhIbhUya yuShmAbhiH sambhAShiShya iti pratyAshA mamAste| **13** tavAbhiruchitAyA
bhaginyA bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM j nApayanti| Amen|

3 yohanaH

1 prAchIno. ahaM satyamatAd yasmin prIye taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi| **2** he priya, tavAtmA yAdR^ik shubhAnvitastAdR^ik sarvvaviShaye tava shubhaM svAsthya ncha bhUyAt| **3** bhrAtR^ibhirAgatya tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM kIdR^ik satyamatamAcharasyetasya sAkShye datte mama mahAnando jAtaH| **4** mama santAnAH satyamatamAcharantItivArttAto mama ya Anando jAyate tato mahattaro nAsti| **5** he priya, bhrAtR^in prati visheShatastAn videshino bhR^itR^in prati tvayA yadyat kR^itaM tat sarvvaM vishvAsino yogyaM| **6** te cha samiteH sAkShAt tava pramnaH pramANaM dattavantaH, aparam IshvarayogyarUpeNa tAn prasthApayatA tvayA satkarmma kAriShyate| **7** yataste tasya nAmnA yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtIyebhyaH kimapi na gR^ihItavantaH| **8** tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAyA bhavema tadarthametAdR^ishA lokA asmAbhiranugrahItavyAH| **9** samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu teShAM madhye yo diyatriphiH pradhAnAyate so. asmAn na gR^ihlAti| **10** ato. ahaM yadopasthAsyAmi tadA tena yadyat kriyate tat sarvvaM taM smArayiShyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tenApi tR^iptiM na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtR^in nAnugR^ihlAti ye chAnugrahItumichChanti tAn samitito. api bahiShkaroti| **11** he priya, tvayA duShkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmmaiva| yaH satkarmmAchArI sa IshvarAt jAtaH, yo duShkarmmAchArI sa IshvaraM na dR^iShTavAn| **12** dImItriyasya pakShe sarvvaiH sAkShyam adAyi visheShataH satyamatenApi, vayamapi tatpakShe sAkShyaM dadmaH, asmAka ncha sAkShyaM satyameveti yUyaM jAnItha| **13** tvAM prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu masIlekhanIbhyAM lekhituM nechChAmi| **14** achireNa tvAM drakShyAmIti mama pratyAshAste tadAvAM sammukhIbhUya parasparaM sambhAShiShyAvahe| tava shAnti rbhUyAt| asmAkaM mitrANi tvAM namaskAraM j nApayanti tvamapyekaikasya nAma prochya mitrebhyo namaskuru| iti|

yihUdAH

1 yIshukhrIShTasya dAso yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAstAteneshvareNa pavitrIkR^itAn yIshukhrIShTena rakShitAMshchAhUtAn lokAn prati patraM likhati| **2** kR^ipA shAntiH prema cha bAhulyarUpeNa yuShmAsvadhitiShThatu| **3** he priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuShmAn prati lekhituM mama bahuyatne jAte pUrvvakAle pavitralokeShu samarpito yo dharmmastadarthaM yUyaM prANavyayenApi sacheShTA bhavateti vinayArthaM yuShmAn prati patralekhanamAvashyakam amanye| **4** yasmAd etadrUpadaNDaprAptaye pUrvvaM likhitAH kechijjanA asmAn upasR^iptavantaH, te. adhArmmikalokA asmAkam IshvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkR^itya lampaTatAm Acharanti, advitIyo. adhipati ryo. asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTastaM nA NgIkurvvanti| **5** tasmAd yUyaM purA yad avagatAstat puna ryuShmAn smArayitum ichChAmi, phalataH prabhurekakR^itvaH svaprajA misaradeshAd udadhAra yat tataH param avishvAsino vyanAshayat| **6** ye cha svargadUtAH svIyakartR^itvapade na sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya vichArArtham andhakAramaye. adhaHsthAne sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt| **(aïdios g126)** **7** aparaM sidomam amorA tannikaTasthanagarANi chaiteShAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhichAraM kR^itavanto viShamamaithunasya cheShTayA vipathaM gatavantashcha tasmAt tAnyapi dR^iShTAntasvarUpANi bhUtvA sadAtanavahninA daNDaM bhu njate| **(aiōnios g166)** **8** tathaiveme svapnAchAriNo. api svasharIrANi kala Nkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svIkurvvantyuchchapadasthAn nindanti cha| **9** kintu pradhAnadivyadUto mIkhAyelo yadA mUsaso dehe shayatAnena vivadamAnaH samabhAShata tadA tisman nindArUpaM daNDaM samarpayituM sAhasaM na kR^itvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM| **10** kintvime yanna budhyante tannindanti yachcha nirbbodhapashava ivendriyairavagachChanti tena nashyanti| **11** tAn dhik, te kAbilo mArge charanti pAritoShikasyAshAto biliyamo bhrAntimanudhAvanti korahasya durmmukhatvena vinashyanti cha| **12** yuShmAkaM premabhojyeShu te vighnajanakA bhavanti, Atmambharayashcha bhUtvA nirlajjayA yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM bhu njate| te vAyubhishchAlitA nistoyameghA hemantakAlikA niShphalA dvi rmR^itA unmUlitA vR^ikShAH, **13** svakIyalajjApheNodvamakAH prachaNDAH sAmudratara NgAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghoratimirabhAgIni bhramaNakArINi nakShatrANi cha bhavanti| **(aiōn g165)** **14** AdamataH saptamaH puruSho yo hanokaH sa tAnuddishya bhaviShyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yathA, pashya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai rveShTitaH prabhuH| **15** sarvvAn prati vichArAj nAsAdhanAyAgamiShyati| tadA chAdhArmmikAH sarvve jAtA yairaparAdhinaH| vidharmmakarmmaNAM teShAM sarvveShAmeva kAraNAt| tathA tadvaiparItyenApyadharmmAchAripApinAM| uktakaThoravAkyAnAM sarvveShAmapi kAraNAt| parameshena doShitvaM teShAM prakAshayiShyate|| **16** te vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH svechChAchAriNo darpavAdimukhavishiShTA lAbhArthaM manuShyastAvakAshcha santi| **17** kintu he priyatamAH, asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya preritai ryad vAkyaM pUrvvaM yuShmabhyaM kathitaM tat smarata, **18** phalataH sheShasamaye svechChAto. adharmmAchAriNo nindakA upasthAsyantIti| **19** ete lokAH svAn pR^ithak kurvvantaH sAMsArikA AtmahInAshcha santi| **20** kintu he priyatamAH, yUyaM sveShAm atipavitravishvAse nichIyamAnAH pavitreNAtmanA prArthanAM kurvvanta **21** Ishvarasya premnA svAn rakShata, anantajIvanAya chAsmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya kR^ipAM pratIkShadhvaM| **(aiōnios g166)** **22** aparaM yUyaM vivichya kAMshchid anukampadhvaM **23** kAMshchid agnita uddhR^itya bhayaM pradarshya rakShata, shArIrikabhAvena kala NkitaM vastramapi R^itIyadhvaM| **24** apara ncha yuShmAn skhalanAd rakShitum ullAsena svIyatejasaH sAkShAt nirddoShAn sthApayitu ncha samartho **25** yo. asmAkam advitIyastrANakarttA sarvvaj

na Ishvarastasya gauravaM mahimA parAkramaH kartR^itva nchedAnIm anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165)

prakAshitaM

1 yat prakAshitaM vAkyam IshvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM shIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darshanArthaM yIshukhrIShTe samarpitavAn tat sa svIyadUtaM preShya nijasevakaM yohanaM j nApitavAn| **2** sa cheshvarasya vAkye khrIShTasya sAkShye cha yadyad dR^iShTavAn tasya pramANaM dattavAn| **3** etasya bhaviShyadvaktR^igranthasya vAkyAnAM pAThakaH shrotArashcha tanmadhye likhitAj nAgrAhiNashcha dhanyA yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH| **4** yohan AshiyAdeshasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati| yo varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha ye cha saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhe tiShThanti **5** yashcha yIshukhrIShTo vishvastaH sAkShI mR^itAnAM madhye prathamajAto bhUmaNDalastharAjAnAm adhipatishcha bhavati, etebhyo. anugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM| **6** yo. asmAsu prItavAn svarudhireNAsmAn svapApebhyaH prakShAlitavAn tasya piturIshvarasya yAjakAn kR^itvAsmAn rAjavarge niyuktavAMshcha tasmin mahimA parAkramashchAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM| Amen| **(aiōn g165)** **7** pashyata sa meghairAgachChati tenaikaikasya chakShustaM drakShyati ye cha taM viddhavantaste. api taM vilokiShyante tasya kR^ite pR^ithivIsthAH sarvve vaMshA vilapiShyanti| satyam Amen| **8** varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha yaH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH parameshvaraH sa gadati, ahameva kaH kShashchArthata Adirantashcha| **9** yuShmAkaM bhrAtA yIshukhrIShTasya klesharAjyatitikShANAM sahabhAgI chAhaM yohan Ishvarasya vAkyaheto ryIshukhrIShTasya sAkShyahetoshcha pAtmanAmaka upadvIpa AsaM| **10** tatra prabho rdine AtmanAviShTo. ahaM svapashchAt tUrIdhvanivat mahAravam ashrauShaM, **11** tenoktam, ahaM kaH kShashchArthata Adirantashcha| tvaM yad drakShyasi tad granthe likhitvAshiyAdeshasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiShaM smurNAM thuyAtIrAM sArddiM philAdilphiyAM lAyadIkeyA ncha preShaya| **12** tato mayA sambhAShamANasya kasya ravaH shrUyate taddarshanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitaM tat parAvartya svarNamayAH sapta dIpavR^ikShA dR^iShTAH| **13** teShAM sapta dIpavR^ikShANAM madhye dIrghaparichChadaparihitaH suvarNashR^i Nkhalena veShTitavakShashcha manuShyaputrAkR^itireko janastiShThati, **14** tasya shiraH keshashcha shvetameShalomAnIva himavat shretau lochane vahnishikhAsame **15** charaNau vahnikuNDetApitasupittalasadR^ishau ravashcha bahutoyAnAM ravatulyaH| **16** tasya dakShiNahaste sapta tArA vidyante vaktrAchcha tIkShNo dvidhAraH kha Ngo nirgachChati mukhamaNDala ncha svatejasA dedIpyamAnasya sUryyasya sadR^ishaM| **17** taM dR^iShTvAhaM mR^itakalpastachcharaNe patitastataH svadakShiNakaraM mayi nidhAya tenoktam mA bhaiShIH; aham Adirantashcha| **18** aham amarastathApi mR^itavAn kintu pashyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi| Amen| mR^ityoH paralokasya cha ku njikA mama hastagatAH| **(aiōn g165, Hadēs g86)** **19** ato yad bhavati yachchetaH paraM bhaviShyati tvayA dR^iShTaM tat sarvvaM likhyatAM| **20** mama dakShiNahaste sthitA yAH sapta tArA ye cha svarNamayAH sapta dIpavR^ikShAstvayA dR^iShTAstattAtparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayAH sapta dIpavR^ikShAshcha sapta samitayaH santi|

2 iphiShasthasamite rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yo dakShiNakareNa sapta tArA dhArayati saptAnAM suvarNadIpavR^ikShANAM madhye gamanAgamane karoti cha tenedam uchyate| **2** tava kriyAH shramaH sahiShNutA cha mama gocharAH, tvaM duShTAn soDhuM na shaknoShi ye cha preritA na santaH svAn preritAn vadanti tvaM tAn parIkShya mR^iShAbhAShiNo vij nAtavAn, **3** aparaM tvaM titikShAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu soDhavAnasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi| **4** ki ncha tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prema tvayA vyahIyata| **5** ataH kutaH patito. asi tat smR^itvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvvIyakriyAH kuru na chet tvayA manasi na parivarttite. ahaM tUrNam Agatya

tava dIpavR^ikShaM svasthAnAd apasArayiShyAmi| 6 tathApi taveSha guNo vidyate yat nIkalAyatIyalokAnAM yAH kriyA aham R^itIye tAstvamapi R^itIyame| 7 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| yo jano jayati tasmA aham IshvarasyArAmasthajIvanataroH phalaM bhoktuM dAsyAmi| 8 aparaM smurNAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantashcha yo mR^itavAn punarjIvitavAMshcha tenedam uchyate, 9 tava kriyAH klesho dainya ncha mama gocharAH kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi ye cha yihUdIyA na santaH shayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teShAM nindAmapyahaM jAnAmi| 10 tvayA yo yaH kleshaH soDhavyastasmAt mA bhaiShIH pashya shayatAno yuShmAkaM parIkShArthaM kAMshchit kArAyAM nikShepsyati dasha dinAni yAvat klesho yuShmAsu varttiShyate cha| tvaM mR^ityuparyyantaM vishvAsyo bhava tenAhaM jIvanakirITaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 11 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| yo jayati sa dvitIyamR^ityunA na hiMsiShyate| 12 aparaM pargAmasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastIkShNaM dvidhAraM kha NgaM dhArayati sa eva bhAShate| 13 tava kriyA mama gocharAH, yatra shayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi| tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhakterasvIkArastvayA na kR^ito mama vishvAsyasAkShiNa AntipAH samaye. api na kR^itaH| sa tu yuShmanmadhye. aghAni yataH shayatAnastatraiva nivasati| 14 tathApi tava viruddhaM mama ki nchid vaktavyaM yato devaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanAya chesrAyelaH santAnAnAM sammukha unmAthaM sthApayituM bAlAk yenAshikShyata tasya biliyamaH shikShAvalambinastava kechit janAstatra santi| 15 tathA nIkalAyatIyAnAM shikShAvalambinastava kechit janA api santi tadevAham R^itIye| 16 ato hetostvaM manaH parivarttaya na chedahaM tvarayA tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakha Ngena taiH saha yotsyAmi| 17 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| yo jano jayati tasmA ahaM guptamAnnAM bhoktuM dAsyAmi shubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastare nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tachcha grahItAraM vinA nAnyena kenApyavagamyate| 18 aparaM thuyAtIrAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha| yasya lochane vahnishikhAsadR^ishe charaNau cha supittalasa NkAshau sa Ishvaraputro bhAShate, 19 tava kriyAH prema vishvAsaH paricharyyA sahiShNutA cha mama gocharAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH sheShakriyAH shreShThAstadapi jAnAmi| 20 tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA ki nchid vaktavyaM yato yA IShebalnAmikA yoShit svAM bhaviShyadvAdinIM manyate veshyAgamanAya devaprasAdAshanAya cha mama dAsAn shikShayati bhrAmayati cha sA tvayA na nivAryyate| 21 ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svIyaveshyAkriyAto manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaShati| 22 pashyAhaM tAM shayyAyAM nikShepsyAmi, ye tayA sArddhaM vyabhichAraM kurvvanti te yadi svakriyAbhyo manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkleshe nikShepsyAmi 23 tasyAH santAnAMshcha mR^ityunA haniShyAmi| tenAham antaHkaraNAnAM manasA nchAnusandhAnakArI yuShmAkamekaikasmai cha svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH samitayo j nAsyanti| 24 aparam avashiShTAn thuyAtIrasthalokAn arthato yAvantastAM shikShAM na dhArayanti ye cha kaishchit shayatAnasya gambhIrArthA uchyante tAn ye nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi yuShmAsu kamapyaparaM bhAraM nAropayiShyAmi; 25 kintu yad yuShmAkaM vidyate tat mamAgamanaM yAvad dhArayata| 26 yo jano jayati sheShaparyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati cha tasmA aham anyajAtIyAnAm AdhipatyaM dAsyAmi; 27 pitR^ito mayA yadvat kartR^itvaM labdhaM tadvat so. api lauhadaNDena tAn chArayiShyati tena mR^idbhAjanAnIva te chUrNA bhaviShyanti| 28 aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm api dAsyAmi| 29 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu|

3 aparaM sArddisthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yo jana Ishvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAshcha dhArayati sa eva bhAShate, tava kriyA mama gocharAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyo. asi tathApi mR^ito. asi tadapi jAnAmi| 2 prabuddho bhava, avashiShTaM yadyat mR^itakalpaM tadapi sabalIkuru yata Ishvarasya sAkShAt tava karmmANi na siddhAnIti pramANaM mayA prAptaM| 3 ataH kIdR^ishIM shikShAM labdhavAn shrutavAshchAsi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya cha| chet prabuddho na bhavestarhyahaM stena iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi ki ncha kasmin daNDe upasthAsyAmi tanna j nAsyasi| 4 tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kala NkitAni tAdR^ishAH katipayalokAH sArddinagare. api tava vidyante te shubhraparichChadai rmama sa Nge gamanAgamane kariShyanti yataste yogyAH| 5 yo jano jayati sa shubhraparichChadaM paridhApayiShyante, aha ncha jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiShyAmi kintu matpituH sAkShAt tasya dUtAnAM sAkShAchcha tasya nAma svIkariShyAmi| 6 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| 7 apara ncha philAdilphiyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayashchAsti dAyUdaH ku njikAM dhArayati cha yena mochite. aparaH ko. api na ruNaddhi ruddhe chAparaH ko. api na mochayati sa eva bhAShate| 8 tava kriyA mama gocharAH pashya tava samIpe. ahaM muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kenApi roddhuM na shakyate yatastavAlpaM balamAste tathApi tvaM mama vAkyaM pAlitavAn mama nAmno. asvIkAraM na kR^itavAMshcha| 9 pashya yihUdIyA na santo ye mR^iShAvAdinaH svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teShAM shayatAnasamAjIyAnAM kAMshchid aham AneShyAmi pashya te madAj nAta Agatya tava charaNayoH praNaMsyanti tva ncha mama priyo. asIti j nAsyanti| 10 tvaM mama sahiShNutAsUchakaM vAkyaM rakShitavAnasi tatkAraNAt pR^ithivInivAsinAM parIkShArthaM kR^itsnaM jagad yenAgAmiparIkShAdinenAkramiShyate tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakShiShyAmi| 11 pashya mayA shIghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya ko. api tava kirITaM nApaharatu| 12 yo jano jayati tamahaM madIyeshvarasya mandire stambhaM kR^itvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiShyati| apara ncha tasmin madIyeshvarasya nAma madIyeshvarasya puryyA api nAma arthato yA navInA yirUshAnam purI svargAt madIyeshvarasya samIpAd avarokShyati tasyA nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lekhiShyAmi| 13 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| 14 apara ncha lAyadikeyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya Amen arthato vishvAsyaH satyamayashcha sAkShI, Ishvarasya sR^iShTerAdishchAsti sa eva bhAShate| 15 tava kriyA mama gocharAH tvaM shIto nAsi tapto. api nAsIti jAnAmi| 16 tava shItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavet, shIto na bhUtvA tapto. api na bhUtvA tvamevambhUtaH kadUShNo. asi tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiShyAmi| 17 ahaM dhanI samR^iddhashchAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvo na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvameva duHkhArtto durgato daridro. andho nagnashchAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyate| 18 tvaM yad dhanI bhavestadarthaM matto vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINIhi nagnatvAt tava lajjA yanna prakAsheta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH shubhravAsAMsi krINIhi yachcha tava dR^iShTiH prasannA bhavet tadarthaM chakShurlepanAyA njanaM mattaH krINIhIti mama mantraNA| 19 yeShvahaM prIye tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi shAsmi cha, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya| 20 pashyAhaM dvAri tiShThan tad Ahanmi yadi kashchit mama ravaM shrutvA dvAraM mochayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravishya tena sArddhaM bhokShye so. api mayA sArddhaM bhokShyate| 21 aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitrA cha saha tasya siMhAsana upaviShTashchAsmi, tathA yo jano jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana upaveshayiShyAmi| 22 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnam AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu|

4 tataH paraM mayA dR^iShTipAtaM kR^itvA svarge muktaM dvAram ekaM dR^iShTaM mayA sahabhAShamANasya cha yasya tUrIvAdyatulyo ravaH pUrvvaM shrutaH sa

mAm avochat sthAnametad Arohaya, itaH paraM yena yena bhavitavyaM tadahaM tvAM darshayiShye| 2 tenAhaM tatkShaNAd AtmAviShTo bhUtvA. apashyaM svarge siMhAsanamekaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsane eko jana upaviShTo. asti| 3 siMhAsane upaviShTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNeH pravAlasya cha tulyaM tat siMhAsana ncha marakatamaNivadrUpavishiShTena meghadhanuShA veShTitaM| 4 tasya siMhAsane chaturdikShu chaturviMshatisiMhAsanAni tiShThanti teShu siMhAsaneShu chaturviMshati prAchInalokA upaviShTAste shubhravAsaHparihitAsteShAM shirAMsi cha suvarNakirITai rbhUShitAni| 5 tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taDito ravAH stanitAni cha nirgachChanti siMhAsanasyAntike cha sapta dIpA jvalanti ta Ishvarasya saptAtmAnaH| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike sphaTikatulyaH kAchamayo jalAshayo vidyate, aparam agrataH pashchAchcha bahuchakShuShmantashchatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhye chaturdikShu cha vidyante| 7 teShAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkAro dvitIyaH prANI govAtsAkArastR^itIyaH prANI manuShyavadvadanavishiShTashchaturthashcha prANI uDDIyamAnakuraropamaH| 8 teShAM chaturNAm ekaikasya prANinaH ShaT pakShAH santi te cha sarvvA NgeShvabhyantare cha bahuchakShurvishiShTAH, te divAnishaM na vishrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvvashaktimAn varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyAmshcha prabhuH parameshvaraH| 9 itthaM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanopaviShTasya janasya prabhAve gaurave dhanyavAde cha prakIrttite (aiōn g165) 10 te chaturviMshatiprAchInA api tasya siMhAsanopaviShTasyAntike praNinatya tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svIyakirITAMshcha siMhAsanasyAntike nikShipya vadanti, (aiōn g165) 11 he prabho IshvarAsmAkaM prabhAvaM gauravaM balaM| tvamevArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasR^ije tvayA| tavAbhilAShatashchaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmmame||

5 anantaraM tasya sihAsanopaviShTajanasya dakShiNaste. anta rbahishcha likhitaM patramekaM mayA dR^iShTaM tat saptamudrAbhira NkitaM| 2 tatpashchAd eko balavAn dUto dR^iShTaH sa uchchaiH svareNa vAchamimAM ghoShayati kaH patrametad vivarItuM tammudrA mochayitu nchArhati? 3 kintu svargamarttyapAtAleShu tat patraM vivarItuM nirIkShitu ncha kasyAPi sAmarthyaM nAbhavat| 4 ato yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkShitu nchArhati tAdR^ishajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu roditavAn| 5 kintu teShAM prAchInAnAm eko jano mAmavadat mA rodIH pashya yo yihUdAvAMshIyaH siMho dAyUdo mUlasvarUpashchAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANA ncha mochanAya pramUtavAn| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasya chaturNAM prANinAM prAchInavargasya cha madhya eko meShashAvako mayA dR^iShTaH sa Chedita iva tasya saptashR^i NgANi saptalochanAni cha santi tAni kR^itsnAM pR^ithivIM preShitA Ishvarasya saptAtmAnaH| 7 sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanopaviShTajanasya dakShiNakarAt tat patraM gR^ihItavAn| 8 patre gR^ihIte chatvAraH prANinashchaturviMMshatiprAchInAshcha tasya meShashAvakasyAntike praNipatanti teShAm ekaikasya karayo rvINAM sugandhidravyaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtra ncha tiShThati tAni pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsvarUpANi| 9 aparaM te nUtanamekaM gItamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM patrikAM tasya mudrA mochayituM tathA| tvamevArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat ChedanaM gataH| sarvvAbhyo jAtibhAShAbhyaH sarvvasmAd vaMshadeshataH| Ishvarasya kR^ite. asmAn tvaM svIyaraktena krItavAn| 10 asmadIshvarapakShe. asmAn nR^ipatIn yAjakAnapi| kR^itavAMstena rAjatvaM kariShyAmo mahItale|| 11 aparaM nirIkShamANena mayA siMhAsanasya prANichatuShTayasya prAchInavargasya cha parito bahUnAM dUtAnAM ravaH shrutaH, teShAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrANi cha| 12 tairuchchairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanaM j nAnaM shaktiM gauravamAdaraM| prashaMsA nchArhati prAptuM Chedito meShashAvakaH|| 13 aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgareShu yAni vidyante teShAM sarvveShAM sR^iShTavastUnAM vAgiyaM mayA shrutA, prashaMsAM gauravaM shauryyam

AdhipatyaM sanAtanaM| siMhasanopaviShTashcha meShavatsashcha gachChatAM| (aiōn g165) 14 aparaM te chatvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatashchaturviMshatiprAchInA api praNipatya tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman|

6 anantaraM mayi nirIkShamANe meShashAvakena tAsAM saptamudrANAm ekA mudrA muktA tatasteShAM chaturNAm ekasya prANina Agatya pashyetivAchako meghagarjanatulyo ravo mayA shrutaH| 2 tataH param ekaH shuklAshcho dR^iShTaH, tadArUDho jano dhanu rdhArayati tasmai cha kirITamekam adAyi tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviShyaMshcha nirgatavAn| 3 aparaM dvitIyamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAM dvitIyasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shrutA| 4 tato. aruNavarNo. apara eko. ashvo nirgatavAn tadArohiNi pR^ithivItaH shAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM madhye parasparaM pratighAtotpAdanasya cha sAmarthyaM samarpitam, eko bR^ihatkha Ngo. api tasmA adAyi| 5 aparaM tR^itIyamudrAyAM tana mochitAyAM tR^itIyasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shrutA, tataH kAlavarNa eko. ashvo mayA dR^iShTaH, tadArohiNo haste tulA tiShThati 6 anantaraM prANichatuShTayasya madhyAd vAgiyaM shrutA godhUmAnAmekaH seTako mudrApAdaikamUlyaH, yavAnA ncha seTakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyaM tailadrAkShArasAshcha tvayA mA hiMsitavyAH| 7 anantaraM chaturthamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAM chaturthasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shrutA| 8 tataH pANDuravarNa eko. ashvo mayA dR^iShTaH, tadArohiNo nAma mR^ityuriti paralokashcha tam anucharati kha Ngena durbhikSheNa mahAmAryyA vanyapashubhishcha lokAnAM badhAya pR^ithivyAshchaturthAMshasyAdhipatyaM tasmA adAyi| (Hadēs g86) 9 anantaraM pa nchamamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAm IshvaravAkyahetostatra sAkShyadAnAchcha CheditAnAM lokAnAM dehino vedyA adho mayAdR^ishyanta| 10 ta uchchairidaM gadanti, he pavitra satyamaya prabho asmAkaM raktapAte pR^ithivInivAsibhi rvivadituM tasya phala dAtu ncha kati kAlaM vilambase? 11 tatasteShAm ekaikasmai shubhraH parichChado. adAyi vAgiya nchAkathyata yUyamalpakAlam arthato yuShmAkaM ye sahAdAsA bhrAtaro yUyamiva ghAniShyante teShAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gachChati tAvad viramata| 12 anantaraM yadA sa ShaShThamudrAmamochayat tadA mayi nirIkShamANe mahAn bhUkampo. abhavat sUryyashcha uShTralomajavastravat kR^iShNavarNashchandramAshcha raktasa NkAsho. abhavat 13 gaganasthatArAshcha prabalavAyunA chAlitAd uDumbaravR^ikShAt nipAtitAnyapakkaphalAnIva bhUtale nyapatan| 14 AkAshamaNDala ncha sa NkuchyamAnagranthaivAntardhAnam agamat giraya upadvIpAshcha sarvve sthAnAntaraM chAlitAH 15 pR^ithivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllokAH sahastrapatayo dhaninaH parAkramiNashcha lokA dAsA muktAshcha sarvve. api guhAsu giristhashaileShu cha svAn prAchChAdayan| 16 te cha girIn shailAMshcha vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitvA siMhAsanopaviShTajanasya dR^iShTito meShashAvakasya kopAchchAsmAn gopAyata; 17 yatastasya krodhasya mahAdinam upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM shaknoti?

7 anantaraM chatvAro divyadUtA mayA dR^iShTAH, te pR^ithivyAshchaturShu koNeShu tiShThanataH pR^ithivyAM samudre vR^ikSheShu cha vAyu ryathA na vahet tathA pR^ithivyAshchaturo vAyUn dhArayanti| 2 anantaraM sUryyodayasthAnAd udyan apara eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH so. amareshvarasya mudrAM dhArayati, yeShu chartuShu dUteShu pR^ithivIsamudrayo rhiMsanasya bhAro dattastAn sa uchchairidaM avadat| 3 Ishvarasya dAsA yAvad asmAbhi rbhAleShu mudrayA NkitA na bhaviShyanti tAvat pR^ithivI samudro taravashcha yuShmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM| 4 tataH paraM mudrA NkitalokAnAM saMkhyA mayAshrAvi| isrAyelaH sarvvavaMshAyAshchatushchatvAriMshatsahasrAdhikalakShalokA mudrayA NkitA abhavan, 5 arthato yihUdAvaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi rUbeNavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi gAdavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi, 6 AsheravaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi naptAlivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi minashivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi, 7 shimiyonavaMshe

dvAdashasahasrANi levivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi iShAkharavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi, 8 sibUlUnavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi yUShaphavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANi binyAmInavaMshe cha dvAdashasahasrANi lokA mudrA NkitAH| 9 tataH paraM sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMshIyAnAM sarvvadeshIyAnAM sarvvabhAShAvAdinA ncha mahAlokAraNyaM mayA dR^iShTaM, tAn gaNayituM kenApi na shakyaM, te cha shubhraparichChadaparihitAH santaH karaishcha tAlavR^intAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya meShashAvakasya chAntike tiShThanti, 10 uchchaiHsvarairidaM kathayanti cha, siMhAsanopaviShTasya parameshasya naH stavaH|stavashcha meShavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakAraNAt| 11 tataH sarvve dUtAH siMhAsanasya prAchInavargasya prANichatuShTayasya cha paritastiShThantaH siMhAsanasyAntike nyUbjIbhUyeshvaraM praNamya vadanti, 12 tathAstu dhanyavAdashcha tejo j nAnaM prashaMsanaM| shauryyaM parAkramashchApi shaktishcha sarvvameva tat| varttatAmIshvare. asmAkaM nityaM nityaM tathAstviti| (aiōn g165) 13 tataH paraM teShAM prAchInAnAm eko jano mAM sambhAShya jagAda shubhraparichChadaparihitA ime ke? kuto vAgatAH? 14 tato mayoktaM he mahechCha bhavAneva tat jAnAti| tena kathitaM, ime mahAkleshamadhyAd AgatA meShashAvakasya rudhireNa svIyaparichChadAn prakShAlitavantaH shuklIkR^itavantashcha| 15 tatkAraNAt ta Ishvarasya siMhAsanasyAntike tiShThanto divArAtraM tasya mandire taM sevante siMhAsanopaviShTo janashcha tAn adhisthAsyati| 16 teShAM kShudhA pipAsA vA puna rna bhaviShyati raudraM kopyuttApo vA teShu na nipatiShyati, 17 yataH siMhAsanAdhiShThAnakArI meShashAvakastAn chArayiShyati, amR^itatoyAnAM prasravaNAnAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiShyati cha, Ishvaro. api teShAM nayanabhyaH sarvvamashru pramArkShyati|

8 anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAM sArddhadaNDakAlaM svargo niHshabdo. abhavat| 2 aparam aham IshvarasyAntike tiShThataH saptadUtAn apashyaM tebhyaH saptatUryyo. adIyanta| 3 tataH param anya eko dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gR^ihItvA vedimupAtiShThat sa cha yat siMhAsanasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyA upari sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yojayet tadarthaM prachuradhUpAstasmai dattAH| 4 tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitralokAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma Ishvarasya samakShaM udatiShThat| 5 pashchAt sa dUto dhUpAdhAraM gR^ihItvA vedyA vahninA pUrayitvA pR^ithivyAM nikShiptavAn tena ravA meghagarjjanAni vidyuto bhUmikampashchAbhavan| 6 tataH paraM saptatUrI rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUrI rvAdayitum udyatA abhavan| 7 prathamena tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamishritau shilAvahnI sambhUya pR^ithivyAM nikShiptau tena pR^ithivyAstR^itIyAMsho dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tR^itIyAMsho dagdhaH, haridvarNatR^iNAni cha sarvvANi dagdhAni| 8 anantaraM dvitIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalito mahAparvvataH sAgare nikShiptastena sAgarasya tR^itIyAMsho raktIbhUtaH 9 sAgare sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sR^iShTavastUnAM tR^itIyAMsho mR^itaH, arNavayAnAnAm api tR^itIyAMsho naShTaH| 10 aparaM tR^itIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM dIpa iva jvalantI ekA mahatI tArA gagaNAt nipatya nadInAM jalaprasravaNAnA nchoparyyAvatIrNA| 11 tasyAstArAyA nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tena toyAnAM tR^itIyAMshe nAgadamanakIbhUte toyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavo mAnavA mR^itAH| 12 aparaM chaturthadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tR^itIyAMshashchandrasya tR^itIyAMsho nakShatrANA ncha tR^itIyAMshaH prahR^itaH, tena teShAM tR^itIyAMshe. andhakArIbhUte divasastR^itIyAMshakAlaM yAvat tejohIno bhavati nishApi tAmevAvasthAM gachChati| 13 tadA nirIkShamANena mayAkAshamadhyenAbhipatata ekasya dUtasya ravaH shrutaH sa uchchai rgadati, aparai ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyo vAditavyAsteShAm avashiShTatUrIdhvanitaH pR^ithivInivAsinAM santApaH santApaH santApashcha sambhaviShyati|

9 tataH paraM saptamadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pR^ithivyAM nipatita ekastArako mayA dR^iShTaH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya ku njikAdAyi| **(Abyssos g12)** **2** tena rasAtalakUpe mukte mahAgnikuNDasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd udgataH| tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAshau timirAvR^itau| **(Abyssos g12)** **3** tasmAd dhUmAt pata NgeShu pR^ithivyAM nirgateShu naralokasthavR^ishchikavat balaM tebhyo. adAyi| **4** aparaM pR^ithivyAstR^iNAni haridvarNashAkAdayo vR^ikShAshcha tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu yeShAM bhAleShvIshvarasya mudrAyA a Nko nAsti kevalaM te mAnavAstai rhiMsitavyA idaM ta AdiShTAH| **5** parantu teShAM badhAya nahi kevalaM pa ncha mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAyi| vR^ishchikena daShTasya mAnavasya yAdR^ishI yAtanA jAyate tairapi tAdR^ishI yAtanA pradIyate| **6** tasmin samaye mAnavA mR^ityuM mR^igayiShyante kintu prAptuM na shakShyanti, te prANAn tyaktum abhilaShiShyanti kintu mR^ityustebhyo dUraM palAyiShyate| **7** teShAM pata NgAnAm AkAro yuddhArthaM susajjitAnAm ashvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, teShAM shiraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyante, mukhamaNDalAni cha mAnuShikamukhatulyAni, **8** keshAshcha yoShitAM keshAnAM sadR^ishAH, dantAshcha siMhadantatulyAH, **9** lauhakavachavat teShAM kavachAni santi, teShAM pakShANAM shabdo raNAya dhAvatAmashvarathAnAM samUhasya shabdatulyaH| **10** vR^ishchikAnAmiva teShAM lA NgUlAni santi, teShu lA NgUleShu kaNTakAni vidyante, aparaM pa ncha mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM hiMsanAya te sAmarthyaprAptAH| **11** teShAM rAjA cha rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibrIyabhAShayA abaddon yUnAnIyabhAShayA cha apalluyon arthato vinAshaka iti| **(Abyssos g12)** **12** prathamaH santApo gatavAn pashya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM| **13** tataH paraM ShaShThadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAm IshvarasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyAshchatushchUDAtaH kasyachid ravo mayAshrAvi| **14** sa tUrIdhAriNaM ShaShThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhye mahAnade ye chatvAro dUtA baddhAH santi tAn mochaya| **15** tatastaddaNDasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya cha kR^ite nirUpitAste chatvAro dUtA mAnavAnAM tR^itIyAMshasya badhArthaM mochitAH| **16** aparam ashvArohisainyAnAM saMkhyA mayAshrAvi, te viMshatikoTaya Asan| **17** mayA ye. ashvA ashvArohiNashcha dR^iShTAsta etAdR^ishAH, teShAM vahnisvarUpANi nIlaprastarasvarUpANi gandhakasvarUpANi cha varmmANyAsan, vAjinA ncha siMhamUrddhasadR^ishA mUrddhAnaH, teShAM mukhebhyo vahnidhUmagandhakA nirgachChanti| **18** etaistribhi rdaNDairarthatasteShAM mukhebhyo nirgachChadbhi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmAnuShANAM tutIyAMsho. aghAni| **19** teShAM vAjinAM balaM mukheShu lA NgUleShu cha sthitaM, yatasteShAM lA NgUlAni sarpAkArANi mastakavishiShTAni cha taireva te hiMsanti| **20** aparam avashiShTA ye mAnavA tai rdaNDai rna hatAste yathA dR^iShTishravaNagamanashaktihInAn svarNaraupyapittalaprastarakAShThamayAn vigrahAn bhUtAMshcha na pUjayiShyanti tathA svahastAnAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH **21** svabadhakuhakavyabhichArachauryyobhyo. api manAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH|

10 anantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko mahAbalo dUto mayA dR^iShTaH, sa parihitameghastasya shirashcha meghadhanuShA bhUShitaM mukhamaNDala ncha sUryyatulyaM charaNau cha vahnistambhasamau| **2** sa svakareNa vistIrNamekaM kShUdragranthaM dhArayati, dakShiNacharaNena samudre vAmacharaNena cha sthale tiShThati| **3** sa siMhagarjanavad uchchaiHsvareNa nyanadat ninAde kR^ite sapta stanitAni svakIyAn svanAn prAkAshayan| **4** taiH sapta stanitai rvAkye kathite. ahaM tat lekhitum udyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA shrutA sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayA Nkaya mA likha| **5** aparaM samudramedinyostiShThan yo dUto mayA dR^iShTaH sa gaganaM prati svadakShiNakaramutthApya **6** aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAshrAvi sa

puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiShThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNa kShudragranthaM gR^ihANa, tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho. asau dIyatAM| (aiōn g165) 7 kintu tUrIM vAdiShyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIvAdanasamaya Ishvarasya guptA mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tena susaMvAde yathA prakAshitA tathaiva siddhA bhaviShyati| 8 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAshrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAShyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiShThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kShudragranthaM gR^ihANa, 9 tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho. asau dIyatAM| sa mAm avadat taM gR^ihItvA gila, tavodare sa tiktaraso bhaviShyati kintu mukhe madhuvat svAdu rbhaviShyati| 10 tena mayA dUtasya karAd grantho gR^ihIto gilitashcha| sa tu mama mukhe madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamodarastiktatAM gataH| 11 tataH sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMshabhAShAvadirAjAn adhi tvayA puna rbhaviShyadvAkyaM vaktavyaM|

11 anantaraM parimANadaNDavad eko nalo mahyamadAyi, sa cha dUta upatiShThan mAm avadat, utthAyeshvarasya mandiraM vedIM tatratyasevakAMshcha mimIShva| 2 kintu mandirasya bahiHprA NgaNaM tyaja na mimIShva yatastad anyajAtIyebhyo dattaM, pavitraM nagara ncha dvichatvAriMshanmAsAn yAvat teShAM charaNai rmarddiShyate| 3 pashchAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkShibhyAM mayA sAmarthyaM dAyiShyate tAvuShTralomajavastraparihitau ShaShThyadhikadvishatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviShyadvAkyAni vadiShyataH| 4 tAveva jagadIshvarasyAntike tiShThantau jitavR^ikShau dIpavR^ikShau cha| 5 yadi kechit tau hiMsituM cheShTante tarhi tayo rvadanAbhyAm agni rnirgatya tayoH shatrUn bhasmIkariShyati| yaH kashchit tau hiMsituM cheShTate tenaivameva vinaShTavyaM| 6 tayo rbhaviShyadvAkyakathanadineShu yathA vR^iShTi rna jAyate tathA gaganaM roddhuM tayoH sAmarthyam asti, aparaM toyAni shoNitarUpANi karttuM nijAbhilAShAt muhurmuhuH sarvvavidhadaNDaiH pR^ithivIm Ahantu ncha tayoH sAmarthyamasti| 7 aparaM tayoH sAkShye samApte sati rasAtalAd yenotthitavyaM sa pashustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jeShyati haniShyati cha| (Abyssos g12) 8 tatastayoH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM krushe hato. arthato yasyAH pAramArthikanAmanI sidomaM misarashcheti tasyA mahApuryyAMH sanniveshe tayoH kuNape sthAsyataH| 9 tato nAnAjAtIyA nAnAvaMshIyA nAnAbhAShAvAdino nAnAdeshIyAshcha bahavo mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayoH kuNape nirIkShiShyante, tayoH kuNapayoH shmashAne sthApanaM nAnuj nAsyanti| 10 pR^ithivInivAsinashcha tayo rhetorAnandiShyanti sukhabhogaM kurvvantaH parasparaM dAnAni preShayiShyanti cha yatastAbhyAM bhaviShyadvAdibhyAM pR^ithivInivAsino yAtanAM prAptAH| 11 tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IshvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviShTe tau charaNairudatiShThatAM, tena yAvantastAvapashyan te. atIva trAsayuktA abhavan| 12 tataH paraM tau svargAd uchchairidaM kathayantaM ravam ashR^iNutAM yuvAM sthAnam etad ArohatAM tatastayoH shatruShu nirIkShamANeShu tau meghena svargam ArUDhavantau| 13 taddaNDe mahAbhUmikampe jAte puryyA dashamAMshaH patitaH saptasahasrANi mAnuShAshcha tena bhUmikampena hatAH, avashiShTAshcha bhayaM gatvA svargIyeshvarasya prashaMsAm akIrttayan| 14 dvitIyaH santApo gataH pashya tR^itIyaH santApastUrNam AgachChati| 15 anantaraM saptadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uchchaiH svarairvAgiyaM kIrttitA, rAjatvaM jagato yadyad rAjyaM tadadhunAbhavat| asmatprabhostadIyAbhiShiktasya tArakasya cha| tena chAnantakAlIyaM rAjatvaM prakariShyate|| (aiōn g165) 16 aparam IshvarasyAntike svakIyasiMhAsaneShUpaviShTAshchaturviMshatiprAchInA bhuvi nya NbhUkhA bhUtveshvaraM praNamyAvadan, 17 he bhUta varttamAnAPi bhaviShyaMshcha pareshvara| he sarvvashaktiman svAmin vayaM te kurmmahe stavaM| yat tvayA kriyate rAjyaM gR^ihItvA te mahAbalaM| 18 vijAtIyeShu kupyatsu prAdurbhUtA tava krudhA| mR^itAnAmapi kAlo. asau vichAro bhavitA yadA| bhR^ityAshcha tava yAvanto bhaviShyadvAdisAdhavaH|ye cha kShudrA mahAnto vA

nAmataste hi bibhyati| yadA sarvvebhya etebhyo vetanaM vitariShyate| gantavyashcha yadA nAsho vasudhAyA vinAshakaiH|| 19 anantaram Ishvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tanmandiramadhye cha niyamama njUShA dR^ishyAbhavat, tena taDito ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampo gurutarashilAvR^iShTishchaitAni samabhavan|

12 tataH paraM svarge mahAchitraM dR^iShTaM yoShidekAsIt sA parihitasUryyA chandrashcha tasyAshcharaNayoradho dvAdashatArANAM kirITa ncha shirasyAsIt| 2 sA garbhavatI satI prasavavedanayA vyathitArttarAvam akarot| 3 tataH svarge. aparam ekaM chitraM dR^iShTaM mahAnAga eka upAtiShThat sa lohitavarNastasya sapta shirAMsi sapta shR^i NgANi shiraHsu cha sapta kirITAnyAsan| 4 sa svalA NgUlena gaganasthanakShatrANAM tR^itIyAMsham avamR^ijya pR^ithivyAM nyapAtayat| sa eva nAgo navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH prasaviShyamANAyA yoShito. antike. atiShThat| 5 sA tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa eva lauhamayarAjadaNDena sarvvajAtIshchArayiShyati, ki ncha tasyAH santAna Ishvarasya samIpaM tadIyasiMhAsanasya cha sannidhim uddhR^itaH| 6 sA cha yoShit prAntaraM palAyitA yatastatreshvareNa nirmmita Ashrame ShaShThyadhikashatadvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanena bhavitavyaM| 7 tataH paraM svarge saMgrAma upApiShThat mIkhAyelastasya dUtAshcha tena nAgena sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAshcha saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavituM nAshaknuvan 8 yataH svarge teShAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata| 9 aparaM sa mahAnAgo. arthato diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) shayatAnashcha (vipakShaH) iti nAmnA vikhyAto yaH purAtanaH sarpaH kR^itsnaM naralokaM bhrAmayati sa pR^ithivyAM nipAtitastena sArddhaM tasya dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH| 10 tataH paraM svarge uchchai rbhAShamANo ravo. ayaM mayAshrAvi, trANaM shaktishcha rAjatvamadhunaiveshvarasya naH| tathA tenAbhiShiktasya trAtuH parAkramo. abhavatM|| yato nipAtito. asmAkaM bhrAtR^iNAM so. abhiyojakaH| yeneshvarasya naH sAkShAt te. adUShyanta divAnishaM|| 11 meShavatsasya raktena svasAkShyavachanena cha| te tu nirjitavantastaM na cha sneham akurvvata| prANoShvapi svakIyeShu maraNasyaiva sa NkaTe| 12 tasmAd Anandatu svargo hR^iShyantAM tannivAminaH| hA bhUmisAgarau tApo yuvAmevAkramiShyati| yuvayoravatIrNo yat shaitAno. atIva kAPanaH| alpo me samayo. astyetachchApi tenAvagamyate|| 13 anantaraM sa nAgaH pR^ithivyAM svaM nikShiptaM vilokya tAM putraprasUtAM yoShitam upAdravat| 14 tataH sA yoShit yat svakIyaM prAntarasthAshramaM pratyutpatituM shaknuyAt tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakShadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgato dUre kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddha ncha yAvat pAlyate| 15 ki ncha sa nAgastAM yoShitaM srotasA plAvayituM svamukhAt nadIvat toyAni tasyAH pashchAt prAkShipat| 16 kintu medinI yoShitam upakurvvatI nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgIrNAM nadIm apivat| 17 tato nAgo yoShite kruddhvA tadvaMshasyAvashiShTalokairarthato ya IshvarasyAj nAH pAlayanti yIshoH sAkShyaM dhArayanti cha taiH saha yoddhuM nirgatavAn|

13 tataH paramahaM sAgarIyasikatAyAM tiShThan sAgarAd udgachchantam ekaM pashuM dR^iShTavAn tasya dasha shR^i NgANi sapta shirAMsi cha dasha shR^i NgeShu dasha kirITAni shiraHsu cheshvaranindAsUchakAni nAmAni vidyante| 2 mayA dR^iShTaH sa pashushchitravyAghrasadR^ishaH kintu tasya charaNau bhallUkasyeva vadana ncha siMhavadanamiva| nAgane tasmai svIyaparAkramaH svIyaM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatya nchAdAyi| 3 mayi nirIkShamANe tasya shirasAm ekam antakAghAtena CheditamivAdR^ishyata, kintu tasyAntakAkShatasya pratIkAro. akriyata tataH kR^itsno naralokastaM pashumadhi chamatkAraM gataH, 4 yashcha nAgastasmai pashave sAmarthyaM dattavAn sarvve taM prANaman pashumapi praNamanto. akathayan, ko vidyate pashostulyastena ko yoddhumarhati| 5 anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyeshvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvichatvAriMshanmAsAn yAvad avasthiteH sAmarthya nchAdAyi| 6 tataH sa IshvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya

tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinashcha ninditum Arabhata| 7 aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yodhanasya teShAM parAjayasya chAnumatiH sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMshIyAnAM sarvvabhAShAvAdinAM sarvvadeshIyAnA nchAdhipatyamapi tasmA adAyi| 8 tato jagataH sR^iShTikAlAt Cheditasya meShavatsasya jIvanapustake yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyante te pR^ithivInivAsinaH sarvve taM pashuM praNaMsyanti| 9 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa shR^iNotu| 10 yo jano. aparAn vandIkR^itya nayati sa svayaM vandIbhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiShyati, yashcha kha Ngena hanti sa svayaM kha Ngena ghAniShyate| atra pavitralokAnAM sahiShNutayA vishvAsena cha prakAshitavyaM| 11 anantaraM pR^ithivIta udgachChan apara ekaH pashu rmayA dR^iShTaH sa meShashAvakavat shR^i NgadvayavishiShTa AsIt nAgavachchAbhAShata| 12 sa prathamapashorantike tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati visheShato yasya prathamapashorantikakShataM pratIkAraM gataM tasya pUjAM pR^ithivIM tannivAsinashcha kArayati| 13 aparaM mAnavAnAM sAkShAd AkAshato bhuvi vahnivarShaNAdIni mahAchitrANi karoti| 14 tasya pashoH sAkShAd yeShAM chitrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyaM tasmai dattaM taiH sa pR^ithivInivAsino bhrAmayati, visheShato yaH pashuH kha Ngena kShatayukto bhUtvApyajIvat tasya pratimAnirmmANaM pR^ithivInivAsina Adishati| 15 aparaM tasya pashoH pratimA yathA bhAShate yAvantashcha mAnavAstAM pashupratimAM na pUjayanti te yathA hanyante tathA pashupratimAyAH prANapratiShThArthaM sAmarthyaM tasmA adAyi| 16 aparaM kShudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn sarvvAn dakShiNakare bhAle vA kala NkaM grAhayati| 17 tasmAd ye taM kala NkamarthataH pasho rnAma tasya nAmnaH saMkhyA NkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vinA pareNa kenApi krayavikraye karttuM na shakyete| 18 atra j nAnena prakAshitavyaM| yo buddhivishiShTaH sa pashoH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sA mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati| sA cha saMkhyA ShaTShaShTyadhikaShaTshatAni|

14 tataH paraM nirIkShamANena mayA meShashAvako dR^iShTaH sa siyonaparvvatasyoparyyatiShThat, aparaM yeShAM bhAleShu tasya nAma tatpitushcha nAma likhitamAste tAdR^ishAshchatushchatvAriMshatsahasrAdhikA lakShalokAstena sArddham Asan| 2 anantaraM bahutoyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya cha rava iva eko ravaH svargAt mayAshrAvi| mayA shrutaH sa ravo vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya sadR^ishaH| 3 siMhasanasyAntike prANichatuShTayasya prAchInavargasya chAntike. api te navInamekaM gItam agAyan kintu dharaNItaH parikrItAn tAn chatushchatvAriMshatyahasrAdhikalakShalokAn vinA nApareNa kenApi tad gItaM shikShituM shakyate| 4 ime yoShitAM sa Ngena na kala NkitA yataste. amaithunA meShashAvako yat kimapi sthAnaM gachChet tatsarvvasmin sthAne tam anugachChanti yataste manuShyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAnIveshvarasya meShashAvakasya cha kR^ite parikrItAH| 5 teShAM vadaneShu chAnR^itaM kimapi na vidyate yataste nirddoShA IshvarasiMhAsanasyAntike tiShThanti| 6 anantaram AkAshamadhyenoDDIyamAno. apara eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH so. anantakAlIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa cha susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMshIyAn sarvvabhAShAvAdinaH sarvvadeshIyAMshcha pR^ithivInivAsinaH prati tena ghoShitavyaH| (aiōnios g166) 7 sa uchchaiHsvareNedaM gadati yUyamIshvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta cha yatastadIyavichArasya daNDa upAtiShThat tasmAd AkAshamaNDalasya pR^ithivyAH samudrasya toyaprasravaNAnA ncha sraShTA yuShmAbhiH praNamyatAM| 8 tatpashchAd dvitIya eko dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA patitA sA mahAbAbil yA sarvvajAtIyAn svakIyaM vyabhichArarUpaM krodhamadam apAyayat| 9 tatpashchAd tR^itIyo dUta upasthAyochchairavadat, yaH kashchita taM shashuM tasya pratimA ncha praNamati svabhAle svakare vA kala NkaM gR^ihlAti cha 10 so. apIshvarasya krodhapAtre sthitam amishritaM madat arthata Ishvarasya krodhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM meShashAvakasya cha sAkShAd vahnigandhakayo ryAtanAM lapsyate cha| 11 teShAM yAtanAyA dhUmo. anantakAlaM yAvad udgamiShyati ye cha pashuM tasya

pratimA ncha pUjayanti tasya nAmno. a NkaM vA gR^ihlanti te divAnishaM ka nchana virAmaM na prApsyanti| (aiōn g165) 12 ye mAnavA IshvarasyAj nA yIshau vishvAsa ncha pAlayanti teShAM pavitralokAnAM sahiShNutayAtra prakAshitavyaM| 13 aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhAShamANa eko ravo mayAshrAvi tenoktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhya ye prabhau mriyante te mR^itA dhanyA iti; AtmA bhAShate satyaM svashramebhyastai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH teShAM karmmANi cha tAn anugachChanti| 14 tadanantaraM nirIkShamANena mayA shvetavarNa eko megho dR^iShTastanmeghArUDho jano mAnavaputrAkR^itirasti tasya shirasi suvarNakirITaM kare cha tIkShNaM dAtraM tiShThati| 15 tataH param anya eko dUto mandirAt nirgatyochchaiHsvareNa taM meghArUDhaM sambhAShyAvadat tvayA dAtraM prasAryya shasyachChedanaM kriyatAM shasyachChedanasya samaya upasthito yato medinyAH shasyAni paripakkAni| 16 tatastena meghArUDhena pR^ithivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pR^ithivyAH shasyachChedanaM kR^itaM| 17 anantaram apara eko dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH so. api tIkShNaM dAtraM dhArayati| 18 aparam anya eko dUto vedito nirgataH sa vahneradhipatiH sa uchchaiHsvareNa taM tIkShNadAtradhAriNaM sambhAShyAvadat tvayA svaM tIkShNaM dAtraM prasAryya medinyA drAkShAguchChachChedanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni| 19 tataH sa dUtaH pR^ithivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pR^ithivyA drAkShAphalachChedanam akarot tatphalAni cheshvarasya krodhasvarUpasya mahAkuNDasya madhyaM nirakShipat| 20 tatkuNDasthaphalAni cha bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNDamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM kroshashataparyyantam ashvAnAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnot|

15 tataH param ahaM svarge. aparam ekam adbhutaM mahAchihnaM dR^iShTavAn arthato yai rdaNDairIshvarasya kopaH samAptiM gamiShyati tAn daNDAn dhArayantaH sapta dUtA mayA dR^iShTAH| 2 vahnimishritasya kAchamayasya jalAshayasyAkR^itirapi dR^iShTA ye cha pashostatpratimAyAstannAmno. a Nkasya cha prabhUtavantaste tasya kAchamayajalAshayasya tIre tiShThanta IshvarIyavINA dhArayanti, 3 IshvaradAsasya mUsaso gItaM meShashAvakasya cha gItaM gAyanto vadanti, yathA, sarvvashaktivishiShTastvaM he prabho parameshvara|tvadIyasarvvakarmmANi mahAnti chAdbhutAni cha| sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA nyAyyA R^itAshcha te| 4 he prabho nAmadheyAtte ko na bhItiM gamiShyati| ko vA tvadIyanAmnashcha prashaMsAM na kariShyati| kevalastvaM pavitro. asi sarvvajAtIyamAnavAH| tvAmevAbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatya tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vichArAj nAH prAdurbhAvaM gatAH kila|| 5 tadanantaraM mayi nirIkShamANe sati svarge sAkShyAvAsasya mandirasya dvAraM muktaM| 6 ye cha sapta dUtAH sapta daNDAn dhArayanti te tasmAt mandirAt niragachChan| teShAM parichChadA nirmmalashR^ibhravarNavastranirmmitA vakShAMsi cha suvarNashR^i Nkhalai rveShTitAnyAsan| 7 aparaM chaturNAM prANinAm ekastebhyaH saptadUtebhyaH saptasuvarNakaMsAn adadAt| (aiōn g165) 8 anantaram Ishvarasya tejaHprabhAvakAraNAt mandiraM dhUmena paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaiH saptadaNDAnAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kenApi praveShTuM nAshakyata|

16 tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn sambhAShamANa eSha mahAravo mayAshrAvi, yUyaM gatvA tebhyaH saptakaMsebhya Ishvarasya krodhaM pR^ithivyAM srAvayata| 2 tataH prathamo dUto gatvA svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat pR^ithivyAm asrAvayat tasmAt pashoH kala NkadhAriNAM tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM sharIreShu vyathAjanakA duShTavraNA abhavan| 3 tataH paraM dvitIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat samudre. asrAvayat tena sa kuNapasthashoNitarUpyabhavat samudre sthitAshcha sarvve prANino mR^ityuM gatAH| 4 aparaM tR^itIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM nadIshu jalaprasravaNeShu chAsrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM toyAnAm adhipasya dUtasya vAgiyaM mayA shrutA| 5 varttamAnashcha bhUtashcha bhaviShyaMshcha parameshvaraH| tvameva nyAyyakArI

yad etAdR^ik tvaM vyachArayaH| 6 bhaviShyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM taireva pAtitaM| shoNitaM tvantu tebhyo. adAstatpAnaM teShu yujyate|| 7 anantaraM vedIto bhAShamANasya kasyachid ayaM ravo mayA shrutaH, he parashvara satyaM tat he sarvvashaktiman prabho| satyA nyAyyAshcha sarvvA hi vichArAj nAstvadIyakAH|| 8 anantaraM chaturtho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM sUryye. asrAvayat tasmai cha vahninA mAnavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyam adAyi| 9 tena manuShyA mahAtApena tApitAsteShAM daNDAnAm AdhipatyavishiShTasyeshvarasya nAmAnindan tatprashaMsArtha ncha manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvvan| 10 tataH paraM pa nchamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pashoH siMhAsane. asrAvayat tena tasya rAShTraM timirAchChannam abhavat lokAshcha vedanAkAraNAt svarasanA adaMdashyata| 11 svakIyavyathAvraNakAraNAchcha svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyashcha manAMsi na parAvarttayan| 12 tataH paraM ShaShTho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyo mahAnade. asrAvayat tena sUryyodayadisha AgamiShyatAM rAj nAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya toyAni paryyashuShyan| 13 anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pasho rvadanAt mithyAbhaviShyadvAdinashcha vadanAt nirgachChantastrayo. ashuchaya AtmAno mayA dR^iShTAste maNDUkAkArAH| 14 ta AshcharyyakarmmakAriNo bhUtAnAm AtmAnaH santi sarvvashaktimata Ishvarasya mahAdine yena yuddhena bhavitavyaM tatkR^ite kR^itsrajagato rAj nAH saMgrahItuM teShAM sannidhiM nirgachChanti| 15 aparam ibribhAShayA harmmagiddonAmakasthane te sa NgR^ihItAH| 16 pashyAhaM chairavad AgachChAmi yo janaH prabuddhastiShThati yathA cha nagnaH san na paryyaTati tasya lajjA cha yathA dR^ishyA na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakShati sa dhanyaH| 17 tataH paraM saptamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvam AkAshe. asrAvayat tena svargIyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo. ayaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi| 18 tadanantaraM taDito ravAH stanitAni chAbhavan, yasmin kAle cha pR^ithivyAM manuShyAH sR^iShTAstam Arabhya yAdR^i NmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdR^ig bhUkampo. abhavat| 19 tadAnIM mahAnagarI trikhaNDA jAtA bhinnajAtIyAnAM nagarANi cha nyapatan mahAbAbil cheshvareNa svakIyaprachaNDakopamadirApAtradAnArthaM saMsmR^itA| 20 dvIpAshcha palAyitA girayashchAntahitAH| 21 gaganamaNDalAchcha manuShyANAm uparyyekaikadroNaparimitashilAnAM mahAvR^iShTirabhavat tachChilAvR^iShTeH kleshAt manuShyA Ishvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klesho. atIva mahAn|

17 tadanantaraM teShAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtAnAm eka Agatya mAM sambhAShyAvadat, atrAgachCha, medinyA narapatayo yayA veshyayA sArddhaM vyabhichArakarmma kR^itavantaH, 2 yasyA vyabhichAramadena cha pR^ithivInivAsino mattA abhavan tasyA bahutoyeShUpaviShTAyA mahAveshyAyA daNDam ahaM tvAM darshayAmi| 3 tato. aham AtmAnAviShTastena dUtena prAntaraM nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptashirobhi rdashashR^i Ngaishcha vishiShTaM sindUravarNaM pashumupaviShTA yoShidekA mayA dR^iShTA| 4 sA nArI kR^iShNalohitavarNaM sindUravarNa ncha parichChadaM dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhishcha vibhUShitAsti tasyAH kare ghR^iNArhadravyaiH svavyabhichArajAtamalaishcha paripUrNa ekaH suvarNamayaH kaMso vidyate| 5 tasyA bhAle nigUDhavAkyamidaM pR^ithivIsthaveshyAnAM ghR^iNyakriyANA ncha mAtA mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam Aste| 6 mama dR^iShTigocharasthA sA nArI pavitralokAnAM rudhireNa yIshoH sAkShiNAM rudhireNa cha mattAsIt tasyA darshanAt mamAtishayam Ashcharyyaj nAnaM jAtaM| 7 tataH sa dUto mAm avadat kutastavAshcharyyaj nAnaM jAyate? asyA yoShitastadvAhanasya saptashirobhi rdashashR^i Ngaishcha yuktasya pashoshcha nigUDhabhAvam ahaM tvAM j nApayAmi| 8 tvayA dR^iShTo. asau pashurAsIt nedAnIM varttate kintu rasAtalAt tenodetavyaM vinAshashcha gantavyaH| tato yeShAM nAmAni jagataH sR^iShTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustake likhitAni na vidyante te pR^ithivInivAsino bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyanta

ncha taM pashuM dR^iShTvAshcharyyaM maMsyante| (Abyssos g12) 9 atra j nAnayuktayA buddhyA prakAshitavyaM| tAni saptashirAMsi tasyA yoShita upaveshanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sapta rAjAnashcha santi| 10 teShAM pa ncha patitA ekashcha varttamAnaH sheShashchAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadopasthAsyati tadApi tenAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM| 11 yaH pashurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttate sa evAShTamaH, sa saptAnAm eko. asti vinAshaM gamiShyati cha| 12 tvayA dR^iShTAni dashashR^i NgANyapi dasha rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamekaM yAvat pashunA sArddhaM te rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti| 13 ta ekamantraNA bhaviShyanti svakIyashaktiprabhAvau pashave dAsyanti cha| 14 te meShashAvakena sArddhaM yotsyanti, kintu meShashAvakastAn jeShyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAj nAM rAjA chAsti tasya sa Ngino. apyAhUtA abhiruchitA vishvAsyAshcha| 15 aparaM sa mAm avadat sA veshyA yatropavishati tAni toyAni lokA janatA jAtayo nAnAbhAShAvAdinashcha santi| 16 tvayA dR^iShTAni dasha shR^i NgANi pashushcheme tAM veshyAm R^itIyiShyante dInAM nagnA ncha kariShyanti tasyA mAMsAni bhokShyante vahninA tAM dAhayiShyanti cha| 17 yata Ishvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiShyanti tAvad Ishvarasya manogataM sAdhayitum ekAM mantraNAM kR^itvA tasmai pashave sveShAM rAjyaM dAtu ncha teShAM manAMsIshvareNa pravarttitAni| 18 aparaM tvayA dR^iShTA yoShit sA mahAnagarI yA pR^ithivyA rAj nAm upari rAjatvaM kurute|

18 tadanantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH sa mahAparAkramavishiShTastasya tejasA cha pR^ithivI dIptA| 2 sa balavatA svareNa vAchamimAm aghoShayat patitA patitA mahAbAbil, sA bhUtAnAM vasatiH sarvveShAm ashuchyAtmanAM kArA sarvveShAm ashuchInAM ghR^iNyAnA ncha pakShiNAM pi njarashchAbhavat| 3 yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA vyabhichArajAtAM kopamadirAM pItavantaH pR^ithivyA rAjAnashcha tayA saha vyabhichAraM kR^itavantaH pR^ithivyA vaNijashcha tasyAH sukhabhogabAhulyAd dhanADhyatAM gatavantaH| 4 tataH paraM svargAt mayApara eSha ravaH shrutaH, he mama prajAH, yUyaM yat tasyAH pApAnAm aMshino na bhavata tasyA daNDaishcha daNDayuktA na bhavata tadarthaM tato nirgachChata| 5 yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparshAnyabhavan tasyA adharmmakriyAshcheshvareNa saMsmR^itAH| 6 parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahR^itaM tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMse sA parAn madyam apAyayat tameva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyena pUrayata| 7 tayA yAtmashlAghA yashcha sukhabhogaH kR^itastayo rdviguNau yAtanAshokau tasyai datta, yataH sA svakIyAntaHkaraNe vadati, rAj nIvad upaviShTAhaM nAnAthA na cha shokavit| 8 tasmAd divasa ekasmin mArIdurbhikShashochanaiH, sA samAploShyate nArI dhyakShyate vahninA cha sA; yad vichArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIshvaraH, 9 vyabhichArastayA sArddhaM sukhabhogashcha yaiH kR^itaH, te sarvva eva rAjAnastaddAhadhUmadarshanAt, prarodiShyanti vakShAMsi chAhaniShyanti bAhubhiH| 10 tasyAstai ryAtanAbhIte rdUre sthitvedamuchyate, hA hA bAbil mahAsthAna hA prabhAvAnvite puri, ekasmin AgatA daNDe vichArAj nA tvadIyakA| 11 medinyA vaNijashcha tasyAH kR^ite rudanti shochanti cha yatasteShAM paNyadravyANi kenAPi na krIyante| 12 phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktAH sUkShmavastrANi kR^iShNalohitavAsAMsi paTTavastrANi sindUravarNavAsAMsi chandanAdikAShThAni gajadantena mahArghakAShThena pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprastareNa vA nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapAtrANi 13 tvagelA dhUpaH sugandhidravyaM gandharaso drAkShArasastailaM shasyachUrNaM godhUmo gAvo meShA ashvA rathA dAseyA manuShyaprANAshchaitAni paNyadravyANi kenAPi na krIyante| 14 tava mano. abhilAShasya phalAnAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrIkR^itaM yadyat shobhanaM bhUShaNaM tava, kadAchana taduddesho na puna rlapsyate tvayA| 15 tadvikretAro ye vaNijastayA dhanino jAtAste tasyA yAtanAyA bhayAd dUre tiShThanato

rodiShyanti shochantashchedaM gadiShyanti 16 hA hA mahApuri, tvaM sUkShmavastraiH kR^iShNalohitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsobhishchAchChAditA svarNamaNimuktAbhirala NkR^itA chAsIH, 17 kintvekasmin daNDe sA mahAsampad luptA| aparaM potAnAM karNadhArAH samUhalokA nAvikAH samudravyavasAyinashcha sarvve 18 dUre tiShThantastasyA dAhasya dhUmaM nirIkShamANA uchchaiHsvareNa vadanti tasyA mahAnagaryyAH kiM tulyaM? 19 aparaM svashiraHsu mR^ittikAM nikShipya te rudantaH shochantashchochchaiHsvareNedaM vadanti hA hA yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakAraNAt, sampattiH sa nchitA sarvvaiH sAmudrapotanAyakaiH, ekasminneva daNDe sA sampUrNochchinnatAM gatA| 20 he svargavAsinaH sarvve pavitrAH preritAshcha he| he bhAvivAdino yUyaM kR^ite tasyAH praharShata| yuShmAkaM yat tayA sArddhaM yo vivAdaH purAbhavat| daNDaM samuchitaM tasya tasyai vyatarAdIshvaraH|| 21 anantaram eko balavAn dUto bR^ihatpeShaNIprastaratulyaM pAShANamekaM gR^ihItvA samudre nikShipya kathitavAn, IdR^igbalaprakAshena bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiShyate tatastasyA uddeshaH puna rna lapsyate| 22 vallakIvAdinAM shabdaM puna rna shroShyate tvayi| gAthAkAnA ncha shabdo vA vaMshItUryyAdivAdinAM| shilpakarmmakaraH ko. api puna rna drakShyate tvayi| peShaNIprastaradhvAnaH puna rna shroShyate tvayi| 23 dIpasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakShyate tvayi| na kanyAvarayoH shabdaH punaH saMshroShyate tvayi| yasmAnmukhyAH pR^ithivyA ye vaNijaste. abhavan tava| yasmAchcha jAtayaH sarvvA mohitAstava mAyayA| 24 bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantashcha hatA bhuvi| sarvveShAM shoNitaM teShAM prAptaM sarvvaM tavAntare||

19 tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA mahAshabdo. ayaM mayA shrUtaH, brUta pareshvaraM dhanyam asmadIyo ya IshvaraH| tasyAbhavat paritrANAM prabhAvashcha parAkramaH| 2 vichArAj nAshcha tasyaiva satyA nyAyyA bhavanti cha| yA svaveshyAkriyAbhishcha vyakarot kR^itsnamedinIM| tAM sa daNDitavAn veshyAM tasyAshcha karatastathA| shoNitasya svadAsAnAM saMshodhaM sa gR^ihItavAn|| 3 punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta pareshvaraM dhanyaM yannityaM nityameva cha| tasyA dAhasya dhUmo. asau dishamUrddhvamudeShyati|| (aiōn g165) 4 tataH paraM chaturvviMshatiprAchInAshchatvAraH prANinashcha praNipatya siMhAsanopaviShTam IshvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu parameshashcha sarvvaireva prashasyatAM|| 5 anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd eSha ravo nirgato, yathA, he Ishvarasya dAseyAstadbhaktAH sakalA narAH| yUyaM kShudrA mahAntashcha prashaMsata va IshvaraM|| 6 tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH shabda iva bahutoyAnA ncha shabda iva gR^irutarastanitAnA ncha shabda iva shabdo. ayaM mayA shrutaH, brUta pareshvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH| sa parameshvaro. asmAkaM yaH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH| 7 kIrttayAmaH stavaM tasya hR^iShTAshchollAsitA vayaM| yanmeShashAvakasyaiva vivAhasamayo. abhavat| vAgdattA chAbhavat tasmai yA kanyA sA susajjitA| 8 paridhAnAya tasyai cha dattaH shubhraH suchelakaH|| 9 sa suchelakaH pavitralokAnAM puNyAni| tataH sa mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha meShashAvakasya vivAhabhojyAya ye nimantritAste dhanyA iti| punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIshvarasya satyAni vAkyAni| 10 anantaraM ahaM tasya charaNayorantike nipatya taM praNantumudyataH|tataH sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiShTha maivaM kuru yIshoH sAkShyavishiShTaistava bhrAtR^ibhistvayA cha sahadAso. ahaM| Ishvarameva praNama yasmAd yIshoH sAkShyaM bhaviShyadvAkyasya sAraM| 11 anantaraM mayA muktaH svargo dR^iShTaH, ekaH shvetavarNo. ashvo. api dR^iShTastadArUDho jano vishvAsyaH satyamayashcheti nAmnA khyAtaH sa yAthArthyena vichAraM yuddha ncha karoti| 12 tasya netre. agnishikhAtulye shirasi cha bahukirITAni vidyante tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tameva vinA nAparaH ko. api tannAma jAnAti| 13 sa rudhiramagnena parichchadenAchchAdita IshvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhIyate cha| 14 aparaM svargasthasainyAni shvetAshvArUDhAni parihitanirmmalashvetasUkShmavastrANi

cha bhUtvA tamanugachChanti| **15** tasya vaktrAd ekastIkShaNaH kha Ngo nirgachChati tena kha Ngena sarvvajAtIyAstenAghAtitavyAH sa cha lauhadaNDena tAn chArayiShyati sarvvashaktimata Ishvarasya prachaNDakoparasotpAdakadrAkShAkuNDe yadyat tiShThati tat sarvvaM sa eva padAbhyAM pinaShTi| **16** aparaM tasya parichChada urasi cha rAj nAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhushcheti nAma nikhitamasti| **17** anantaraM sUryye tiShThan eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH, AkAshamadhya uDDIyamAnAn sarvvAn pakShiNaH prati sa uchchaiHsvareNedaM ghoShayati, atrAgachChata| **18** Ishvarasya mahAbhojye milata, rAj nAM kravyANi senApatInAM kravyANi vIrANAM kravyANyashvAnAM tadArUDhAnA ncha kravyANi dAsamuktAnAM kShudramahatAM sarvveShAmeva kravyANi cha yuShmAbhi rbhakShitavyAni| **19** tataH paraM tenAshvArUDhajanena tadIyasainyaishcha sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa pashuH pR^ithivyA rAjAnasteShAM sainyAni cha samAgachChantIti mayA dR^iShTaM| **20** tataH sa pashu rdhR^ito yashcha mithyAbhaviShyadvaktA tasyAntike chitrakarmmANi kurvvan taireva pashva NkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMshcha bhramitavAn so. api tena sArddhaM dhR^itaH| tau cha vahnigandhakajvalitahrade jIvantau nikShiptau| **(Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442)** **21** avashiShTAshcha tasyAshvArUDhasya vaktranirgatakha Ngena hatAH, teShAM kravyaishcha pakShiNaH sarvve tR^iptiM gatAH|

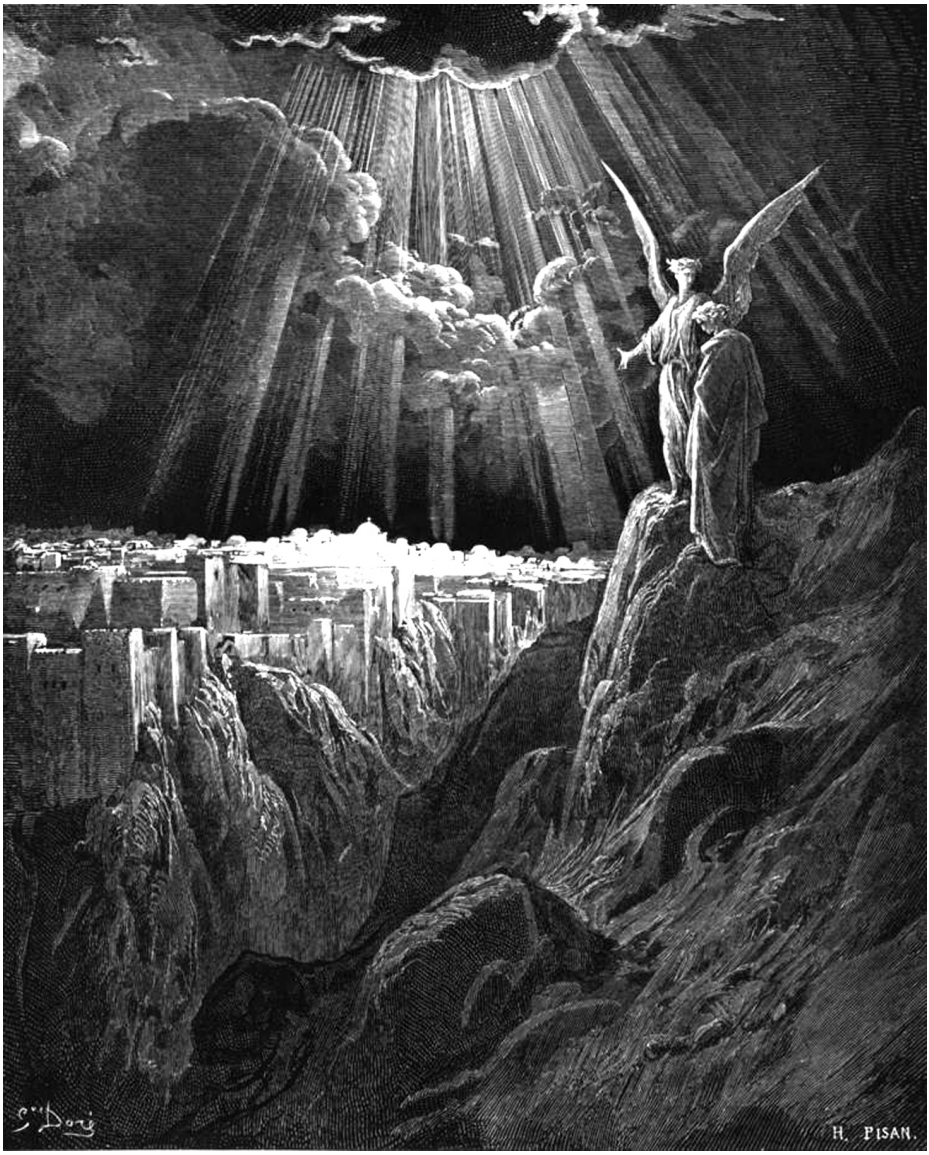
20 tataH paraM svargAd avarohan eko dUto mayA dR^iShTastasya kare ramAtalasya kunjikA mahAshR^i Nkhala nchaikaM tiShThataH| **(Abyssos g12)** **2** aparaM nAgo. arthataH yo vR^iddhaH sarpo. apavAdakaH shayatAnashchAsti tameva dhR^itvA varShasahasraM yAvad baddhavAn| **3** aparaM rasAtale taM nikShipya tadupari dvAraM ruddhvA mudrA NkitavAn yasmAt tad varShasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavet tAvad bhinnajAtIyAstena puna rna bhramitavyAH| tataH param alpakAlArthaM tasya mochanena bhavitavyaM| **(Abyssos g12)** **4** anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni dR^iShTAni tatra ye janA upAvishan tebhyo vichAraBhAro. adIyata; anantaraM yIshoH sAkShyasya kAraNAd IshvaravAkyasya kAraNAchcha yeShAM shirashChedanaM kR^itaM pashostadIyapratimAyA vA pUjA yai rna kR^itA bhAle kare vA kala Nko. api na dhR^itasteShAm AtmAno. api mayA dR^iShTAH, te prAptajIvanAstadvarShasahasraM yAvat khrIShTena sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan| **5** kintvavashiShTA mR^itajanAstasya varShasahasrasya samApteH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan| **6** eShA prathamotthitiH| yaH kashchit prathamAyA utthiteraMshI sa dhanyaH pavitrashcha| teShu dvitIyamR^ityoH ko. apyadhikAro nAsti ta Ishvarasya khrIShTasya cha yAjakA bhaviShyanti varShasahasraM yAvat tena saha rAjatvaM kariShyanti cha| **7** varShasahasre samApte shayatAnaH svakAraAto mokShyate| **8** tataH sa pR^ithivyAshchaturdikShu sthitAn sarvvajAtIyAn visheShato jUjAkhyAn mAjUjAkhyAMshcha sAmudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitvA yuddhArthaM saMgrahItuM nirgamiShyati| **9** tataste medinyAH prasthenAgatya pavitralokAnAM durgaM priyatamAM nagarI ncha veShTitavantaH kintvIshvareNa nikShipto. agnirAkAshAt patitvA tAn khAditavAn| **10** teShAM bhramayitA cha shayatAno vahnigandhakayo rhrade. arthataH pashu rmithyAbhaviShyadvAdI cha yatra tiShThatastatraiva nikShiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat te divAnishaM yAtanAM bhokShyante| **(aiōn g165, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442)** **11** tataH shuklam ekaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dR^iShTaM tadupaviShTo. api dR^iShTastasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhomaNDale palAyetAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM| **12** aparaM kShudrA mahAntashcha sarvve mR^itA mayA dR^iShTAH, te siMhAsanasyAntike. atiShThan granthAshcha vyastIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam ekaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM| tatra grantheShu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mR^itAnAm ekaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI vichAraH kR^itaH| **13** tadAnIM samudreNa svAntarasthA mR^itajanAH samarpitAH, mR^ityuparalokAbhyAmapi svAntarasthA mR^itajanAH sarmipatAH, teShA nchaikaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI vichAraH kR^itaH| **(Hadēs g86)** **14** aparaM mR^ityuparalokau vahnihrade nikShiptau, eSha eva dvitIyo mR^ityuH| **(Hadēs g86, Limnē Pyr**

g3041 g4442) 15 yasya kasyachit nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM nAvidyata sa eva tasmin vahnihrade nyakShipyata| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442)

21 anantaraM navInam AkAshamaNDalaM navInA pR^ithivI cha mayA dR^iShTe yataH prathamam AkAshamaNDalaM prathamA pR^ithivI cha lopaM gate samudro. api tataH paraM na vidyate| 2 aparaM svargAd avarohantI pavitrA nagarI, arthato navInA yirUshAlamapurI mayA dR^iShTA, sA varAya vibhUShitA kanyeva susajjitAsIt| 3 anantaraM svargAd eSha mahAravo mayA shrutaH pashyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IshvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati te cha tasya prajA bhaviShyanti, Ishvarashcha svayaM teShAm Ishvaro bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 4 teShAM netrebhyashchAshrUNi sarvvANIshvareNa pramArkShyante mR^ityurapi puna rna bhaviShyati shokavilApakleshA api puna rna bhaviShyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvANi vyatItini| 5 aparaM siMhAsanopaviShTo jano. avadat pashyAhaM sarvvANi nUtanIkaromi| punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vishvAsyAni cha santi| 6 pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kShashcha, aham Adirantashcha yaH pipAsati tasmA ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya toyaM vinAmUlyaM dAsyAmi| 7 yo jayati sa sarvveShAm adhikArI bhaviShyati, aha ncha tasyeshvaro bhaviShyAmi sa cha mama putro bhaviShyati| 8 kintu bhItAnAm avishvAsinAM ghR^iNyAnAM narahantR^iNAM veshyAgAminAM mohakAnAM devapUjakAnAM sarvveShAm anR^itavAdinA nchAMsho vahnigandhakajvalitahrade bhaviShyati, eSha eva dvitIyo mR^ityuH| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 9 anantaraM sheShasaptadaNDaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yeShAM saptadUtAnAM kareShvAsan teShAmeka Agatya mAM sambhAShyAvadat, AgachChAhaM tAM kanyAm arthato meShashAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darshayAmi| 10 tataH sa AtmAviShTaM mAm atyuchchaM mahAparvvatameMka nItveshvarasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarohantIM yirUshAlamAkhyAM pavitrAM nagarIM darshitavAn| 11 sA IshvarIyapratApavishiShTA tasyAstejo mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyAkAntamaNitejastulyaM| 12 tasyAH prAchIraM bR^ihad uchcha ncha tatra dvAdasha gopurANi santi tadgopuropari dvAdasha svargadUtA vidyante tatra cha dvAdasha nAmAnyarthata isrAyelIyAnAM dvAdashavaMshAnAM nAmAni likhitAni| 13 pUrvvadishi trINi gopurANi uttaradishi trINi gopurANi dakShiNadiShi trINi gopurANi pashchImadishi cha trINi gopurANi santi| 14 nagaryyAH prAchIrasya dvAdasha mUlAni santi tatra meShAshAvAkasya dvAdashapreritAnAM dvAdasha nAmAni likhitAni| 15 anaraM nagaryyAstadIyagopurANAM tatprAchIrasya cha mApanArthaM mayA sambhAShamANasya dUtasya kare svarNamaya ekaH parimANadaNDa AsIt| 16 nagaryyA AkR^itishchaturasrA tasyA dairghyaprasthe same| tataH paraM sa tega parimANadaNDena tAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANaM dvAdashasahasranalvAH| tasyA dairghyaM prastham uchchatva ncha samAnAni| 17 aparaM sa tasyAH prAchIraM parimitavAn tasya mAnavAsyArthato dUtasya parimANAnusAratastat chatushchatvAriMshadadhikAshatahastaparimitaM | 18 tasya prAchIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyAkAntamaNibhi rnagarI cha nirmmalAkAchatulyena shuddhasuvarNena nirmmitA| 19 nagaryyAH prAchIrasya mUlAni cha sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUShitAni| teShAM prathamaM bhittimUlaM sUryyAkAntasya, dvitIyaM nIlasya, tR^itIyaM tAmramaNeH, chaturthaM marakatasya, 20 pa nchamaM vaidUryyasya, ShaShThaM shoNaratnasya, saptamaM chandrakAntasya, aShTamaM gomedasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dashamaM lashUnIyasya, ekAdashaM Sherojasya, dvAdashaM marTIShmaNeshchAsti| 21 dvAdashagopurANi dvAdashamuktAbhi rnirmmitAni, ekaikaM gopuram ekaikayA muktayA kR^itaM nagaryyA mahAmArgashchAchChakAchavat nirmmalasuvarNena nirmmitaM| 22 tasyA antara ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dR^iShTaM sataH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH parameshvaro meShashAvakashcha svayaM tasya mandiraM| 23 tasyai nagaryyai dIptidAnArthaM sUryyAchandramasoH prayojanaM nAsti yata Ishvarasya pratApastAM

dIpayati meShashAvakashcha tasyA jyotirasti| 24 paritrANaprAptalokanivahAshcha tasyA Aloke gamanAgamane kurvvanti pR^ithivyA rAjAnashcha svakIyaM pratApaM gaurava ncha tanmadhyam Anayanti| 25 tasyA dvArANi divA kadApi na rotsyante nishApi tatra na bhaviShyati| 26 sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AneShyete| 27 parantvapavitraM ghR^iNyakR^id anR^itakR^id vA kimapi tanmadhyaM na pravekShyati meShashAvakasya jIvanapustake yeShAM nAmAni likhitAni kevalaM ta eva pravekShyanti|

22 anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam amR^itatoyasya sroto mAm aurshayat tad Ishvarasya meShashAvakasya cha siMhAsanAt nirgachChati| 2 nagaryyA mArgamadhye tasyA nadyAH pArshvayoramR^itavR^ikShA vidyante teShAM dvAdashaphalAni bhavanti, ekaiko vR^ikShaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvR^ikShapatrANi chAnyajAtIyAnAm Arogyajanakani| 3 aparaM kimapi shApagrastaM puna rna bhaviShyati tasyA madhya Ishvarasya meShashAvakasya cha siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAshcha taM seviShyante| 4 tasya vadanadarshanaM prApsyanti bhAleShu cha tasya nAma likhitaM bhaviShyati| 5 tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna bhaviShyati yataH prabhuH parameshvarastAn dIpayiShyati te chAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM kariShyante| (aiōn g165) 6 anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vishvAsyAni satyAni cha, achirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tAni svadAsAn j nApayituM pavitrabhaviShyadvAdinAM prabhuH parameshvaraH svadUtaM preShitavAn| 7 pashyAhaM tUrNam AgachChAmi, etadgranthasya bhaviShyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa eva dhanyaH| 8 yohanaham etAni shrutavAn dR^iShTavAMshchAsmi shrutvA dR^iShTvA cha taddarshakadUtasya praNAmArthaM tachcharaNayorantike. apataM| 9 tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAno bhava maivaM kR^iru, tvayA tava bhrAtR^ibhi rbhaviShyadvAdibhiretadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhishcha sahadAso. ahaM| tvam IshvaraM praNama| 10 sa puna rmAm avadat, etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyAni tvayA na mudrA NkayitavyAni yataH samayo nikaTavarttI| 11 adharmmAchAra itaH paramapyadharmmam Acharatu, amedhyAchAra itaH paramapyamedhyam Acharatu dharmmAchAra itaH paramapi dharmmam Acharatu pavitrAchArashchetaH paramapi pavitram Acharatu| 12 pashyAhaM tUrNam AgachChAmi, ekaikasmai svakriyAnuyAyiphalAdAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti| 13 ahaM kaH kShashcha prathamaH sheShashchAdirantashcha| 14 amutavR^ikShasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArai rnagarapraveshArtha ncha ye tasyAj nAH pAlayanti ta eva dhanyAH| 15 kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH pu NgAmibhi rnarahantR^ibhi rdevArchchakaiH sarvvairanR^ite prIyamANairanR^itAchAribhishcha bahiH sthAtavyaM| 16 maNDalIShu yuShmabhyameteShAM sAkShyadAnArthaM yIshurahaM svadUtaM preShitavAn, ahameva dAyUdo mUlaM vaMshashcha, ahaM tejomayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH| 17 AtmA kanyA cha kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM| shrotAPi vadatu, AgamyatAmiti| yashcha tR^iShArttaH sa AgachChatu yashchechChati sa vinA mUlyaM jIvanadAyi jalaM gR^ihlAtu| 18 yaH kashchid etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyAni shR^iNoti tasmA ahaM sAkShyamidaM dadAmi, kashchid yadyaparaM kimapyeteShu yojayati tarhIshvarogranthe. asmin likhitAn daNDAn tasminneva yojayiShyati| 19 yadi cha kashchid etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyebhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIshvaro granthe. asmin likhitAt jIvanavR^ikShAt pavitranagarAchcha tasyAMshamapahariShyati| 20 etat sAkShyaM yo dadAti sa eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgachChAmi| tathAstu| prabho yIsho, AgamyatAM bhavatA| 21 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahaH sarvveShu yuShmAsu varttatAM|Amen|



aparaM svargAd avarohantI pavitrA nagarI, arthato navInA yirUshAlamapurI mayA
dR^iShTA, sA varAya vibhUShitA kanyeva susajjitAsIt anantaraM svargAd eSha mahAravo
mayA shrutaH pashyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IshvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM
vatsyati te cha tasya prajA bhaviShyanti, Ishvarashcha svayaM teShAm
Ishvaro bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati
prakAshitaM 21:2-3

Reader's Guide

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide

The Aionian Bible republishes public domain and Creative Common Bible texts that are 100% free to copy and print. The original translation is unaltered and notes are added to help your study. The notes show the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

Who has the authority to interpret the Bible and examine the underlying Hebrew and Greek words? That is a good question! We read in 1 John 2:27, *"As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you remain in him."* Every Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible! Now that does not mean we will all agree. Each of us is still growing in our understanding of the truth. However, it does mean that there is no infallible human or tradition to answer all our questions. Instead the Holy Spirit helps each of us to know the truth and grow closer to God and each other.

The Bible is a library with 66 books in the Protestant Canon. The best way to learn God's word is to read entire books. Read the book of Genesis. Read the book of John. Read the entire Bible library. Topical studies and cross-referencing can be good. However, the safest way to understand context and meaning is to read whole Bible books. Chapter and verse numbers were added for convenience in the 16th century, but unfortunately they can cause the Bible to seem like an encyclopedia. The Aionian Bible is formatted with simple verse numbering, minimal notes, and no cross-referencing in order to encourage the reading of Bible books.

Bible reading must also begin with prayer. Any Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible with God's help. However, this freedom is also a responsibility because without the Holy Spirit we cannot interpret accurately. We read in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14, *"And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned."* So we cannot understand in our natural self, but we can with God's help through prayer.

The Holy Spirit is the best writer and he uses literary devices such as introductions, conclusions, paragraphs, and metaphors. He also writes various genres including historical narrative, prose, and poetry. So Bible study must spiritually discern and understand literature. Pray, read, observe, interpret, and apply. Finally, *"Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth."* 2 Timothy 2:15. *"God has granted to us his precious and exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness; and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,"* 2 Peter 1:4-8.

Glossary

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Glossary

The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven special words to help us better understand the extent of God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Compare the meanings below to the Strong's Concordance and Glossary definitions.

Abyssos g12
Greek: proper noun, place
Usage: 9 times in 3 books, 6 chapters, and 9 verses
Meaning:
Temporary prison for special fallen angels such as Apollyon, the Beast, and Satan.

aïdios g126
Greek: adjective
Usage: 2 times in Romans 1:20 and Jude 6
Meaning:
Lasting, enduring forever, eternal.

aiōn g165
Greek: noun
Usage: 127 times in 22 books, 75 chapters, and 102 verses
Meaning:
A lifetime or time period with a beginning and end, an era, an age, the completion of which is beyond human perception, but known only to God the creator of the aiōns, Hebrews 1:2. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

aiōnios g166
Greek: adjective
Usage: 71 times in 19 books, 44 chapters, and 69 verses
Meaning:
From start to finish, pertaining to the age, lifetime, entirety, complete, or even consummate. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

eleēsē g1653
Greek: verb, aorist tense, active voice, subjunctive mood, 3rd person singular
Usage: 1 time in this conjugation, Romans 11:32
Meaning:
To have pity on, to show mercy. Typically, the subjunctive mood indicates possiblity, not certainty. However, a subjunctive in a purpose clause is a resulting action as certain as the causal action. The subjunctive in a purpose clause functions as an indicative, not an optative. Thus, the grand conclusion of grace theology in Romans 11:32 must be clarified. God's mercy on all is not a possibility, but a certainty. See ntgreek.org.

Geenna g1067
Greek: proper noun, place
Usage: 12 times in 4 books, 7 chapters, and 12 verses
Meaning:
Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's trash dump, a place of ruin, destruction, and judgment in this life, or the next, though not eternal to Jesus' audience.

Hadēs g86
Greek: proper noun, place
Usage: 11 times in 5 books, 9 chapters, and 11 verses
Meaning:
Synonomous with Sheol, though in New Testament usage Hades is the temporal place of punishment for deceased unbelieving mankind, distinct from Paradise for deceased believers.

Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442
Greek: proper noun, place
Usage: Phrase 5 times in the New Testament
Meaning:
Lake of Fire, final punishment for those not named in the Book of Life, prepared for the Devil and his angels, Matthew 25:41.

Sheol h7585
Hebrew: proper noun, place
Usage: 66 times in 17 books, 50 chapters, and 64 verses
Meaning:
The grave or temporal afterlife world of both the righteous and unrighteous, believing and unbelieving, until the general resurrection.

Tartaroō g5020
Greek: proper noun, place
Usage: 1 time in 2 Peter 2:4
Meaning:
Temporary prison for particular fallen angels awaiting final judgment.

Glossary +

AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---ITRANS-Script/Noted

Glossary references are below. Strong's Hebrew and Greek number notes are added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Questioned verse translations do not contain Aionian Glossary words and may wrongly imply *eternal* or *Hell*. * The note placement is skipped or adjusted for verses with non-standard numbering.

Abyssos

lUkaH 8:31
romiNaH 10:7
prakAshitaM 9:1
prakAshitaM 9:2
prakAshitaM 9:11
prakAshitaM 11:7
prakAshitaM 17:8
prakAshitaM 20:1
prakAshitaM 20:3

aïdios

romiNaH 1:20
yihUdAH 1:6

aiōn

mathiH 12:32
mathiH 13:22
mathiH 13:39
mathiH 13:40
mathiH 13:49
mathiH 21:19
mathiH 24:3
mathiH 28:20
mArkaH 3:29
mArkaH 4:19*
mArkaH 10:30
mArkaH 11:14
lUkaH 1:33
lUkaH 1:55*
lUkaH 1:70*
lUkaH 16:8
lUkaH 18:30
lUkaH 20:34
lUkaH 20:35
yohanaH 4:14
yohanaH 6:51
yohanaH 6:58
yohanaH 8:35
yohanaH 8:51
yohanaH 8:52
yohanaH 9:32
yohanaH 10:28
yohanaH 11:26
yohanaH 12:34
yohanaH 13:8
yohanaH 14:16
preritAH 3:21
preritAH 15:18
romiNaH 1:25*
romiNaH 9:5
romiNaH 11:36
romiNaH 12:2
romiNaH 16:27
1 karinthinaH 1:20
1 karinthinaH 2:6
1 karinthinaH 2:7
1 karinthinaH 2:8
1 karinthinaH 3:18
1 karinthinaH 8:13
1 karinthinaH 10:11
2 karinthinaH 4:4
2 karinthinaH 9:9
2 karinthinaH 11:31
gAlAtinaH 1:4
gAlAtinaH 1:5
iphiShiNaH 1:21
iphiShiNaH 2:2*
iphiShiNaH 2:7
iphiShiNaH 3:9
iphiShiNaH 3:11*
iphiShiNaH 3:21
iphiShiNaH 6:12
philipinaH 4:20
kalasinaH 1:26
1 tImathiyaH 1:17
1 tImathiyaH 6:17
2 tImathiyaH 4:10
2 tImathiyaH 4:18
tItaH 2:12
ibriNaH 1:2
ibriNaH 1:8
ibriNaH 5:6
ibriNaH 6:5
ibriNaH 6:20
ibriNaH 7:17
ibriNaH 7:21*
ibriNaH 7:24
ibriNaH 7:28
ibriNaH 9:26
ibriNaH 11:3
ibriNaH 13:8
ibriNaH 13:21
1 pitaraH 1:23
1 pitaraH 1:25
1 pitaraH 4:11
1 pitaraH 5:11
2 pitaraH 3:18
1 yohanaH 2:17
2 yohanaH 1:2
yihUdAH 1:13
yihUdAH 1:25
prakAshitaM 1:6
prakAshitaM 1:18
prakAshitaM 4:9
prakAshitaM 4:10
prakAshitaM 5:13
prakAshitaM 7:12
prakAshitaM 10:6
prakAshitaM 11:15
prakAshitaM 14:11
prakAshitaM 15:7
prakAshitaM 19:3
prakAshitaM 20:10
prakAshitaM 22:5

aiōnios

mathiH 18:8
mathiH 19:16
mathiH 19:29
mathiH 25:41
mathiH 25:46
mArkaH 3:29
mArkaH 10:17
mArkaH 10:30
lUkaH 10:25
lUkaH 16:9
lUkaH 18:18
lUkaH 18:30
yohanaH 3:15
yohanaH 3:16
yohanaH 3:36
yohanaH 4:14
yohanaH 4:36
yohanaH 5:24
yohanaH 5:39
yohanaH 6:27
yohanaH 6:40
yohanaH 6:47
yohanaH 6:54
yohanaH 6:68

yohanaH 10:28
yohanaH 12:25
yohanaH 12:50
yohanaH 17:2
yohanaH 17:3
preritAH 13:46
preritAH 13:48
romiNaH 2:7
romiNaH 5:21
romiNaH 6:22
romiNaH 6:23
romiNaH 16:25
romiNaH 16:26
2 karinthinaH 4:17
2 karinthinaH 4:18
2 karinthinaH 5:1
gAlAtinaH 6:8
2 thiShalanIkinaH 1:9
2 thiShalanIkinaH 2:16
1 tImathiyaH 1:16
1 tImathiyaH 6:12
1 tImathiyaH 6:16
2 tImathiyaH 1:9
2 tImathiyaH 2:10
tItaH 1:2*
tItaH 3:7
philomonaH 1:15
ibriNaH 5:9
ibriNaH 6:2
ibriNaH 9:12
ibriNaH 9:14
ibriNaH 9:15
ibriNaH 13:20
1 pitaraH 5:10
2 pitaraH 1:11
1 yohanaH 1:2
1 yohanaH 2:25
1 yohanaH 3:15
1 yohanaH 5:11
1 yohanaH 5:13
1 yohanaH 5:20
yihUdAH 1:7
yihUdAH 1:21
prakAshitaM 14:6

eleēsē

romiNaH 11:32

Geenna

mathiH 5:22
mathiH 5:29
mathiH 5:30
mathiH 10:28
mathiH 18:9
mathiH 23:15
mathiH 23:33
mArkaH 9:43*
mArkaH 9:45*
mArkaH 9:47*
lUkaH 12:5
yAkUbaH 3:6

Hadēs

mathiH 11:23
mathiH 16:18
lUkaH 10:15
lUkaH 16:23
preritAH 2:27
preritAH 2:31
1 karinthinaH 15:55
prakAshitaM 1:18
prakAshitaM 6:8
prakAshitaM 20:13
prakAshitaM 20:14

Limnē Pyr

prakAshitaM 19:20
prakAshitaM 20:10
prakAshitaM 20:14
prakAshitaM 20:15
prakAshitaM 21:8

Sheol

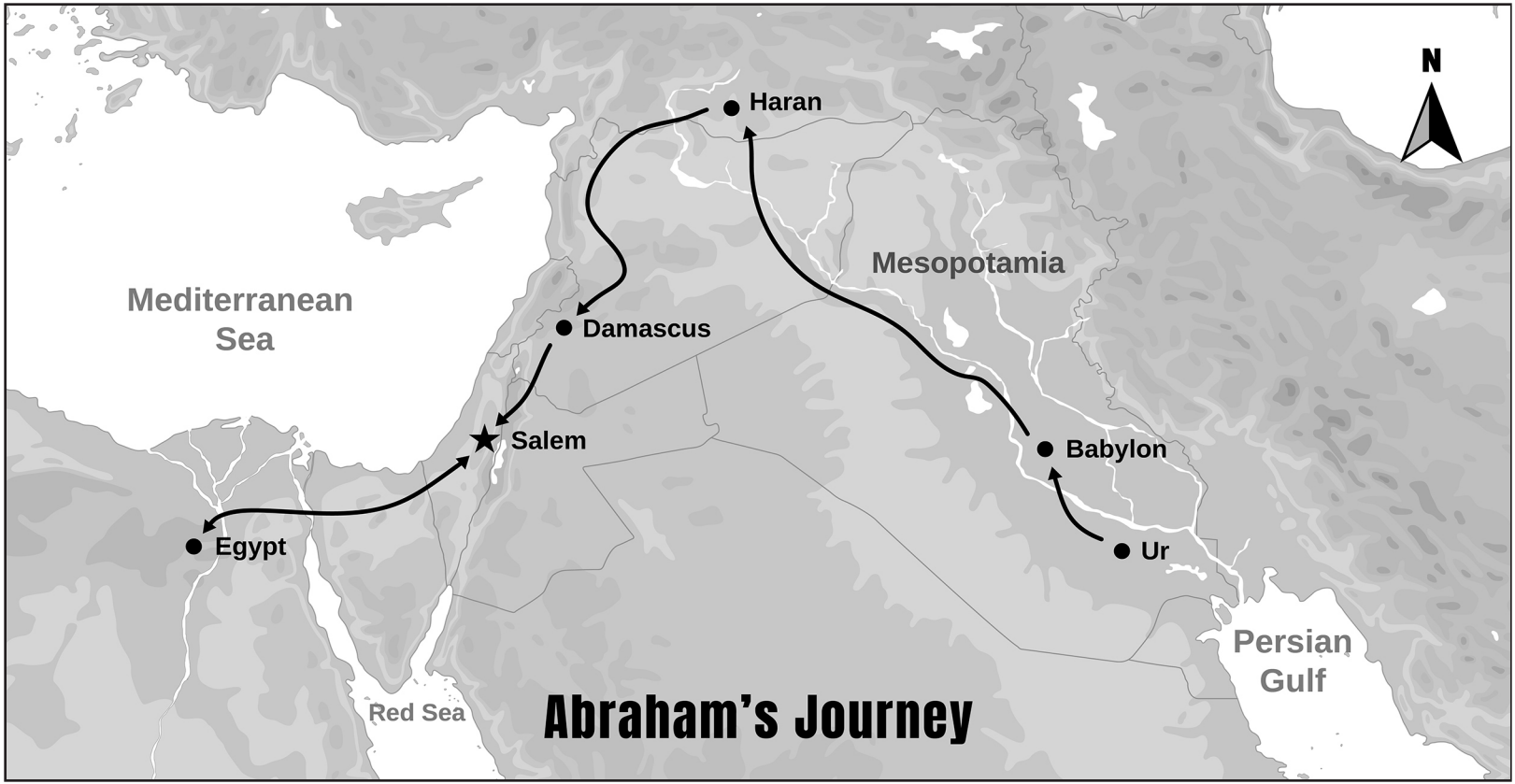
Genesis 37:35
Genesis 42:38
Genesis 44:29
Genesis 44:31
Numbers 16:30
Numbers 16:33
Deuteronomy 32:22
1 Samuel 2:6
2 Samuel 22:6
1 Kings 2:6
1 Kings 2:9
Job 7:9
Job 11:8
Job 14:13
Job 17:13
Job 17:16
Job 21:13
Job 24:19
Job 26:6
Psalms 6:5
Psalms 9:17
Psalms 16:10
Psalms 18:5
Psalms 30:3
Psalms 31:17
Psalms 49:14
Psalms 49:15
Psalms 55:15
Psalms 86:13
Psalms 88:3
Psalms 89:48
Psalms 116:3
Psalms 139:8
Psalms 141:7
Proverbs 1:12
Proverbs 5:5
Proverbs 7:27
Proverbs 9:18
Proverbs 15:11
Proverbs 15:24
Proverbs 23:14
Proverbs 27:20
Proverbs 30:16
Ecclesiastes 9:10
Song of Solomon 8:6
Isaiah 5:14
Isaiah 7:11
Isaiah 14:9
Isaiah 14:11
Isaiah 14:15
Isaiah 28:15
Isaiah 28:18
Isaiah 38:10
Isaiah 38:18
Isaiah 57:9
Ezekiel 31:15
Ezekiel 31:16
Ezekiel 31:17
Ezekiel 32:21
Ezekiel 32:27
Hosea 13:14
Amos 9:2
Jonah 2:2
Habakkuk 2:5

Tartaroō

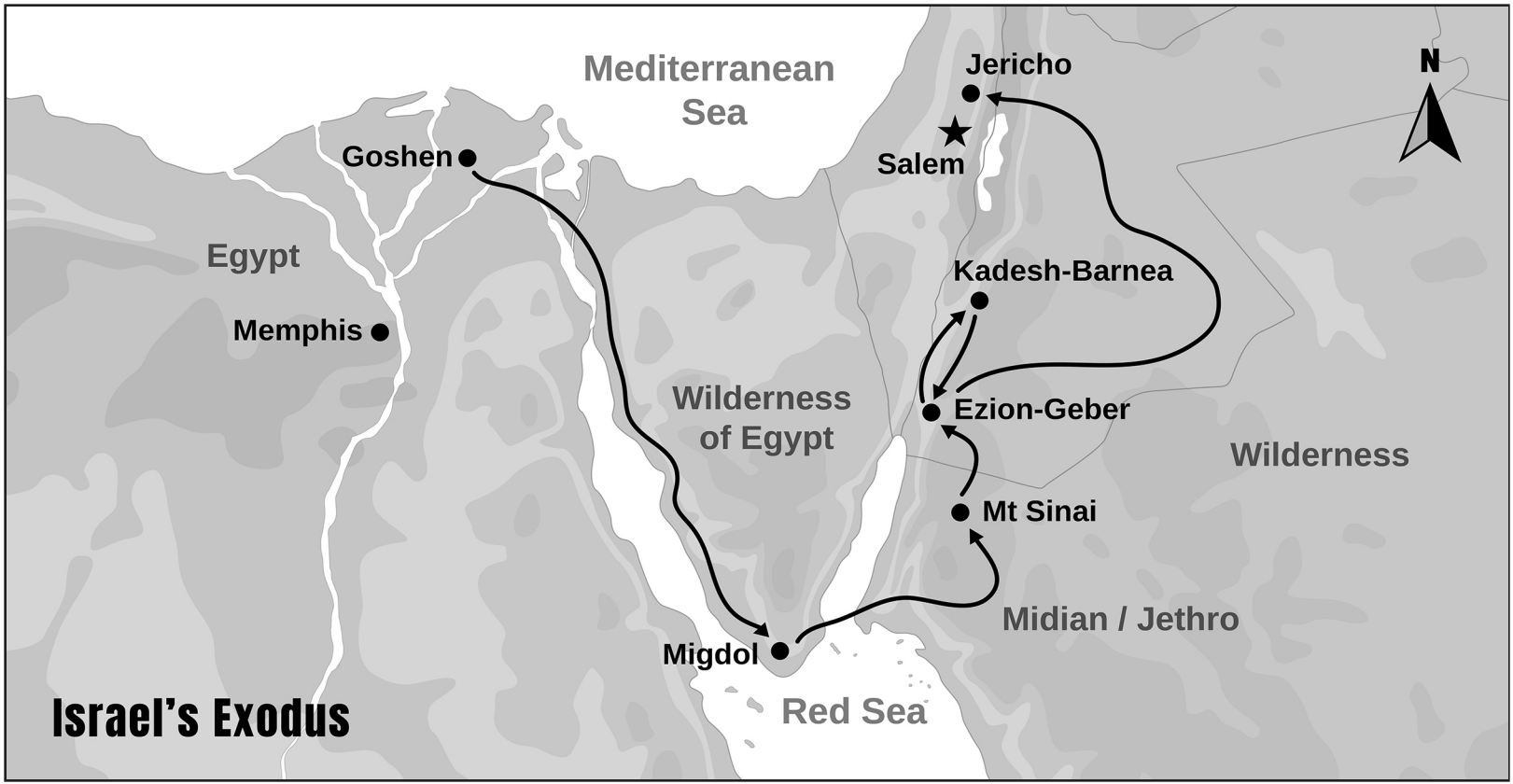
2 pitaraH 2:4

Questioned

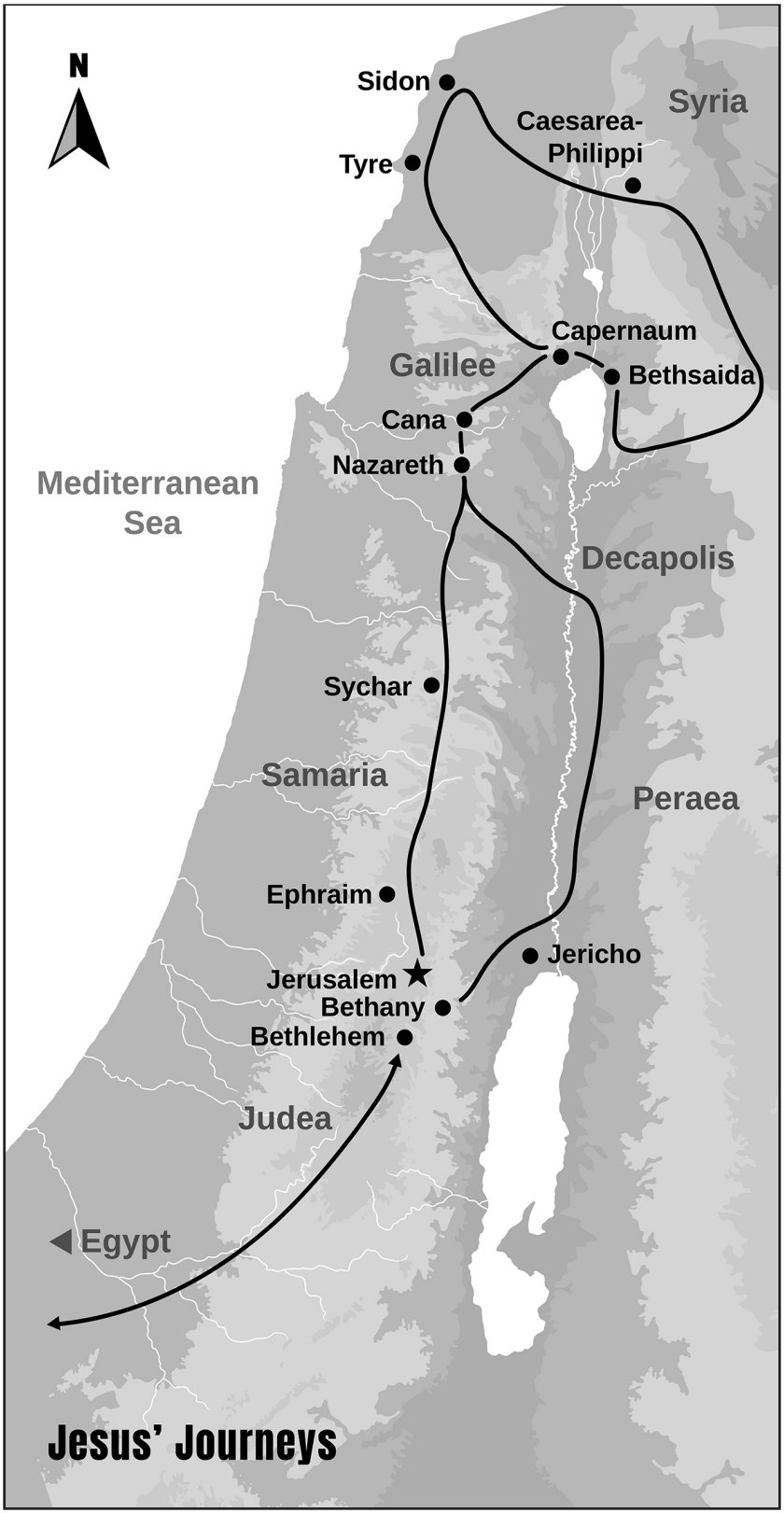
2 pitaraH 2:17



vishvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san Aj nAM gR^ihItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt - ibriNaH 11:8



"When Pharaoh had let the people go, God didn't lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, 'Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and they return to Egypt'" Exodus 13:17



yato manuShyaputraH sevyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeShAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtu nchAgataH - mArkaH 10:45

Ishvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviShyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratishrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM prachArayituM pR^ithakkR^ita AhUtaH preritashcha prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya sevako yaH paulaH - romiNaH 1:1

Creation 4004 B.C.

Adam and Eve created	4004
Tubal-cain forges metal	3300
Enoch walks with God	3017
Methuselah dies at age 969	2349
God floods the Earth	2349
Tower of Babel thwarted	2247
Abraham sojourns to Canaan	1922
Jacob moves to Egypt	1706
Moses leads Exodus from Egypt	1491
Gideon judges Israel	1245
Ruth embraces the God of Israel	1168
David installed as King	1055
King Solomon builds the Temple	1018
Elijah defeats Baal's prophets	896
Jonah preaches to Nineveh	800
Assyrians conquer Israelites	721
King Josiah reforms Judah	630
Babylonians capture Judah	605
Persians conquer Babylonians	539
Cyrus frees Jews, rebuilds Temple	537
Nehemiah rebuilds the wall	454
Malachi prophecies the Messiah	416
Greeks conquer Persians	331
Seleucids conquer Greeks	312
Hebrew Bible translated to Greek	250
Maccabees defeat Seleucids	165
Romans subject Judea	63
Herod the Great rules Judea	37

(The Annals of the World, James Uusher)

Jesus Christ born 4 B.C.

New Heavens and Earth

	Christ returns for his people
1956	Jim Elliot martyrd in Ecuador
1830	John Williams reaches Polynesia
1731	Zinzendorf leads Moravian mission
1614	Japanese kill 40,000 Christians
1572	Jesuits reach Mexico
1517	Martin Luther leads Reformation
1455	Gutenberg prints first Bible
1323	Franciscans reach Sumatra
1276	Ramon Llull trains missionaries
1100	Crusades tarnish the church
1054	The Great Schism
997	Adalbert marytyrd in Prussia
864	Bulgarian Prince Boris converts
716	Boniface reaches Germany
635	Alopen reaches China
569	Longinus reaches Alodia / Sudan
432	Saint Patrick reaches Ireland
397	Carthage ratifies Bible Canon
341	Ulfilas reaches Goth / Romania
325	Niceae proclaims God is Trinity
250	Denis reaches Paris, France
197	Tertullian writes Christian literature
70	Titus destroys the Jewish Temple
61	Paul imprisoned in Rome, Italy
52	Thomas reaches Malabar, India
39	Peter reaches Gentile Cornelius
33	Holy Spirit empowers the Church

(Wikipedia, Timeline of Christian missions)

Resurrected 33 A.D.

What are we?			Genesis 1:26 - 2:3	
How are we sinful?			Romans 5:12-19	
Where are we?			Innocence	
			Eternity Past	Creation 4004 B.C.
Who are we?	God	Father	John 10:30 God's perfect fellowship	Genesis 1:31 God's perfect fellowship with Adam in The Garden of Eden
		Son		
		Holy Spirit		
	Mankind	Living	Genesis 1:1 No Creation No people	
		Deceased believing		
		Deceased unbelieving		
	Angels	Holy		Genesis 1:31 No Fall No unholy Angels
		Imprisoned		
		Fugitive		
		First Beast		
		False Prophet		
		Satan		
Why are we?			Romans 11:25-36, Ephesian 2:7	

Mankind is created in God's image, male and female He created us

Sin entered the world through Adam and then death through sin

When are we?

<table>
<tr><td colspan="4">Fallen</td><td>Glory</td></tr>
<tr><td>Fall to sin
No Law</td><td>Moses' Law
1500 B.C.</td><td>Christ
33 A.D.</td><td>Church Age
Kingdom Age</td><td>New Heavens
and Earth</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="4">1 Timothy 6:16
Living in unapproachable light</td><td rowspan="7">Acts 3:21
Philippians 2:11
Revelation 20:3

God's perfectly restored fellowship with all Mankind praising Christ as Lord in the Holy City</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="2">John 8:58
Pre-incarnate</td><td>John 1:14
Incarnate</td><td>Luke 23:43
Paradise</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="2">Psalm 139:7
Everywhere</td><td colspan="2">John 14:17
Living in believers</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="4">Ephesians 2:1-5
Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="4">Luke 16:22
Blessed in Paradise</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="4">Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13
Punished in Hades until the final judgment</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="4">Hebrews 1:14
Serving mankind at God's command</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="4">2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6
Imprisoned in Tartarus</td><td rowspan="4">Matthew 25:41
Revelation 20:10

Lake of Fire prepared for the Devil and his Angels</td></tr>
<tr><td rowspan="3" colspan="3">1 Peter 5:8, Revelation 12:10

Rebelling against Christ
Accusing mankind</td><td>Revelation 20:13
Thalaasa</td></tr>
<tr><td>Revelation 19:20
Lake of Fire</td></tr>
<tr><td>Revelation 20:2
Abyss</td></tr>
</table>

For God has bound all over to disobedience in order to show mercy to all

Destiny

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Destiny

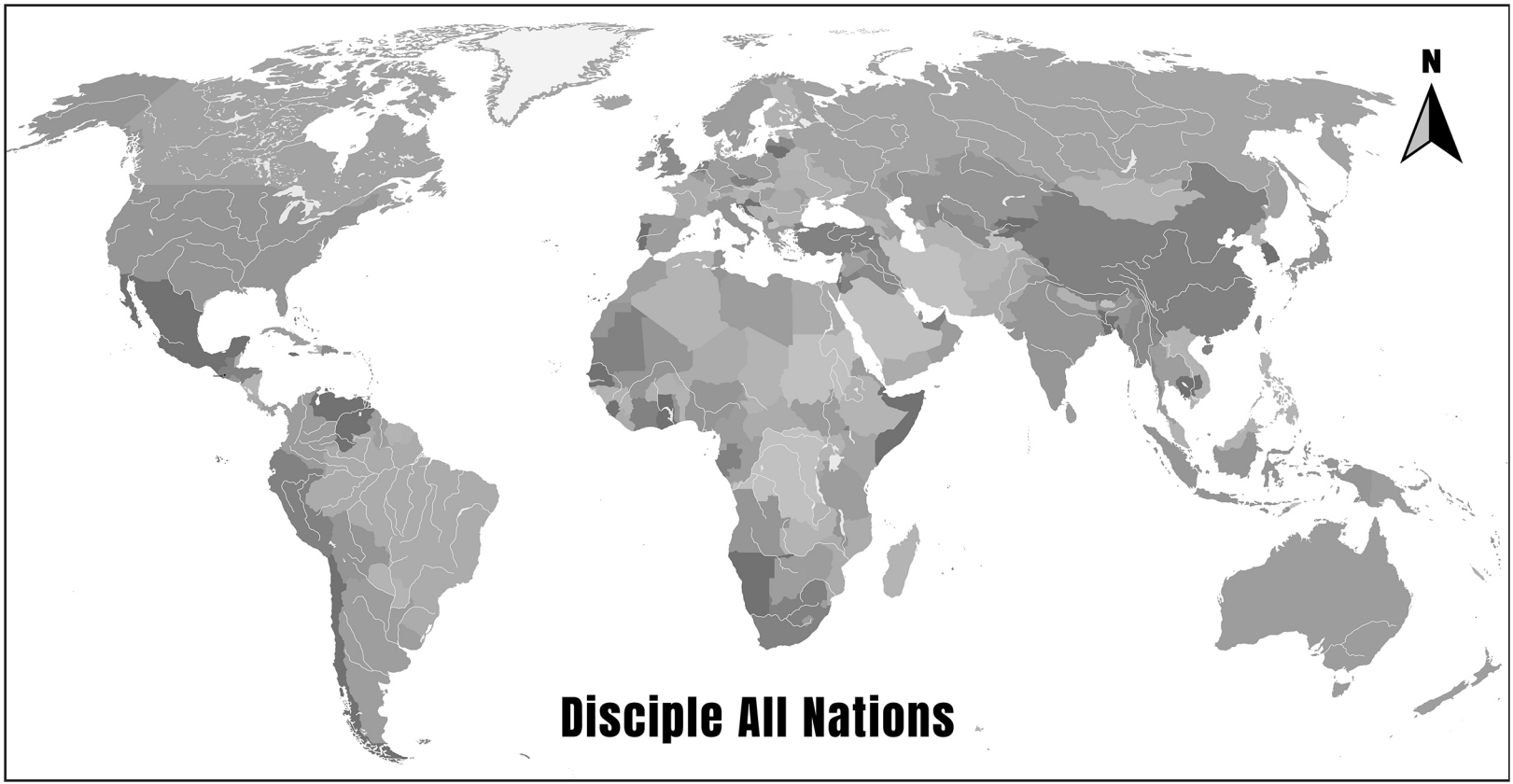
The Aionian Bible shows the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of after-life destinies. The underlying Hebrew and Greek words typically translated as *Hell* show us that there are not just two after-life destinies, Heaven or Hell. Instead, there are a number of different locations, each with different purposes, different durations, and different inhabitants. Locations include 1) Old Testament *Sheol* and New Testament *Hadēs*, 2) *Geenna*, 3) *Tartaroō*, 4) *Abyssos*, 5) *Limnē Pyr*, 6) *Paradise*, 7) *The New Heaven*, and 8) *The New Earth*. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The key observation is that fallen angels will be present at the final judgment, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6. Traditionally, we understand the separation of the Sheep and the Goats at the final judgment to divide believing from unbelieving mankind, Matthew 25:31-46 and Revelation 20:11-15. However, the presence of fallen angels alternatively suggests that Jesus is separating redeemed mankind from the fallen angels. We do know that Jesus is the helper of mankind and not the helper of the Devil, Hebrews 2. We also know that Jesus has atoned for the sins of all mankind, both believer and unbeliever alike, 1 John 2:1-2. Deceased believers are rewarded in Paradise, Luke 23:43, while unbelievers are punished in Hades as the story of Lazarus makes plain, Luke 16:19-31. Yet less commonly known, the punishment of this selfish man and all unbelievers is before the final judgment, is temporal, and is punctuated when Hades is evacuated, Revelation 20:13. So is there hope beyond Hades for unbelieving mankind? Jesus promised, *"the gates of Hades will not prevail,"* Matthew 16:18. Paul asks, *"Hades where is your victory?"* 1 Corinthians 15:55. John wrote, *"Hades gives up,"* Revelation 20:13.

Jesus comforts us saying, *"Do not be afraid,"* because he holds the keys to *unlock* death and Hades, Revelation 1:18. Yet too often our *Good News* sounds like a warning to *"be afraid"* because Jesus holds the keys to *lock* Hades! Wow, we have it backwards! Hades will be evacuated! And to guarrantee hope, once emptied, Hades is thrown into the Lake of Fire, never needed again, Revelation 20:14.

Finally, we read that anyone whose name is not written in the Book of Life is thrown into the Lake of Fire, the second death, with no exit ever mentioned or promised, Revelation 21:1-8. So are those evacuated from Hades then, *"out of the frying pan, into the fire?"* Certainly, the Lake of Fire is the destiny of the Goats. But, do not be afraid. Instead, read the Bible's explicit mention of the purpose of the Lake of Fire and the identity of the Goats, *"Then he will say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the consummate fire which is prepared for... the devil and his angels,'"* Matthew 25:41. Bad news for the Devil. Good news for all mankind!

Faith is not a pen to write your own name in the Book of Life. Instead, faith is the glasses to see that the love of Christ for all mankind has already written our names in Heaven. *"If the first fruit is holy, so is the lump,"* Romans 11:16. Though unbelievers will suffer regrettable punishment in Hades, redeemed mankind will never enter the Lake of Fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And as God promised, all mankind will worship Christ together forever, Philippians 2:9-11.



ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadeshIyAn shiShyAn kR^itvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanashcha nAmnA tAnavagAhayata;
ahaM yuShmAn yadyadAdishaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdishata - mathiH 28:19